

THE HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

VOLUME FORTY-ONE

THE volumes of the Harvard Oriental Series are printed at the expense of funds given to Harvard University by Henry Clarke Warren (1854-1899), of Cambridge, Massachusetts. The third volume, Warren's *Buddhism*, is a noble monument to his courage in adversity and to his scholarship. The Series, as a contribution to the work of enabling the Occident to understand the Orient, is the fruit of an enlightened liberality which now seems to have been an almost prophetic anticipation on his part of a great political need.

HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

EDITED BY

WALTER EUGENE CLARK

Wales Professor of Sanskrit at Harvard University

Volume Forty-one



CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

Harvard University Press

LONDON : GEOFFREY CUMBERLEGE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

1950

VISUDDHIMAGGA
OF
BUDDHAGHOSÂCARIYA

EDITED BY
HENRY CLARKE WARREN
REVISED BY
DHARMANANDA KOSAMBI



CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
Harvard University Press
LONDON : GEOFFREY CUMBERLEGE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

1950

**Copyright, 1950, by the President and Fellows of
Harvard College**

**Composed on the monotype, and printed at the Harvard
University Printing Office: Cambridge, Massachusetts, U.S.A.**

CONTENTS

Preface	ix
Foreword	xix
Abbreviations	xxii
CHAPTER	
I. Silaniddeso	3
II. Dhutaṅganiddeso	48
III. Kammatṭhānagahaṇaniddeso	68
IV. Pathavīkasiṇaniddeso	96
V. Sesakasiṇaniddeso	138
VI. Asubhakammaṭṭhānaniddeso	145
VII. Cha-anussatiniddeso	162
VIII. Anussatikammaṭṭhānaniddeso	189
IX. Brahmavihāraniddeso	244
X. Āruppaniddeso	271
XI. Samādhiniddeso	285
XII. Iddhividhaniddeso	314
XIII. Abhiññāniddeso	343
XIV. Khandhaniddeso	369
XV. Āyatanadhātuniddeso	408
XVI. Indriyasaccaniddeso	417
XVII. Paññābhūminiddeso	440
XVIII. Diṭṭhivisuddhiniddeso	503
XIX. Kañkhāvitarāṇavisuddhiniddeso	513
XX. Maggāmaggañānadassanavisuddhiniddeso	520
XXI. Paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhiniddeso	549
XXII. Nānadassanavisuddhiniddeso	577
XXIII. Paññābhāvanānisaṅsaniddeso	601
Words Differently Spelled	615
Addenda	617

PREFACE

THIS edition of the Visuddhimagga is based chiefly upon manuscripts, described by Professor C. R. Lanman as follows:

B1 is an excellent MS. from the library of the late King Thebaw of Burma at Mandalay and is described in the Journal of the Pali Text Society for 1896, page 40, under numbers 128 and 129. It is now a part of the India Office Library in London and was lent to Mr. Warren by the kindness of H. M.'s Secretary of State for India in council. [In Burmese characters.]

B2 is a MS. procured by the late Henry Rigg, Esq., consulting engineer to the Government of India for railways. The leaves are about 19 inches wide and $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches from top to bottom, and are between boards finished in red lacquer. [In Burmese characters.]

C1 is from the private collection of the late Professor T. W. Rhys-Davids, founder of the Pali Text Society. It was bought by him at Colombo in 1887. The leaves are about $17\frac{1}{2}'' \times 2\frac{1}{4}''$. [In Singhalese characters.]

C2 belonged to the late Reverend Dr. Richard Morris, formerly the President of the English Philological Society. The leaves are $21\frac{3}{4}'' \times 2\frac{1}{2}''$. [In Singhalese characters.]

Mr. Warren had these manuscripts typed in parallel lines, Roman characters, and in the order given above. The work fills fourteen folios. Moreover, he had prepared a typed manuscript of the whole book. Of this the seventeenth, eighteenth and nineteenth chapters are in print. It seems that he intended to follow B1, giving all the variants of the other three.

The Harvard University Library possesses two other Singhalese manuscripts, the first from the late Venerable Waskaduwa Subhuti of Kalutara, Ceylon; the second procured for the late Dr. Paul Carus by the Anagarika H. Dharmapala. These two manuscripts, designated as C3 and C4, along with two Burmese and one Singhalese printed editions of the Visuddhimagga, were collated with Mr. Warren's typed copies by Mr. Edwin W. Friend, under the direction of Professor Lanman.

The present edition, however, has not followed Mr. Friend's collation. For the intention is to change Mr. Warren's work as little as possible, and his manuscripts contain all the good readings. In just one case [Chap. XVII. 170] I have adopted a different reading, from the

new Siamese (printed) edition of the Visuddhimagga. In some places all of Mr. Warren's authorities needed correction on the authority of the Ṭkā. With these exceptions, Mr. Warren's four manuscripts have been followed, but his original plan of printing B1 with all the variants has not been followed. For, in many places, even the B1 reading is faulty. Such mistakes are not recorded, being obviously clerical errors or mistakes of pronunciation. In the Burmese script, *ha* becomes *mā* by the addition of a stroke; for *tha*, *dha* is often written, e. g. *gantha* "book" as *gandha* "perfume"; *gūtha* as *gūḍha*. In the Singhālese, *n* and *ṇ* are frequently interchanged: *vana* "forest" and *vaṇa* "wound"; *gahaṇa* "accepting" and *gahana* "jungle." It would be superfluous to give such readings or variants. The inclusion and criticism of these would add to the bulk, but not to the value of the volume. Therefore the reading that makes the best sense, and only those variants that give possible meanings, have been retained. Certain common words are always differently spelt in the Burmese and Singhālese versions. Such words are given in a list at the end of the book.

Mr. Warren's paragraphs I found either too large or too small. I have recast and numbered them to facilitate references and comparison with the translation. Some of these paragraphs are sub-sections of long stories [I. 117–121], or of long quotations [I. 144–150]. Though the Burmese punctuation marks are the same for paragraph, period, or semicolon, they have helped me more than the Singhālese, which have very little punctuation. The quotations from the text of the Piṭakas and from the other Pali texts are put in inverted commas, and the references in the square brackets immediately following are to the book, volume, and page of the Pali Text Society edition, or of the other editions as described in the list of abbreviations. The Suttanipāta, Dhammapada and the Theragāthā are referred to by the numbers of the stanzas. This book, the Visuddhimagga, is referred to without a preceding letter, the Roman numeral being the chapter, the Arabic the paragraph. Unfilled brackets indicate that the quotations are not yet traced, most of these being from the old Singhālese aṭṭhakathās, now lost. The words upon which Buddhaghosa comments are italicized; so also the colophons to the chapters, and the headings of the pages. The omission of such indeclinables as *pi*, *ti*, *era*, and *ca* when recorded in the footnotes, also removes the changes in the preceding consonants or vowels. For example, the Singhālese readings in I. 138, III. 43, III. 114 and XI. 9 are respectively, āhāraṇ, upacchijjati, parigahavasena and kevalaṇ.

In the Burmese and sometimes in the Singhalese MSS., there is a punctuation sign before such sentences as “Cetiya-pabbatavāsī Mahā-Tissatthero viya” [I. 55]. Modern editors connect these with the preceding sentences. But from two examples in the Papan̄casūdanī [M. Atth. i. 258], i. e. “Kālavallimaṇḍapavāsī-Mahā-Nāgattthero viya ca,” and “Galambatitthavihāre vassūpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya,” I came to the conclusion that such sentences were not only separate, but often began a new paragraph.

ON THE LIFE OF BUDDHAGHOSA

The accepted account of the life of Buddhaghosa is in the Mahāvāṇsa,¹ chap. xxxvii, verses 215–246, of which the following is a summary:

Born near the Bodhi tree (near Gayā), a young Brahmin controversialist, well versed in all branches of the arts, in the Vedas, and in the doctrines of various sects, wandered about India for the purpose of debate. As he arrived one night at a Buddhist monastery, and had given a clear exposition of the doctrine of Patañjali, his arguments were refuted by a mahāthera named Revata. On the other hand, the young Brahmin was unable to follow the Buddhist’s arguments, and finally asked for instruction.

He entered the novitiate, learning and accepting the three Piṭakas. The name Buddhaghosa was given to him because his voice was deep like the Buddha’s. In the vihāra where he was converted, he composed a treatise called Nāṇodaya; wrote the Atthasālinī, commentary upon the Dhammasaṅgaṇi; and finally undertook a short commentary on the Tipiṭaka. Whereupon the Thera Revata spoke:

‘Only the texts, not the commentaries, have been brought here [from Ceylon]; the traditions of the various teachers are not available. However, in Ceylon, the authoritative and quite orthodox commentaries compiled by Mahinda are extant in the Singhalese. Go there, study them, translate them into the Māgadhi language. They will benefit all.’

So Buddhaghosa arrived in Ceylon in the reign of King Mahānāma. In the Mahāpadhāna hall of the Mahāvihāra, he heard the Singhalese Commentary as well as the Theravāda tradition from Saṅghapāla. It seemed to him the doctrine of the Buddha. But when he demanded access to all the books, in order to write a commentary, the Order gave him two stanzas as a test. Upon these he wrote the Visuddhimagga, an epitome of the three Piṭakas with commentaries. At the first reading of this work, the gods hid the book away, and repeated the performance after he had done the work again. The third time,

¹This part of the Mahāvāṇsa is called Cūlavaṇsa in the P. T. S. edition.

the deities produced the former copies to show the people his skill. And there was found after comparing the three books, not the least variation from the Theravāda, in composition, in meaning, in sequence, nor even in the very letters.

He was immediately acclaimed by the Order as a veritable Metteyya Bodhisattva, and the aṭṭhakathās were given to him. Living in that pure vihāra, rich in all such books, he translated them from Singhalese into the 'original language,' Māgadhi. This work benefited people of all languages; all the teachers of the Theravāda honored it as a sacred text.

Thus, having finished his task, Buddhaghosa returned to the land of his birth, to reverence the great Bodhi tree.

This account so stated is subject to criticism. Buddhaghosa could not be a native of Buddhagayā. As a negative proof, we do not find that the scene of a single one of his numerous contemporary stories is set in Magadha. In the tale of Visākha [IX. 64–69] who migrated from Pāṭaliputta, the starting-point is in Ceylon, not Magadha. In all his works there is no description of North India such as an eyewitness would give. More positive evidence is in the passage “*Uṇhassā ti aggisantāpassa. Tassa vanadāhādīsu sambhavo veditabbo*” [I. 86]. “Heat: the heat of fire, such as occurs at the time of a forest fire, etc.” This is a comment upon the protection against heat given by a cīvara. His explanation is obviously ridiculous. It is not known to Indian southerners that a bare skin is sure to be sunburnt in the northern summer. Again, commenting upon the Gopālaka Sutta of the Majjhima Nikāya [Papañcasūdanī ii. 265–266], he seems to believe that sand bars are common in the Ganges between Magadha and Videha [Behar].¹ The “Gaṅgā” with which he was acquainted is evidently the Mahawalli-Gaṅgā of Ceylon, and not the sacred river of India.

Buddhaghosa could not have been a Brahmin. From Vedic times, every Brahmin has been expected to know the famous Puruṣasūkta hymn:

Brāhmaṇo'sya mukham āsīd
bāhū rājanyaḥ kṛtaḥ
ūrū tad asya yad vaishyaḥ
padbhyāṅ śūdro ajāyata.

[Rgveda x. 90; also cf. Atharvaveda xix. 6. 6.]

“Brāhmaṇa was his mouth, Kshatriya his arms, Vaishya his thighs; Shūdra was born of his feet.” Yet Buddhaghosa, supposed to be a learned Brahmin, was not acquainted with this. Commenting on

¹ Tena hi gopālakena...majjhe Gaṅgāya gunnaṅ vīssamaṭṭhānatthaṅ dve tīṇi valikatthalāni sallakkhetabbāni assu.

“Bandhupādāpaccā” — “children of Brahma’s feet” — he says, “The Brahmins are of this opinion: Brahmins came out of Brahma’s mouth, Kshatriyas from his breast, Vaishyas from his navel, Shūdras from the legs, and Shramaṇas from his soles.”¹

The word “Bhūnahu” occurs in Pali as “Bhrūṇahā” in Brahminical literature to signify “embryo-killer.”² In the Māgandiya Sutta [M. i. 502] Māgandiya reproaches Buddha as a Bhrūṇahā for having ceased to have intercourse with his wife. It is clear from his comment that Buddhaghosa did not understand the real meaning of this word. He explains it as ‘hatavaḍḍhi, mariyādakāraka.’³ Finally, it is also to be noticed that Buddhaghosa makes fun of the Brahmins [I, 93]. This in itself is inconclusive, as it might be the jeering of an apostate.

Of Patañjali, or any northern tradition, Buddhaghosa knew little. Out of all Patañjali, only the terms *añimā* and *laghimā* are mentioned [VII. 61], without any further knowledge of the Yogasūtra. There is no comparative study, nor even a single reference to the work or name of Patañjali. The term “Prakṛtivāda” [Sāṅkhya] is mentioned⁴ in the 17th chapter, where a rudimentary acquaintance with Nyāya, the Indian system of logic, is shown by reference to the structure of a syllogism.⁵ All his knowledge of other sects does not exceed that of a learned Singhalese monk of today, or of a southern Bhikkhu of about the 11th century A.D. [Such as Anuruddha or Dhammapāla.] The methods, principles, or even the existence of the great Mahāyāna teachers such as Nāgārjuna and Ashvaghōṣa, seem to be unknown to him. He does mention the epics Rāmāyaṇa and Mahābhārata, without showing any familiarity with them: “Legend means Bhārata and Rāmāyaṇa, etc.

¹ Tesañ kira ayaṇ laddhi: Brāhmaṇā Brahmuno mukhato nikkhantā; khattiyā urato; vessā nābhito; suddā jānuto; samaṇā piṭṭhipādato ti. [M. Aṭṭh. ii. 418; cf. D. Aṭṭh. i. 254].

² Rtuj vai yācamānāyā na dadāti pumān rtum
bhrūṇahety ucyate, brahman, sa iha brahmavādibhiḥ.
Abhikāmāṇ striyaṇ yaś ca gamyāṇ rahasi yācitatḥ
nopaiti sa ca dharmeṣu bhrūṇahety ucyate budhaiḥ.

[Mahābhārata, Ādi. 83. 33-34].

³ *Bhūnahunno* ti hatavaḍḍhino, mariyādakārakassa. Kasmā evam āha? Chasu dvāresu vaḍḍhipaññāpanaladdhikattā. Ayaṇ hi tassa laddhi: Cakkhu brūhetabbaṇ, vaḍḍhetabbaṇ, diṭṭhaṇ samatikkamitabbaṇ . . . Kāyo brūhetabbo, vaḍḍhetabbo, aphuṭṭhaṇ phusitabbaṇ, phuṭṭhaṇ samatikkamitabbaṇ. Mano brūhetabbo, vaḍḍhetabbo, aviññātaṇ vijñānitabbaṇ, viññātaṇ samatikkamitabbaṇ. Evaṇ so chasu dvāresu vaḍḍhiṇ paññāpeti [M. Aṭṭh. iii. 131, P. G. Mundine Piṭaka Press edition].

⁴ Kiṇ pakativādiṇaṇ pakati viya avijjā pi akāraṇaṇ mūlakāraṇaṇ lokassā ti [XVII. 36]?

⁵ Paṭiññā hetū ti ādisu hi loka vacanāvayavo hetū ti vuccati [XVII. 67].

It is not proper to go to the places where they are recited,"¹ also "the Bhārata war and the abduction of Sītā, such fruitless stories."²

Accordingly the greater part of the Mahāvāṇsa story appears to be legendary. It is said that the Aṭṭhasālinī was written by Buddhaghosa in India. From the style, content, and the introduction, it is doubtful whether Buddhaghosa wrote the book. That he could have written it before the Visuddhimagga is impossible, since the Visuddhimagga is referred to in the opening stanzas of the Aṭṭhasālinī.³ Whoever wrote that part of the Mahāvāṇsa had not opened the Aṭṭhasālinī. That Buddhaghosa, while desiring access to the commentaries should prove his fitness to work upon them by epitomizing the Piṭakas together with their commentaries, is surprising. Many quotations from the commentaries are fully and accurately given in the Visuddhimagga. In fact, he says in all his aṭṭhakathās that he has prepared the Visuddhimagga as an illuminative comment upon all four Nikāyas. If the Mahāvāṇsa chronicler did try to verify the legend about Buddhaghosa by examining Buddhaghosa's works, he got no further than the two 'fundamental' gāthās at the beginning of the Visuddhimagga. If the Nāṇodaya had existed, it alone would not have been lost while all the other works of Buddhaghosa survive. It is nowhere mentioned in Pali literature, the Mahāvāṇsa excepted. Possibly, this may be a book which the gods hid and forgot to restore!

From the narrative of the Mahāvāṇsa, one fact remains: that Buddhaghosa came from India to Ceylon in the reign of Mahānāma [end of 4th century A.D.]. This is confirmed by Burmese authorities;⁴ but the latter say that he went to Ceylon from Thaton, being a Talaing by birth. The tradition has an element of truth. I believe that he was a Telanga, from the Telagu country of Southern India, not a Burmese Talaing. The Telangas colonized extensively in Burma and Indo-China, the term Talaing being a corruption of their original name.

¹ *Akkhānan ti Bhārata-Rāmāyaṇādi. Taṇ yasmiṇ ṭhāne kathiyati, tattha gantug na vaṭṭati* [D. Aṭṭh. i. 84].

² *Anatthaviññāpikā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā samphappalāpo. So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā Bhāratayuddha - Sītāharaṇādi - niratthakakathā-purekkhāratā, tathārūpikāthākathanā ca* [D. Aṭṭh. i. 76].

³ *Kammaṭṭhānāni sabbāni cariyābhīññā-vipassanā
Visuddhimagge pan'idaṇ yasmā sabbāṇ pakāsitaṇ,
Tasmā taṇ agahetvāna sakalāya pi tantiyā
padānukkamato eva karissām'atthavaṇṇanaṇ* [Dhs. Aṭṭh. 2.].

⁴ See Introduction to the Buddhaghosuppatti by James Gray (London 1892) pp. 11, 16, 20, 21, 23-24.

His birthplace was the village of Moraṇḍakhetaka [Peacock-egg-village], as is very clear from the colophon of this book, where he is called “Moraṇḍakhetaka-vattabena,” or Moraṇḍakhetaka Buddhaghosa. The method of nomenclature is still followed in Dravidian India and Ceylon. His surname vanished when his fame had made him *The* Buddhaghosa. It is to be noticed that the usually clever scribe of B1 changes the word *moraṇḍakhetaka* to *mudantakhedaka* [gladness ending in sorrow]; the Singhalese manuscripts read *ceṭaka* for *khetaka*, a possible confusion of letters. *Khetaka* is Sanskrit for village and remains in the modern South Indian vernaculars as *Kheḍā*.

He lived for some time at Mayūrasuttapaṭṭana or Mayūrarūpapaṭṭana, as he says in the colophon at the end of the M. Aṭṭh. “I am writing [this aṭṭhakathā] at the request of the venerable Buddhamitta, who lived with me at Mayūrasuttapaṭṭana (or Mayūrarūpapaṭṭana).” I cannot locate this, nor his birthplace, but an archaeologist familiar with the Telugu country should be able to identify it; here, at least a small monastery existed.

The next bit of information is from the colophon of the A. Aṭṭh.

“I am writing [this aṭṭhakathā] at the request of the venerable Jotipāla, who lived with me at Kañcīpura and other places.”

Travelling perhaps in the order mentioned, he came to Ceylon with the definite aim of studying the Singhalese commentaries. The vast upheavals in government and religious culture from the death of Asoka to the Gupta period had left Ceylon untouched. The isolated fragments of Buddhist learning scattered throughout Southern India were much inferior to the continuous tradition of Ceylon. To learn this tradition of Ceylon must have been the purpose of Buddhaghosa’s journey.

After studying the commentaries, perhaps under Sanghapāla, he conceived the plan of translating them into Pali for the convenience of those readers who did not know the Singhalese language. Jotipāla is credited with the suggestion that Buddhaghosa write the S. Aṭṭh., and also his last authentic work, the A. Aṭṭh.; Buddhamitta suggested the writing of the M. Aṭṭh. But the very first of this series, the D. Aṭṭh. was, according to Buddhaghosa, suggested by the Saṅghathera Dāṭhānāga, of the Sumaṅgala College at Anurādhapura. However, before writing any of these works, he, at the suggestion of the venerable Saṅghapāla composed the *Visuddhimagga* as a general illuminative work. This is referred to in the other works, and indeed is counted as an integral part of each one of them.

All these facts are gleaned from the colophons. One conjecture may

be made from his writings, that he was of the farmer [gahapati] class. He says in the M. Aṭṭh. [ii. 204]: “Why does the Buddha mention the farmer caste first? Because they have the least pride and they are the most in number. Often the monks from a Kshatriya family are proud of their caste; those from a Brahmin family are proud of their learning; those from the low castes, because of their low birth, are unable to continue long in the Order. But the young farmers plough their land while their whole body is running with sweat. This then dries and forms salt on their backs. Therefore they are not proud. . . From the other families, not very many become monks; of the farmers many. . .”¹

The Burmese tradition that Buddhaghosa came from Thaton may be founded upon a fact; possibly Buddhaghosa went there from Ceylon. His works are better preserved in Burma than in Ceylon, and though they show no particular acquaintance with Burma, the last years of his life might have been spent in Thaton.

Those stanzas found in the introductions and colophons of the Aṭṭhakathās of the four Nikāyas, which refer to the Visuddhimagga or throw some light on the life of Buddhaghosa are given below.

The following stanzas are found in the introductions of all the four Aṭṭhakathās, except the word “Dīghāgamanissitaṅ” in the last line, which belongs to the D. Aṭṭh. It is replaced by “Majjhimasāṅgītiyā” in M. Aṭṭh., by “Saṅyuttakanissitaṅ” in S. Aṭṭh., and by “Aṅguttara-nissitaṅ” in A. Aṭṭh.

Sīlakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c’eva sabbāni
 cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivithāro
 Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññāsaṅkalananicchayo c’eva
 khandhā dhātāyatanindriyāni, ariyāni c’eva cattāri
 Saccāni, paccayākāradesanā suparisuddhanipuṇanayā,
 avimuttatantimaggā vipassanābhāvanā c’eva
 Iti pana sabbāṅ yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā suparisuddhaṅ
 vuttaṅ, tasmā bhīyyo na taṅ idha vicārayissāmi.
 Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānaṅ hi
 ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathābhāsitaṅ atthaṅ
 Iceva kato, tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
 aṭṭhakathāya vijānatha Dīghāgamanissitaṅ atthan ti.

The following stanzas are taken from the colophons of the four Aṭṭhakathās, printed in Siamese characters. Except in A. Aṭṭh., they

¹ See D. Aṭṭh. i. 179–180; and M. Aṭṭh. ii. 204.

are printed as prose. Having compared them with the available Burmese and Singhalese texts, I have made a few unimportant changes to follow the meter.

At the end of D. Aṭṭh. :

Āyācīto Sumaṅgala-pariveṇanivāsīnā thiraguṇena
 Dāṭhānāgasaṅghatherena theravaṇsanvayena
 Dīghāgamassa Dasabala-guṇaṇaparidīpanassa aṭṭhakathaṇ
 yaṇ ārabhiṇ Sumaṅgalavilāsīniṇ nāma nāmena,
 Sā hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāya niṭṭhitā esā
 ekāsitipamaṇāya pāliya bhāṇavārehi.
 Ekūnasaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
 atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṇ kato yasmā,
 Tasmā tena sahāyaṇ aṭṭhakathā bhāṇavāragāṇanāya
 suparimitaparicchinnaṇ cattālisakasataṇ hoti.

At the end of M. Aṭṭh. :

Āyācīto sumatinā therena bhadanta-Buddhamittena
 pubbe Mayūrasuttapaṭṭhanamhi¹ saddhiṇ vasantena
 Paravādivādavidhhaṇsanassa Majjhimanikāyasetṭhassa
 yam ahaṇ Papañcasūdanim aṭṭhakathaṇ kātum āradhho,
 Sā hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāya niṭṭhitā esā
 sattuttarasatamattāya pāliya bhāṇavārehi.
 Ekūnasaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
 atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṇ kato yasmā,
 Tasmā tena sahāyaṇ gāthāgaṇanāyena aṭṭhakathā
 samadhika-chasaṭṭhisataṇ viññeyyā bhāṇavārehi.

At the end of S. Aṭṭh. :

Bahūpakāraṇ yatināṇ vipassanāharaṇapuññabuddhīnaṇ
 Saṇyuttavarānikāyassa atthasaṇvaṇṇanaṇ kātuṇ
 Saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim abhīlasamānena yā mayā nipuṇā
 aṭṭhakathā āradhā Sāratthappakāsīnī nāma,
 Sā hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāyo niṭṭhitā esā
 aṭṭhasattatimattāya pāliya bhāṇavārehi.
 Ekūnasaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
 atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṇ kato yasmā,
 Tasmā tena sahāyaṇ aṭṭhakathā bhāṇavāragāṇanāya
 thokena aparipūraṇ sasattatiṇsatisataṇ hoti.

¹ *Singhalese MS. reads Mayūrarūpapaṭṭhanamhi.*

At the end of A. Aṭṭh.:

Āyācito sumatinā therena bhadanta-Jotipālena
 Kañcīpurādisu mayā pubbe saddhiṃ vasantena,
 Vara-Tambapaṇṇidīpe Mahāviharamhi vasanakāle pi,
 vātāhate viya dume palujjamānamhi saddhamme
 Pāraṇ Piṭakattayasāgarassa gantvā ṭhiteṇa subbatinā;
 parisuddhājivenābhīyācīto Jivakenāpi,
 Dhammakathānayanipūṇehi dhammakathikehi aparimāṇehi
 parikīlīṭassa paṭipajjitassa [saka-] samayacitrassa
 Aṭṭhakathaṇ Aṅguttara-mahānikāyassa kātum āradhho
 yam ahaṇ cira-kālaṭṭhitim icchanto sāsanavarassa,
 Sū hi Mahā-aṭṭhakathāya sāram ādāya niṭṭhitā esā
 catunavutti-parimāṇāya pāliya bhāṇavārehi.
 Sabbāgamaṣaṇvaṇṇana-manoratho pūrito ca me yasmā
 etāya Manorathapūraṇi ti nāmaṇ tato assā.
 Ekūnaṣaṭṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhāṇavārehi
 atthappakāsanatthāya āgamānaṇ kato yasmā,
 Tasmā tena sahāyaṇ gathāgaṇanāyena aṭṭhakathā
 tiḥ'adhikadiyaḍḍhasataṇ viññeyyā bhāṇavārānaṇ.

D. KOSAMBI.

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
 September, 1927.

FOREWORD

MY brother Henry, born in 1854, fell out of a carriage when he was a mere child, and, in consequence, grew up much deformed, conspicuously humpbacked. Digestive troubles naturally followed, and he was never quite well; but he must have had originally a strong constitution, and was certainly careful of his health. I have heard of no special illness, save scarlet fever which left him partially deaf.

He went to Harvard College, lived in the northwestern corner of Beck Hall on the ground floor, and was graduated in 1879. His bodily disabilities were such that he could not join in the social life, nor make many friends. After graduation he went to the Johns Hopkins University to study Sanskrit under Professor Lanman.

Then he came home to 67 Mount Vernon Street, where he had a little room facing south and so heated with a fire that I used to call it Tophet. Outside this room there was a small table, on which were placed two cold chops or some other refreshment, because he sometimes needed food in the night. He had a big desk, at which he worked standing. He slept on its top in a bag, with coverings. To put himself in bed was a circumstantial process.

He had chosen Buddhist studies (so he told me) because he disapproved of the modern Buddhism preached in Boston; he desired to show that it was not the genuine thing; but I never observed any tendency to believe in the genuine thing. "The heathen in his blindness" interested him as contradiction of the blind tradition of New England. His impulse, indeed, was sceptical reaction.

He disapproved of the objects for which some of our family lived. I agreed with him in part and protested. He would not protest: "We can do nothing; it is a storm; we must let it pass over." The "storm," if I remember, was expenditure on household ornaments, on decoration, and on pictures. He had no interest in art: I objected on other

grounds. There was also a remark of his: "So-and-so's ambition seems to be only to enlarge his style of living." In short, though with us in the house, he had withdrawn into his little room and into his own life, which indeed needed all kinds of protection, if, with his handicap, he was to accomplish anything. He felt himself, however, still not independent enough. At one time he established himself at Cedar Hill, Waltham, the country house where we had spent our summers, but which we had now abandoned. There he lived with one servant and his big desk. I used to see strange dishes of herbs, gathered on the place. For climate he passed a winter at Coronado Beach in California.

Afterward, he bought the house on the corner of Quincy and Harvard Streets in Cambridge which had belonged to Professor Charles Beck, the editor of *Petronius*. Here he lived till his death, and had again the advantage of intercourse with Professor Lanman. He had turned from Sanskrit to the study of Pali. I will not describe an invention of his, a little cabin set up in a bedroom and specially heated, which was intended to keep an even temperature sufficiently high to enable him to avoid the weight of bed-clothes. It was eventually abandoned on medical advice. I mention it only as one of his dogged efforts to render his life and work possible.

Though not emotional, he must have felt always that he was battling alone against odds. He showed no sign of loneliness save that he welcomed visits: I could make them rarely, living mostly abroad. There seemed a certain pathos in his request that I should select for him a soap dish. It was, I thought, an appeal for attention, rather than for the soap dish. His mental isolation was so complete that he could not enter into the purposes of others; he could show himself parsimonious, but the result was a benefaction. He bequeathed money and his house and land to Harvard College; the house was moved back, and the Union was built where it had stood.

When he knew that he was to die in a few days, he did not change at all. He regretted that he must abandon his intention of supplementing his work on the *Visuddhimagga* by collection of parallel passages; but he spent his time, when members of the family came to see him, in

telling them funny stories. His attendant was not suffered to stay on the floor where he slept. Henry rose in the night, went into a neighboring room, sank on the floor, and died, 1899.

There must have been much patience and will-power in his accomplishment.

I have been anxious that his work, of which I did not know the merit, should be published, and am heartily glad that it now appears.

EDWARD PERRY WARREN

SEPTEMBER, 1927.

NOTE. — A careful memorial of my brother, with full particulars of his life, was written by Professor Lanman and is to be found at the end of Doctor Burlingame's *Buddhist Legends*. It is reprinted at the end of the seventh and eighth issues of my brother's *Buddhism in Translations*.

E. P. W.

ABBREVIATIONS

Four Nikāyas

D... Dīghanikāya.
M... Majjhimanikāya.
S... Saṃyuttanikāya.
A... Aṅguttaranikāya.

Khuddakanikāya

Dh... Dhammapada.
Sn... Suttanipāta.
Ud... Udāna.
It... Itivuttaka.
Vv... Vimānavatthu.
Pv... Petavatthu.
Th1... Theragāthā.
Nd1... Mahā-Niddesa.
Nd2... Culla-Niddesa
(Siamese edition).
Ps... Paṭisambhidā.
Cp... Cariyāpiṭaka.

Jā... Jātakatṭhakathā
(Fausböll's edition).

Vinayapiṭaka

(Oldenberg's edition)

Vin. i... Mahāvagga.
Vin. ii... Cullavagga.
Vin. iii... Pārājikā, etc.
Vin. iv... Pācittiya, etc.
Vin. v... Parivāra.

Abhidhammapiṭaka

Dhs... Dhamasaṅgaṇi.
Vbh... Vibhaṅga.
Dhk... Dhātukathā.
Ktv... Kathāvatthu.
Pṭn... Tikapaṭṭhāna.
Pṭn1... Dukapaṭṭhāna.
(Siamese edition.)

Miln... Milindapaṇha (Trenckner's edition).

Aṭṭh... Aṭṭhakathā, *i. e.* D. Aṭṭh. = Dīghanikāya Aṭṭhakathā, *etc.*

Ṭīkā = Paramatthamañjūsā Visuddhimaggaṭīkā (P. G. Mundine Pitaka Press edition, Rangoon, 1909–1910).

Most of these abbreviations are those recommended by Professor C. R. Lanman in the "Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." [Vol. XLIV. No. 24. — June, 1909]. The references are to the edition of the Pali Text Society, except in the case of those editions that are specified in the brackets or in the footnotes.

In the footnotes B means both the Burmese MSS., and C means both the Singhalese MSS.

VISUDDHIMAGGO

A SPECIMEN OF MR. WARREN'S COLLATION OF THE FOUR MANUSCRIPTS
CHAPTER I. 134-135

Ch.1. 1536--1540

SĪLA-KIDDĒSA.

padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. || Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhī ti vuccati, || Mahā-
 padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. || Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhī ti vuccati, || Mahā-
 padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhī ti vuccati, || Mahā-
 padaṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Tasmā paripuṇṇapārisuddhī ti vuccati, || Mahā-

Saṅgharakkhita-Bhāḡineyya-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherānaṃ viya. ||
 Saṅgharakkhita-Bhāḡineyya-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherānaṃ viya. ||
 Saṅgharakkhita-Bhāḡineyya-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherānaṃ viya.
 Saṅgharakkhita-Bhāḡineyya-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherānaṃ viya.

Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherāṃ, kira, atikkantaṣaṭṭhivassaṃ ma-
 Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherāṃ, kira, atikkantaṣaṭṭhivassaṃ ma-
 Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherāṃ, kira, atikkantaṣaṭṭhivassaṃ ma-
 Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitaṭṭherāṃ, kira, atikkantaṣaṭṭhivassaṃ ma-

raḡamaṃce nippannaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho lokuttarādhigamaṃ pucchi. || The-
 raḡamaṃce nippannaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho lokuttarādhigamaṃ pucchi. || The-
 raḡamaṃce nippannaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho lokuttarādhigamaṃ pucchi. The-
 raḡamaṃce nippannaṃ bhikkhusaṃgho lokuttarādhigamaṃ pucchi. The-

ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaraḡhammo.' ti iha. || Ath' essa upaṭṭha-
 ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaraḡhammo.' ti iha. || Ath' essa upaṭṭhā-
 ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaraḡhammo.' ti iha. || Ath' essa upaṭṭhā-
 ro 'N' atthi me lokuttaraḡhammo.' ti iha. || Ath' essa upaṭṭhā-

^

^

PAṬHAMO PARICCHEDO

SĪLANIDDESO

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHIASSA

1. “Sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṇ paññañ ca bhāvayaṇ,
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṇ vijaṭaye jaṭaṇ” ti [S. i. 13].

Iti h' idaṇ vuttaṇ. Kasmā pan'etaṇ vuttaṇ? Bhagavantaṇ kira Sāvattṭhiyaṇ viharantaṇ rattibhāge aññataro devaputto upasaṅkamitvā attano saṅsayasamugghātattaṇ,

“Anto jaṭā bahi jaṭā, jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā,
taṇ taṇ Gotama pucchāmi, ko imaṇ vijaṭaye jaṭaṇ” ti [S. i. 13]

imaṇ pañhaṇ pucchi.

2. Tassāyaṇ saṅkhepattho. *Jaṭā* ti taṇhāya jāliniyā etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Sā hi rūpādisu ārammaṇesu hetṭhūpariyavasena punappunaṇ uppajjanato saṅsibbanatṭhena¹ veḷugumbādinaṇ sākḥājālasaṅkhātā jaṭā viyā ti jaṭā. Sā pan'esā sakaparikkhāra-paraparikkhāresu sakattabhāva-parattabhāvesu, ajjhattikāyatana-bāhirāyatanesu ca uppajjanato *anto jaṭā bahi jaṭā* ti vuccati. Tāya evaṇ uppajjamānāya *jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā*. Yathā nāma veḷujaṭādihi veḷu-ādayo, evaṇ tāya taṇhājaṭāya sabbā pi ayaṇ sattanikāyasaṅkhātā² pajā jaṭitā; vinaddhā, saṅsibbitā ti attho. Yasmā ca evaṇ jaṭitā, *taṇ taṇ Gotama pucchāmi* ti, tasmā taṇ pucchāmi. Gotamā ti Bhagavantaṇ gottena ālapati. *Ko imaṇ vijaṭaye jaṭaṇ* ti, imaṇ evaṇ tedhātukaṇ jaṭetvā ṭhitaṇ jaṭaṇ ko vijaṭeyya; vijaṭetuṇ ko samattho ti pucchati.

3. Evaṇ puṭṭho pan'assa sabbadhammesu appaṭihataññācāro devadevo, Sakkānaṇ Atisakko, Brahmānaṇ Atibrahmā, catuvesārajja-visārado, dasabaladhāro, anāvarenaññaṇo, samantacakkhu Bhagavā tam atthaṇ vissajjento,³

“Sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṇ paññañ ca bhāvayaṇ,
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṇ vijaṭaye jaṭaṇ” ti [S. i. 13]

imaṇ gātham āha.

¹ Ṭikā: saṅsibbitatṭhena ti vā pāṭho.

² C omū °nikāya°.

³ B °janto.

4. Imissā dāni gāthāya kathitāya mahesinā
vaṇṇayanto yathābhūtaṃ atthaṃ silādibhedanaṃ,
Sudullabhaṃ labhitvāna pabbajjaṃ Jinasāsane
silādisaṅghaṃ khemaṃ ujuṃ maggaṃ visuddhiyā
Yathābhūtaṃ ajānantā suddhikāmā pi ye idha
visuddhiṃ nādhigacchanti vāyamantā pi yogino,
Tesaṃ pāmujjakaraṇaṃ suvisuddhavinicchayaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ desanānayanissitaṃ
Visuddhimaggaṃ bhāsissaṃ, taṃ me sakkacca bhāsato
visuddhikāmā sabbe pi nisāmayatha sādhave ti.

5. Tattha *visuddhī* ti sabbamalavirahitaṃ accantaparissuddhaṃ nibbānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tassā visuddhiyā maggo ti visuddhimaggo. *Maggo* ti adhigamūpāyo vuccati. Taṃ visuddhimaggaṃ bhāsissāmī ti attho.

6. So paṇāyaṃ visuddhimaggo katthaci vipassanāmettāvasena'eva desito. Yath' āha:

“Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā yadā paññāya passati,
atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā” ti [Dh. 277].

Katthaci jhānapaññāvasena. Yath' āha:

“Yamhi jhānaṃ ca paññā ca sa ve nibbānasantike” ti [Dh. 372].

Katthaci kammādivasena. Yath' āha:

“Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ,
etena maccā sujjhanti na gottena dhanena vā” ti [M. iii. 262].

Katthaci silādivasena. Yath' āha:

“Sabbadā silasampanno paññavā susamāhito
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto oghaṃ tarati duttaraṃ” ti [S. i. 53].

Katthaci satipaṭṭhānādivasena. Yath' āha: “Ekāyano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā...pe... nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā” ti [D. ii. 290]. Sammappadhānādisu pi es' eva nayo. Imasmiṃ pana pañhābyākaraṇe¹ silādivasena desito.

7. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepavaṇṇanā. *Sīle patitṭhāyā* ti sīle ṭhatvā. Sīlaṃ paripūrayamāno yeva c'ettha sīle ṭhito ti vuccati. Tasmā silapari-pūraṇena sīle patitṭhahitvā ti ayam ettha attho. *Naro* ti satto. *Sapañño* ti kammajatihetukapaṭṭisandhipaññāya paññavā. *Cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvayan* ti samādhiṃ c'eva vipassanaṃ ca bhāvayamāno. Cittasīsenā h'ettha samādhi nidditṭho, paññānāmena ca vipassanā ti. *Ātāpī* ti

¹ C pañha°.

viriyavā. Viriyaṇ hi kilesānaṇ ātāpanaparitāpanatṭhena ātāpo ti vuccati; tad assa atthi ti ātāpī. *Nipako* ti, nepakkaṇ vuccati paññā, tāya samannāgato ti attho. Iminā padena pārihāriyapaññaṇ¹ dasseti. Imasmiṇ hi pañhābyākaraṇe² tikkhattuṇ paññā āgatā. Tattha paṭhamā jātipaññā, dutiyā vipassanāpaññā, tatiyā sabbakiccapaniṇāyikā pārihāriyapaññā.¹ Sapsāre bhayaṇ ikkhatī ti *bhikkhu*. *So imaṇ vijaṭṭaye jaṭan* ti so, iminā ca sīlena, iminā ca cittasīlena niddiṭṭhasamādhinā, imāya ca tividhāya paññāya, iminā ca ātāpenā ti chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu, seyyathā pi nāma puriso pathaviyaṇ patiṭṭhāya sunisitaṇ satthaṇ ukkhipitvā mahantaṇ veḷugumbaṇ vijaṭṭeyya, evam eva silapathaviyaṇ³ patiṭṭhāya samādhisīlāyaṇ sunisitaṇ vipassanāpaññāsattaṇ viriyabalapaggahitena pārihāriyapaññāhatthena ukkhipitvā sabbam pi taṇ attano santāne patitaṇ taṇhājaṭaṇ vijaṭṭeyya sañchindeyya sampadāleyya. Maggakkhaṇe pan'esa taṇ jaṭaṇ vijaṭṭeti nāma; phalakkhaṇe vijaṭṭitaṇ sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hoti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṇ paññaṇ ca bhāvayaṇ,
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṇ vijaṭṭaye jaṭan ti.

8. Tatrāyaṇ yāya paññāya sapañño ti vutto, tatr'assa karaṇiyaṇ n'atthi. Purimakammānubhāven'eva hi 'ssa sā siddhā. Ātāpī nipako ti ettha vuttaviriyavasena pana tena sātaccakārinā, paññāvasena ca sampajānakārinā hutvā sīle patiṭṭhāya cittapaññāvasena vuttā samathavipassanā bhāvetabbā ti imam atra Bhagavā silasamādhipaññā-mukhena visuddhimaggaṇ dasseti.

9. Ettāvata hi tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyāṇaṇ sāsanaṇ, tevijjatādināṇ upanissayo, antadvayavajjana-majjhimaṇ patipattisevanāni, apāyādisamatikkamanūpāyo, tih'ākārehi kilesappahānaṇ, vītikkamādināṇ patipakkho, sañkilesattayavisodhanaṇ, sotāpannādibhāvassa ca kāraṇaṇ pakāsitaṇ hoti.

10. Kathaṇ? Ettha hi sīlena adhisīlasikkhā pakāsitā hoti; samādhinā adhicittasikkhā; paññāya adhipaññāsikkhā. Sīlena ca sāsanaassa ādikalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti. “Ko c'ādi kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ? Sīlaṇ ca suvisuddhan” ti [S. v. 143] hi vacanato, “Sabbapāpassa akaraṇan” ti [Dh. 183] ādivacanato ca sīlaṇ sāsanaassa ādi; taṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ avipatiṣārādiguṇāvahattā. Samādhinā majjhe kalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti. “Kusalassa upasampadā” ti [Dh. 183] ādivacanato hi samādhi sāsanaassa majjhe; so ca kalyāṇo iddhividhādiguṇāvahattā. Paññāya

¹ B pārihārika°.

² C pañha°.

³ C2 sīle .

pariyosānakalyāṇatā pakāsītā hoti. “Sacittapariyodapanā,¹ etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan” ti [Dh. 183] hi vacanato, paññuttarato ca paññā sāsanaṃ pariyosānaṃ; sā ca kalyāṇā iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu tāḍibhāvāvahanato.

“Selo yathā ekagghano vātena na samīrati,
evaṃ nindāpasapaṃsū na samīñjanti paṇḍitā” ti [Dh. 81]

hi vuttaṃ.

11. Tathā sīlena tevijjatāya upanissayo pakāsito hoti. Sīlasampattiṃ hi nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, na tato paraṃ. Samādhinā chala-bhiññatāya upanissayo pakāsito hoti. Samādhisampadaṃ hi nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, na tato paraṃ. Paññāya paṭisambhidāpabhedassa upanissayo pakāsito hoti. Paññāsampattiṃ hi nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, na aññena kāraṇena. Sīlena ca kāmasukhalikānuyogasañkhātassa² antassa vajjanaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā attakilamathānuyogasañkhātassa; paññāya majjhimāya paṭipattiyā sevanaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti.

12. Tathā sīlena apāyasamatikkamanūpāyo pakāsito hoti; samādhinā kāmādhātusamatikkamanūpāyo; paññāya sabbabhavasamatikkamanūpāyo. Sīlena ca tadaṅgappahānavasena kilesappahānaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā vikkhambhanappahānavasena; paññāya samucchēdapahānavasena.

13. Tathā sīlena kilesānaṃ vītikkamapaṭipakkho pakāsito hoti; samādhinā pariyuṭṭhānapaṭipakkho; paññāya anusayapaṭipakkho. Sīlena ca duccaritasāñkilesavisodhanaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā taṇhāsāñkilesavisodhanaṃ; paññāya diṭṭhisāñkilesavisodhanaṃ.

14. Tathā sīlena sotāpanna-sakadāgāmibhāvassa kāraṇaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti; samādhinā anāgāmibhāvassa; paññāya arahattassa. Sotāpanno hi, sīlesu paripūrakārī ti vutto;³ tathā sakadāgāmī; anāgāmī pana samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī; arahā pana paññāya paripūrakārī ti.³

15. Evaṃ ettāvātā tisso sikkhā, tivīdhakalyāṇaṃ sāsanaṃ, tevijjatādiṇaṃ upanissayo, antadvayavajjana-majjhimapāṭipattisevanāni, apāyādisamatikkamanūpāyo, tih’ākārehi kilesappahānaṃ, vītikkamādiṇaṃ paṭipakkho, sañkilesattayavisodhanaṃ, sotāpannāḍibhāvassa ca kāraṇaṃ ti ime nava, aññe ca evarūpā guṇattikā pakāsītā honti.

16. Evaṃ anekaguṇasañgāhakena sīlasamādhipaññāmukhena desito pi pañca visuddhimaggo atisañkhepadesito yeva hoti; tasmā nālaṃ sabbesaṃ upakārāyā ti vitthāram assa dassetuṃ sīlaṃ tāva ārabha

¹ B °pariyodāpanaṃ.

² C °sukhānuyoga°.

³ According to Tīkā, A. i. 233.

idaṅ pañhākammaṅ¹ hoti: Kiy silaṅ? Ken'aṭṭhena silaṅ? Kān'assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni? Kimānisaṅsaṅ silaṅ? Katividhaṅ c'etaṅ silaṅ? Ko c'assa saṅkilesa? Kiy vodānaṅ ti?

17. Tatr'idaṅ vissajjanaṅ. *Kiy silan ti?* Pāṇātipātādihi vā viramantassa vattapaṭipattiṅ² vā pūrentassa cetanādayo dhammā. Vuttaṅ h'etaṅ Paṭisambhidāyaṅ: “Kiy silan ti? Cetanā silaṅ, cetasikaṅ silaṅ, saṅvaro silaṅ, avitikkamo silan” ti [Ps. i. 44]. Tattha *cetanā silan* nāma pāṇātipātādihi viramantassa, vattapaṭipattiṅ² vā pūrentassa cetanā. *Cetasikaṅ silaṅ* nāma pāṇātipātādihi viramantassa virati. Api ca cetanā silaṅ nāma pāṇātipātādīni pajahantassa satta kamma-pathacetanā. Cetasikaṅ silaṅ nāma, “Abhijjhaṅ³ pahāya viga-tābhijjhena cetasā viharati” ti [D. i. 71] ādinā nayena vuttā anabhijjhā-abyāpāda-sammādiṭṭhidhammā.

18. *Saṅvaro silan ti* ettha pañcavidhena saṅvaro veditabbo: pāti-mokkhasaṅvaro, satsaṅvaro, nāṇasaṅvaro, khantisaṅvaro, viriyasaṅvaro ti. Tattha, “Iminā pātimokkhasaṅvarena upeto hoti, samupeto” ti [Vbh. 246] ayaṅ pātimokkhasaṅvaro. “Rakkhati cakkhundriyaṅ, cakkhundriye saṅvaraṅ āpajjati” ti [D. i. 70] ayaṅ satsaṅvaro.

“Yāni sotāni lokasmiṅ (Ajitā ti Bhagavā,
sati tesāṅ nivāraṇaṅ,
sotānaṅ saṅvaraṅ brūmi,
paññāy'ete pidhiyare”⁴ ti [Sn. 1035]

ayaṅ nāṇasaṅvaro. Paccaya-paṭisevanam pi etth'eva samodhānaṅ gacchati. Yo paṇāyaṅ, “Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā” ti [M. i. 10] ādinā nayena āgato, ayaṅ khantisaṅvaro nāma. Yo cāyaṅ, “Uppannaṅ kāmavitakkaṅ nādhivāseti” ti [M. i. 11] ādinā nayena āgato, ayaṅ viriyasaṅvaro nāma. Ājīva-pārisuddhi pi etth'eva samodhānaṅ gacchati. Iti ayaṅ pañcavidho pi saṅvaro, yā ca pāpabhīrukānaṅ kula-puttānaṅ sampattavattthuto virati, sabbam p'etaṅ saṅvarasilan ti veditabbaṅ. *Avitikkamo silan* ti samādiṇṇasīlassa kāyikavācasiko anattikkamo.⁵ Idaṅ tāva, kiy silan ti pañhassa vissajjanaṅ.

19. Avasesesu, *ken'aṭṭhena silan ti?* Silanaṭṭhena silaṅ. Kim idaṅ silanaṅ nāma? Samādhānaṅ vā, kāyakammādināṅ susīlyavasena avippakiṇṇatā ti attho; upadhāraṇaṅ vā, kusalānaṅ dhammānaṅ patiṭṭhānavasena⁶ ādhārabhāvo ti attho. Etad eva hi ettha attha-dvayaṅ saddalakkhaṇavidū anujānanti. Aññe pana siratṭho⁷ silatṭho,⁷ sītalaṭṭho⁸ silatṭho⁸ ti evamādinā pi nayen'ettha atthaṅ vaṇṇayanti.

¹ C pañha°.

² C1 °paṭivattaṅ.

³ D. *text adds* loke.

⁴ C pithiyare.

⁵ C avitikkamo.

⁶ C, B2 patiṭṭhāva°.

⁷ C °attho.

⁸ C omī.

20. Idāni, *kān'assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni* ti ettha,

Sīlaṇaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ tassa bhinnassāpi anekadhā,
sanidassanattaṇ rūpassa yathā bhinnass'anekadhā.

Yathā hi nīlapītādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassāpi rūpāyatanassa sanidassanattaṇ lakkhaṇaṇ, nīlādibhedena bhinnassāpi sanidassanabhāvānatikkamanato, tathā sīlassa cetanādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassāpi, yad etaṇ kāyakammādīnaṇ samādhānavasena kusalānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ paṭiṭṭhānavasena vuttaṇ sīlaṇaṇ, tad evā lakkhaṇaṇ, cetanādibhedena bhinnassāpi samādhānapaṭiṭṭhānabhāvānatikkamanato.

21. Evaṇ lakkhaṇassa pan'assa

Dussilyaviddhaṇsanatā, anavaḷḷajaguṇo tathā
kiccasampatti-aṭṭhena raso nāma pavuccati.

Tasmā idaṇ sīlaṇ nāma, kiccaṭṭhena¹ rasena dussilyaviddhaṇsanarasaṇ, sampatti-aṭṭhena rasena anavaḷḷajaraṇaṇ ti veditabbāṇ. Lakkhaṇādisu hi kiccama eva sampatti vā raso ti vuccati.

22. Soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ tayidaṇ, tassa viññūhi
ottappaṇ ca hiri c'eva padaṭṭhānaṇ ti vaṇṇitaṇ.

Taṇ² h'idaṇ² sīlaṇ, “Kāyasocceyyaṇ, vacīsocceyyaṇ, manosocceyyaṇ” ti [A. i. 271] evaṇvuttasocceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, sucibhāvena³ paccupaṭṭhāti, gahaṇabhāvaṇ gacchati. Pirottappaṇ ca pan'assa⁴ viññūhi padaṭṭhānaṇ ti vaṇṇitaṇ; āsannakāraṇaṇ ti attho. Pirottappe hi sati sīlaṇ uppajjati c'eva tiṭṭhati ca; asati n'eva uppajjati na tiṭṭhati ti. Evaṇ sīlassa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni veditabbāni.

23. *Kimānisayyaṇ sīlaṇ* ti? Avippaṭṭisārādi-ancagaṇapaṭilābhānisayyaṇ. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: “Avippaṭṭisārāthāni kho, Ānanda, kusālāni sīlāni, avippaṭṭisārānisayyāni” ti [A. v. 1]. Aparama pi vuttaṇ: “Pañcīme, gahapatayo, ānisayyā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca? Idha, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṇ mahantaṇ bhogakkhandhaṇ adhigacchati. Ayaṇ paṭhama ānisayyaso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna ca paraṇ, gahapatayo, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṇ dutiyo ānisayyaso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna ca paraṇ, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno, yaṇ yad eva parisayyaṇ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapari-

¹ C °atthena.

² B Tayidaṇ.

³ B soceyyabhāvena.

⁴ C pana tassa.

saṇ, yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṇ, yadi gahapatipariṣaṇ, yadi samaṇapariṣaṇ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṇ tatiyo āniṣaṇso silavato silasampadāya. Puna ca paraṇ, gahapatayo, silavā silasampanno asammūlho kālaṇ karoti. Ayaṇ catuttho āniṣaṇso silavato silasampadāya. Puna ca paraṇ, gahapatayo, silavā silasampanno kāyassa bhedaṇ paraṇ maraṇā sugatiṇ saggaṇ lokaṇ upapajjati.¹ Ayaṇ pañcama āniṣaṇso silavato silasampadāyā” ti [D. ii. 86]. Apare pi, “Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, sabrahmacārīnaṇ piyo c’assaṇ maṇāpo garu ca² bhāvanīyo cā ti, sīlesvev’assa paripūrakārī” ti [M. i. 33] ādinā nayena piyamaṇāpatādayo āsavakkhayapariyosānā aneke silāniṣaṇsā vuttā. Evaṇ avippaṭṭisārādi-anekaguṇāniṣaṇsaṇ silaṇ.

24. Api ca,

Sāsane kulaputtānaṇ patiṭṭhā n’atthi yaṇ vinā,
 āniṣaṇsaparicchedaṇ tassa silassa ko vade?
 Na Gaṅgā Yamunā cāpi, Sarabhū vā Sarassatī,
 ninnagā vā ’ciravati Mahī vā pi Mahānadī
 Sakkuṇanti visodhetuṇ taṇ malaṇ idha pāṇinaṇ,
 visodhayati sattānaṇ yaṇ ve silajalaṇ malaṇ.
 Na taṇ sajaladā vātā, na cāpi haricandanaṇ,
 n’eva hārā, na maṇayo, na candakiraṇaṅkurā
 Samayantīdha sattānaṇ parilāhaṇ, surakkhitaṇ
 yaṇ sameti idaṇ ariyaṇ silaṇ accantasītaṇ.
 Silagandhasamo gandho kuto nāma bhavissati,
 yo samaṇ anuvāte ca paṭivāte ca vāyati?
 Saggārohaṇasopānaṇ aññaṇ silasamaṇ kuto,
 dvāraṇ vā pana nibbāna-nagarassa pavesane?
 Sobhant’evaṇ na rājāno muttāmaṇivibhūsitā,
 yathā sobhanti yatino silabhūsanabhūsitā.
 Attānuvādādibhayaṇ viddhaṇsayati sabbaso,
 janeti kittihāsaṇ³ ca silaṇ silavataṇ sadā.
 Guṇānaṇ mūlabhūtassa dosānaṇ balaghātino
 iti silassa viññeyyaṇ āniṣaṇsakathāmukhaṇ ti.

25. Idāni yaṇ vuttaṇ, *katividhañ c’etaṇ sīlan* ti, tatr’idaṇ vissajjanaṇ: Sabbam eva tāva idaṇ silaṇ attano silanalakkhaṇena ekavidhaṇ. Cāritta-vārittavasena duvidhaṇ; tathā ābhisamācārīka-ādibrahmacariyakavasena, virati-avirativasena, nissitānissitavasena, kālapariyanta-āpāṇakoṭikavasena, sapariyantāpariyantavasena, lokiya lokuttaravasena

¹ C uppajjati.

² M. *text omits*.

³ B2, C2 kittiṇ hāsaṇ.

ca. Tividhaṅ hīnamajjhimaṇṭavasena; tathā attādhipateyyalokādhipateyyadhammādhipateyyavasena, parāmatṭhāparāmatṭhapatippassaddhivasena, visuddhāvisuddhavematikavasena, sekhāsekha-nevasekhanāsekhasena ca. Catubbidhaṅ hānabhāgiya-ṭhitibhāgiya-visesabhāgiya-nibbedhabhāgiyavasena; tathā bhikkhu-bhikkhunī-anupasampannagahaṭṭhasīlavasena, pakati-ācāra-dhammatā-pubbahetukasīlavasena, pātimokkhasaṅvara-indriyasaṅvara-ājīvapārisuddhi-paccayasannissitasīlavasena ca.¹ Pañcavidhaṅ pariyaṅtapārisuddhisīlavasena; vuttampi c'etaṅ Paṭisambhidāyaṅ: “Pañca sīlāni: pariyaṅtapārisuddhisīlaṅ, aperiyaṅtapārisuddhisīlaṅ, paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṅ, aparāmatṭhapārisuddhisīlaṅ, paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlan” ti [Ps. i. 42]; tathā pahānaveraṃaṇī-cetanā-saṅvarāvītikkamavasena.

26. Tattha ekavidhakoṭṭhāse attho vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Duvidhakoṭṭhāse, yaṅ Bhagavatā, idaṅ kattabban ti paññattasikkhāpadapūraṇaṅ, taṅ cārittaṅ; yaṅ, idaṅ na kattabban ti paṭikkhittassa akaraṇaṅ, taṅ vārittaṅ. Tatrāyaṅ vacanatto: Caranti tasmīṅ, sīlesu pariṇākaṅkāyā pavattanti ti cārittaṅ; vāritaṅ tāyanti rakkhanti tenā ti vārittaṅ. Tattha saddhāviriyaśādhanaṅ cārittaṅ, saddhāsati²-śādhanaṅ vārittaṅ. Evaṅ cāritta-vārittavasena duvidhaṅ.

27. Dutiyaduke,³ abhisamācāro ti uttamasamācāro. Abhisamācāro eva ābhisamācārikaṅ; abhisamācāraṅ vā ārabha paññattaṅ ābhisamācārikaṅ. Ājivaṭṭhamakato avasesasīlass'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ. Maggabrahmacariyassa ādibhāvabhūtan ti ādibrahmacariyakaṅ. Ājivaṭṭhamakasilass'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ. Taṅ hi maggassa ādibhāvabhūtaṅ, pubbabhāge yeva parisodhetabbato. Teu'āha: “Pubbe va kho paṇ'assa kāyakammaṅ vacikammaṅ ājivo supārisuddho hoti” ti [M. iii. 289]. Yāni vā sikkhāpadāni “khuddānukhuddakāni” ti [D. ii. 154] vuttāni, idaṅ ābhisamācārikasīlaṅ; sesaṅ ādibrahmacariyakaṅ. Ubhato-Vibhaṅgapariyāpannaṅ vā ādibrahmacariyakaṅ; Khandhaka-vattapariyāpannaṅ ābhisamācārikaṅ. Tassa sampattiyā ādibrahmacariyakaṅ sampajjati. Ten'ev'āha: “So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . ābhisamācārikaṅ dhammaṅ aparipūretvā ādibrahmacariyakaṅ⁴ dhammaṅ pariṇākaṅkāyā vijjati” ti [A. iii. 14–15]. Evaṅ ābhisamācārika-ādibrahmacariyakavasena duvidhaṅ.

28. Tatiyaduke,³ pañātipātādīhi veramaṇimattaṅ viratisīlaṅ, sesaṅ cetanādi aviratisīlan ti. Evaṅ virati-avirativasena duvidhaṅ.

¹ B *omit.*

² B °dukke.

³ C *omit* °sati°.

⁴ A. *text reads* sekhaṅ.

29. Catutthaduke,¹ nissayo ti dve nissayā: taṇhānissayo ca, diṭṭhi-nissayo ca. Tattha yaṇ “Iminā’haṇ sīlena devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā” ti [M. i. 102] evaṇ bhavasampattiṇ ākaṅkhamānena pavattitaṇ, idaṇ taṇhānissitaṇ; yaṇ “Sīlena suddhi” ti [Vbh. 374] evaṇ suddhidiṭṭhiyā pavattitaṇ, idaṇ diṭṭhinissitaṇ. Yaṇ pana lokut-taraṇ, lokiyañ ca tass’eva sambhārabhūtaṇ, idaṇ anissitan ti. Evaṇ nissitānissitavasena duvidhaṇ.

30. Pañcamaduke,¹ kālaparicchedaṇ katvā samādiṇṇaṇ sīlaṇ kāla-pariyantaṇ; yāvajīvaṇ samādiyitvā tath’eva pavattitaṇ āpāṇakoṭikan ti. Evaṇ kālapariyanta-āpāṇakoṭikavasena duvidhaṇ.

31. Chaṭṭhaduke,¹ lābha-yasa-ñāti-aṅga-jīvitavasena diṭṭhapiyantaṇ sapariyantaṇ nāma; vipariṭaṇ apariyantaṇ. Vuttam pi c’etaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ: “Kataman taṇ sīlaṇ sapariyantaṇ? Atthi sīlaṇ lābhapiyantaṇ, a²thi sīlaṇ yasapariyantaṇ, atthi sīlaṇ ñātipariyantaṇ, atthi sīlaṇ aṅgapariyantaṇ, atthi sīlaṇ jīvitapariyantaṇ. Kataman taṇ sīlaṇ lābhapiyantaṇ? Idh’ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṇ sikkhāpadaṇ vītikkamati; idaṇ taṇ sīlaṇ lābhapiyantaṇ” ti [Ps. i. 43]. Eten’eva upāyena itarāni pi vitthāretabbāni. Apariyantavissajjane pi vuttaṇ: “Kataman taṇ sīlaṇ na lābhapiyantaṇ? Idh’ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṇ sikkhāpadaṇ vītikkamāya cittam pi na uppādeti; kiṇ so vītikkamissati? — idaṇ taṇ sīlaṇ na lābhapiyantaṇ” ti [Ps. i. 44]. Eten’eva upāyena itarāni pi vitthāretabbāni.³ Evaṇ sapariyantā-pariyantavasena duvidhaṇ.

32. Sattamaduke,¹ sabbam pi sāsavaṇ sīlaṇ lokiyaṇ, anāsavaṇ lokut-taraṇ. Tattha lokiyaṇ bhavavisesāvahaṇ hoti, bhavanissaraṇassa ca sambhāro. Yath’āha: “Vinayo saṇvaratthāya, saṇvaro avippaṭi-sāratthāya, vippaṭisāro pāmujjatthāya, pāmujjaṇ pītattthāya, pīti passaddhatthāya, passaddhi sukhatthāya, sukhaṇ samādhattthāya, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattthāya, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṇ nibbidattthāya, nibbidā virāgatthāya, virāgo vimuttattthāya, vimutti vimuttiñāṇadassanattthāya, vimuttiñāṇadassanaṇ anupādā³ parinibbānatthāya. Etadatthā kathā, etadatthā mantanā, etadatthā upanisā, etadathaṇ sotāvadhānaṇ, yad idaṇ anupādā cittassa vimokkho” ti [Vin. v. 164]. Lokuttaraṇ bhavanissaraṇāvahaṇ hoti paccavekkhaṇañāṇassa ca bhūmi ti. Evaṇ lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhaṇ.

¹ B °dukke.² C °ni ti.³ C anupādāya.

33. Tikesu¹ paṭhamattike, hīnena chandena, cittena, viriyena, vi-
maṅsāya vā pavattitaṅ hīnaṅ, majjhimehi chandādihi pavattitaṅ
majjhimaṅ, paṇītehi paṇītaṅ. Yasakāmatāya vā samādiṇṇaṅ hīnaṅ,
puññaphalakāmatāya majjhimaṅ, kattabbam ev'idan ti ariyabhāvaṅ
nissāya samādiṇṇaṅ paṇītaṅ. "Aham asmi sīlasampanno,² ime pan'
aññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā" ti [M. i. 193] evaṅ attukkaṅsana-
paravambhanādihi upakkiliṭṭhaṅ vā hīnaṅ, anupakkiliṭṭhaṅ lokiyaṅ
sīlaṅ majjhimaṅ, lokuttaraṅ paṇītaṅ. Taṇhāvasena vā bhavabhogāt-
thāya pavattitaṅ hīnaṅ, attano vimokkhatthāya pavattitaṅ majjhimaṅ,
sabbasattavimokkhatthāya³ pavattitaṅ pāramitāsīlaṅ paṇītan ti. Evaṅ
hīnamajjhimapañītavasena tividhaṅ.

34. Dutiyattike, attano ananurūpaṅ pajahitukāmena attagarunā
attani gāravena pavattitaṅ attādhipateyyaṅ, lokāpavādaṅ pari-
haritukāmena lokagarunā loke gāravena pavattitaṅ lokādhipateyyaṅ,
dhammamahattaṅ pūjetukāmena dhammagarunā dhamme gāravena
pavattitaṅ dhammādhipateyyan ti. Evaṅ attādhipateyyādivasena
tividhaṅ.

35. Tatiyattike, yaṅ dukesu⁴ nissitan ti vuttaṅ taṅ taṇhādīṭṭhīhi
parāmaṭṭhattā parāmaṭṭhaṅ, puthujjanakalyāṇakassa maggasambhāra-
bhūtaṅ sekhānaṅ ca maggasampayuttaṅ aparāmaṭṭhaṅ, sekhāse-
khānaṅ⁵ phalasampayuttaṅ paṭipassaddhan ti. Evaṅ parāmaṭṭhādi-
vasena tividhaṅ.

36. Catutthattike, yaṅ āpattiṅ anāpajjantena pūritaṅ, āpajjitvā vā
puna⁶ katapaṭīkammaṅ, taṅ visuddhaṅ; āpattiṅ āpannassa akata-
paṭīkammaṅ avisuddhaṅ; vatthumhi vā āpattiyā vā ajjhācāre vā ve-
matikassa sīlaṅ vematikasīlaṅ nāma. Tattha yoginā avisuddhaṅ sīlaṅ
visodhetabbaṅ; vematike vatthu-ajjhācaraṅ⁷ akatvā vimati paṭivine-
tabbā; iccassa phāsu bhavissati ti. Evaṅ visuddhādivasena tividhaṅ.

37. Pañcamattike, catūhi ariyamaggehi, tīhi ca sāmaññaphalehi
sampayuttaṅ sīlaṅ sekhaṅ,⁸ arahattaphalasampayuttaṅ asekhāṅ, sesaṅ
nevasekha-nāsekhan ti. Evaṅ sekhādivasena tividhaṅ.

38. Paṭisambhidāyaṅ pana, yasmā loke tesāṅ tesāṅ sattānaṅ pakati
pi sīlan ti vuccati, yaṅ sandhāya, ayaṅ sukhasīlo, ayaṅ dukkhasīlo, ayaṅ
kalahasīlo, ayaṅ maṇḍanasīlo ti bhaṇanti, tasmā tena pariyāyena,

¹ B Tikke° (*so always*).

² M. text sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo.

³ B °sattānaṅ vi°.

⁴ B dukkesu.

⁵ B sekkhāsekkhānaṅ.

⁶ C pana.

⁷ C vatthajjhācaraṅ.

⁸ B sekhaṅ (*so always*).

“Tīṇi sīlāni: kusalaṃ sīlaṃ, akusalaṃ sīlaṃ, abyākataṃ sīlaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 44] evaṃ kusalādivasena pi tividhan ti vuttaṃ. Tattha akusalaṃ, imasmiṃ atthe adhippetassa sīlassa lakkhaṇādisu ekena pi na sametī ti idha na upanītaṃ. Tasmā vuttanayen’ev’assa tividhatā veditabbā.

39. Catukkesu paṭhamacatukke,

Yo’ dha sevati dussīle, sīlavante na sevati,
vatthuvītikkame dosaṃ na passati aviddasu,
Micchāsaṅkappabahulo indriyāni na rakkhati,
evarūpassa ve sīlaṃ jāyate hānabhāgiyaṃ.
Yo pan’attamano hoti sīlasampattiyā idha,
kammaṭṭhānānuyogamhi na uppādeti mānasaṃ,
Tuṭṭhassa sīlamattena aghaṭantassa uttariṃ,
tassa taṃ tṭhitabhāgiyaṃ sīlaṃ bhavati bhikkhuno.
Sampannasīlo ghaṭati samādhathāya yo pana,
visesabhāgiyaṃ sīlaṃ hoti etassa bhikkhuno.
Atuṭṭho sīlamattena nibbidaṃ yo’ nuyujjati,
hoti nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ sīlam etassa bhikkhuno ti.

Evaṃ hānabhāgiyādivasena catubbidhaṃ.

40. Dutiyacatukke, bhikkhū ārabha paññattasikkhāpadāni, yāni ca nesāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ paññattito rakkhitabbāni, idaṃ bhikkhusīlaṃ. Bhikkhuniyo ārabha paññattasikkhāpadāni, yāni ca tāsaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paññattito rakkhitabbāni, idaṃ bhikkhunīsīlaṃ. Sāmaṇerasāmaṇerīnaṃ dasa sīlāni¹ anupasampannasīlaṃ. Upāsaka-upāsikānaṃ niccasīlavasena pañca sikkhāpadāni, sati vā ussāhe dasa, uposathaṅgavasena aṭṭhā ti idaṃ gahaṭṭhasīlan ti. Evaṃ bhikkhusīlādivasena catubbidhaṃ.

41. Tatiyacatukke, Uttara-Kurukānaṃ manussānaṃ avitikkamo pakatisīlaṃ. Kuladesapāsaṇḍānaṃ attano attano mariyādācārittaṃ ācārasīlaṃ. “Dhammatā esā, Ānanda,² yadā Bodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasaṃ uppajjati kāmaṃṇūpasaphitaṃ” ti [M. iii. 121] evaṃ vuttaṃ Bodhisattamātu sīlaṃ dhammatāsīlaṃ. Mahā-Kassapādīnaṃ pana suddhasattānaṃ Bodhisattassa ca tāsu tāsu jātisū sīlaṃ pubbahetukasīlan ti. Evaṃ pakatisīlādivasena catubbidhaṃ.

42. Catutthacatukke, yaṃ Bhagavatā, “Idha bhikkhu pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū” ti [Vbh. 244] evaṃ

¹ C add idaṃ.

² M. text Yadā, Ānanda; D. ii. 13, Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave.

vuttaṅ sīlaṅ, idaṅ pātīmokkhasaṅvarasīlaṅ nāma. Yaṅ pana, “So cakkhunā rūpaṅ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṅ cakkhundriyaṅ asaṅvutaṅ viharantaṅ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṅ, tassa saṅvaraṅya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṅ cakkhundriye saṅvaraṅ āpajjati; sotena saddaṅ sutvā...pe...ghānena gandhaṅ ghāyitvā...jivhāya rasaṅ sāyitvā...kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṅ phusitvā...manasā dhammaṅ viññāya na nimittaggāhī...pe...manindriye saṅvaraṅ āpajjati” ti [M. i. 180] vuttaṅ, idaṅ indriyasaṅvarasīlaṅ. Yā pana, ājīvahe tu paññattānaṅ channaṅ sikkhāpadānaṅ vītikkamassa, kuhanā, lapanā, nemittikatā, nippesikatā, lābhena-lābhaṅ-nijjigijṇsanatā ti evamādīnaṅ ca pāpadhammānaṅ vasena pavattā micchājīvā virati, idaṅ ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṅ.¹ “Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṅ paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāyā” ti [M. i. 10] ādinā nayena vutto paṭisaṅkhānaparisuddho catupaccayaparibhogo,² paccayasannissitasīlaṅ nāma.

43. Tatrāyaṅ ādito paṭṭhāya anupubbapadavaṅṅanaṅya saddhiṅ vinicchaya kathā. *Idhā* ti imasmiṅ sāsane. *Bhikkhū* ti saṅsāre bhayaṅ ikkhanatāya vā, bhinnapaṭadharādītāya³ vā evaṅ laddhavohāro sadbhāpabbajito kulaputto. *Pātīmokkhasaṅvarasaṅvuto* ti ettha, pātīmokkhan ti sikkhāpadasīlaṅ. Taṅ hi, yo naṅ pāti rakkhati, taṅ mokkheti, mocayati āpāyikādīhi dukkhehi, tasmā pātīmokkhan ti vuccati. Saṅvaraṅnaṅ saṅvaro; kāyikavācasikassa avītikkamass’etaṅ nāmaṅ. Pātīmokkham eva saṅvaro pātīmokkhasaṅvaro. Tena pātīmokkhasaṅvarena saṅvuto pātīmokkhasaṅvarasaṅvuto; upagato, samannāgato ti attho. *Vīharatī* ti iriyati.

44. *Ācāragocārasampanno* ti ādīnaṅ attho pāliyaṅ āgatanayen’eva veditabbo. Vuttaṅ h’etaṅ: “Ācāragocārasampanno ti, atthi ācāro, atthi anācāro. Tattha katamo anācāro? Kāyiko vītikkamo, vācasiko vītikkamo, kāyikavācasiko vītikkamo, ayaṅ vuccati anācāro. Sabbam pi dussīlyaṅ anācāro. Idh’ekacco veḷudānena vā pattadānena vā puppha-phala-sināna-dantakaṭṭhadānena vā cāṭukamyatāya vā muggasupyatāya vā pāribhaṭyatāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā aññataraññatarena vā⁴ Buddhapaṭikuṭṭhena micchājīvena jīvitaṅ⁵ kappeti; ayaṅ vuccati anācāro. Tattha katamo ācāro? Kāyiko avītikkamo, vācasiko avītikkamo, kāyikavācasiko avītikkamo, ayaṅ vuccati ācāro. Sabbo pi sīlasaṅvaro ācāro. Idh’ekacco na veḷudānena, na patta- na puppha- na phala- na sināna- na dantakaṭṭhadānena, na cāṭukamyatāya, na

¹ B add Yo pana.

³ B chinnabhinna°; Cf. Vin. iii. 24; Vbh. 245f.

² B add idaṅ.

⁴ C omit.

⁵ C jivikaṅ.

muggasupyatāya, na pārībhāṭyatāya, na jaṅghapesanikena, na aññataraññatarena Buddhapaṭīkuṭṭhena micchājīvena jīvitajaṅṅaṅ¹ kappeti; ayaṅ vuccati ācāro.

45. “Gocaro ti, atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro. Tattha katamo agocaro? Idh’ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti, vidhavā-thullakumārikāpaṇḍaka-bhikkhūnī-pānāgāragocaro vā hoti; saṅsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi, rājamahāmattehi, titthiyehi, titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihi-saṅsaggena;² yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni, appasannāni, akkosakaparibhāsakāni, anattakāmāni, ahitakāmāni, aphāsukakāmāni,³ ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṅ, bhikkhūnīnaṅ, upāsakānaṅ, upāsikānaṅ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati, bhajati, payirupāsati; ayaṅ vuccati agocaro. Tattha katamo gocaro? Idh’ekacco na vesiyagocaro hoti . . . pe . . . na pānāgāragocaro hoti; asaṅsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi . . . pe . . . titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihi-saṅsaggena;² yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni, pasannāni, opānabhūtāni kāsāvapajjotāni isivātaṭṭhāni, atthakāmāni . . . pe . . . yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṅ . . . pe . . . upāsikānaṅ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati, bhajati, payirupāsati; ayaṅ vuccati gocaro. Iti iminā ca ācārena iminā ca gocarena upeto hoti, samupeto, upagato, samupagato, upapanno, sampanno, samanāgato, tena vuccati ācāragocarasampanno” ti [Vbh. 246–47].

46. Api c’ettha iminā pi nayena ācāragocarā veditabbā. Duvidho hi anācāro, kāyiko vācasiko ca. Tattha katamo kāyiko anācāro? “Idh’ekacco saṅghagato pi acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, uccē pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsam pi pārūpitvā nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati . . . therānaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ anupāhanānaṅ caṅkamantānaṅ sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce caṅkame caṅkamantānaṅ uccē caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṅ caṅkamantānaṅ caṅkame caṅkamati . . . there bhikkhū anupakhajjāpi tiṭṭhati, anupakhajjāpi nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibhāti . . . jantāghare pi¹ there bhikkhū . . . anāpucchā kaṭṭhaṅ pakkhipati, dvāraṅ pidahati . . . udakatitthe pi⁴ there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati,⁵ ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati⁶ . . . antaragharāṅ pavisanto pi⁴ there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma ca therānaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ purato purato gacchati . . . yāni pi tāni honti kulānaṅ ovarakāni

¹ C jīvikaṅ.

² C2 omits gihi^o.

³ C aphāsukāmāni.

⁴ Nd. text omits pi and adds acittikārakato.

⁵ B1 and Nd. text add uparito pi nhāyati.

⁶ B1 and Nd. text add uparito pi uttarati.

gulhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo . . . kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṅ¹ parāmasati” [Nd1. 228–29]; ayaṅ vuccati kāyiko anācāro.

47. Tattha katamo vācasiko anācāro? “Idh’ekacco saṅghagato² pi² acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā dhammaṅ bhaṇati, pañhaṅ vissajjeti, pātimokkhaṅ uddisati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati. . . antaragharāṅ pavīṭṭho pi itthiṅ vā kumāriṅ vā evam āha: Itthannāme, itthaṅgotte, kiṅ atthi? yāgu atthi? bhattaṅ atthi? khādanīyaṅ atthi? kiṅ pivissāma? kiṅ khādissāma? kiṅ bhuñjissāma? kiṅ vā me dassathā ti vippalapati” [Nd1. 230]; ayaṅ vuccati vācasiko anācāro. Paṭipakkhavasena³ pan’assa ācāro veditabbo.

48. Api ca bhikkhu sagāro, sappatisso,⁴ hirottappasampanno sunivattho supāruto, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokiteṇa vilokiteṇa samiñjiteṇa pasāriteṇa okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno, indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyam anuyutto, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato, appiccho, santuṭṭho, āradhaviṇṇa, ābhisamācārikesu sakkaccakārī garucittikārabahulo viharati; ayaṅ vuccati ācāro. Evaṅ tāva ācāro veditabbo.

49. Gocaro pana tividho: upanissayagocaro, ārakkhagocaro, upanibandhagocaro ti. Tattha² katamo upanissayagocaro? Dasakathāvattugunāsamannāgato kalyāṇamitto, yaṅ nissāya assutaṅ suṇāti, sutaṅ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṅ vitarati, diṭṭhiṅ ujuṅ karoti, cittaṅ pasādeti, yassa vā pana anusikkhamāno saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya vaḍḍhati; ayaṅ vuccati² upanissayagocaro.

50. Katamo ārakkhagocaro? Idha, “Bhikkhu antaragharāṅ pavīṭṭho viṭhiṅ paṭipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassāvī saṅvuto gacchati, na hatthiṅ olokento, na assaṅ na rathaṅ na pattīṅ na itthiṅ na purisaṅ olokento, na uddhaṅ ullokento,⁵ na adho olokento, na disāvidisaṅ pekkhamāno gacchati” [Nd1. 474]; ayaṅ vuccati² ārakkhagocaro.

51. Katamo upanibandhagocaro? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, yattha cittaṅ upanibandhati. Vuttaṅ h’etaṅ Bhagavatā: “Ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro, sako pettiko visayo? Yad idaṅ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā” ti [S. v. 148]; ayaṅ vuccati² upanibandhagocaro.⁶ Iti iminā ca ācārena iminā ca gocarena upeto . . . pe . . . samannāgato, tena pi vuccati ācāragocarasampanno ti.

¹ C siraṅ.

⁴ B2, C² pātisso.

³ C omī.

⁵ C olokento.

² C paṭikkhepa^o.

⁶ C add ti.

52. *Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī* ti aṇuppanānesu asaṅcicca-āpannasekhiya-akusalacittuppādādibhedesu vajjesu bhayadassanasilo. *Samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū* ti yaṇ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhitabbaṇ, taṇ sabbaṇ sammā ādāya sikkhati. Ettha ca pātimokkhasaṇvarasaṇvuto ti ettāvataṇ puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya pātimokkhasaṇvarasilaṇ dassitaṇ. Ācāragocarasaṇpanno ti ādi pana sabbaṇ yathāpaṭipannassa taṇ silaṇ sampajjati, taṇ paṭipattiṇ dassetuṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

53. Yaṇ pan'etaṇ tadanantaraṇ, so cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā ti ādinā nayena dassitaṇ indriyasaṇvarasilaṇ, tattha so ti so pātimokkhasaṇvarasile ṭhito bhikkhu. *Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā* ti kāraṇavasena cakkhū ti laddhavohārena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuvīññāṇena rūpaṇ disvā. Porāṇā pan'āhu: “Cakkhu rūpaṇ na passati acittakattā, cittaṇ na passati acakkhukattā; dvārārammaṇasaṅghaṭṭe pana cakkhupasādavatthukena¹ cittena passati. Īdisī pan'esā, dhanunā vijjhati ti ādisu viya sasambhārakathā nāma hoti. Tasmā, cakkhuvīññāṇena rūpaṇ disvā ti ayam ev'ettha attho” ti [].

54. *Na nimittaggāhī* ti, itthipurisanimittaṇ vā subhanimittādikaṇ vā kilesavatthubhūtaṇ nimittaṇ na gaṇhāti, diṭṭhamatte yeva saṅṭhāti. *Nānubyañjanaggāhī* ti, kilesānaṇ anu² anu byañjanato pākātabhāvakaṇato anubyañjanan ti laddhavohāraṇ hatthapāda-sitahasita-kathita-ālokitavilokitādibhedan ākāraṇ na gaṇhāti; yaṇ tattha bhūtaṇ, tad eva gaṇhāti.

55. Cetiya-pabbatavāsī Mahā-Tissatthero viya. Theran kira Cetiya-pabbatā Anurādhapuraṇ piṇḍacāratthāya āgacchantaṇ aññatarā kulasuṇhā sāmikena saddhiṇ bhaṇḍitvā, sumaṇḍitapasādhitā devakaññā viya, kālass'eva Anurādhapurato³ nikkhamitvā nātigharaṇ gacchantī antarāmagge disvā vipallatthacittā mahāhasitaṇ hasi. Thero, kim etan ti olokento tassā dantaṭṭhike asubhasaññaṇ paṭilabhitvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṇ:

“Tassā dantaṭṭhikaṇ disvā pubbasaññaṇ anussari,
tath'eva so ṭhito thero arahattaṇ apāpuṇi” ti [].

Sāmiko pi kho pan'assā anumaggaṇ gacchanto theran disvā, kacci, bhante, itthiṇ passathā ti pucchi. Taṇ thero āha:

“Nābhijānāmi itthī vā puriso vā ito gato,
apī ca aṭṭhisañghāṭo gacchat'esa mahāpathe” ti [].

¹ C and Ṭkā omī cakkhu°.

² C omī.

³ C °purā.

56. *Yatvādhikaraṇam enan ti ādimhi yaṅkāraṇā yassa cakkhundriyāsaṅvarassa hetu etaṅ puggalaṅ satikavāṭena cakkhundriyaṅ asaṅvutaṅ apihitacakkhudvāraṅ hutvā viharantaṅ ete abhijjhādayo dhammā anvāssaveyyuṅ, anubandheyyuṅ,¹ ajjhotthareyyuṅ.² Tassa saṅvaraṅya paṭipajjati ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavāṭena pidahanatthāya paṭipajjati. Evaṅ paṭipajjanto yeva ca rakkhati cakkhundriyaṅ cakkhundriye saṅvaraṅ āpajjati ti vuccati.*

57. *Tattha kiñcāpi cakkhundriye saṅvaro vā asaṅvaro vā n'atthi; na hi cakkhupasādaṅ nissāya sati vā muṭṭhasaccaṅ vā uppajjati. Api ca yadā rūpārammaṇaṅ cakkhussa āpāthaṅ āgacchati, tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuṅ uppajjitvā niruddhe, kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaṅ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati; tato cakkhuviññāṇaṅ dassana-kiccaṅ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchana-kiccaṅ, tato vipākāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu santīraṅga-kiccaṅ, tato kiriyāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu voṭṭhapanakiccaṅ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati; tadanantaraṅ javanaṅ javati. Tatrāpi n'eva bhavaṅgasamaye na āvajjanādīnaṅ aññatarasamaye saṅvaro vā asaṅvaro vā atthi. Javanakkhaṇe pana sace dussilyaṅ vā muṭṭhasaccaṅ vā aññāṇaṅ vā akkhanti vā kosajjaṅ vā uppajjati, asaṅvaro hoti. Evaṅ honto pana so cakkhundriye asaṅvaro ti vuccati.*

58. *Kasmā? Yasmā tasmīṅ sati dvāram pi aguttaṅ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādīni pi vithicittāni. Yathā kiṅ? Yathā nagare catūsu dvāresu asaṅvutesu, kiñcāpi anto gharadvāra-koṭṭhakagabbhādayo susaṅvutā honti,² tathā pi antonagare sabbaṅ bhaṅḍaṅ arakkhitaṅ agopitam eva hoti; nagaradvārena hi pavisitvā corā yad icchanti taṅ kareyyuṅ; evam eva javane dussilyādisu uppannesu, tasmīṅ asaṅvare sati dvāram pi aguttaṅ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādīni pi vithicittāni. Tasmīṅ pana silādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṅ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādīni pi vithicittāni. Yathā kiṅ? Yathā nagaradvāresu susaṅvutesu, kiñcāpi anto gharādayo asaṅvutā honti, tathā pi antonagare sabbaṅ bhaṅḍaṅ surakkhitaṅ sugopitam eva hoti; nagaradvāresu hi pihitesu corānaṅ paveso n'atthi; evam eva javane silādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaṅ hoti, bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādīni pi vithicittāni. Tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamāno pi² cakkhundriye saṅvaro ti vutto.*

59. *Sotena saddaṅ sutvā ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo. Evam idaṅ saṅkhepato rūpādisu kilesānubandhanimittādiggāhaparivajjanalakkaṅḍaṅ indriyasaṅvarasīlan ti veditaḍḍaṅ.*

¹ C anuppabandheyyuṅ.

² C omīti.

60. Idāni indriyaṣaṇvarasilānantaṇ vutte ājīvapārisuddhisīle, ājīvahetu paññattānaṇ channaṇ sikkhāpadānaṇ ti, yāni tāni, “Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṇ abhūtaṇ uttari-manussadhammaṇ ullapati,” āpatti pārājik’assa; “Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sañcarittaṇ samāpajjati,” āpatti sañghādises’assa; “Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā, yo te vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā ti bhaṇati,” paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccay’assa; “Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhu paṇitabhojanāni agilāno¹ attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati,” āpatti pācittiy’assa; “Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā bhikkhunī paṇitabhojanāni agilānā¹ attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati,” āpatti pāṭidesaniy’assa; “Ājīvahetu ājīvakāraṇā sūpaṇ vā odanaṇ vā agilāno attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjati,” [Vin. v. 146], āpatti dukkaṭ’assā ti evaṇ paññattāni cha sikkhāpadāni; imesaṇ channaṇ sikkhāpadānaṇ.

61. *Kuhanā* ti ādisu ayaṇ pāḷi: “Tattha katamā kuhanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā pac-cayapaṭisevanasañkhātena² vā sāmantaṇjappitena vā iriyāpathassa vā aṭṭhapanā, ṭhapanā, saṇṭhapanā, bhākuṭikā,³ bhākuṭiyaṇ, kuhanā kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṇ; ayaṇ vuccati kuhanā.

62. “Tattha katamā lapanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresaṇ ālapanā, lapanā, sallapanā, ullapanā, samullapanā, unnahanā, samunnahanā, ukkācanā, samukkācanā, anuppiyabhāṇitā, cāṭukamyatā, muggasupyatā, pārībhaṭṭyatā; ayaṇ vuccati lapanā.

63. “Tattha katamā nemittikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yaṇ paresaṇ nimittaṇ, nimittakammaṇ, obhāso, obhāsakammaṇ, sāmantaṇjappā, parikathā; ayaṇ vuccati nemittikatā.

64. “Tattha katamā nippesikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresaṇ akkosanā, vambhanā, garahanā, ukkhepanā, samukkhepanā, khipanā, saṅkhipanā, pāpanā, sampāpanā, avaṇṇahārikā,⁴ parapiṭṭhimaṇsikatā; ayaṇ vuccati nip-pesikatā.

65. “Tattha katamā lābhena-lābhaṇ-nijjiṅṇsanatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissito pāpiccho icchāpakato ito laddhaṇ āmisāṇ amutra harati, amutra vā laddhaṇ āmisāṇ idh’āharati; yā evarūpā āmisena āmisassa eṭṭhi, gavetṭhi, pariyetṭhi, esanā, gavesanā, pariyesanā; ayaṇ vuccati lābhena-lābhaṇ-nijjiṅṇsanatā” ti [Vbh. 352-53].

¹ Oldenberg’s Edition omits.

² C °paṭisedhana°.

³ C bhākuṭitā.

⁴ C °hāritā.

66. Imissā pana pāḷiyā evam attho veditabbo: Kuhananiddese tāva, *lābhasakkārasīlokasannissitassā* ti lābhañ ca sakkārañ ca kittisaddaṇ ca sannissitassa; patthayantassā ti attho. *Pāpicchassā* ti asantaguṇadīpanakāmassa. *Ichāpakatassā* ti icchāya apakatassa; upadutassā ti attho. Ito paraṇ, yasmā paccayapaṭisevana¹-sāmantajappana-iriyāpathasannissitavasena Mahā-Niddese tividhaṇ kuhanavatthu āgataṇ, tasmā tividham p'etaṇ dassetuṇ *paccayapaṭisevanasañkhātena vā* ti evamādi āraddhaṇ.

67. Tattha cīvarādīhi nimantitassa, tadatthikass'eva sato pāpicchataṇ nissāya paṭikkhipanena, te ca gahapatike attani suppatiṭṭhitasaddhe ñatvā puna tesañ, aho ayyo appiccho, na kiñci paṭigaṇhituṇ icchati, suladdhaṇ vata no assa sace appamattakam pi kiñci paṭigaṇheyyā ti nānāvidhehi upāyehi paṇitāni cīvarādīni upanentānaṇ tadanuggahakāmataṇ yeva āvikatvā paṭiggahaṇena ca, tato pabhuti api sakatabhārehi upanāmanahetubhūtaṇ vimhāpanaṇ paccayapaṭisevanasañkhātaṇ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaṇ.

68. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Mahā-Niddese: “Katamaṇ paccayapaṭisevanasañkhātaṇ kuhanavatthu? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṇ nimantenti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Pāpiccho, icchāpakato, atthiko cīvara . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṇ bhiiyyokamyataṇ upādāya cīvaraṇ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṇ . . . senāsanaṇ, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇ paccakkhāti. So evam āha: Kiṇ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṇ sārappaṇ yaṇ samaṇo susānā vā sañkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikāni vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghāṭiṇ katvā dhāreyya. Kiṇ samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena? Etaṇ sārappaṇ yaṇ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitaṇ² kappeyya. Kiṇ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṇ sārappaṇ yaṇ samaṇo rukkhāmūliko vā assa abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṇ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṇ sārappaṇ yaṇ samaṇo pūtimuttana vā harīṭakikhaṇḍena³ vā osadhaṇ kareyyā ti. Tad upādāya lūkhaṇ cīvaraṇ dhāreti, lūkhaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ paribhuñjati, lūkhaṇ senāsanaṇ paṭisevati, lūkhaṇ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇ paṭisevati. Tam enaṇ gahapatikā evaṇ jānanti: ayaṇ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṇsaṭṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti; bhiiyyo bhiiyyo nimantenti cīvara . . . pe . . . parikkhārehi. So evam āha: Tiṇṇaṇ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṇ puññaṇ pasavati; sad-dhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṇ puññaṇ pasavati;

¹ C °paṭisedhana- (so throughout).

² C jīvikaṇ.

³ C harīṭaka°.

deyyadhammassa . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Tumbhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca saṃvijjati, ahaṃ ca paṭiggāhako. Sacāhaṃ na paṭiggaḥessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaena paribāhira bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho. Api ca tumbhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭigaṇhāmi ti. Tad upādāya bahum pi cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātaṃ . . . pe . . . bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā, bhākuṭiyaṃ, kuhanā, kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṃ, idaṃ vuccati¹ paccayapaṭisevana-saṅkhātaṃ kuhanavattū” ti [Nd1. 224-25].

69. Pāpicchass'eva pana sato uttarimanussadhammādhigama-pari-dīpanavācāya tathā tathā vimhāpanaṃ sāmanta-jappanasāṅkhātaṃ kuhanavattū ti veditabbaṃ. Yath'āha: “Katamaṃ sāmanta-jappanasāṅkhātaṃ kuhanavattū? Idh'ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo, evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessati ti ariyadhammasannissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpaṃ pattaṃ, lohathālakāṃ, dhammakaraṇaṃ,² parissāvanaṃ, kuñcikaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo . . . ācariyo, samānupajjhāyako, samānācariyako, mitto, sandiṭṭho, sambhatto, sahāyo . . . Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, addhayaoge, pāsāde, hammiye, guhāyaṃ, leṇe, kuṭiyā, kūṭāgāre, aṭṭe, māle, utṭaṇḍe,³ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ, maṇḍape, rukkhāmūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Atha vā korajika-korajiko⁴ bhākuṭika-bhākuṭiko kuhakuho lapalapo mukhasambhāvito, ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhi ti etādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūlhaṃ nipuṇaṃ paṭicchanaṃ lokuttaraṃ suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ katheti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā,⁵ bhākuṭiyaṃ, kuhanā, kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṃ, idaṃ vuccati sāmanta-jappanasāṅkhātaṃ kuhanavattū” ti [Nd1. 226-27].

70. Pāpicchass'eva pana sato sambhāvanādhippāyakatena iriyāpathena vimhāpanaṃ iriyāpathasannissitaṃ kuhanavattū ti veditabbaṃ. Yath'āha: “Katamaṃ iriyāpathasāṅkhātaṃ kuhanavattū? Idh'ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo, evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvessati ti gamaṇaṃ saṅghapeti, sayanaṃ saṅghapeti, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, nisīdati, seyyaṃ kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī ca hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa aṭṭhapanā, ṭhapanā saṅghapanā, bhākuṭikā, bhākuṭiyaṃ, kuhanā,

¹ C omī.² C dhammakaraṇaṃ.³ C uddaṇḍe.⁴ C korajjika-korajjiko.⁵ C bhākuṭitā (so always).

kuhāyanā, kuhitattaṇ, idaṇ vuccati¹ iriyāpathasañkhātaṇ kuhana-
vatthū” ti [Nd1. 225-26].

71. Tattha *paccayapaṭisevanasañkhātenā* ti paccayapaṭisevanan ti evaṇ sañkhātena paccayapaṭisevanena vā sañkhātena. *Sāmantajappi-
tenā* ti samīpabhaṇitena. *Iriyāpathassa vā* ti catu-iriyāpathassa. *Aṭ-
ṭhapanā* ti ādi ṭhapanā, ādarena vā ṭhapanā. *Ṭhapanā* ti ṭhapanākāro. *Sanṭhapanā* ti abhisañkharaṇā; pāsādikabhāvakarāṇan ti vuttaṇ hoti. *Bhākuṭīkā* ti padhānaparimathitabhāvadassanena² bhākuṭīkaraṇaṇ; mukhasañkoco ti vuttaṇ hoti. Bhākuṭīkaraṇaṇ silam assā ti bhākuṭīko, bhākuṭīkassa bhāvo *bhākuṭīyaṇ*. *Kuhanā* ti vimhāpanā. Kuhassa āyanā *kuhāyanā*. Kuhitassa bhāvo *kuhitattan* ti.

72. *Lapanā-niddese ālapanā* ti, vihāraṇ āgate manusse disvā, kim-
atthāya bhonto āgatā? kiṇ bhikkhū nimantetuṇ? yadi evaṇ, gacchatha,³
ahaṇ pacchato⁴ gahetvā āgacchāmī ti evaṇ ādito va lapanā. Atha
vā, attānaṇ upanetvā, ahaṇ Tisso, mayī rājā pasanno, mayī¹ asuko
ca asuko ca rājamahāmatto pasanno ti evaṇ attūpanāyikā lapanā āla-
panā.¹ *Lapanā* ti puṭṭhassa sato vuttappakāram eva lapanāṇ.⁵ *Salla-
panā* ti gahapatikānaṇ ukkaṇṭhane bhītassa okāsaṇ datvā datvā suṭ-
ṭhu lapanā. *Ullapanā* ti, mahākuṭumbiko mahānāviko mahādānapati
ti evaṇ uddhaṇ katvā lapanā. *Samullapanā* ti sabbato bhāgena uddhaṇ
katvā lapanā.

73. *Unnahanā* ti, upāsakā, pubbe īdise kāle navadānaṇ detha,
idāni kiṇ na dethā ti evaṇ yāva, dassūma bhante okāsaṇ na labhāmā
ti ādīni⁶ vadanti, tāva uddhaṇ uddhaṇ nahanā; veṭhanā ti vuttaṇ hoti.
Atha vā, ucchuhatthaṇ disvā, kuto ābhatāṇ upāsakā ti pucchati. Uc-
chukhattato bhante ti. Kiṇ tattha ucchu madhuran ti? Khādītvā
bhante jānitabban ti. Na, upāsaka, bhikkhussa, ucchuṇ dethā ti vat-
tuṇ vaṭṭati ti. Yā evarūpā nibbēṭhentassāpi veṭhanakathā, sā unna-
hanā. Sabbato bhāgena punappunaṇ unnahanā⁷ *samunnahanā*.

74. *Ukkācanā* ti, etaṇ kulaṇ maṇ yeva⁸ jānāti, sace ettha deyya-
dhammo uppajjati, mayham eva detī ti evaṇ ukkhipitvā kācanā
ukkācanā; uddīpanā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Telakandarikavatthu c’ettha
vattabbaṇ.⁹ Sabbato bhāgena pana punappunaṇ ukkācanā *samuk-
kācanā*.

¹ C omī.

⁴ B add pattaṇ.

⁷ C nahanā.

² B paṭṭhānapurimaṭṭhita°.

⁵ C lapanā.

⁸ C evaṇ.

³ B add re.

⁶ C ādi.

⁹ C kathetabbaṇ.

75. *Anuppiyabhāṇitā* ti saccānurūpaṇ dhammānurūpaṇ vā anavalo-
ketvā punappunaṇ piyabhaṇanam eva. *Cāṭukamyatā* ti nicavuttitā,
attānaṇ heṭṭhato heṭṭhato ṭhapetvā vattanaṇ. *Muggasupyatā* ti mugga-
sūpasadisatā. Yathā hi muggesu paccamānesu kocid eva na paccati,
avasesā paccanti, evaṇ yassa puggalassa vacane kiñcid eva saccaṇ hoti,
sesaṇ alikaṇ, ayaṇ puggalo muggasupyo¹ ti vuccati; tassa bhāvo mugga-
supyatā.

76. *Pāribhaṭyatā* ti pāribhaṭyabhāvo.² Yo hi kuladārake dhātī viya
sayaṇ³ añkena⁴ vā khandhena vā paribhaṭati, dhāretī ti attho, tassa
paribhaṭassa kammaṇ pāribhaṭyaṇ.⁵ Pāribhaṭyassa bhāvo pāribha-
ṭyatā ti.

77. Nemittikatāniddese, *nimittan* ti yaṇ kiñci paresaṇ paccaya-
dānasaññojanaṇ kāyavacīkammaṇ. *Nimittakammaṇ* ti, khādanīyaṇ
gahetvā gacchante disvā, kiṇ khādanīyaṇ labhithā ti ādinā nayena
nimittakaraṇaṇ. *Obhāso* ti paccayapaṭisaṇyuttakathā. *Obhāsakammaṇ*
ti, vacchapālake disvā, kiṇ ime vacchā khīragovacchā udāhu takkago-
vacchā ti pucchitvā, khīragovacchā bhante ti vutte, na khīragovacchā,
yadi khīragovacchā siyuṇ, bhikkhū pi khīraṇ labheyyun ti evamādinā
nayena tesāṇ dārakānaṇ mātāpitūnaṇ⁶ nivedetvā khīradāpanādikaṇ
obhāsakaraṇaṇ. *Sāmantajappā* ti samīpaṇ katvā jappanaṇ.

78. Kulūpakabhikkhuvatthu c'ettha vattabbaṇ. Kulūpako kira
bhikkhu bhuñjitukāmo gehaṇ pavisitvā nisīdi. Taṇ disvā adātukāmā
gharaṇī, taṇḍulā n'atthī ti bhaṇantī taṇḍule āharitukāmā viya paṭivis-
sakagharāṇ gatā. Bhikkhu pi⁷ antogabbhaṇ pavisitvā olovento kavāṭa-
koṇe ucchuṇ, bhājane guḷaṇ, piṭake loṇamacchaphāle, kumbhiyaṇ
taṇḍule, ghaṭe ghataṇ disvā nikkhamitvā nisīdi. Gharāṇī, taṇḍule⁷
nālatthan ti āgatā. Bhikkhu, upāsike, ajja bhikkhā na sampajjissatī ti
paṭikacc'eva nimittaṇ addasan ti āha. Kiṇ bhante ti? Kavāṭakoṇe
nikkhittaṇ ucchuṇ viya sappāṇ addasaṇ; taṇ paharissāmī ti olovento
bhājane ṭhapitaṇ⁸ guḷapiṇḍaṇ⁸ viya pāsānaṇ,⁹ leḍḍukena pahaṭena
sappena kataṇ piṭake nikkhittaloṇamacchaphālasadisāṇ phaṇaṇ, tassa
taṇ leḍḍuṇ ḍasitukāmassa kumbhiyā taṇḍulasadise dante, ath'assa
kupitassa ghaṭe pakkhittaghatasadisāṇ mukhato nikkhamantaṇ visa-
missakaṇ kheḷan ti. Sā, na sakkā muṇḍakaṇ vañcetun ti ucchuṇ datvā
odanaṇ pacitvā ghataguḷamacchehi saddhiṇ sabbaṇ³ adāsī ti.

¹ C muggasuppo.

⁴ B añgena.

⁷ B taṇḍulaṇ.

² C1 pāribhaṭṭabhāvo.

⁵ C1 pāribhaṭṭaṇ.

⁸ C thapitagulaṇpiṇḍake.

³ C omīl.

⁶ C mātāpitunnaṇ.

⁹ C pāsāṇa-.

79. Evaṃ samīpaṃ katvā jappaṇaṃ *sāmantajappā* ti veditabbā.¹ *Parikathā* ti yathā taṃ labhati, tathā parivattetvā parivattetvā kathanan ti.

80. Nippesikatāniddese, *akkosānā* ti dasahi akkosavatthūhi² akkosānā.³ *Vambhanā* ti paribhavitvā kathanāṃ. *Garahanā* ti, assaddho appasanno ti ādinā nayena dosāropanā. *Ukkhepanā* ti, mā etaṃ ettha kathethā ti vācāya ukkhipanaṃ. Sabbato bhāgena savatthukaṃ sahetukaṃ katvā ukkhepanā *samukkhepanā*. Atha vā, adentaṃ disvā,⁴ aho dānapatī ti evaṃ ukkhipanaṃ ukkhepanā; mahādānapatī ti evaṃ suṭṭhu ukkhepanā samukkhepanā. *Khipanā* ti, kiṃ imassa jīvitaṃ bījabhojino ti evaṃ uppaṇḍanā. *Saṅkhipanā* ti, kiṃ imaṃ adāyako ti bhaṇatha, yo niccakālaṃ sabbesam pi n'atthī ti vacanaṃ detī ti evaṃ suṭṭhutarāṃ uppaṇḍanā.

81. *Pāpanā* ti adāyakattassa avaṇṇassa vā pāpanaṃ. Sabbato bhāgena pāpanā *sampāpanā*. *Avanṇahārikā* ti, evaṃ me avaṇṇabhayā pi dasati ti gehato gehaṃ, gāmato gāmaṃ, janapadato janapadaṃ avaṇṇaharaṇaṃ. *Parapiṭṭhimaysikatā* ti purato madhuraṃ bhaṇitvā parammukhe avaṇṇabhāsītā. Esā hi abhimukhaṃ oloketuṃ asakkontassa parammukhānaṃ piṭṭhimaysakhādanam iva hoti, tasmā parapiṭṭhimaysikatā ti vuttā. *Ayaṃ vuccati nippesikatā* ti ayaṃ yasmā velupesikā viya abbhāṅgaṃ, parassa guṇaṃ nippeseti nipuñchati, yasmā vā gandhajātaṃ nipisitvā⁵ gandhamaggaṇā viya paraguṇe nipisitvā⁶ vieuṇṇetvā esā lābhamaggaṇā hoti, tasmā nippesikatā ti vuccati ti.

82. Lābhena-lābhaṃ-nijigīṣanatanāniddese, *nijigīṣanatanā* ti magganā. *Ito laddhan* ti imamahā gehā laddhaṃ. *Amutrā* ti amukasmaṃ gehe. *Eṭṭhī* ti icchanā. *Gavetṭhī* ti magganā. *Pariyettṭhī* ti punappunaṃ magganā. Ādito paṭṭhāya laddhaṃ laddhaṃ bhikkhaṃ tatra tatra kuladārakānaṃ datvā ante khīrayāguṃ labhitvā gatabhikkhuvatthu c'ettha kathetabbāṃ. *Esanā*⁷ ti ādīni⁷ eṭṭhī-ādinam eva⁴ vevacanāni; tasmā eṭṭhī ti *esanā*, gavetṭhī ti *gavesanā*, pariyettṭhī ti *pariyesanā* icevvaṃ ettha yojanā veditabbā. Ayaṃ kuhanādīnaṃ attho.

83. Idāni *eramādīnaṃ ca*¹ *pāpadhammānaṃ* ti [1. 42] ettha ādisad-
dena,⁴ "Yathā vā paṇ'eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni
bhojanāni bhūñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena
jīvitaṃ⁸ kappenti; seyyathidaṃ: aṅgaṃ, nimittaṃ, uppādaṃ, supinaṃ,

¹ C veditabbaṃ.

⁴ C omī.

⁷ C Esanādīni.

² See Vin. iv. 4, 6.

⁵ C piṣitvā.

⁸ C jīvikaṃ.

³ C akkosanaṃ.

⁶ C nipīṣitvā.

lakkhaṇaṃ, mūsikacchinnaṃ, agghihomaṃ, dabbihomaṃ” ti [D. i. 9] ādinā nayena Brahmajāle vuttānaṃ anekesaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ gahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

84. Iti yvāyaṃ imesaṃ ājīvahetu paññattānaṃ channaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ vītikkamavasena, imesaṃ ca, kuhanā, lapanā, nemittikatā, nippesikatā, lābhena-lābhaṃ-nijjigīsanatā ti evamādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ vasena pavatto micchājīvo; yā tasmā sabbappakārā pi micchājīvā virati, idaṃ ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṃ. Tatrayaṃ vacanattho: Etaṃ āgamma jīvanti ti ājīvo. Ko so? Paccayapariyesanavāyāmo. Pārisuddhī ti parisuddhatā. Ājīvassa pārisuddhī *ājīvapārisuddhī*.

85. Yaṃ pan’etaṃ tadanantaraṃ paccayasannissitasīlaṃ vuttaṃ [I. 42], tattha *paṭisaṅkhā yoniso* ti upāyena pathena paṭisaṅkhāya; ñatvā, paccavekkhitvā ti attho. Ettha ca, sītassa paṭighātāyā ti ādinā nayena vuttapaccavekkhaṇam eva yoniso paṭisaṅkhā ti veditabbaṃ.¹

86. Tattha *cīvaran* ti antaravāsakādisu yaṃ kiñci. *Paṭisevatī* ti paribhuñjati, nivāseti vā pārupati vā. *Yāvad evā* ti payojanāvadhiparicchedaniyamavacanaṃ. Ettakam eva hi yogino cīvarapaṭisevane payojanaṃ, yad idaṃ sītassa paṭighātāyā ti ādi, na ito bhiyyo. *Sītassā* ti ajjhattadhātukkabhavasena vā bahiddhā utuparīṇāmasena vā uppannassa yassa kassaci sītassa.² *Paṭighātāyā* ti paṭihananatthaṃ; yathā sarīre ābādhaṃ na uppādeti, evaṃ tassa vinodanatthaṃ. Sītābhāhate hi sarīre vikkhittacitto yoniso padahitvaṃ na sakkoti; tasmā, sītassa paṭighātāyā cīvaraṃ sevītabban ti Bhagavā anuññāsi. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalaṃ h’ettha *uṇhassā* ti aggisantāpassa. Tassa vanadāhādisu sambhavo veditabbo.

87. *Ḍaṇṣa-makasa-vātātapa-sirīṇsapasamphassānaṃ*³ ti ettha pana *ḍaṇṣā* ti ḍaṇṣanamakkhikā; andhamakkhikā ti pi vuccanti. *Makasā* makasā yeva.⁴ *Vātā* ti saraja-arajādibhedā. *Ātapo* ti suriyātapo. *Sirīṇsapā* ti ye keci sarantā gacchanti dīghajātikā sappādayo; tesāṃ ḍaṭṭhasamphasso ca phutṭhasamphasso cā ti duvidho samphasso; so pi cīvaraṃ pārupitvā nisinnaṃ na bādhati; tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu tesāṃ paṭighātathāya paṭisevati.

88. *Yāvad evā* ti puna etassa vacanaṃ niyatapayojanāvadhiparicchedadassanatthaṃ. Hirikopīnapaṭicchādanaṃ hi niyatapayojanaṃ, itarāni kadāci kadāci honti. Tattha *hirikopīnan* ti taṃ taṃ sambādhaṭṭhānaṃ. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ hi añṅe vivariyamāne hiri kuppati vinassati.

¹ C °tabbā.

² C omit.

³ B -sarīsapa° (so always).

⁴ B eva.

taṅ taṅ hirikopanato hirikopīnan ti vuccati. Tassa ca hirikopīnassa paṭicchādanatthan ti *hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṅ*. Hirikopīnaṅ paṭicchādanatthan ti pi pāṭho.

89. *Piṇḍapātan* ti yaṅ kiñci āhāraṅ. Yo hi koci āhāro bhikkhuno piṇḍolyena patte patitattā piṇḍapāto ti vuccati. Piṇḍānaṅ vā pāto piṇḍapāto; tattha tattha laddhānaṅ bhikkhānaṅ sannipāto samūho ti vuttaṅ hoti. *N'eva davāyā* ti na gāmadārakādayo viya davatthaṅ; kilānimittan ti vuttaṅ hoti. *Na madāyā* ti na muṭṭhikamallādayo¹ viya madatthaṅ; balamadanimittaṅ porisamadanimittañ cā ti vuttaṅ hoti. *Na maṇḍanāyā* ti na antepurikavesiyādayo viya maṇḍanatthaṅ; aṅgapaccaṅgānaṅ piṇanabhāvanimittan ti vuttaṅ hoti. *Na vibhūsanāyā* ti na naṭanaccakādayo viya, vibhūsanatthaṅ; pasannacchavivaṇṇatānimittan ti vuttaṅ hoti.

90. Ettha ca, n'eva davāyā ti etaṅ mohūpanissayapahānatthaṅ vuttaṅ. Na madāyā ti etaṅ dosūpanissayapahānatthaṅ. Na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāyā ti etaṅ rāgūpanissayapahānatthaṅ. N'eva davāya, na madāyā ti c'etaṅ attano saṅyojanuppatti-paṭisedhanatthaṅ. Na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāyā ti etaṅ parassa pi saṅyojanuppatti-paṭisedhanatthaṅ. Catūhi pi c'etehi ayoniso paṭipattiyā kāmasukhalikānuyogassa ca pahānaṅ vuttan ti veditabbaṅ. *Yāvad evā* ti vuttattham eva.

91. *Imassa kāyassā* ti etassa catumahābhūtikassa² rūpakāyassa. *Ṭhitiyā* ti pabandhaṭṭhitatthaṅ. *Yāpanāyā* ti pavattiyā avicchedanatthaṅ, cirakālaṭṭhitatthaṅ vā. Gharūpatthambham iva hi jīṇṇaghara-sāmiko, akkhabbhañjanam iva ca sākaṭiko, kāyassa ṭhitatthaṅ yāpanatthañ c'esa piṇḍapātaṅ paṭisevati, na davamadamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthaṅ. Api ca ṭhiti ti jīvitindriyass'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ; tasmā, imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāyā ti ettāvata etassa kāyassa jīvitindriyapavat-tāpanatthan ti pi vuttaṅ hoti ti veditabbaṅ.

92. *Vihīṅsūparatīyā* ti, vihiṅsā nāma jigheccā ābādhaṭṭhena; tassā uparamattham p'esa piṇḍapātaṅ paṭisevati, vaṇālepanam iva, uṇhasitādisu tappaṭikāraṅ viya ca. *Brahmacariyānuggahāyā* ti sakalasāsana-brahmacariyassa ca³ maggabrahmacariyassa ca anuggahatthaṅ. Ayaṅ hi piṇḍapātapāṭisevanapaccayā kāyabalaṅ nissāya sikkhattayānuyogavasena bhavakantāranittharaṇatthaṅ⁴ paṭipajjanto brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭisevati, kantāranittharaṇatthikā puttamaṅsaṅ viya,⁵ nadīnittharaṇatthikā kullaṅ viya,⁶ samuddanittharaṇatthikā nāvam iva ca.

¹ C muṭṭhimal°.

² B cātu°.

³ C omit.

⁴ B °kantārapaṭiñi°.

⁵ Cf. S. ii. 98.

⁶ Cf. M. i. 134-35.

93. *Iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṇ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṇ na uppādessāmī* ti evaṇ iminā piṇḍapātapaṭisevanena purāṇañ ca jighacchāvedanaṇ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañ ca vedanaṇ¹ aparimitabhojanapaccayaṇ āharahatthaka-alapsāṭaka-tatravaṭṭaka-kākamāsaka-bhuttavamitaka-brāhmaṇānaṇ aññataro viya na uppādessāmī ti pi paṭisevati, bhesajjam iva gilāno. Atha vā, yā adhunā asappāyāparimitabhojanaṇ nissāya purāṇakammappaccayavasena uppajjanato purāṇavedanā ti vuccati, sappāyaparimitabhojanena tassā paccayaṇ vināsento taṇ purāṇañ ca vedanaṇ paṭihaṅkhāmi; yā cāyaṇ adhunā kataṇ ayuttaparibhogakammūpacayaṇ nissāya āyatiṇ uppajjanato navavedanā ti vuccati, yutta-paribhogavasena tassā mūlaṇ anibbattento taṇ navañ ca vedanaṇ na uppādessāmī ti evam p'ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Ettāvataṇ yuttaparibhogasaṅgaho, attakilamathānuyogappahānaṇ, dhammikasukhāparic-cāgo ca dīpito hoti ti veditabbo.

94. *Yātrā ca me bhavissatī* ti parimitaparibhogena² jīvitindriyupachedakassa iriyāpathabhañjakassa vā parissayassa abhāvato cīrakālagamanasaṅkhātā yātrā ca me bhavissati imassa paccayāyattavuttino kāyassā ti pi paṭisevati, yāpyarogī viya tappaccayaṇ. *Anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā* ti ayuttapariyesanapaṭiggahaṇaparibhogaparivajjanena anavajjatā, parimitaparibhogena phāsuvihāro. Asappāyāparimitabhogapaccayā³ arati-tandi-vijambhikā⁴-viññugarahādi-dosābhāvena vā anavajjatā, sappāyaparimitabhojanapaccayā kāyabalasambhavena phāsuvihāro. Yāvadattha-udarāvadchakabhojanaparivajjanena vā seyyasukha-passasukha-⁵middhasukhānaṇ pahānato anavajjatā, catupañcālopamatta-ūnabhojanena catu-iriyāpathayogyabhāvapaṭipādanato phāsuvihāro ca me bhavissati ti pi paṭisevati. Vuttam pi h'etaṇ:

“Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaṇ pive,
alaṇ phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno” ti [Th1. 983].

Ettāvataṇ ca payojanapariggaho, majjhimā ca paṭipadā dīpitā hoti ti veditabbā.

95. *Senāsanan* ti senañ ca āsanañ ca. Yattha yattha hi seti vihāre vā aḍḍhayogādīmhi vā, taṇ senaṇ; yattha yattha āsati nisīdati, taṇ āsanaṇ; taṇ ekato katvā senāsanan ti vuccati. *Utuparissayavinodana-⁶paṭisallānārāmatthan* ti, parisahanaṭṭhena utu yeva utuparissayo; utuparissayassa⁷ vinodanatthañ ca paṭisallānārāmatthañ ca; yo sarīrābā-

¹ C omī.

² C hitamitapari.°

³ C °mitaparibhojanappa°.

⁴ B °bhītā-.

⁵ C -phassa°

⁶ C °danaṇ.

⁷ B2, C °parissaya-.

dhacittavikkhepakaro asappāyo utu senāsanapaṭisevanena vinodetabbo hoti, tassa vinodanattaṅ, ekībhāvasukhatthañ cā ti vuttaṅ hoti. Kāmañ ca sītaṭiḡhātādinā va utuparissayavinodanaṅ vuttam eva, yathā pana cīvarapaṭisevane, hirikopīnapaṭicchādanaṅ niyatapayojanaṅ, itarāni kadāci kadāci honti ti [I. 88] vuttaṅ, evam idhāpi niyataṅ utuparissayavinodanaṅ sandhāya idaṅ vuttan ti veditabbaṅ. Atha vā, ayaṅ vuttappakāro utu utu yeva. Parissayo pana duvidho,¹ pākāṭaparissayo ca paṭicchannaparissayo ca. Tattha pākāṭaparissayo sīhabyagghādayo, paṭicchannaparissayo rāgadosādayo. Te yattha apariguttiyā ca asappāyarūpadassanādinā ca ābādhaṅ na karonti, taṅ senāsanāṅ evaṅ jānitvā paccavekkivā paṭisevanto bhikkhu paṭisañkhā yoniso senāsanāṅ utuparissayavinodanattaṅ paṭisevatī ti veditabbo.

96. *Gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāran* ti ettha rogassa paṭi-ayanaṭṭhena paccayo; paccanīkagamanatṭhenā ti attho; yassa kassaci sappāyass'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ. Bhisakkassa kammaṅ, tena anuññātattā ti bhesajjaṅ; gilānapaccayo va bhesajjaṅ gilānapaccayabhesajjaṅ; yaṅ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaṅ bhisakkakammaṅ telamadhuphāṇitādī ti vuttaṅ hoti. *Parikkhāro* ti pana, “Sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi superikkhattaṅ hoti” ti [A. iv. 106] ādisu parivāro vuccati;

“Ratho silaparikkhāro,² jhānakkho cakkaviriyo” ti [S. v. 6].

ādisu alaṅkāro; “Ye kec'ime³ pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā” ti [M. i. 107] ādisu sambhāro. Idha pana parivāro pi sambhāro pi vaṭṭati. Taṅ hi gilānapaccayabhesajjaṅ jīvitassa parivāro pi hoti, jīvitānāsakābādhuppattiyā antaraṅ adatvā rakkhaṇato; sambhāro pi, yathā ciraṅ pavattati, evam assa kāraṇabhāvato; tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati. Evaṅ gilānapaccayabhesajjañ ca taṅ parikkhāro cā ti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro, taṅ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṅ; gilānassa yaṅ kiñci sappāyaṅ bhisakkānuññātaṅ telamadhuphāṇitādijīvitaparikkhāran ti vuttaṅ hoti.

97. *Uppannānan* ti jātānaṅ bhūtānaṅ nibbattānaṅ. *Veyyābādhikānan* ti ettha byābādho ti dhātukkabhō, taṅsamutṭhānā ca kuṭṭhaṅḡapīlakādayo; byābādhato uppānattā veyyābādhikā. *Īedanānan* ti, dukkhavedanā akusalavipākavedanā, tāsāṅ veyyābādhikānaṅ vedanānaṅ. *Abyāpajjhāparamatāyā* ti niddukkhāparamatāya; yāva taṅ dukkhaṅ sabbaṅ pahīnaṅ hoti, tāvā ti attho. Evam idaṅ sañkhepato paṭisañkhā yoniso paccayaparibhogaḡalakkhaṅ paccayasannissitasīlaṅ veditabbaṅ. Vacanattho pan'ettha, cīvarādayo hi, yasmā te paṭicca

¹ Cf. Nid1. 12-13.

² B, C seta°, but *Ṭikā explains*: suvisuddhasīlālaṅkāro.

³ M. text Ye c'ime.

nissāya paribhuñjamānā paṇino ayanti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā paccayā ti vuccanti; te paccaye sannissitan ti *paccayasannissitaṅ*.

98. Evam etasmiṅ catubbidhe sīle saddhāya pātimokkhasaṅgavarō sampādetabbo. Saddhāsādhano hi so, sāvakaṅvīṇīyāti sikkhāpada-paṇṇattiyā. Sikkhāpada-paṇṇattiyācanapaṭikkhepo e'ttha nidassanaṅ.¹ Tasmā yathāpaṇṇattaṅ sikkhāpadaṅ anavasesaṅ saddhāya samādiyitvā jīvite pi apekkhaṅ akarontena sādhukaṅ sampādetabbaṅ. Vuttam pi h'etaṅ:

“Kikī va aṇḍaṅ camarī va vāladhiṅ
piyaṅ va puttaṅ nayaṅ va ekakaṅ,
tath'eva sīlaṅ anurakkhamānakā
supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā” ti [].

Aparam pi vuttaṅ: “Evam eva kho, mahārāja,² yaṅ mayā sāvakaṅvīṇīyāti sikkhāpadaṅ paṇṇattaṅ, taṅ mama sāvakaṅ jīvitaṅhetu pi nātikkamanti” ti [A. iv. 201].

99. Imasmiṅ ca paṇ'atthe aṭaviyaṅ corehi baddhatherānaṅ vatthūni veditabbāni. Mahāvattaṅni-aṭaviyaṅ kira therāṅ corā kālavallīhi bandhitvā nipajjāpesuṅ. Thero yathānipanno va sattadivasāni vipassanaṅ vadḍhetaṅvā anāgāmi-phalaṅ pāpūnitvā tatth'eva kālaṅ katvā Brahmaloṅ nibbatti. Aparam pi therāṅ Tambapaṇṇidīpe pūtilatāya bandhitvā nipajjāpesuṅ. So davadāhe āgacchante valliṅ acchinditvā va vipassanaṅ paṭṭhapetvā samasīsī hutvā parinibbāyi. Dīghabhāṅaka-Abhayatthero paṅcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṅ āgacchanta³ disvā therassa sarīraṅ jhāpetvā cetiyaṅ kāraṅpesi. Tasmā añño pi saddho kulaputto,

Pātimokkhaṅ visodhento appeva jivitaṅ jahe,
paṇṇattaṅ lokanāthena na bhinde sīlasaṅgavaṅ.

100. Yathā ca pātimokkhasaṅgavarō saddhāya, evaṅ satiyā indriya-saṅgavarō sampādetabbo. Satisādhano hi so, satiyā adhiṭṭhitānaṅ indriyaṅ abhijjhādihi ananvāssavaṅiyato.⁴ Tasmā, “Varaṅ, bhikkhave, tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṅ sampalimaṭṭhaṅ, na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anubyañjanaṅ nimittaggāho” ti [S. iv. 168] ādinā nayaṅvā ādittapariyāyaṅ samānussaritvā rūpādisu visayesu cakkhudvārādipavattassa viññāṅassa abhijjhādihi ananvāssavaṅiyāṅ⁵ nimittādigāhaṅ asammutṭhāya satiyā nisedhentaṅvā esa sādhukaṅ sampādetabbo.

¹ See Vin. iii. 9–10.

² A. text Pahārāda, and therefore mahārāja seems to be a mistake.

³ C gacchanta.

⁴ B ananvāsava°.

⁵ B anvāsava°.

101. Evaṃ asampādite hi etasmiṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlam¹ pi anad-dhaniyaṃ hoti aciraṭṭhitikaṃ, asaṃvihitasākhāparivāram iva sassaṃ; haññate cāyaṃ kilesacorehi, vivaṭadvāro viya gāmo parassahārihi; cittaṃ c'assa rāgo samativijjhati, ducchannam agāraṃ vuṭṭhi viya. Vuttam pi h'etaṃ:

“Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyaṃ,
ete hi dvārā vivaṭā arakkhitā
hananti gāmaṃ va parassahārino” [].

“Yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhi samativijjhati,
evaṃ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati” ti [Dh. 13].

102. Sampādite pana² tasmiṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasīlam¹ pi addhaniyaṃ hoti ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, susaṃvihitasākhāparivāram iva sassaṃ; na haññate cāyaṃ kilesacorehi, susaṃvutadvāro viya gāmo parassahārihi; na c'assa cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati, succhannam agāraṃ vuṭṭhi viya. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

“Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu
gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyaṃ,
ete hi dvārā pihitā susaṃvutā
na hananti³ gāmaṃ va parassahārino” [].

“Yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati,
evaṃ subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo na samativijjhati” ti [Dh. 14].

103. Ayaṃ pana ati-ukkaṭṭhadesanā. Cittaṃ nām'etaṃ lahuparivat-taṃ⁴; tasmā uppannaṃ rāgaṃ asubhamanasikārena vinodetvā indriya-saṃvaro sampādetabbo. Adhunāpabbajitena Vaṅgīsattherena viya. Therassa kira adhunāpabbajitassa piṇḍāya carato ekaṃ itthiṃ disvā rāgo uppajji. Tato Ānandattheraṃ āha:

“Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati,
sādhu nibbāpanaṃ brūhi anukampāya Gotamā” ti [S. i. 188].

Thero āha:

“Saññāya vipariyesā cittaṃ te pariḍayhati;
nimittaṃ parivajjehi subhaṃ rāgūpasāṅghitaṃ,
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ;
Saṅkhāre parato passa, dukkhato, no ca attato;
nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ, mā ḍayhittho punappunan” ti [S. i. 188].

Thero rāgaṃ vinodetvā piṇḍāya cari.

¹ C pātimokkhasīlam.

² C omī.

³ C hanti.

⁴ C °vatti.

104. Api ca indriyasañvarapūrakena bhikkhunā Kuraṇḍakamahāleṇavāsīnā Cittaguttattherena viya, Corakamahāvihāravāsīnā Mahāmittattherena viya ca bhavitabbaṃ.

105. Kuraṇḍakamahāleṇa¹ kira sattannaṃ Buddhānaṃ abhinikkhamaṇa-cittakammaṃ manoramaṃ ahoṣi. Sambahulā bhikkhū senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā cittakammaṃ disvā, manoramaṃ, bhante, citta-kammaṃ ti āhaṃsu. Thero āha: Atireka-saṭṭhi me āvuso vassāni leṇa vasantassa, cittakammaṃ atthi n'atthi ti² pi na jānāmi, ajja dāni cakkhumante nissāya ñātan ti. Therena kira ettakaṃ addhānaṃ vasantena cakkhuṃ ummīletvā leṇaṃ na ullokitapubbaṃ. Leṇadvāre c'assa mahānāgarukkho pi ahoṣi. So pi therena uddhaṃ³ na ullokitapubbo; anusaṃvaccharaṃ bhūmiyaṃ kesaranipātaṃ disvā v'assa pupphitabhāvaṃ jānāti.

106. Rājā therassa guṇasampattiṃ sutvā vanditukāmo tikkhattuṃ pesetvā, anāgacchante there, tasmīṃ gāme taruṇaputtānaṃ itthīnaṃ thane bandhāpetvā lañchāpesi, tāva dāra-kā thaññaṃ mā labhiṃsu, yāva thero na³ āgacchatī ti. Thero dāra-kānaṃ anukampāya Mahāgāmaṃ agamāsi. Rājā sutvā, gacchatha bhāṇe, therāṃ pavesetha silāni gaṇhissāmī ti antepuraṃ atiharāpetvā vanditvā bhojetvā, ajja bhante okāso n'atthi, sve silāni gaṇhissāmī ti therassa pattaṃ gaṇetvā thokaṃ anugantvā deviyā saddhiṃ vanditvā nivatti. Thero, rājā vā vandatu devī vā, sukhi hotu mahārājā ti vadati. Evaṃ sattadivasā gatā.

107. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: Kiṃ bhante, tumhe rañṇe pi vandamāne deviyā pi vandamānāya, sukhi hotu mahārājā icceva⁴ vadathā ti. Thero, nāhaṃ āvuso rājā ti vā devī ti vā vavatthānaṃ karomī ti vatvā, sattāhā-tikkame, therassa idha vāso dukkho ti rañṇā vissajjito Kuraṇḍakamahāleṇaṃ gantvā rattibhāge caṅkamaṃ ārūhi.⁵ Nāgarukkhe adhivatthā devatā daṇḍadīpikaṃ gaṇetvā aṭṭhāsi. Ath'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ atiparisuddhaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahoṣi. Thero, kiṃ nu⁶ me ajja kammaṭṭhānaṃ ativiya pakāsati ti attamano majjhimayāmasamanantaraṃ sakalaṃ pabbataṃ unnādayanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

108. Tasmā añño pi attatthakāmo⁷ kulaputto,

Makkaṭo va araṇṇamhi, vane bhantamigo⁸ viya,
bālo viya ca utraṣṭo, na bhava lolalocano.

Adho khipeyya cakkhūni, yugamattadaso siyā,
vanamakkaṭalolassa na cittassa vasaṃ vaje.

¹ C omitt' mahā°. ² C atthi ti, omitt' n'atthi. ³ C omitt'. ⁴ C ti evaṃ.

⁵ C abhiruhi. ⁶ C add kho. ⁷ C attakāmo. ⁸ B bhanto migo.

109. Mahāmittattherassāpi mātu visagaṇḍakarogo¹ uppajji. Dhītā pi'ssā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Sā taṇ āha: Gaccha ayye, bhātu santikaṇ gantvā mama aphāsukabhāvaṇ ārocetvā bhesajjaṇ āharā ti. Sā gantvā ārocesi. Thero āha²: Nāhaṇ mūlabhesajjādini saḅharitvā bhesajjaṇ pacituṇ jānāmi; api ca te bhesajjaṇ ācikkhissaṇ. Ahaṇ yato pabbajito, tato³ paṭṭhāya³ na mayā lobhasahagatena cittena indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgarūpaṇ olokitapubbaṇ. Iminā saccavacanena mā-tuyā me phāsu hotu. Gaccha, imaṇ vatvā upāsikāya sariraṇ parimajjā ti. Sā gantvā imam atthaṇ ārocetvā tathā akāsi. Upāsikāya taṇ kha-ṇaṇ yeva gaṇḍo phenapiṇḍo viya vilīyitvā antaradhāyi. Sā utṭha-hitvā, sace Sammāsambuddho dhareyya, kasmā mama puttasadisassa bhikkhuno jālavicitrena⁴ hatthena sīsaṇ na parāmaseyyā ti attamana-vācaṇ nicchāresi.

110. Tasmā,

Kulaputtamāni añño pi pabbajitvāna sāsane
Mittatthero va tiṭṭheyya vare indriyaṇvare.

111. Yathā pana indriyaṇvare satiya, tathā viriyena ājīvapārisud-dhi sampādetabbā. Viriyasādhanā hi sā, sammā-āraddhaviriyassa mic-chājīvappahānasambhavato. Tasmā anesanaṇ appaṭirūpaṇ pahāya viriyena piṇḍapātacariyādīhi sammā-esanāhi esā sampādetabbā, pari-suddhuppāde yeva paccaye paṭisevamānena aparīsuddhuppāde āsīvise viya parivajjayatā.

112. Tattha apariggahitadhutaṅgassa saṅghato, gaṇato, dhamma-desanādīhi c'assa guṇehi pasannānaṇ gihīnaṇ santikā uppannā pac-cayā parisuddhuppādā nāma; piṇḍapātacariyādīhi pana atiparisud-dhuppādā yeva. Pariggahitadhutaṅgassa piṇḍapātacariyādīhi, dhuta-guṇe⁵ c'assa pasannānaṇ santikā dhutaṅganiyamānulomena uppannā parisuddhuppādā nāma.² Ekabyādhivūpasamatthaṇ c'assa pūtiharī-ṭakī⁶-catumadhuresu uppannesu, catumadhuraṇ aññe pi sabrahma-cārino paribhuñjissanti ti cintetvā harīṭakī⁶-khaṇḍam eva paribhuñ-jaṇānassa dhutaṅgasamādānaṇ paṭirūpaṇ hoti. Esa hi, uttama-ariya-vaṇsiko bhikkhū ti vuccati.

113. Ye pan'ete cīvarādayo paccayā, tesu yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ājīvaṇ parisodhentassa cīvare ca piṇḍapāte ca nimittobhāsaparikathā-viññattiyo na vaṭṭanti. Senāsane pana apariggahitadhutaṅgassa ni-mittobhāsaparikathā vaṭṭanti.

¹ C °gaṇḍarogo.

² C omit.

³ B2, C omit.

⁴ C °vicittena.

⁵ C dhutaṅgaguṇe.

⁶ C °harīṭaka-

114. Tattha *nimittan* nāma, senāsanatthaṃ bhūmiparikammādīni karontassa, kiṃ, bhante, kayirati, ko kārāpeti ti gihīhi¹ vutte, na koci ti paṭivacaṇaṃ; yaṃ vā pan'aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ nimittakammaṃ. *Obhāso* nāma, upāsakā, tumhe kuhiṃ vasathā ti? pāsāde, bhante ti; bhikkhūnaṃ pana, upāsakā, pāsādo na vaṭṭati ti vacanaṃ; yaṃ vā pan'aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ obhāsakammaṃ. *Parikathā* nāma, bhikkhusañghassa senāsanāṃ sambādhan ti vacanaṃ; yā vā pan'añña pi evarūpā pariyāyā-kathā.

115. Bhesajje sabbam pi vaṭṭati. Tathā-uppannaṃ pana bhesajjaṃ roge vūpasante paribhuñjitva vaṭṭati,¹ na vaṭṭati ti? Tattha Vinaya-dharā, Bhagavatā dvāraṃ dinnāṃ, tasmā vaṭṭati ti vadanti; Suttantikā pana, kiñcāpi āpatti na hoti, ājīvaṃ pana kopeti, tasmā na vaṭṭat' icc-eva vadanti.

116. Yo pana Bhagavatā anuññatā pi nimittobhāsa-parikathā-viññattiyo akaronto appicchatādiguṇe yeva nissāya jīvitakkhaye pi paccupatṭhite aññaṭ'eva obhāsādīhi uppanne² paccaye paṭisevati, esa paramasallekhavutti ti vuccati.

117. Seyyathā pi thero Sāriputto. So kir'āyasmā ekasmiṃ samaye pavivekaṃ brūhayamāno Mahā-Moggallānattherena³ saddhiṃ aññatarasmiṃ araññe viharati. Ath'assa ekasmiṃ divase udaravātābādho uppajjitvā atidukkaṃ⁴ janesi. Mahā-Moggallānatthero sāyaṇhasamaye tass'āyasmato upaṭṭhānaṃ gato, therāṃ nipannaṃ disvā taṃ pavattiṃ pucchitvā, pubbe te, āvuso, kena phāsu hoti ti pucchi. Thero āha: Gihikāle me, āvuso, mātā sappimadhusakkarādīhi⁵ yojetvā asambhinnakhīrapāyāsaṃ adāsi; tena me¹ phāsu ahoṣi ti. So pi āyasmā, hotu, āvuso, sace mayhaṃ vā tuyhaṃ vā puññaṃ atthi, appeva nāma sve labhissāmā ti āha.

118. Imaṃ pana nesaṃ⁶ kathāsallāpaṃ caṅkamanakoṭiyaṃ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā sutvā, sve ayyassa pāyāsaṃ uppādessāmī ti tāvad eva therassa upaṭṭhākakulaṃ gantvā jeṭṭhaputtassa sarīraṃ āvisitvā piḷaṃ janesi; ath'assa tikicchānimittaṃ sannipatite ñātake āha: Sace sve therassa evarūpaṃ nāma pāyāsaṃ paṭiyādetha, taṃ¹ muñcissāmī ti. Te, tayā avutte pi, mayaṃ therānaṃ nibaddhaṃ⁷ bhikkhaṃ demā ti vatvā dutiyādivase tathārūpaṃ pāyāsaṃ paṭiyādayiṃsu.⁸

¹ C omīti.² B uppanna-.³ B -Moggallāna° (so always).⁴ C omīti ati°.⁵ C °sakkharāhi.⁶ C tesāṃ.⁷ B nibandhaṃ.⁸ B °diyīṃsu.

119. Mahā-Moggallānatthero pāto va āgantvā, āvuso, yāva ahaṅ piṇḍāya caritvā āgacchāmi, tāva idh'eva hohī ti vatvā gāmaṅ pāvisi. Te manussā paccuggantvā therassa pattaṅ gahetvā vuttappakārassa pāyāsassa pūretvā adaṅsu. Thero gamanākaraṅ dassesi. Te,¹ bhūñjatha, bhante, tumhe, aparam pi dassāmā ti therayaṅ bhojetvā puna pattapūraṅ adaṅsu. Thero gantvā, hand'āvuso Sāriputta, paribhuñjā ti upanāmesi. Thero pi taṅ disvā, atimanāpo pāyāso, kathaṅ nu kho uppanno ti cintento tassa uppattimūlaṅ disvā āha:² Āvuso² Moggallāna, aparibhogāraho³ piṇḍapāto ti.⁴

120. So p'āyasmā, mādisena nāma ābhatayaṅ piṇḍapātaṅ na paribhuñjati ti cittaṃ pi anuppādetvā ekavacānen'eva pattaṅ mukhavatṭiyaṅ gahetvā ekamante nikkujjesi. Pāyāsassa saha bhūmiyaṅ patitṭhānā therassa ābādho antaradhāyi; tato paṭṭhāya pañcacattālisa vasāni na puna uppajji.⁵

121. Tato Mahā-Moggallānaṅ⁶ āha: Āvuso, vacīviññattiṅ nissāya uppanno pāyāso antesu nikkhamitvā bhūmiyaṅ carantesu pi paribhuñjitaṅ ayuttarūpo ti; imaṅ⁷ ca udānaṅ udānesi:

“Vacīviññattivipphārā uppannaṅ madhupāyāsaṅ,
sace bhutto bhavēyyāhaṅ's'ājīvo garahito mama.

Yadi pi me antagunaṅ nikkhamitvā bahi care,
n'eva bhindeyyam ājīvaṅ cajamāno pi jīvitaṅ” [Miln. 370].

“Ārādhemi sakaṅ cittaṅ, vivajjemi anesanaṅ,
nāhaṅ Buddhapatīkuṭṭhaṅ kāhāmi ca¹ anesanaṅ” ti [].

122. Cīragumbavāsika⁸-ambakhādaka-Mahā-Tissattheravatthu pi c'ettha kathetabbaṅ [I. 133]. Evaṅ sabbathā pi,

Anesānāya cittaṃ pi ajanetvā vicakkhaṅ
ājīvaṅ parisodheyya saddhāpabbajito yati ti.

123. Yathā ca viriyena ājīvapārisuddhi, tathā paccayasannissita-silaṅ paññāya sampādetabbaṅ. Paññāsādhanayaṅ hi taṅ, paññavato paccayesu ādinavānisaṅsa-dassanasamatthabhāvato. Tasmā pahāya paccayagedhaṅ dhammena samena uppanne paccaye yathāvuttena vidhinā paññāya paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjantena taṅ sampādetabbaṅ.

124. Tattha duvidhaṅ paccavekkhaṅ: paccayānaṅ paṭilābhakāle ca paribhogakāle ca. Paṭilābhakāle pi hi dhātuvasena vā paṭikkūla-

¹ C omit.

² C har'āvuso.

³ C aparibhogo.

⁴ C add āha.

⁵ C °jī ti.

⁶ C -Moggallānattheraṅ.

⁷ C idaṅ.

⁸ C Cīvaragumba°.

vasena vā paccavekkhitvā t̥hapitāni cīvarādīni tato uttari¹ paribhuñjantassa anavajjo va paribhogo; paribhogakāle pi.

125. Tatrāyaṇ sannit̥thānakaro vinicchayo. Cattāro hi paribhogā: theyyaparibhogo, iṇaparibhogo, dāyajjaparibhogo, sāmiparibhogo ti. Tatra saṅghamajjhe pi nisiditvā paribhuñjantassa dussilassa paribhogo theyyaparibhogo nāma. Silavato apaccavekkhitvā² paribhogo iṇaparibhogo nāma. Tasmā cīvaraṇ paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbaṇ; piṇḍapāto ālope ālope. Tathā asakkontena purebhatta-pacchābhattachapurimayāma-majjhimayāma-pacchimayāmesu. Sac'assa apaccavekkhato va aruṇaṇ uggacchati, iṇaparibhogat̥thāne tiṭṭhati. Senāsanam pi paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhitabbaṇ. Bhesajjassa paṭiggahaṇe pi paribhoge pi satipaccayatā va³ vaṭṭati. Evaṇ sante pi paṭiggahaṇe satij katvā paribhoge akarontass'eva āpatti. Paṭiggahaṇe pana satij akatvā paribhoge karontassa anāpatti.

126. Catubbidhā hi suddhi: desanāsuddhi, saṇvarasuddhi, pariyeṭṭhisuddhi, paccavekkhaṇasuddhi ti. Tattha desanāsuddhi nāma pātimokkhasaṇvarasīlaṇ. Taṇ hi desanāya sujjanato desanāsuddhī ti vuccati. Saṇvarasuddhi nāma indriyasāṇvarasīlaṇ. Taṇ hi, na puna evaṇ karissāmī ti cittādhit̥thānasaṇvaren'eva sujjanato saṇvarasuddhī ti vuccati. Pariyeṭṭhisuddhi nāma ājīvapārisuddhisīlaṇ. Taṇ hi anesaṇaṇ pahāya dhammena samena paccaye uppādentassa pariyesanāya suddhattā pariyeṭṭhisuddhī ti vuccati. Paccavekkhaṇasuddhi nāma paccaya⁴-sannissitasīlaṇ. Taṇ hi vuttappakārena paccavekkhaṇena sujjanato paccavekkhaṇasuddhī ti vuccati. Tena vuttaṇ: Paṭiggahaṇe pana satij akatvā paribhoge karontassa anāpatti ti [I. 125].

127. Sattannaṇ sekhānaṇ paccayaparibhogo dāyajjaparibhogo nāma. Te hi Bhagavato puttā; tasmā pitusantakānaṇ paccayānaṇ dāyādā hutvā te paccaye paribhuñjanti. Kiṇ pana te Bhagavato paccaye paribhuñjanti, udāhu³ gihīnaṇ paccaye³ paribhuñjanti ti? Gihīhi dinnā pi Bhagavatā anuññātattā Bhagavato santakā va³ honti; tasmā, Bhagavato paccaye paribhuñjanti ti veditabbā. Dhammadāyādasuttaṇ c'ettha sādhaṇaṇ [M. i. 12]. Khīṇāsavānaṇ paribhogo sāmiparibhogo nāma. Te hi taṇhāya dāsabyaṇ atītattā sāmīno hutvā paribhuñjanti.

128. Imesu paribhogesū sāmiparibhogo ca dāyajjaparibhogo ca sabbesaṇ vaṭṭati; iṇaparibhogo na vaṭṭati; theyyaparibhoge kathā yeva n'

¹ C uttariṇ.

³ C omit.

² C apaccavekkhita-.

⁴ B add paribhoga.

atthi. Yo panāyaṃ sīlavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo, so inaparibhogassa paccanīkattā ānaṃyaparibhogo vā hoti, dāyajjaparibhoge yeva¹ vā saṅgahaṃ gacchati. Sīlavā pi hi imāya sikkhāya samannāgatattā sekho tveva vuccati.²

129. Imesu pana paribhogesu yasmā sāmiparibhogo aggo, tasmā taṃ patthayamānena bhikkhunā vuttappakārāya paccavekkhaṇāya paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjantena paccayasannissitasīlaṃ sampādetabbaṃ. Evaṃ karonto hi kiccakārī hoti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

“Piṇḍaṃ vihāraṃ sayanāsanāṃ ca
āpaṇṇaṃ ca saṅghāṭi-rajappavāhanaṃ,³
sutvāna dhammaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ,
saṅkhāya seve varapaṇṇasāvako” [Sn. 391].

“Tasmā hi piṇḍe sayanāsanānaṃ ca
āpe ca saṅghāṭi-rajappavāhanaṃ,³
etesu dhammesu anūpalitto
bhikkhu yathā pokkhare vāribindu” [Sn. 392].

“Kālena laddhā parato anuggahā,
khajjesu bhojjesu ca sāyanesu ca
mattaṃ so⁴ jaṇṇā satataṃ upatṭhito
vaṇassa ālepanarūhane yathā” [].

“Kantāre puttamaṇsaṃ va, akkhass'abbhañjanaṃ yathā,
evaṃ āhare⁵ āhāraṃ yāpanattham⁶ amucchito” ti [].⁷

130. Imassa ca paccayasannissitasīlassa paripūrakāritāya bhāgi-neyya-Saṅgharakkhitasāmaṇeraassa vatthu kathetabbaṃ. So hi sammā paccavekkhitvā paribhuñji. Yath'āha:

“Upajjhāyo maṃ bhuñjamānaṃ
sālikūraṃ⁸ sunibbutaṃ,
mā h'eva tvaṃ, sāmaṇera,
jivhaṃ jhāpesi asaṇṇato.

Upajjhāyassa vaco sutvā
saṃvegam alabhiṃ tadā,
ekāsane nisīditvā
arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ.

¹ C omīl.

⁴ B mattaso.

⁷ Cf. J. ii. 294.

² B saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

⁵ C āhari.

⁸ C °kura.

³ C- rajūpa°.

⁶ C rasataṇhāy'.

So 'haṇ paripuṇṇasaṅkappo
cando pannaraso yathā,
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo,
n'atthi dāni punabbhavo" ti [].

Tasmā añño pi dukkhassa
patthayanto parikkhayaṇ,
yoniso paccavekkhitvā
paṭisevetha paccaye ti.

Evayaṇ pātimokkhasaṇvarasilādivasena catubbidhaṇ.

131. Pañcavidhakotṭhāsassa paṭhamapañcake anupasampannasilādivasena attho veditabbo. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ: "Katamaṇ pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṇ? Anupasampannāṇaṇ pariyantasikkhāpadāṇaṇ, idaṇ pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṇ. Katamaṇ apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṇ? Upasampannāṇaṇ apariyantasikkhāpadāṇaṇ, idaṇ apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṇ. Katamaṇ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṇ? Puthujjanakalyāṇakāṇaṇ kusaladhamme yuttāṇaṇ sekhaṇariyante paripūrakāriṇaṇ kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhāṇaṇ pariccattajīvitāṇaṇ, idaṇ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṇ. Katamaṇ aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṇ? Sattanaṇaṇ sekhāṇaṇ, idaṇ aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṇ. Katamaṇ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlaṇ? Tathāgatasāvakaṇaṇ khīṇāsavāṇaṇ paccakabuddhāṇaṇ tathāgatāṇaṇ arahantāṇaṇ sammāsambuddhāṇaṇ, idaṇ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlan" ti [Ps. i. 42-43].

132. Tattha anupasampannāṇaṇ sīlaṇ gaṇanavasena sapariyantattā *pariyantapārisuddhisīlan*¹ ti veditabbaṇ. Upasampannāṇaṇ,

Nava koṭisahassāni asīti² satakoṭiya
paññāsa³ satahassāni chattiṇsa⁴ ca punāpare,
Ete saṇvaravinayā Sambuddhena pakāsītā,
peyyālamukhena niddiṭṭhā sikkhā Vinayaṇaṇvare ti

evayaṇ gaṇanavasena sapariyantam⁴ pi anavasesavasena samādāna-bhāvaṇ ca⁵ lābha-yasa-ñāti-aṅga-jīvitavasena adiṭṭhapariyantabhāvaṇ ca sandhāya *pariyantapārisuddhisīlan*¹ ti veditabbaṇ.⁶

133. Cīragumbavāsī⁷-ambakhādaka-Mahā-Tissattherassa sīlam iva. Tathā hi so āyasmā,

¹ C °suddhi ti.

² C asītiṇ.

³ C paññāsaṇ.

⁴ C omiṭ sa°.

⁵ C omiṭ.

⁶ B vuttaṇ.

⁷ C Cīvara°.

“Dhanaṇ caje añgavarassa¹ hetu¹,
 aṅgaṇ caje jīvitaṇ rakkhamāno,
 aṅgaṇ dhanāṇ jīvitañ cāpi sabbaṇ
 caje naro dhammam anussaranto” ti []

imaṇ sappurisānussatiṇ avijahanto jīvitasañsaye pi sikkhāpadaṇ avitik-
 kamma tad eva apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṇ nissāya upāsakassa piṭṭhi-
 gato va arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Yath’ āha:

“Na pitā na pi te mātā, na ñāti na pi bandhavo²
 karot’etādisaṇ kiccaṇ silavantassa kāraṇā.

Sañvegaṇ janayitvāna sammāsivāna yoniso,
 tassa piṭṭhigato santo arahattaṇ apāpuṇin³” ti [].

134. Puthujjanakalyāṇakānaṇ sīlaṇ upasampadato paṭṭhāya su-
 dhotajātimaṇi viya, suparikammakatasuvaṇṇaṇ viya ca atiparisud-
 dhattā cittuppādamattakena pi malena virahitaṇ arahattass’eva
 padaṭṭhānaṇ hoti; tasmā *paripunṇapārisuddhī* ti vuccati.

135. Mahā-Saṅgharakkhita-bhāgineyya-Saṅgharakkhitattherānaṇ
 viya. Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitattheraṇ kira atikkantasatṭhivassaṇ maraṇa-
 mañce nipannaṇ bhikkhusaṅgho lokuttarādhiḡamaṇ pucchi. Thero,
 n’atthi me lokuttaradhammo ti āha. Ath’assa upaṭṭhāko daharabhik-
 khu āha: Bhante, tumhe parinibbutā ti samantā dvādasayojanā
 manussā sannipatitā; tumhākaṇ puthujjanakālakiriyyāya mahājanassa⁴
 vippaṭṭisāro bhavissati ti. Āvuso, ahaṇ Metteyyaṇ Bhagavantaṇ passis-
 sāmī ti na vipassanaṇ paṭṭhapesiṇ; tena hi maṇ nisidāpetvā okāsaṇ
 karohī ti. So therāṇ nisidāpetvā bahi nikkhanto. Thero tassa saha⁵
 nikkhamaṇā va arahattaṇ patvā accharikāya saṅṅaṇ adāsi. Saṅgho
 sannipatitvā āha: Bhante, evarūpe maraṇakāle lokuttaradhammaṇ
 nibbattentā⁶ dukkaraṇ karitthā ti. N’āvuso etaṇ dukkaraṇ; api ca vo
 dukkaraṇ ācikkhissāmī: ahaṇ, āvuso, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya asatiyā
 aññāṇapakataṇ kammaṇ nāma na passāmī⁷ ti. Bhāgineyyo pi’ssa pañ-
 ñāsavassakāle evam eva arahattaṇ pāpuṇi ti.

136. “Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito,
 ubhayaena naṇ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

¹ Cyo pana aṅgahetu.

³ C °puṇi.

⁵ C *add* bahi.

⁷ C sarāmi.

² B bandhavā.

⁴ C *omit* °janassa.

⁶ C nibbattetvā.

Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito,
sīlato naṃ pasaṅsanti, tassa¹ sampajjate sutanaṃ.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito,
sīlato naṃ garahanti, nāssa² sampajjate sutanaṃ.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito,
ubhayena naṃ pasaṅsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāvakaṃ,
nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditum arahati?
devā pi naṃ pasaṅsanti, Brahmunā pi pasaṅsito” ti [A. ii. 7-8].

137. Sekhānaṃ pana sīlaṃ diṭṭhivasena aparāmatṭhattā, puthuj-
janānaṃ vā pana rāgavasena³ aparāmatṭhasīlaṃ *aparāmatṭhapārisuddhī*
ti veditabbaṃ. Kuṭumbiyaputta-Tissattherassa sīlaṃ viya. So hi
āyasmā tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ nissāya arahatte patiṭṭhātukāmo verike āha:

“Ubho pādāni bhinditvā saññapessāmi⁴ vo ahaṃ,
aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi sarāgamaraṇaṃ ahan” ti [M. Aṭṭh. i. 233].

“Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna sammāsītivāna yoniso
samppatte aruṇuggamhi arahattaṃ apāpuṇin” ti⁵ [M. Aṭṭh. i. 233].

138. Aññataro pi mahāthero bālḥagilāno sahatthā āhāram pi⁶ pari-
bhujjituṃ asakkonto, sake muttakarīse palipanno samparivattati.
Taṃ disvā aññataro daharo, aho dukkhā jīvitasañkhārā ti āha. Tam
enaṃ mahāthero āha: Ahaṃ, āvuso, idāni miyyamāno saggasampattiṃ
labhissāmi;⁷ n’atthi me ettha saṅsayo. Imaṃ pana sīlaṃ bhinditvā
laddhasampatti nāma sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya paṭiladdhagihibhāvasadisī⁸
ti vatvā, sīlen’eva saddhiṃ marissāmi ti tatth’eva nipanno tam eva
rogaṃ sammāsanto arahattaṃ patvā bhikkhusaṅghassa imāhi gāthāhi
byākāsi:

“Phuṭṭhassa me aññatarena byādhinā
rogena bālḥaṃ dukhitassa ruppato
parisussati khippam idaṃ kaḷevaraṃ,
pupphaṃ yathā paṅsuni ātape kataṃ.

Ajaññaṃ jaññaśaṅkhātaṃ asuciṃ sucisammaṃtaṃ,
nānakuṇapaparipūraṃ jaññarūpaṃ apassato,

¹ All read nāssa; but A. Aṭṭhakathā: tassa sampajjate sutan ti, tassa puggalassa,
yasmā tena sutena sutakiccaṃ kataṃ, tasmā tassa sutanaṃ sampajjati nāma.

² B1 tassa.

³ C bhavavasena.

⁴ C saṅyamissāmi.

⁵ C omīti this gāthā.

⁶ C omīti. ⁷ B labhāmi.

⁸ B °sadicān.

Dhīr atthu'maṇ ṭuraṇ pūtikāyaṇ
duggandhiyaṇ asuciṇ byādhidhammaṇ,
yathappamattā adhimucchitā pajā
hāpenti maggaṇ sugatūpapattiyā” ti [Jā. ii. 437].

139. Arahanṭādīnaṇ pana sīlaṇ sabbadarathapaṭipassaddhiyā pari-suddhattā ca¹ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhī ti veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ pariyanta-pārisuddhi-ādivasena pañcavidhaṇ.

140. Dutiyapañcake pāṇātipātādīnaṇ pahānādivasena attho vedi-tabbo. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ: “Pañca sīlāni: pāṇātipatassa pahānaṇ sīlaṇ veramaṇī sīlaṇ, cetanā sīlaṇ, saṇvaro sīlaṇ, avītikkamo sīlaṇ. . . Adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa, musāvādassa, piṣuṇavācāya, pharusavācāya, samphappalāpassa, abhijjhāya, byāpādassa, micchādīṭṭhiyā, nekkhammena kāmacchandassa, abyāpādena byāpādassa, ālokaśāññāya thīnamiddhassa, avikkhepena uddhaccassa, dhammavavattānena vicikicchāya, ṇāṇena avijjāya, pāmujjena aratiyā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṇ, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṇ, tatiyajjhānena pītiyā, catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṇ, ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāya rūpaśāññāya paṭighaśāññāya nānattaśāññāya, viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāya ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāya, ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāya, nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāya, aniccānupassanāya niccaśāññāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukhaśāññāya, anattānupassanāya attaśāññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa, khayānupassanāya ghaṇaśāññāya, vayānupassanāya āyūhanassa, viparīṇānupassanāya dhuvaśāññāya, animittānupassanāya nimittassa, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhiyā, suññātānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya sārādānābhinivesassa, yathābhūtaññāḍassanena sammohābhinivesassa, ādinavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesassa, paṭisañkhānupassanāya² appaṭisañkhāya, vivaṭṭānupassanāya saṇyogābhinivesassa, sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṇ kilesānaṇ, sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikānaṇ kilesānaṇ, anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagatānaṇ³ kilesānaṇ, arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṇ pahānaṇ sīlaṇ, veramaṇī,⁴ cetanā, saṇvaro, avītikkamo sīlaṇ. Evarūpāni sīlāni cittassa avippaṭisārāya saṇvattanti, pāmujjāya saṇvattanti, pītiyā saṇvattanti, passaddhiyā, somanassāya, āsevanāya, bhāvanāya, bahulī-

¹ C omīti.

² C paṭisañkhādhammānupassanāya.

³ All anusaha°, but Ps. Aṭṭh. explains aṇusahagata as sukhumabhūte (Siam p. 161).

⁴ C add. . . pe . . .

katāya,¹ alaṅkāraya, parikkhārāya, parivārāya, pāripūriyā, ekantanibbidāya, virāgāya, nirodhāya, upasamāya, abhiññāya, sambodhāya, nibbānāya saṅvattanti” ti [Ps. i. 46-47].

141. Ettha ca *pahānan* ti koci dhammo nāma n’atthi aññatra vuttapakārānaṅ pāṇātipātādīnaṅ anuppādamattato. Yasmā pana taṅ taṅ pahānaṅ tassa tassa kusalassa dhammassa patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena upadhāraṅ hoti, vikampābhāvakaraṅena ca samādhānaṅ, tasmā pubbe vutten’eva [I.19] upadhāraṅa-samādhānasaṅkhātena silanaṭṭhena² silan ti vuttaṅ. Itare cattāro dhammā tato tato veramaṇīvasena, tassa tassa saṅvaravasena, tadubhayaṅsāmpayuttacetanāvasena, taṅ taṅ avitikkamantassa avitikkamavasena ca cetaso pavattisabbhāvaṅ sandhāya vuttā.³ Sīlaṭṭho pana tesāṅ pubbe pakāsito⁴ yevā ti. Evaṅ pahānasīlādivasena pañcavidhaṅ.

142. Ettāvata ca, kiṅ silaṅ? ken’aṭṭhena silaṅ? kān’assa lakkhaṅarasapaccupaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānāni? kimānisaṅsaṅ silaṅ? katividhaṅ c’etaṅ silan ti⁵ imesaṅ pañhānaṅ vissajjanaṅ niṭṭhitaṅ.

143. Yaṅ pana vuttaṅ, *ko c’assa saṅkilesa? kiṅ vodānan* ti, tatra vadāma: Khaṇḍādibhāvo silassa saṅkilesa, akhaṇḍādibhāvo vodānaṅ. So pana khaṇḍādibhāvo lābha-yasādihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasāṅyogena ca saṅgahito.⁶ Tathā hi yassa sattu apattikkhandhesu ādimhi vā ante vā sikkhāpadaṅ bhinnaṅ hoti, tassa silaṅ pariyante chinnaṅsāṅṅa viya khaṇḍaṅ nāma hoti. Yassa pana vemajjhe bhinnaṅ, tassa majjhe⁷ chiddasāṅṅa viya chiddaṅ nāma hoti. Yassa paṭipāṭiyā dve tīṇi bhinnāni, tassa piṭṭhiyā vā kucchiyā vā uṭṭhitena visabhāgavaṅṅena kālarattādīnaṅ aññatarasariravaṅṅā gāvi viya sabalaṅ nāma hoti. Yassa antarantarā bhinnāni, tassa antarantarā visabhāgavaṅṅabindu vicitrā gāvi viya kammāsaṅ nāma hoti.⁸ Evaṅ tāva lābhādihetukena bhedena khaṇḍādibhāvo hoti.

144. Evaṅ sattavidhamethunasāṅyogavasena. Vuttaṅ hi Bhagavatā: “Idha, brāhmaṅa, ekacco samaṅo vā brāhmaṅo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h’eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṅ dvayaṅdvaya-samāpattiṅ samāpajjati; api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaṅ parimaddanaṅ⁷ nhāpanaṅ⁹ sambāhanaṅ sādiyati; so tad assādeti, taṅ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṅ āpajjati. Idam pi kho, brāhmaṅa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayaṅ vuccati, brāhmaṅa, aparissuddhaṅ brahmacariyaṅ carati saṅyutto methunena saṅyo-

¹ C bahulikkammāya. ² C sīlaṭṭhena. ³ C vuttaṅ. ⁴ I. 19. ⁵ C *add* vuttānaṅ.

⁶ C saṅgahito.

⁷ C *omit*.

⁸ Cf. VII. 102.

⁹ C nahāpanaṅ.

gena, na parimuccati jātiyā, jarāya, maraṇena...pe...na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

145. “Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh’ekacco samaṇo vā...pe...paṭijānamāno na h’eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṇ dvayaṇdvaya-samāpattiṇ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanāṇ...pe...sādiyati; api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṇ sañjagghati, saṅkīḷati, saṅkelāyati; so tad assādeti...pe...na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

146. “Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh’ekacco samaṇo vā...pe...na h’eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṇ dvayaṇdvayasamāpattiṇ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanāṇ...pe...sādiyati, na pi mātugāmena saddhiṇ sañjagghati saṅkīḷati saṅkelāyati; api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṇ upanijjhāyati, pekkhati; so tad assādeti...pe...na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

147. “Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh’ekacco samaṇo vā...pe...na h’eva kho mātugāmena...pe...na pi mātugāmassa...pe...na pi mātugāmena...na pi mātugāmassa...pe...pekkhati; api ca kho mātugāmassa saddaṇ suṇāti tirokuḍḍā¹ vā tiropākārā vā¹ hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā; so tad assādeti...pe...dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

148. “Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh’ekacco samaṇo vā...pe...na h’eva kho mātugāmena...na pi mātugāmassa...na pi mātugāmena...na pi mātugāmassa...rodantiyā vā; api ca kho yāni’ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṇ hasitalapitakīḷitāni, tāni anussarati; so tad assādeti...pe...dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

149. “Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh’ekacco samaṇo vā...pe...na h’eva kho mātugāmena...na pi mātugāmassa...pe...na pi yāni’ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṇ hasitalapitakīḷitāni, tāni anussarati; api ca kho passati gahapatiṇ vā gahapatiputtaṇ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṇ samaṅgibhūtaṇ paricārayamānaṇ; so tad assādeti...pe...dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

150. “Puna ca paraṇ, brāhmaṇa, idh’ekacco samaṇo vā...pe...na h’eva kho mātugāmena...pe...na pi passati gahapatiṇ vā gahapatiputtaṇ vā...pe...paricārayamānaṇ; api ca kho aññatarāṇ deva-nikāyaṇ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṇ carati, iminā’haṇ sīlena vā vatenavā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā ti;

¹ A. *text* tirokuḍḍaṇ vā tiropākāraṇ vā.

so tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kam-māsam pi. Ayaṃ vuccati...pe... dukkhamā ti vadāmi” ti [A. iv. 54–56]. Evaṃ lābhādihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasāṃyogena ca khaṇḍādibhāvo saṅgahito¹ ti veditabbo.

151. Akhaṇḍādibhāvo pana sabbaso sikkhāpadānaṃ abhedena, bhinnānaṃ ca sappatīkammānaṃ patīkammakaraṇena, sattavidhame-thunasāṃyogābhāvena ca, aparāya ca, kodho, upanāho, makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā, sāṭṭheyyaṃ, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado, pamādo ti ādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ anuppattiyā, appicchatā-santuṭṭhitā-sallekhatādīnaṃ ca guṇānaṃ uppattiyā saṅgahito.¹

152. Yāni hi silāni lābhādīnam pi atthāya abhinnāni, pamādadossena vā bhinnāni pi patīkammakatāni, methunasāṃyogehi vā kodhūpanā-hādīhi vā pāpadhammehi anupahatāni, tāni sabbaso, akhaṇḍāni acchid-dāni asabalāni akammāsāni ti vuccanti. Tāni yeva bhujissabhāva-karaṇato ca bhujissāni, viññūhi pasatthattā viññūpasatthāni, taṇhā-ditṭhihi aparāmatṭhattā aparāmatṭhāni, upacārasamādhiṃ vā² appanā-samādhiṃ vā saṃvattayanti ti samādhisaṃvattanikāni ca honti [VII. 101–3]. Tasmā nesāṃ esa akhaṇḍādibhāvo vodānaṃ ti veditabbo.

153. Taṃ pan’etaṃ vodānaṃ dvih’ākārehi sampajjati: silavipattiyā ca ādīnavadassanena, silasampattiyā ca ānisāṃsadassanena. Tattha “Panc’ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa silavipattiyā” ti [A. iii. 252] evamādisuttanayena silavipattiyā ādīnavo daṭṭhabbo.

154. Api ca dussīlo puggalo dussīyahetu amanāpo hoti devamanus-sānaṃ, ananusāsaniyo sabrahmacārīnaṃ, dukkhito dussīlyagarahāsu, vipattīsārī silavataṃ pasāṃsāsu, tāya ca pana dussīyatāya sānasūtakō viya dubbaṇṇo hoti. Ye kho pan’assa ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesāṃ dīgharattaṃ apāyadukkhāvahanato dukkhasamphasso; yesāṃ deyya-dhammaṃ patīgaṇhāti, tesāṃ na mahapphalakaraṇato appaggho; anekavassagaṇikagūthakūpo viya dubbisodhano,³ chavālātāma iva ubhato paribāhiro,⁴ bhikkhubhāvaṃ patījānanto pi abhikkhu yeva gogaṇaṃ anubandhagadrabho viya, satatubbiggo sabbaverikapuriso⁵ viya, asaṅvāsāraho matakalevaraṃ⁶ viya, sutādiguṇayutto pi sabrahmacārīnaṃ apūjāraho susānaggi viya brāhmaṇānaṃ, abhabbo visesādhiḡgame andho viya⁷ rūpadassane, nirāso saddhamme caṇḍālakumārako viya rajje, sukhito ’smi ti maññamāno pi dukkhito va² Aggikkhandhapariyāye [A. iv. 128–34] vuttadukkhabhāgitāya.

¹ C saṅgahito.

² C omīti.

³ C ’bisodho.

⁴ Cf. It. 90.

⁵ C sabbaveripu°.

⁶ C °kalebaraṃ.

⁷ C va.

155. Dussilānaṃ hi pañcakāmaguṇaparibhoga-vandana-mānanādisukhassādagadhita¹-cittānaṃ tappaccayaṃ anussaraṇamattenāpi hadayasantāpaṇa janayivā uṇhalohituggārapavattanasamatthaṃ atikaṭukaṃ dukkhaṃ dassento sabbākārena paccakkhakammavipāko Bhagavā āha: “Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ ti? Evaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā² upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? Etad eva, bhante, varaṃ yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā . . . pe . . . upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h’etaṃ, bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanipajjeyya vā ti.

156. “Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisañkassarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññaṃ, abrahmacārissa brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtikassa³ avassutassa kasambujātassa yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañ ca kho so, bhikkhave, dussilo . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā . . . pe . . . upanipajjeyya vā, taṃ hi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya; kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati” ti [A. iv. 128-29].

157. Evaṃ aggikkhandhūpamāya itthipaṭibandhaṃ pañcakāmaguṇaparibhogapaccayaṃ dukkhaṃ dassetvā eten’eva upāyena, “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jañghā veṭhetvā ghaṇseyya, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṅsaṃ chindeyya, maṅsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimīṇaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyyā” ti [A. iv. 129] ca; “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ

¹ C °gathita-.

² C āliṅgitvā.

³ C °pūtissa.

sādiyeyyā” ti [A. iv. 130] ca; “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya, yaṃ vā khattiya . . . brāhmaṇa . . . gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā” ti [A. iv. 130-1] ca; “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosañkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ ādit-taṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍaheyya, mukham pi, jīvham pi kaṇṭham pi, udaram¹ pi ḍaheyya, antam pi antagaṇam pi ādāya adbhohāgā² nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā khattiya . . . brāhmaṇa . . . gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyā” ti [A. iv. 131-2] ca; “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopiṭhaṃ vā ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiya . . . brāhmaṇa . . . gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyyā” ti [A. iv. 132-3] ca; “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ³ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ pac-camāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gaccheyya, sakim pi adho gaccheyya, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā khattiya . . . brāhmaṇa . . . gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā” ti [A. iv. 133-4] cā ti imāhi vālarajju-tiṇhasatti-ayopaṭṭa-ayogula-ayomañca-ayopiṭha-ayokumbhi-upamāhi abhivādāna-añjalikamma-cīvara-piṇḍapāta-mañcapiṭha-vihāraparibhogapaccayaṃ dukkhaṃ dassesi.

158. Tasmā, aggikkhandhāliṅgana-dukkhātīdukkhakaṭukaphalaṃ⁴ avijahato kāmasukhaṃ, sukhaṃ kuto bhinnasīlassa?

Abhivādanasādiyane⁵ kiṃ nāma sukhaṃ vipannasīlassa, dalhavālarajjughaṃsana-dukkhādhikadukkhabhāgissa?⁶

Saddhānaṃ añjalikammasādane⁷ kiṃ sukhaṃ asīlassa sattippahāra⁸-dukkhādhimattadukkhassa yaṃ hetu?

Cīvaraparibhogasukhaṃ kiṃ nāma asaṇyatassa,⁹ yena ciraṃ anubhavitabbo¹⁰ niraye jalita-ayopattasamphasso?¹¹

¹ C uram.

² B uddhaṃ pādaṃ.

³ B °sādane.

⁴ C °sādiyane.

⁵ C asaññatassa.

⁶ B adhohāgaṃ.

⁷ B -dukkhādhikadukkhakaṭukaphalaṃ.

⁸ C -dukkhādhidukkhā°.

⁹ C °paharaṇa-.

¹⁰ C °tabbā.

¹¹ C °samphassā.

Madhuro pi piṇḍapāto halāhalavisūpamo¹ asīlassa,
āditā gilitabbā ayogulā yena cirarattaṇ.

Sukhasammato pi dukkho asilino mañcapīṭhaparibhogo,
yaṇ bādhissanti ciraṇ jalita-ayomañcapīṭhāni.²

Dussīlassa vihāre saddhādeyyamhi kā nivāsarati?
jalitesu nivasitabbaṇ yena ayokumbhimajjesu.

Sañkasarasamācāro³ kasambujāto avassuto pāpo
antopūti ti ca yaṇ nindanto āha lokagaru.

Dhī⁴ jīvitaṇ⁴ asaṅṅassa,⁵ tassa samaṇajanavesadhārissa
assamaṇassa upahataṇ khatam attānaṇ vahantassa.

Gūthaṇ viya, kuṇapaṇ viya, maṇḍanakāmā vivajjayantīdha
yaṇ nāma silavanto santo, kiṇ jīvitaṇ tassa?

Sabbabhayehi amutto, mutto sabbehi adhigamasukhehi,
supihitasaggadvāro apāyamaggaṇ samārūḷho.

Karuṇāya vatthubhūto kāruṇikajanassa nāma ko añño
dussīlasamo? dussīlatāya iti bahuvidhā⁶ dosā ti

evamādinā paccavekkhaṇena silavipattiyaṇ ādinavadassanaṇ, vuttap-
pakāraviparītato sīlasampattiya⁷ ānisaṇsadassanaṇ ca veditabbaṇ.

159. Api ca,

Tassa pāsādikaṇ hoti pattacīvaradhāraṇaṇ,
pabbajjā saphalā tassa, yassa silaṇ sunimmalaṇ.

Attānuvādādibhayaṇ suddhasīlassa bhikkhuno
andhakāraṇ viya raviṇ hadayaṇ nāvagāhati.

Sīlasampattiyā bhikkhu sobhamāno tapovane
pabhāsampattiyā cando gagane viya sobhati.

Kāyagandho pi pāmujjaṇ⁸ sīlavantassa bhikkhuno
karoti api devānaṇ, sīlagandhe kathā va kā?

Sabbesaṇ gandhajātānaṇ sampattiṇ abhibhuyyati,
avighātī disā⁹ sabbā⁹ sīlagandho pavāyati.

Appakā¹⁰ pi katā kārā sīlavante mahapphalā
honti ti sīlavā hoti pūjāsakkārahājanaṇ.

¹ C halāhaḷa°.

² C °dukkhāni.

³ C Saṅkassara°.

⁴ C Dhijjīvitaṇ.

⁵ C adhaṅṅassa.

⁶ B add pi.

⁷ C °tiyaṇ.

⁸ C pāmōjjaṇ.

⁹ C dasa disā.

¹⁰ C appakam.

Sīlavantaṅ na bādhanti¹ āsavā diṭṭhadhammikā,
sampparāyikadukkhānaṅ mūlaṅ khaṇati silavā.

Yā manussesu sampatti yā ca devesu sampadā,
na sā sampannasīlassa icchato hoti dullabhā.

Accantasantā pana yā ayaṅ nibbānasampadā,
mano² sampannasīlassa² tam eva anudhāvati.

Sabbasampattimūlamhi sīlamhi iti paṇḍito
anekākāravokāraṅ ānisaṅsaṅ vibhāvaye ti.

160. Evaṅ hi vibhāvayato sīlavipattito ubbijjivā sīlasampattininaṅ mānasaṅ hoti. Tasmā yathāvuttaṅ imaṅ sīlavipattiyā ādīnavaṅ imaṅ ca sīlasampattiyā ānisaṅsaṅ disvā sabbādarena sīlaṅ vodāpetabban ti.

161. Ettāvatā ca, “Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño” ti [I. 1] imissā gāthāya sīlasamādhīpaññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge sīlaṅ tāva paridīpitaṅ hoti.

*Iti sādhujana pāmujjatthāya³ kate Visuddhimagge
Sīlaniddeso nāma
paṭhamo paricchedo.*

¹ B bādhenti.

² C sampannasīlassa mano.

³ C °pāmojja°.

DUTIYO PARICCHEDO

DHUTAÑGANIDDESŌ

1. Idāni yehi appicchatā-santuṭṭhitādīhi guṇehi vuttappakārassa silassa vodānaṇ hoti, te guṇe sampādetuṇ, yasmā samādiṇṇasilena yoginā dhutaṅgasamādānaṇ kātabbaṇ, evaṇ hi'ssa appicchatā-santuṭṭhitā-sallekha-pavivekâpacaya-viriyârambha-subharatâdiguṇasalilavikkhālitamalaṇ silaṇ c'eva suparisuddhaṇ bhavissati vatāni ca sam-pajjissanti, iti anavajja-silabbataguṇa-parisuddhasabbasamācāro porāṇe ariyavaṇsattaye¹ patiṭṭhāya catutthassa bhāvanārāmatāsaṅkhā-tassa ariyavaṇsassa adhiḡamāraho bhavissati, tasmā dhutaṅgakathaṇ ārabhissāma.²

2. Bhagavatā hi pariccattalokāmisānaṇ kāye ca jīvite ca anapek-khānaṇ anulomapaṭipadaṇ yeva ārādhētukāmānaṇ kulaputtānaṇ te-rasa dhutaṅgāni anuññātāni. Seyyathidaṇ: paṇsukūlikaṅgaṇ, te-cīvarikaṅgaṇ, piṇḍapātikaṅgaṇ, sapadānacārikaṅgaṇ, ekāsanikaṅgaṇ, pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṇ, khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṇ, āraññikaṅgaṇ, rukkha-mūlikaṅgaṇ, abbhokāsikaṅgaṇ, sosānikaṅgaṇ, yathāsanthatikaṅgaṇ, nesajjikaṅgaṇ ti.

3. Tattha,

Atthato lakkhaṇādīhi samādānavidhānato
pabhedato bhedato ca tassa tass'ānisaṇsato

Kusalattikato c'eva dhutādīnaṇ vibhāgato
samāsa-byāsato cāpi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

4. Tattha *atthato* tāva, rathikā-susāna-saṅkārakūṭādīnaṇ yattha katthaci paṇsūnaṇ upari ṭhitattā abbhuggataṭṭhena tesu tesu paṇsu-kūlam ivā ti paṇsukūlaṇ. Atha vā, paṇsu viya kucchitabhāvaṇ ulatī ti paṇsukūlaṇ; kucchitabhāvaṇ gacchatī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Evaṇladdhanib-bacanassa paṇsukūlassa dhāraṇaṇ paṇsukūlaṇ. Taṇ silam assā ti³ paṇ-sukūliko. Paṇsukūlikassa aṅgaṇ *paṇsukūlikaṅgaṇ*. Aṅgaṇ ti kāraṇaṇ vuccati. Tasmā yena samādānena so paṇsukūliko hoti, tass'etaṇ adhivacanan ti veditabbaṇ. Eten'eva nayena saṅghāṭi-uttarāsaṅga-

¹ See A. ii. 27-28.

² B °sāmi.

³ Cf. Pāṇini 4.4.61.

antaravāsakasaṅkhātaṃ ticīvaraṃ silam assā ti tecīvariko. Tecīvarikassa aṅgaṃ *tecīvarikaṅgaṃ*.

5. Bhikkhāsaṅkhātānaṃ pana āmisapiṇḍānaṃ pāto ti¹ piṇḍapāto; parehi dinnānaṃ piṇḍānaṃ patte nipatanan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ uñchati, taṃ taṃ kulaṃ upasaṅkamanto gavesatī ti piṇḍapātiko. Piṇḍāya vā patitūṃ vatam etassā ti piṇḍapātī. Patitun ti caritūṃ. Piṇḍapātī eva piṇḍapātiko. Piṇḍapātikassa aṅgaṃ *piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ*.

6. Dānaṃ vuccati avakhaṇḍanaṃ. Apetaṃ dānato ti¹ apadānaṃ; anavakhaṇḍanan ti attho. Saha apadānena sapaḍānaṃ; avakhaṇḍanarahitaṃ,² anugharan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sapaḍānaṃ caritūṃ³ idam assa silan ti sapaḍānacārī. Sapaḍānacārī eva sapaḍānacāriko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *sapaḍānacārikaṅgaṃ*.

7. Ekāsane bhojanaṃ ekāsanaṃ. Taṃ silam assā ti ekāsaniko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *ekāsanikaṅgaṃ*. Dutiyabhājanassa paṭikkhittattā kevalaṃ ekasmiṃ yeva patte piṇḍo pattapiṇḍo. Idāni pattapiṇḍagahaṇe pattapiṇḍasaññaṃ katvā, pattapiṇḍo silam assā ti pattapiṇḍiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ*.

8. Khalū ti paṭisedhanatthe⁴ nipāto. Pavāritena satā pacchā ladhaṃ bhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ nāma. Tassa pacchābhattassa bhojanaṃ pacchābhattabhōjanaṃ. Tasmīṃ pacchābhattabhōjane pacchābhattasaññaṃ katvā, pacchābhattaṃ silam assā ti pacchābhattiko. Na pacchābhattiko khalupacchābhattiko. Samādānavasena paṭikkhittātirittabhōjanass'etaṃ namaṃ. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ: Khalū ti eko sakuṇo⁵; so mukhena phalaṃ gahetvā tasmīṃ patite puna aññaṃ na khādati; tādiso ayan ti khalupacchābhattiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ*.

9. Araññe nivāso silam assā ti araññiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *arāññikaṅgaṃ*. Rukkhamūle nivāso rukkhamūlaṃ. Taṃ silam assā ti rukkhamūliko. Rukkhamūlikassa aṅgaṃ *rukkhamūlikaṅgaṃ*. Abbhokāsika-sosānikaṅgesu pi es'eva nayo.

10. Yad eva santhataṃ yathāsanthataṃ. Idaṃ tuyhaṃ pāpuṇātī ti evaṃ paṭhamaṃ uddiṭṭhasenāsanass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmīṃ yathāsanthate viharitūṃ silam assā ti yathāsanthatiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ*. Sayanaṃ paṭikkhipitvā nisajjāya viharitūṃ silam assā ti nesajjiko. Tassa aṅgaṃ *nesajjikaṅgaṃ*.

¹ C omī.² C avakhaṇḍanavirahitaṃ.³ C carati.⁴ C paṭisedhatthe.⁵ C sakuṇiko.

chaḍḍitacoḷakaṇ. *Sañkāraḷaṇ* ti sañkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍitacoḷakaṇ. *Sotthiyan* ti gabbhamalaṇ puñchitvā chaḍḍitavatthaṇ. *Tissāmacca-mātā* kira satagghanakena vatthena gabbhamalaṇ puñchāpetvā, paṇṣukūlikā gaṇhissantī ti Tālavelimagge chaḍḍāpesi; bhikkhū jīṇṇakaṭṭhānattham¹ eva gaṇhanti.

17. *Nhānacolaṇ* ti yaṇ bhūtavejjeḥi sasisaṇ nhāpitā² kālakañṇicolaṇ ti chaḍḍetvā gacchanti. *Tiṭṭhacolaṇ* ti nhānatitthe³ chaḍḍitapilotikā. *Gatapaccāgatan* ti yaṇ manussā susānaṇ gantvā paccāgatā nhatvā chaḍḍenti. *Aggīdaḍḍhan* ti agginā ḍaḍḍhappadesaṇ; taṇ hi manussā chaḍḍenti. *Gokhāyitādīnī* pākātān'eva; tādisānī pi hi manussā chaḍḍenti. *Dhajāhaṇ* ti nāvaṇ ārohantā⁴ dhajaṇ bandhitvā ārūhanti; taṇ tesāṇ dassanātikame gahetuṇ vaṭṭati. Yam pi yuddhabhūmiyaṇ dhajaṇ bandhitvā ṭhapitaṇ, taṇ dvinnam pi senānaṇ gatakāle gahetuṇ⁵ vaṭṭati.

18. *Thūpacīvaran* ti vammikaṇ parikkhipitvā balikammaṇ⁶ kataṇ. *Samaṇacīvaran* ti bhikkhusantakaṇ. *Ābhisekīkan* ti rañño abhisekaṭṭhāne chaḍḍitacīvaraṇ. *Iddhimayan* ti ehi-bhikkhu-cīvaraṇ. *Panthikan* ti antarāmagge patitakaṇ. Yaṇ pana sāmikānaṇ satisammosena patitaṇ, taṇ thokaṇ rakkhitvā gahetabbaṇ. *Vātāhaṇ* ti vātena haritvā⁷ dūre pātitaṇ; taṇ pana sāmike apassantena gahetuṇ vaṭṭati. *Devadattīyan* ti yaṇ Anuruddhattherassa viya⁸ devatāhi dinnakaṇ. *Sāmuddīyan* ti samuddavīcīhi thale ussāritaṇ.⁹

19. Yam pana, saṅghassa demā ti dinnāṇ coḷakabhikkhāya vā caramānehi laddhaṇ, na taṇ paṇṣukūlaṇ. Bhikkhudattiye pi yaṇ vassaggena gāhetvā vā diyyati, senāsanacīvaraṇ vā hoti, na taṇ paṇṣukūlaṇ; no gāhetvā dinnam eva paṇṣukūlaṇ. Tatrāpi yaṇ dāyakehi bhikkhussa pādāmūle nikkhittaṇ, tena pana bhikkhunā paṇṣukūlikassa hatthe ṭhapetvā dinnāṇ, taṇ ekato suddhikaṇ nāma. Yaṇ bhikkhuno hatthe ṭhapetvā dinnāṇ, tena pana pādāmūle ṭhapitaṇ, tam pi ekato suddhikaṇ. Yaṇ bhikkhuno pi pādāmūle ṭhapitaṇ, tenāpi tath'eva dinnāṇ, taṇ ubhato suddhikaṇ. Yaṇ hatthe ṭhapetvā laddhaṇ, hatthe yeva ṭhapitaṇ, taṇ anukkaṭṭhacīvaraṇ nāma. Iti imaṇ paṇṣukūlabhedāṇ ṇātvā paṇṣukūlikena cīvaraṇ paribhuñjitabban ti idam ettha vidhānaṇ.

20. Ayaṇ pana pabhedo. Tayaṇ paṇṣukūlikā: ukkaṭṭho, majjhimo, mudū ti. Tattha sosānikaṇ yeva gaṇhanto ukkaṭṭho hoti; pabbajito

¹ C °ṭhānam.² B nhāpitvā.³ C sinānatitthe.⁴ C āruhantā.⁵ C omī.⁶ C balikamma-.⁷ B1 paharitvā.⁸ See S. Aṭṭh. i. 343. (*Siam.*); also Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 173-74.⁹ C ussāditaṇ.

gaṇhissati ti¹ ṭhapitakaṇ gaṇhanto majjhimo; pādamūle ṭhapetvā din-
nakaṇ gaṇhanto mudū ti. Tesu yassa kassaci attano ruciyā khantiyā
gihidinnakaṇ sādītakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṇ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

21. Ayaṇ pan'ānisaṇso: "Paṇsukūlacīvaraṇ nissāya pabbajjā" ti
[Vin. i. 58, 96] vacanato nissayānurūpapaṭipattisābbhāvo, paṭhame
ariyavaṇse paṭiṭṭhānaṇ, ārakkhadukkhābhāvo, aparāyattavuttitā,
corabhayena abhayatā, paribhogataṇhāya abhāvo, samaṇasārūppa-
parikkhāratā, "Appāni² c'eva³ sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjāni" ti [A.
ii. 26] Bhagavatā saṇvaṇṇitapaccayatā,⁴ pāsādikatā, appicchatādīnaṇ
phalanipphatti, sammāpaṭipattiyā anubrūhanaṇ, pacchimāya janatāya
diṭṭhānugati⁵-āpādanan ti.

22. Mārasenavighātāya paṇsukūladharo yati
sannaddhakavaco yuddhe khattiyo viya sobhati.

Pahāya kāsikādīni varavatthāni dhāritaṇ
yaṇ lokagarunā, ko taṇ paṇsukūlaṇ na dhāraye?

Tasmā hi attano bhikkhu paṭiññaṇ samanussaraṇ
yogācārānukūlamhi paṇsukūle rato siyā ti.

Ayaṇ tāva paṇsukūlikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṇsa-
vaṇṇanā.

23. Tadanantaraṇ pana tecīvarikaṅgaṇ, catutthakacīvaraṇ paṭi-
khipāmi, tecīvarikaṅgaṇ samādiyāmi ti imesaṇ aññataravacanena sam-
ādiṇṇaṇ hoti. Tena pana tecīvarikena cīvaradussaṇ labhitvā, yāva
aphāsukabhāvena⁶ kātuṇ vā na sakkoti, vicāraṇ⁷ vā na labhati, sūci-
ādisu vā yaṇ⁸ kiñci na sampajjati, tāva nikkhipitabbaṇ; nikkhittapac-
cayā doso n'atthi. Rajitakālato pana paṭṭhāya nikkhipituṇ na vaṭṭati;
dhutaṅgacoro nāma hoti. Idam assa vidhānaṇ.

24. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhena raja-
nakāle paṭhamaṇ antaravāsakaṇ vā uttarāsaṅgaṇ vā rajitvā taṇ nivā-
setvā itaraṇ rajitabbaṇ; taṇ pārūpitvā saṅghāṭi rajitabbā; saṅghāṭiṇ
pana nivāsetuṇ na vaṭṭati. Idam assa gāmantasenāsane vattaṇ; ārañ-
ñake⁹ pana dve ekato dhovitvā rajituṇ vaṭṭati. Yathā pana kiñci¹⁰
disvā sakkoti kāsavaṇ ākadhitvā upari kātuṇ, evaṇ āsanne ṭhāne nisi-
ditabbaṇ. Majjhimassa pana,¹¹ rajanasālāyaṇ rajanakāsāvaṇ nāma

¹ C pabbajitā gaṇhissanti ti.

⁴ C °tappaccayatā.

⁷ C vicāraṇakaṇ.

¹⁰ C2 kañci.

² B Appagghāni.

⁵ C diṭṭhānugatiṇ.

⁸ C 'ssa .

¹¹ C omī.

³ A. text ca; but see It. p. 102.

⁶ C aphāsub°.

⁹ C āraññakena.

hoti, taṅ nivāsetvā vā pārupitvā vā rajanakammaṅ kātuṅ vaṭṭati. Mudukassa sabhāgabhiḅkḅhūnaṅ cīvarāni nivāsetvā vā pārupitvā vā rajanakammaṅ kātuṅ vaṭṭati. Tatraṭṭhakapaccattharaṅam pi tassa vaṭṭati, pariharitūṅ pana na vaṭṭati; sabhāgabhiḅkḅhūnaṅ cīvaram pi antarantarā paribhuñjitūṅ vaṭṭati. Dhutaṅgatecīvarikassa¹ pana catutthaṅ vattamāmaṅ aṅsakāsāvam eva vaṭṭati; taṅ ca kho vitthā-rato vidatthi, dīghato tihattham eva vaṭṭati. Imesaṅ pana tiṅṅam pi catutthakacīvaraṅ sāditaḅkḅhaṅe yeva dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

25. Ayaṅ pan'ānisaṅso: Teciṅvariko bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena²; ten'assa, pakkhino viya samādāy'eva gamanaṅ, appasamārambhata, vatthasannidhiparivaḅjanaṅ, sallahukavuttitā, atirekacīvaraloluppappahānaṅ, kappiye pi mattakāritāya sallekha-vuttitā, appicchatādīnaṅ phalanipphattī ti evamādayo guṅā sampaj-janti ti.³

26. Atirekavatthataṅhaṅ pahāya sannidhivivaḅjito dhīro santosasukharasaṅṅū ticīvaradharo bhavati yogī.

Tasmā sapattacaraṅo pakkhīva sacīvaro va yogivaro sukham anuvicāritukāmo cīvaraniyame ratīṅ kayirā ti.

Ayaṅ teciṅvarikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṅsavaṅṅanā.

27. Piṅḅapātikaṅgam pi, atirekalābhaṅ paṭikkhipāmi, piṅḅapātika-āṅgaṅ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aṅṅataravacanena samādiṅṅaṅ hoti. Tena pana piṅḅapātikena, saṅghabhattaṅ, uddesabhattaṅ, nimanta-naṅ, salākabhattaṅ, pakkhikaṅ, uposathikaṅ, pāṭipadikaṅ, āgan-tukabhattaṅ, gamikabhattaṅ, gilānabhattaṅ, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṅ, vihārabhattaṅ, dhurabhattaṅ, vārabhattaṅ ti etāni cuddasa bhat-tāni na sāditaḅbāni. Sace pana, saṅghabhattaṅ gaṅhathā ti ādinā nayena avatvā, amhākaṅ gehe saṅgho bhikkhaṅ gaṅhāti, tumhe pi bhikkhaṅ gaṅhathā ti vatvā dinnāni honti, tāni sādituṅ vaṭṭanti. Saṅghato nirāmisasalākā pi vihāre pakkabhattam pi vaṭṭati yevā ti. Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

28. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho purato pi pacchato pi āhaṭabhikkham pi³ gaṅhāti, bahidvāre⁴ ṭhatvā pattaṅ gaṅhantānam pi deti, paṭikkamaṅ⁵ āharitvā dinnaṅ bhikkham pi gaṅ-hāti; taṅ divasaṅ pana nisīditvā bhikkhaṅ na gaṅhāti. Majjhimo taṅ

¹ C omīṭ Dhutaṅga.

² See D. i. 71.

³ C omīṭ.

⁴ C pattadvāre.

⁵ B paṭikkamaṅ.

divasaṅ nisīditvā pi gaṇhāti; svātanāya pana nādhivāseti. Muduko svātanāya pi punadivasāya pi bhikkhaṅ adhvāseti. Te ubho pi serivihārasukhaṅ na labhanti; ukkaṭṭho pana¹ labhati. Ekasmiṅ kira gāme ariyavaṅso hoti. Ukkaṭṭho itare āha: Āyāma'āvuso, dhammasavanāyā ti. Tesu eko, eken'amhi, bhante, manussena nisīdāpito ti āha; aparo, mayā, bhante, svātanāya ekassa bhikkhā adhvāsītā ti. Evaṅ te ubho pi parihīnā. Itaro pāto va piṇḍāya caritvā gantvā dhammarasaṅ paṭisaṅvedesi. Imesaṅ pana tiṇṇam pi saṅghabhattādi²-atirekalābhaṅ sāditaḅkhaṅe eva dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

29. Ayaṅ pan'ānisaṅso: "Piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṅ nissāya pabbajjā" ti [Vin. i. 58, 96] vacanato nissayānurūpapaṭipattisabbhāvo, dutiye ariyavaṅse paṭiṭṭhānaṅ, aparāyattavuttitā; "Appāni c'eva sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjāni" ti [A. ii. 26]³ Bhagavatā saṅvaṇṇitapaccayatā, kosajjanimmaddanātā,⁴ parisuddhājivatā, sekhiyapaṭipattipūraṅgaṅ, aparapositā, parānuggahakiriya, mānappahānaṅ, rasataṅghānivāraṅgaṅ, gaṇabhojana-paramparabhojana-cārittasikkhāpadehi anāpattitā appicchatādīnaṅ anulomavuttitā, sammāpaṭipattibrūhanaṅ, pacchimā⁵-janatānukampanan ti.

30. Piṇḍiyālopasantuṭṭho, aparāyattajīvito,
pahīnāhāraloluppo hoti cātuddiso yati.

Vinodayati kosajjaṅ ājiv'assa visujjhati,
tasmā hi nātimaññeyya bhikkhācariyaṅ sumedhaso.

Evarūpassa hi,

"Piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino
devā pihayanti tādino, no ce lābhasilokanissito"⁶ ti [Ud. 31].

Ayaṅ piṇḍapātikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṅsavaṅṇanā.

31. Sapadānacārikaṅgam pi, loluppacāraṅ paṭikkhipāmi, sapadānacārikaṅgaṅ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṅ hoti. Tena pana sapadānacārikaṅga gāmadvāre ṭhatvā parissayābhāvo salakkhetabbo. Yassā racchāya vā gāme vā parissayo hoti, taṅ pahāya aññattha carituṅ vaṭṭati. Yasmiṅ gharadvāre vā racchāya vā gāme vā kiñci na labhati, agāmasaññaṅ katvā gantabbaṅ. Yattha kiñci labhati, taṅ pahāya gantuṅ na vaṭṭati. Iminā ca bhikkhunā kālataṅga pavisitabbaṅ; evaṅ hi aphāsukaṭṭhānaṅ pahāya aññattha gantuṅ sakkhisati. Sace pan'assa vihāre dānaṅ dentā antarāmagge vā āgacchantā

¹ B omit.

² C °bhattādīnaṅ.

³ Also It. 102.

⁴ C °nimmathanātā.

⁵ C pacchima-.

⁶ Ud. reads saddasiloka°.

manussā pattaṅ gahetvā piṇḍapātaṅ denti, vaṭṭati. Iminā ca maggaṅ gacchantenāpi bhikkhācāraṇelāyaṅ sampattagāmaṅ anatikkamitvā caritabbam eva; tattha alabhitvā vā thokaṅ labhitvā vā gāmapaṭipāṭiyā caritabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

32. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho purato āhaṭabhikkham pi pacchato āhaṭabhikkham pi paṭikkamaṅ¹ āharitvā diyyamānam pi na gaṇhāti, sadvāre² pana pattaṅ vissajjeti. Imasmiṅ hi dhutaṅge Mahā-Kassapattherena sadiso nāma n'atthi. Tassa pi pattavissaṭṭhaṭṭhānam eva paññāyati³. Majjhimo purato vā pacchato vā āhaṭam pi paṭikkamaṅ¹ āhaṭam pi gaṇhāti, sadvāre² pi pattaṅ vissajjeti; na pēna bhikkhaṅ āgamayamāno nisīdati. Evaṅ so ukkaṭṭhapīṇḍapātīkassa anulometi. Muduko taṅ divasaṅ nisīditvā āgacchati. Imesaṅ pana tiṇṇam pi loluppacāre uppannamatte dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

33. Ayaṅ pan'ānisaṅso: Kulesu niccanavakatā, candūpamatā, kulamaccherappahānaṅ, samānukampitā,⁴ kulūpakādīnavābhāvo, avhānānabhinandanā, abhihārena anattikatā, appicchātādīnaṅ anuloma-vuttitā ti.

34. Candūpamo niccanavo kulesu
amaccharī sabbasamānukampo
kulūpakādīnava-vippamutto
hotīdha bhikkhu sapadānacārī.
Loluppacāraṅ ca⁵ pahāya tasmā
okkhittacakkhū yugamattadassi
ākaṅkhamāno bhuvī sericāraṅ⁶
careyya dhīro sapadānacāran ti.

Ayaṅ sapadānacārikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṅsavāṇṇanā.

35. Ekāsanikaṅgam pi, nānāsanabhojanaṅ paṭikkhipāmi, ekāsanikaṅgaṅ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṅ hoti. Tena pana ekāsanikena āsanasālāyaṅ nisīdantena therāsane anisīditvā, idaṅ mayhaṅ pāpuṇissati ti paṭirūpaṅ āsanaṅ sallakkhetvā nisīditabbaṅ. Sac'assa vippakate bhojane ācariyo vā upajjhāyo vā āgacchati, utthāya vattaṅ kātuṅ vaṭṭati. Tipiṭaka-Cūḷābhayaṭṭhero pan'āha: Asanaṅ vā rakkheyya bhojanaṅ vā; ayaṅ ca vippakatabhojano; tasmā vattaṅ karotu, bhojanaṅ pana mā bhujjatū ti. Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

¹ all read paṭikkamaṅ.

⁴ B2 samānānu°.

² C pattadvāre.

⁵ B1 sa.

³ See Ud. 29.

⁶ C °cārī.

36. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho appaṇ vā hotu bahuṇ vā, yamhi bhojane hatthaṇ otāreti, tato aññaṇ gaṇhituṇ na labhati. Sace pi manussā, therena na kiñci bhuttan ti sappi-ādini āharanti, bhesajjattham eva vaṭṭanti, na āhāratthaṇ. Majjhimo yāva patte bhattaṇ na khīyati, tāva aññaṇ gaṇhituṇ labhati. Ayaṇ hi bhojanapariyantiko nāma hoti. Muduko yāva āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, tāva bhuñjituṇ labhati. So hi udakapariyantiko vā hoti, yāva patta-dhovaṇaṇ na gaṇhāti, tāva bhuñjanato; āsanapariyantiko vā, yāva na vuṭṭhāti, tāva bhuñjanato. Imesaṇ pana tiṇṇam pi nānāsanabhojanaṇ bhuttakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṇ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

37. Ayaṇ pan'ānisaṇso: Appābādhatā, appātañkatā, lahuṭṭhānaṇ, balaṇ, phāsuvihāro, anatirittapaccayā anāpatti, rasataṇhāvīnodanaṇ, appicchatādīnaṇ anulomavuttitā ti.

38. Ekāsanabhojane rataṇ¹ na yatiṇ bhojanapaccayā rujā visahanti, rase alolupo² parihāpeti na kammam attano.

Iti phāsuvihārakāraṇe sucisallekharatūpasevite
janayetha visuddhamānaso ratim ekāsanabhojane yati³ ti.

Ayaṇ ekāsanikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṇsavaṇṇanā.

39. Pattapiṇḍikaṅgam pi, dutiyabhājanaṇ paṭikkhipāmi, pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṇ samādiyāmi ti imesaṇ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṇ hoti. Tena pana pattapiṇḍikena yāgupānakāle bhājane ṭhapetvā byañjane laddhe byañjanaṇ vā paṭhamaṇ khāditabbaṇ, yāgu vā pātabbā. Sace pana yāguyaṇ pakkhipati, pūtimacchakādīmi byañjane pakkhitte yāgu paṭikkūlā hoti; appaṭikkūlam eva ca katvā paribhuñjituṇ⁴ vaṭṭati. Tasmā tathārūpaṇ byañjanaṇ sandhāya idaṇ vuttaṇ. Yaṇ pana madhusakkarādikaṇ appaṭikkūlaṇ hoti, taṇ pakkhipitabbaṇ; gaṇhan-tena ca pamāṇayuttam eva gaṇhitabbaṇ. Āmakasākaṇ hatthena gahetvā khādituṇ vaṭṭati. Tathā pana akatvā patte yeva pakkhipitabbaṇ. Dutiyabhājanassa⁵ pana paṭikkhattattā aññaṇ rukkhapaṇṇam pi na vaṭṭati ti. Idam assa vidhānaṇ.

40. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa aññatra ucchukhādanakālā kacavaram pi chaḍḍetuṇ na vaṭṭati; odana-piṇḍamacchamaṇsapūve pi bhinditvā khādituṇ na vaṭṭati. Majjhi-massa ekena hatthena bhinditvā khādituṇ vaṭṭati; hatthayogī nām' esa. Muduko pana pattayogī nāma hoti; tassa yaṇ sakkā hoti patte pakkhipituṇ, taṇ⁶ sabbaṇ hatthena vā dantehi vā bhinditvā khādituṇ

¹ C1 ratiṇ.

² B aloluppo.

³ C sadā.

⁴ C omīti pari°.

⁵ C dutiyaka°.

⁶ C omīti.

vaṭṭati. Imesaṅ pana tiṇṇam pi dutiyakabhājanaṅ sādittakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

41. Ayaṅ pan'ānisaṅso: Nānārasataṅhāvinodanaṅ, atricchat ya pahānaṅ, āhāre payojanamattadassitā, thālakādiharaṅkhedābhāvo,¹ avikkhittabhojitā, appicchatādīnaṅ anulomavuttitā ti.

42. Nānābhājanavikkhepaṅ hitvā okkhittalocano,
khaṇanto viya mūlāni rasataṅhāya subbato,
Sarūpaṅ viya santuṭṭhiṅ dhārayanto sumānaso
paribhuñjeyya āhāraṅ, ko añño pattapiṇḍikā ti?

Ayaṅ pattapiṇḍikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṅsavaṅṇanā.

43. Khalupacchābhattikaṅgam pi, atirittabhojanaṅ paṭikkhipāmi, khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṅ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṅ hoti. Tena pana khalupacchābhattikena pavāretvā puna bhojanaṅ kappiyaṅ kāretvā na bhuñjitabbaṅ. Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

44. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho, yasmā paṭhamapiṇḍe pavāraṅā nāma n'atthi, tasmīṅ pana ajjhohariyamāne aññaṅ paṭikkhipato hoti, tasmā evaṅ pavārito paṭhamapiṇḍaṅ ajjoharivā dutiyapiṇḍaṅ na bhuñjati. Majjhimo yasmiṅ bhojane pavārito, tad eva bhuñjati. Muduko pana yāva āsanā na vuṭṭhāti tāva bhuñjati. Imesaṅ pana tiṇṇam pi pavāritānaṅ kappiyaṅ kārapetvā² bhuttakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

45. Ayaṅ pan'ānisaṅso: Anatirittabhojanāpattiyā dūribhāvo, odarikattābhāvo, nirāmisasannidhitā, puna-pariyesanāya abhāvo, appicchatādīnaṅ anulomavuttitā ti.

46. Pariyesanāya khedaṅ na yāti na karoti sannidhiṅ dhīro odarikattaṅ pajahati khalupacchābhattiko yogi.

Tasmā Sugatapasaṭṭhaṅ santosaguṇādi-vuḍḍhisañjanaṅ
dose vidhunitukāmo bhajeyya yogi dhutaṅgam idan ti.

Ayaṅ khalupacchābhattikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṅsavaṅṇanā.

47. Āraññikaṅgam³ pi gāmantasenāsanāṅ paṭikkhipāmi, āraññikaṅgaṅ³ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṅ hoti. Tena pana āraññikena⁴ gāmantasenāsanāṅ pahāya araññe aruṅgaṅ uṭṭhāpetabbaṅ.

¹ C thālakādipariharāṅa°.

² C kāretvā.

³ C āraññikaṅgam.

⁴ C āraññikena.

48. Tattha saddhiṃ upacārena gāmo yeva gāmantasenāsaṇaṃ. Gāmo nāma yo koci ekakuṭiko vā anekakuṭiko vā parikkhitto vā aparikkhitto vā samanusso vā amanusso vā antamaso atirekacātumāsāniviṭṭho yo koci sattho pi. Gāmūpacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa,¹ sace Anurādhapurasseva dve indakhilā honti, abhantarime indakhile ṭhitassa thāmamajjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto [Cf. Vin. iii. 46]. Tassa lakkhaṇaṃ yathā taruṇamanussā attano balaṃ dassentā² bāhaṃ pasāretvā leḍḍuṃ khipanti, evaṃ khittassa leḍḍussa patanaṭṭhānabbhantaran ti Vinayadharā; Suttantikā pana kākanivāraṇaniyamena³ khittassā ti vadanti. Aparikkhittagāme yaṃ sabbapaccantimassa gharassa dvāre ṭhito mātugāmo bhājanena udakaṃ chaḍḍeti, tassa patanaṭṭhānaṃ gharūpacāro. Tato vuttanayena eko leḍḍupāto gāmo, dutiyo gāmūpacāro.

49. Araññaṃ pana, Vinayapariyāye⁴ tāva, “Ṭhapetvā gāmaṃ ca gāmūpacāraṃ ca, sabbam etaṃ araññaṃ” ti [Vin. iii. 46] vuttaṃ; Abhidhammapariyāye⁴ “Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhilā sabbam etaṃ araññaṃ” ti [Vbh. 251] vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ pana, Suttantikapariyāye⁴ “Āraññaṃ nāma senāsaṇaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchiman” ti [Vin. iv. 183] idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ; taṃ āropitena ācariyadhanunā parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhilato, aparikkhittassa paṭhamaledḍupātato paṭṭhāya yāva vihāraparikkhepā minitvā vavatthapetabbaṃ.

50. Sace pana vihāro aparikkhitto hoti, yaṃ sabbapaṭhamaṃ senāsaṇaṃ vā bhattasālā vā dhuvasannipātāṭṭhānaṃ vā bodhi vā cetiyaṃ vā dūre ce pi senāsanato hoti, taṃ paricchedaṃ katvā minitabban ti Vinayaṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ. Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, vihārassa pi gāmass’eva upacāraṃ nīharitvā ubhinnaṃ leḍḍupātānaṃ antarā minitabban ti vuttaṃ. Idam ettha pamāṇaṃ.

51. Sace pi āsanne gāmo hoti, vihāre ṭhitehi mānusakānaṃ saddo suyyati, pabbatanadī-ādīhi pana antaritattā na sakkā ujuṃ gantuṃ; yo tassa pakatimaggo hoti, sace pi nāvāya sañcaritabbo, tena maggena pañcadhanusatikaṃ gahetabbaṃ. Yo pana āsannagāmassa aṅgasampādanatthaṃ tato tato maggaṃ pidahati, ayaṃ dhutaṅgacoro hoti.

52. Sace pana āraññikassa⁵ bhikkhuno upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā gilāno hoti, tena araññe sappāyaṃ alabhantena gāmantasenāsaṇaṃ netvā upaṭṭhātabbo. Kālass’eva pana nikkhamitvā aṅgayuttaṭṭhāne aruṇaṃ uṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace aruṇuṭṭhānavelāyaṃ tesāṃ ābādho vaḍ-

¹ C1 omits.² C dassetvā.³ C kākavāraṇaniyamena.⁴ C °yāyena.⁵ C āraññakassa.

ḍhati, tesañ yeva kiccaṅ kātabbaṅ, na dhutaṅgasuddhikena bhavitabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

53. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhena sabba-kālaṅ araññe aruṇaṅ utṭhāpetabbaṅ. Majjhimo cattāro vassike māse gāmate vasituṅ labhati; muduko hemantike pi. Imesaṅ pana tiṇṇam pi yathāparicchinne kāle araññato āgantvā gāmantasenāsane dhammasavanaṅ¹ suṇantānaṅ aruṇe utṭhite pi dhutaṅgaṅ na bhijjati; sutvā gacchantānaṅ antarāmagge utṭhite pi na bhijjati. Sace pana utṭhite pi dhammakathike, muhuttaṅ nipajjitvā gamissāmā ti niddāyantānaṅ aruṇaṅ utṭhahati, attano vā ruciyaṅ gāmantasenāsane aruṇaṅ utṭhāpenti, dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati ti. Ayam ettha bhedo.

54. Ayaṅ pan'ānisaṅso: Āraññiko² bhikkhu araññasaññaṅ manasikaronto bhabbo aladdhaṅ vā samādhīṅ paṭiladdhuṅ, laddhaṅ vā rakkhituṅ. Satthā pi'ssa attamano hoti. Yath'āha: "Tenāhaṅ, Nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārenā" ti [A. iii. 343]. Pantasenāsanavāsino c'assa asappāyarūpādayo cittaṅ na vikkipanti, vigatasantāso hoti, jīvitānikantiṅ jahati, pavivekasukharasaṅ assādeti, paṇsukūlikādibhāvo pi³ c'assa paṭirūpo hoti ti.

55. Pavivitto asaṅsaṭṭho pantasenāsane rato
 ārādhayanto Nāthassa vanavāsena mānasaṅ,
 Eko araññe nivasāṅ yaṅ sukhaṅ labhate yati,
 rasaṅ tassa na vindanti api devā sa-Indakā.
 Paṇsukūlañ ca eso va kavacaṅ viya dhārayaṅ
 araññasaṅgāmagato avasesadhutāyudho
 Samattho na cirass'eva jetuṅ Māraṅ savāhanaṅ;
 tasmā araññavāsamhi ratiṅ kayirātha paṇḍito ti.

Ayam āraññikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṅsavaṇṇanā.

56. Rukkhamūlikaṅgam pi, channaṅ paṭikkhipāmi, rukkhamūlikaṅgaṅ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṅ hoti. Tena pana rukkhamūlikena, sīmantarīkarukkaṅ cetiyarukkaṅ niyyāsarukkaṅ phalarukkaṅ vaggulirukkaṅ susirarukkaṅ vihāramajjhe ṭhitarukkhan ti ime rukkhe vivajjetvā vihārapaccante ṭhitarukkho gahetabbo.⁴ Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

57. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho yathārucitaṅ rukkhaṅ gahetvā paṭijaggāpetuṅ na labhati; pādena paṇṇa-

¹ C dhammaṅ and omit savanaṅ.

² C āraññako.

³ C omit.

⁴ C add ti.

saṭṭa¹ apanetvā vasitabbaṅ. Majjhimo taṅ ṭhānaṅ sampattehi yeva paṭijaggāpetuṅ² labhati. Mudukena ārāmikasamaṇuddese pakkositvā sodhāpetvā samaṅ kārāpetvā vālikaṅ³ okirāpetvā pākāraparikkhepaṅ kārāpetvā dvāraṅ yojāpetvā vasitabbaṅ. Mahadivase pana rukkhamaḷikenena tattha anisiditvā aññattha paṭicchanne ṭhāne nisiditabbaṅ. Imesaṅ pana tiṅṇam pi channe vāsaṅ kappitakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati. Jānitvā channe aruṅgaṅ utthāpitamatte ti Aṅguttarabhāṅakā. Ayam ettha bhedo.

58. Ayaṅ paṅ'ānisaṅso: "Rukkhamaḷasenaṅsaṅ nissāya pabbajjā" ti [Vin. i. 58, 96] vacanato nissayānurūpapaṭipattisabbhāvo; "Appāni c'eva sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjāni" ti [A. ii. 26]⁴ Bhagavatā saṅvaṇṇitapaccayatā, abhiṅgaṅ tarupaṅṇavikāradassanena anicca-saññāsamuṭṭhāpanatā, senāsanamacchera-kammāramatānaṅ abhāvo, devatāhi saḥavāsītā, appicchatādīnaṅ anulomavuttitā ti.

59. Vaṇṇito Buddhasetṭhena nissayo ti ca bhāsīto,
nivāso pavivittassa rukkhamaḷasamo kuto?

Āvāsamaccherahare devatāparipālīte
pavivitte vasanto hi rukkhamaḷamhi subbato

Abhirattāni nilāni paṇḍūni patitāni ca
passanto tarupaṅṇāni niccasaññaṅ panūdati.

Tasmā hi Buddhadāyajaṅ bhāvanābhīratālayaṅ
vivittaṅ nātimaññeya rūkkhamaḷaṅ vicakkaṅo ti.

Ayaṅ rukkhamaḷikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedaṅsaṅsa-
vaṅṇanā.

60. Abbhokāsikaṅgam pi, channaṅ ca rukkhamaḷaṅ ca paṭikkhīpāmi, abbhokāsikaṅgaṅ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aññataravacanena samādiṅṇaṅ hoti. Tassa pana abbhokāsikassa dhammasavanāya vā uposathatthāya vā uposathāgāraṅ pavisitūṅ vaṭṭati. Sace pavittṭhassa devo vassati, deve⁵ vassamāne anikkhamitvā vassūparame nikkhamitabbaṅ. Bhojanasālaṅ vā aggisālaṅ vā pavisitvā vattaṅ kātuṅ, bhojanasālāyaṅ there bhikkhū bhātena āpucchitūṅ, uddisantena vā uddisāpentena vā channaṅ pavisitūṅ, bahi dunnikkhittāni mañcapitṭhādīni anto pavesetuṅ ca⁵ vaṭṭati. Sace maggaṅ gacchantena vuḍḍhatarānaṅ⁶ parikkhāro gaḥito hoti, deve vassante maggamajjhe ṭhitāṅ sālāṅ pavisitūṅ vaṭṭati. Sace na kiñci gaḥitaṅ hoti, sālāyaṅ ṭhassāmī⁷ ti

¹ B paṅṇakasaṭṭaṅ.

² C omīti paṭi^o.

³ B vālukaṅ.

⁴ Also It. 102.

⁵ C omīti.

⁶ C vuḍḍhatarānaṅ.

⁷ B vasāmī.

vegena gantuṃ na vaṭṭati; pakatigatiyā gantvā pavitṭhena pana yāva vassūparamā tthatvā gantabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṃ. Rukkhamūlikassāpi es'eva nayo.

61. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa rukkhaṃ vā pabbataṃ vā gehaṃ vā upanissāya vasituṃ na vaṭṭati; abbhokāse yeva civarakuṭṭiṃ katvā vasitabbaṃ. Majjhimassa rukkha-pabbata-gehāni upanissāya anto apavisitvā vasituṃ vaṭṭati. Mudukassa acchannamariyādaṃ¹ pabbhāram pi sākhamāṇḍapo pi piṭṭhapaṭo pi khettarakkhakādihi chaḍḍitā tatraṭṭhakakuṭṭikā pi vaṭṭati ti. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇam pi vāsathāya channaṃ ca² rukkhamūlaṃ ca² pavitṭhakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati. Jānitvā tattha aruṇaṃ utṭhāpita-matte ti Aṅguttarabhāṇakā. Ayam ettha bhedo.

62. Ayaṃ paṇ'ānisaṃso: Āvāsapalibodhupacchedo, thīnamiddha-panudanaṃ, "Migā viya asaṅgacārino aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo" ti [S. i. 199] pasasāya anurūpatā, nissaṅgatā, cātuddisatā, appicchatādīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti.

63. Anagāriyabhāvassa anurūpe adullabhe
tārāmaṇivitanamhi candadīpappabhāsīte
Abbhokāse vasaṃ bhikkhu migabhūtena cetasā
thīnamiddhaṃ vinodetvā bhāvanārāmatāṃ sito
Pavivekarasassādaṃ na cirass'eva vindati
yasmā, tasmā hi sappañño abbhokāse rato siyā ti.

Ayaṃ abbhokāsikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṃsavaṇ-
ṇanā.

64. Sosānikaṅgam pi, na-susānaṃ paṭikkhipāmi, sosānikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmi ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṃ hoti. Tena pana sosānikena, yaṃ manussā gāmaṃ nivesantā,³ idaṃ susānaṃ ti vavathapenti, na tattha vasitabbaṃ. Na hi matasarīre ajjhāpīte taṃ susānaṃ nāma hoti. Jhāpitakālato pana paṭṭhāya sace pi dvādasa vassāni chaḍḍitaṃ, susānam eva.

65. Tasmīṃ pana vasantena caṅkama-maṇḍapādīni kāretvā mañca-piṭhaṃ paññāpetvā pāṇiya-paribhojanīyaṃ⁴ upaṭṭhapetvā dhammaṃ vācentena na vasitabbaṃ. Garukaṃ hi idaṃ dhutaṅgaṃ. Tasmā uppannaparissaya-vighātathāya saṅghattheraṃ vā rājayuttakaṃ vā jānāpetvā appamattena vasitabbaṃ. Caṅkamantena addhakkhikena

¹ C acchinna°.

² C vā.

³ C nivesetvā.

⁴ C pāṇiyaṃ, and omīti paribhojanīyaṃ.

ālāhanaṅ oloketena caṅkamitabbaṅ. Susānaṅ gacchantenāpi mahā-pathā ukkamma¹ uppathamaggena gantabbaṅ. Divā yeva ārammaṅ vavattapetabbaṅ. Evaṅ hi'ssa taṅ rattinṅ bhayānakaṅ na bhavissati. Amanussā² viravitvā āhiṇḍantā pi na kenaci paharitabbā. Ekadivasaṃ pi susānaṅ agantuṅ na vaṭṭati. Majjhimayāmaṅ susāne khepetvā pacchimayāme paṭikkamituṅ vaṭṭati ti Aṅguttarabhāṇakā. Amanussānaṅ piyaṅ tilapiṭṭha-māsabhatta-maccha-maṅsa-khira-tela-guḷādi-khajjabhojjaṅ na sevittabbaṅ; kulagehaṅ na pavisitabban ti. Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

66. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhena yattha dhuvadāha-dhuvakuṇapa-dhuvārodanāni atthi, tatth'eva vasiṭṭabbaṅ. Majjhimassa tisu ekasmim pi sati vaṭṭati. Mudukassa vuttanayena susānalakkhaṅ pattaṃmatte vaṭṭati. Imesaṅ pana tiṇṇaṃ pi na-susānamhi vāsaṅ kappanena dhutaṅgaṅ bhijjati. Susānaṅ agata-divase ti Aṅguttarabhāṇakā. Ayam ettha bhedo.

67. Ayaṅ pan'ānisaṅso: Maraṇasatipaṭilābho, appamādevihāritā, asubhanimittādhigamo, kāmarāgavinodanaṅ, abhiṅhaṅ kāyasabhāvadassanaṅ, saṅvegabahulatā, ārogyamadāḍippahānaṅ, bhayabheravasahanatā, amanussānaṅ garubhāvanīyatā, appicchātādīnaṅ anuloma-vuttitā ti.

68. Sosānikaṅ hi maraṇānusatippabhāvā
 niddāgatam pi na phusanti pamādadosā,
 sampaṣato ca kuṇapāni bahūni tassa
 kāmaṇurāgavasagam³ pi na hoti cittaṅ;
 Saṅvegam eti vipulaṅ na madaṅ upeti,
 sammā atho⁴ ghaṭati nibbutim esaṃāno;
 sosānikaṅgam iti nekaguṇāvahattā
 nibbānaninnahadayaena nisevitabban ti.

Ayaṅ sosānikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṅsavaṇṇanā.

69. Yathāsanthatikaṅgam pi, senāsanaloluppaṅ paṭikkhipāmi, yathāsanthatikaṅgaṅ samādiyāmi ti imesaṅ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṅ hoti. Tena pana yathāsanthatikena yad assa senāsaṅ, idaṅ tuyhaṅ pāpuṇāti ti gāhitaṅ hoti, ten'eva tuṭṭhabbaṅ, na añño uṭṭhāpetabbo. Idam assa vidhānaṅ.

70. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭho attano pattasēnaṅ, dūre ti vā accāsaṅne ti vā amanussa-dīghajātikādīhi

¹ C okkamma.

² C add rattinṅ viravitvā.

³ B1 kāmaṇubhāvavasa°.

⁴ B sato.

upaddutan ti vā uṇhan ti vā sitalan ti vā pucchituṇ na labhati. Majjhimo pucchituṇ labhati, gantvā pana oloketuṇ na labhati. Muduko gantvā oloketvā sac'assa taṇ na ruccati, aññaṇ gaḥetuṇ labhati. Imesaṇ pana tiṇṇam pi senāsanaloluppe uppannamatte dhutaṅgaṇ bhijjati ti. Ayam ettha bhedo.

71. Ayaṇ pan'ānisaṇso: "Yaṇ laddhaṇ tena tuṭṭhabban" ti [Jā. i. 476; Vin. iv. 259] vuttovādakaraṇaṇ, sabrahmacārīnaṇ hitesitā, hīnaṇaṇītavikappapariccāgo, anurodhavirodhappahānaṇ, atricchatāya dvārapidhanaṇ, appicchatādīnaṇ anulomavuttitā ti.

72. Yaṇ laddhaṇ tena santuṭṭho yathāsanthatiko yati nibbikappo sukhaṇ seti tiṇasantharaṇesu¹ pi.

Na so rajjati seṭṭhamhi, hīnaṇ laddhā na kuppatti, sabrahmacārīnavake hitena anukampati.

Tasmā ariyasatāciṇṇaṇ² munipuṅgavavaṇṇitaṇ, anuyuñjetha medhāvī yathāsanthatarāmatan ti.

Ayaṇ yathāsanthatikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedānisaṇsa-vaṇṇanā.

73. Nesajjikaṅgam pi, seyyaṇ paṭikkhipāmi, nesajjikaṅgaṇ samādiyāmi ti imesaṇ aññataravacanena samādiṇṇaṇ hoti. Tena pana nesajjikenā rattiyā tīsu yāmesu ekaṇ yāmaṇ utṭhāya caṅkamatabbaṇ. Iriyāpathesu hi nipajjitum eva na vaṭṭati. Idam assa vidhānaṇ.

74. Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti. Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa n'eva apassenāṇ, na dussapallatthikā,³ na āyogapaṭṭo vaṭṭati. Majjhimassa imesu tīsu⁴ yaṇ kiñci vaṭṭati. Mudukassa apassenam pi dussapallatthikā³ pi āyogapaṭṭo pi bimbohanam⁵ pi pañcaṅgo pi sattaṅgo pi vaṭṭati. Pañcaṅgo nāma piṭṭhi-apassayena saddhiṇ kato. Sattaṅgo nāma piṭṭhi-apassayena ca ubhato passesu apassayehi ca saddhiṇ kato. Taṇ kira Piṭṭhābhayaṭṭherassa⁶ akaṇsu. Thero anāgāmi hutvā parinibbāyi. Imesaṇ pana tiṇṇam pi seyyaṇ kappitamatte dhutaṅgaṇ bhijjati. Ayam ettha bhedo.

75. Ayaṇ pan'ānisaṇso: "Seyyasukhaṇ passasukhaṇ⁷ middhasukhaṇ anuyutto viharati" ti [M. i. 102] vuttassa cetaso vinibandhassa upacchedanaṇ, sabbakammaṭṭhānānuyogasappāyatā, pāsādika-iriyāpathatā, viriyārambhānukūlatā, sammāpaṭipattiyā anubrūhanan⁸ ti.

¹ C °santharakesu.

² B ariyavaṇṇsatā°.

³ B °pallattikā.

⁴ C omīti.

⁵ B2 bibbo°.

⁶ B2 Mīḷhā°, C Pīḷhā°.

⁷ C phassa°.

⁸ C samupabrūhanā.

76. Ābhujitvāna pallaṅkaṇ, paṇidhāya ujuṇ tanuṇ
nisīdanto vikampeti Mārassa hadayaṇ yati.

Seyyasukhaṇ middhasukhaṇ hitvā āraddhavīriyo
nisajjābhirato bhikkhu sobhayanto tapovanaṇ

Nirāmiṣaṇ pītisukhaṇ yasmā samadhigacchati,
tasmā samanuyuñjeyya dhīro nesajjikaṇ vatan ti.

Ayaṇ nesajjikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedabhedāniṣaṇsavaṇṇanā.

77. Idāni,

Kusalattikato c'eva dhutādīnaṇ vibhāgato
samāsa-byāsato cāpi viññātabbo vinicchayo ti [II. 3]

imissā gāthāya vasena vaṇṇanā hoti.

78. Tattha *kusalattikato* ti sabbān'eva hi dhutaṅgāni sekha-puthuj-jana-khīṇāsavānaṇ vasena siyā kusalāni, siyā abyākatāni; n'atthi dhutaṅgaṇ akusalan ti. Yo pana vadeyya, "Pāpiccho icchāpakato ārañṇiko¹ hoti" ti [A. iii. 219] ādi²-vacanato akusalam pi dhutaṅgan ti, so vattabbo: Na mayaṇ, akusalacittena araṅṇe na vasatī ti vadāma. Yassa hi araṅṇe nivāso, so ārañṇiko,¹ so ca pāpiccho vā bhaveyya, appiccho vā. Imāni pana, tena tena samādānena dhutakilesattā dhutassa bhikkhuno aṅgāni, kilesadhunanato³ vā dhutan ti laddha-vohāraṇ nāṇaṇ aṅgam etesan ti dhutaṅgāni; atha vā, dhutāni ca tāni paṭipakkhaniddhunanato aṅgāni ca paṭipattiyā ti pi dhutaṅgāni ti vuttaṇ [II. 11]. Na ca akusaleṇa koci dhuto nāma hoti, yass'etāni aṅgāni bhaveyyuṇ; na ca akusalaṇ kiñci dhunāti, yesaṇ taṇ aṅgan ti katvā dhutaṅgāni ti vuceyyuṇ; nāpi akusalaṇ civaraloluppādini c'eva niddhunāti⁴ paṭipattiyā ca aṅgaṇ hoti. Tasmā suvuttam idaṇ: n'atthi akusalaṇ dhutaṅgan ti.

79. Yesam pi kusalattikavinimuttaṇ⁵ dhutaṅgaṇ, tesāṇ atthato dhutaṅgam eva n'atthi; asantaṇ kassa dhunanato dhutaṅgaṇ nāma bhavissati? "Dhutaṅge samādāya vattati" ti [Vin, iii. 15] vacana-virodho pi ca nesaṇ āpajjati. Tasmā taṇ na gahetabban ti.

Ayaṇ tāva kusalattikato vaṇṇanā.

80. *Dhutādīnaṇ vibhāgato ti*, dhuto veditabbo, dhutavādo veditabbo, dhutadhammā veditabbā, dhutaṅgāni veditabbāni, kassa dhutaṅga-sevanā sappāyā ti veditabbaṇ.⁶

¹ C ārañṇako.

² B omi ādi.

³ B kilesānaṇ dhu°.

⁴ C dhunāti.

⁵ C °vinimuttaṇ.

⁶ B °tabbā.

81. Tattha dhuto ti dhutakilesa vā puggalo, kilesadhunano vā dhammo. Dhutavādo ti ettha pana, atthi dhuto na dhutavādo, atthi na dhuto dhutavādo, atthi n'eva dhuto na dhutavādo, atthi dhuto c'eva dhutavādo ca.

82. Tattha yo dhutaṅgena attano kilese dhuni, paraṃ pana dhutaṅgena na ovadati nānusāsati, Bakkulatthero viya, ayaṃ dhuto na dhutavādo. Yath'āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo dhuto na dhutavādo," ti []. Yo pana na dhutaṅgena attano kilese dhuni, kevalaṃ aññe¹ dhutaṅgena ovadati anusāsati, Upanandatthero viya, ayaṃ na dhuto, dhutavādo. Yath'āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto na dhuto, dhutavādo" ti []. Yo ubhayavipanno, Lālundāyī viya, ayaṃ n'eva dhuto na dhutavādo. Yath'āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Lālundāyī n'eva dhuto, na dhutavādo" ti []. Yo pana ubhayasampanno, Dhammasenāpati viya, ayaṃ dhuto c'eva dhutavādo ca. Yath'āha: "Tayidaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto dhuto c'eva dhutavādo cā" ti [].

83. Dhutadhammā veditabbā ti, appicchatā, santuṭṭhitā, sallekhatā, pavivekatā, idamatthitā ti ime dhutaṅgacetanāya parivārakā pañca dhammā, "Appicchaṃ² yeva nissāyā" ti [A. iii. 219] ādi³-vacanato dhutadhammā nāma.

84. Tattha appicchatā ca santuṭṭhitā ca alobho. Sallekhatā ca pavivekatā ca dvīsu dhammesu anupatanti, alobhe ca amohe ca. Idamatthitā nāṇam eva. Tattha alobhena paṭikkhepavatthusu lobhaṃ, amohena tesveva ādīnavapaṭicchādakaṃ mohaṃ dhunāti. Alobhena ca anuññātānaṃ paṭisevanamukhena pavattaṃ kāmasukhānuyogaṃ, amohena dhutaṅgesu atisallekhamukhena pavattaṃ attakilamathānuyogaṃ dhunāti. Tasmā ime dhammā dhutadhammā ti veditabbā.

85. Dhutaṅgāni vedīabbāni ti terasa dhutaṅgāni veditabbāni: paṇsukūlikaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . . nesajjikaṅgaṃ ti. Tāni atthato lakkaṇādīhi ca vuttān'eva.

86. Kassa dhutaṅgasevanā sappāyā ti? Rāgacaritassa c'eva mohacaritassa ca. Kasmā? Dhutaṅgasevanā⁴ hi dukkhā paṭipadā c'eva sallekhavihāro ca. Dukkāpaṭipadaṃ ca nissāya rāgo vūpasamati.⁵ Sallekhaṃ nissāya appamattassa moho pahiyati.⁶ Āraññikaṅgarukkhamūlikaṅgapaṭisevanā vā ettha dosacaritassāpi sappāyā. Tattha hi'ssa asaṅghaṭṭiyamānassa viharato doso pi vūpasamati⁷ ti.

Ayaṃ dhutādīnaṃ vibhāgato vaṇṇanā.

¹ C aññaṃ. ² A. text appicchatā; but see Vin. v. 131 and Nd1. 238.

³ B omīti ādi.

⁴ B °sevanaṃ.

⁵ C °sammati.

⁶ C pahiyati ti.

⁷ C °sammati.

87. *Samāsa-byāsato* ti, imāni pana dhutaṅgāni *samāsato* tīṇi sīsaṅgāni, pañca asambhinnaṅgāni ti aṭṭh'eva honti. Tattha, sapadānacārikaṅgaṇaṃ, ekāsanikaṅgaṇaṃ, abbhokāsikaṅgaṇaṃ ti imāni tīṇi sīsaṅgāni. Sapadānacārikaṅgaṇaṃ hi rakkhanto piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ pi rakkhissati. Ekāsanikaṅgaṇaṃ ca rakkhato pattapiṇḍikaṅga-khalupacchābhattikaṅgāni pi surakkhaṇiyāni bhavissanti. Abbhokāsikaṅgaṇaṃ rakkhantassa kiṃ atthi rukkhamūlikaṅga-yathāsanthatikaṅgesu rakkhitabbaṃ nāma? Iti imāni tīṇi sīsaṅgāni; āraṇṇikaṅgaṇaṃ, paṇsukūlikaṅgaṇaṃ, tecivarikaṅgaṇaṃ, nesajjikaṅgaṇaṃ, sosānikaṅgaṇaṃ ti imāni pañca asambhinnaṅgāni cā ti aṭṭh'eva honti.

88. Puna dve cīvarapaṭisaṇḍāni, pañca piṇḍapāṭapaṭisaṇḍāni, pañca senāsanapaṭisaṇḍāni, ekaṃ viriyapaṭisaṇḍāni¹ ti evaṃ cattāro va honti. Tattha nesajjikaṅgaṇaṃ viriyapaṭisaṇḍāni, itarāni pākāṭaṇ'eva. Puna sabbān'eva nissayavasena dve honti, paccayanis-sitāni dvādasa, viriyānissitā² ekaṃ ti. Sevitaḥsevitaḥsavasena pi³ dve yeva honti. Yassa hi dhutaṅgaṇaṃ sevantassa kammatṭhānaṃ vaḍḍhati, tena sevitaḥsevitaḥ; yassa sevato hāyati, tena na sevitaḥsevitaḥ. Yassa pana sevato pi asevato pi vaḍḍhat'eva, na hāyati, tenāpi pacchimaṃ janataṃ anukampantena sevitaḥsevitaḥ. Yassa pi sevato pi asevato pi na vaḍḍhati, tenāpi sevitaḥsevitaḥ yeva, āyatiṃ vāsanatthāyā ti.

89. Evaṃ sevitaḥsevitaḥsavasena duvidhāni pi sabbān'eva cetanāvasena ekavidhāni honti. Ekaṃ eva hi dhutaṅgaṇaṃ,⁴ samādāna-cetanā ti. Aṭṭhakathāyam pi vuttaṃ: "Yā cetanā, taṃ dhutangaṃ ti⁵ vadanti" ti [].

90. *Byāsato* pana bhikkhūnaṃ terasa, bhikkhūniṃ aṭṭha, sāmaṇe-rānaṃ dvādasa, sikkhamānasāmaṇe-rīnaṃ satta, upāsaka-upasikānaṃ dve ti dve cattālisa⁶ honti.

91. Sace pana⁶ abbhokāse āraṇṇikaṅgasampannaṃ susānaṃ hoti, eko pi bhikkhu ekappahārena sabbadhutaṅgāni paribhuṅgitaṃ sakkoti. Bhikkhūniṃ pana āraṇṇikaṅgaṇaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṇaṃ ca dve pi sikkhāpadena⁷ eva paṭikkhittāni.⁷ Abbhokāsikaṅgaṇaṃ, rukkhamūlikaṅgaṇaṃ, sosānikaṅgaṇaṃ ti imāni tīṇi dupparihārāni. Bhikkhūniyā hi dutiyikaṃ vinā vasitaṃ na vaṭṭati. Evarūpe ca ṭhāne samānacchandaṃ dutiyikā dullabhā.⁸ Sace pi labheyya, saṃsaṭṭhavihārato na mucceyya. Evaṃ sati yass'atthāya dhutaṅgaṇaṃ seveyya, ssev'assā attho na

¹ C viriyasaṇḍāni.

² C viriyasaṇḍāni.

³ C omīti.

⁴ C dhutaṅga-

⁵ B dvācattālisa.

⁶ C hi.

⁷ Cf. Vin. iv. 229-30 and 311.

⁸ B add va.

sampajjeyya. Evaṃ paribhuñjituṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya pañca hāpetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭh'eva honti ti veditabbāni.

92. Yathāvuttesu pana ṭhapetvā tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sesāni dvādasa sāmaṇerānaṃ, satta sikkhamānasāmaṇerīnaṃ veditabbāni. Upāsaka-upāsikānaṃ pana, ekāsanikaṅgaṃ, pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ ti imāni¹ dve¹ paṭirūpāni c'eva sakkā² ca paribhuñjitun ti dve dhutaṅgāni ti. Evaṃ byāsato dvecattālīsa honti ti.

Ayaṃ samāsa-byāsato vaṇṇanā.

93. Ettāvata ca, 'Sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño' ti imissā gāhāya sīlasamādhīpaññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge yehi appicchatā-santuṭṭhitādīhi guṇehi vuttappakārassa sīlassa vodānaṃ hoti, tesāṃ sampādanatthaṃ samādātābhadhutaṅgakathā bhāsītā³ hoti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmuḍḍhatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Dhutaṅganiddeso nāma
dutiyo pariccheto.*

¹ C imān'eva.

² B sakkāni.

³ C kathitā.

TATIYO PARICCHEDO

KAMMATTHĀNAGAHANANIDDESO

1. Idāni yasmā evaṇ dhutaṅgapariharāṇasampāditehi appicchataḍḍhi guṇehi pariyodāte imasmiṇ sile patiṭṭhitena,

“Sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṇ paññañ ca bhāvayan” ti [I. 1] vacanato cittaśīsenā niddiṭṭho samādhī bhāvetabbo, so ca atisaṅkhepa-desitattā viññātum pi tāva na sukaro, pageva bhāvetuṇ, tasmā tassa vitthārañ ca bhāvanānayañ ca dassetuṇ idaṇ pañhākammaṇ¹ hoti: Ko samādhī? Ken’atṭhena samādhī? Kān’assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni? Katividho samādhī? Ko c’assa saṅkilesa? Kiṇ vodāṇaṇ? Kathaṇ bhāvetabbo? Samādhībhāvanāya ko ānisaṇso ti?

2. Tatr’idaṇ vissajjanaṇ. *Ko samādhī* ti? Samādhī bahuvidho nānappakārako. Taṇ sabbaṇ vibhāvayituṇ ārabhamāṇaṇ vissajjanaṇ adhippetañ c’eva atthaṇ na sādheyya uttariñ ca vikkhepāya saṇvatteyya. Tasmā idhādhippetam eva sandhāya vadāma: Kusalacittekaggatā samādhī.

3. *Ken’atṭhena samādhī* ti? Samādhānatṭhena samādhī. Kim idaṇ samādhānaṇ nāma? Ekārammaṇe cittacetāsikānaṇ samaṇ sammā ca ādhānaṇ; ṭhapanan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tasmā yassa dhammass’ānubhāvena ekārammaṇe cittacetāsikā samaṇ sammā ca avikkhipamānā² avippakiṇṇā ca hutvā tiṭṭhanti, idaṇ samādhānan ti veditabbaṇ.

4. *Kān’assa lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni* ti ettha pana, avikkhepalakkhaṇo samādhī, vikkhepaviddhaṇsanaraso, avikampanapaccupaṭṭhāno; “Sukhino cittaṇ samādhīyati” ti [D. i. 73] vacanato pana sukham assa padaṭṭhānaṇ.

5. *Katividho samādhī* ti? Avikkhepalakkhaṇena tāva ekavidho. Upacāra-appanāvasena duvidho; tathā lokiya-lokuttaravasena, sappītika-nippītikavasena, sukhasahagata-upekkhāsahagatavasena ca. Tividho hīna-majjhima-paṇītavasena; tathā savitakka-savicārādivasena, pīṭisahagatādivasena, paritta-mahaggatappamāṇavasena ca. Catubbidho dukkhapaṭipadā-dandhābhiññādivasena; tathā paritta-

¹ C pañha°.

² C avikkhipamānā.

parittārammaṇādivasena, catujhānaṅgavasena, hānabhāgiyādivasena, kāmāvacarādivasena, adhipativasena ca. Pañcavidho pañcakanaye pañcājhānaṅgavasenā ti.

6. Tattha ekavidhakoṭṭhāso uttānattho yeva. Duvidhakoṭṭhāse, channaṃ anussatiṭṭhānānaṃ maraṇasatiyā upasamānussatiyā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāya catudhātuvavatthānassā ti imesaṃ vasena laddha-cittekaggatā, yā ca appanāsamādhīnaṃ pubbabhāge ekaggatā, ayaṃ upacārasamādhī. “Paṭhamassa jhānassa parikammaṃ paṭhamassa jhānassa anantarapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn1. ii. 350]¹ ādi-vacanato pana yā parikammānantarā ekaggatā, ayaṃ appanāsamādhī ti. Evaṃ upacārappanāvasena duvidho.

7. Dutiyaduke, tīsu bhūmisu kusalacittekaggatā lokiyo samādhī; ariyamaggasampayuttā ekaggatā lokuttaro samādhī ti. Evaṃ lokiya-lokuttaravasena duvidho.

8. Tatiyaduke, catukkanaye dvīsu, pañcakanaye tīsu jhānesu ekaggatā sappītiko samādhī, avasesesu dvīsu jhānesu ekaggatā nippītiko samādhī. Upacārasamādhī pana siyā sappītiko, siyā nippītiko ti. Evaṃ sappītika-nippītikavasena duvidho.

9. Catutthaduke, catukkanaye tīsu, pañcakanaye catūsu jhānesu ekaggatā sukhasahagato samādhī; avasesasmiṃ upekkhāsahagato. Upacārasamādhī pana siyā sukhasahagato, siyā upekkhāsahagato ti. Evaṃ sukhasahagata-upekkhāsahagatavasena duvidho.

10. Tikesu paṭhamattike, paṭiladdhamatto hīno, nātisubhāvito majjhimo, subhāvito vasipatto paṇīto ti. Evaṃ hīna-majjhima-paṇītavasena tividho.

11. Dutiyattike, paṭhamajjhānasamādhī saddhiṃ upacārasamādhīnaṃ savitakkasavicāro. Pañcakanaye dutiyajjhānasamādhī avitakkavīcāramatto. Yo hi vitakkamatte yeva ādīnavaṃ disvā vicāre adisvā kevalaṃ vitakkappahānamattaṃ ākaṅkhamāno paṭhamajjhānaṃ atikkamati, so avitakkavīcāramattaṃ samādhīṃ paṭilabhati. Taṃ sandhāy² etaṃ vuttaṃ. Catukkanaye pana dutiyādisu, pañcakanaye² tatiyādisu tīsu jhānesu ekaggatā avitakkavīcāro samādhī ti. Evaṃ savitakkavīcārādivasena tividho.

12. Tatiyattike, catukkanaye ādito dvīsu, pañcakanaye ca tīsu jhānesu ekaggatā pītisahagato samādhī. Tesveva tatiye ca catutthe

¹ This reference is to the Siamese edition.

² C add ca.

ca jhāne ekaggatā sukhasahagato samādhi, avasāne upekkhāsahagato. Upacārasamādhi pana pītisukhasahagato vā hoti upekkhāsahagato vā ti. Evaṃ pītisahagatādivasena tividho.

13. Catutthattike, upacārabhūmiyaṃ ekaggatā paritto samādhi; rupāvacarārūpāvacarakusale ekaggatā mahaggato samādhi; ariya-maggasampayuttā ekaggatā appamāṇo samādhi ti. Evaṃ paritta-mahaggatappamāṇavasena tividho.

14. Catukkesu paṭhamacatukke, atthi samādhi dukkhāpaṭipado dandhābhiñño, atthi dukkhāpaṭipado khippābhiñño, atthi sukhāpaṭipado dandhābhiñño, atthi sukhāpaṭipado khippābhiñño ti.

15. Tattha paṭhamasamannāhārato paṭṭhāya yāva tassa tassa jhānassa upacāraṃ uppajjati, tāva pavattā samādhībhāvanā paṭipadā ti vuccati. Upacārato pana paṭṭhāya yāva appanā, tāva pavattā paññā abhiññā ti vuccati. Sā pan'esaṃ paṭipadā ekaccassa dukkhā hoti, nīvaraṇādi-paccanīkadhammasamudācāragahaṇatāya kicchā; asukhāsevanā ti attho; ekaccassa tadabhāvena sukhā. Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, mandā asīghappavatti; ekaccassa khippā, amandā sīghappavatti.

16. Tattha, yāni parato sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacchedādāni pubbakiccāni ca appanākosallāni ca vaṇṇayissāma [IV. 35–65], tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti, tassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā ca abhiññā hoti; sappāyasevino sukhā paṭipadā khippā ca abhiññā. Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge sappāyasevī hoti, pubbabhāge vā sappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge asappāyasevī, tassa vomissakatā¹ veditabbā. Tathā palibodhupacchedādikaṃ pubbakiccaṃ asampādetvā bhāvanam anuyuttassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, vipariyāyena² sukhā. Appanākosallāni pana asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampādentassa khippā.

17. Api ca taṇhā-avijjāvasena, samatha-vipassanādhikārasena cāpi etāsaṃ pabhedo veditabbo. Taṇhābhibhūtassa hi dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, anabhibhūtassa sukhā. Avijjābhibhūtassa ca³ dandhā abhiññā hoti, anabhibhūtassa khippā. Yo ca samathe akatādhikāro, tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, katādhikārassa sukhā. Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti, tassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, katādhikārassa khippā.

18. Kilesindriyavasena cāpi etāsaṃ pabhedo⁴ veditabbo. Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tik-

¹ C vomissatā.

³ C hi.

² C vipariyāye.

⁴ C bhedo.

khindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti.

19. Iti imāsu paṭipadā-abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhāya ca abhiññāya samādhiṃ pāpuṇāti, tassa so samādhi dukkhā-paṭipado dandhābhiñño ti vuccati. Esa nayo sesattaye pī ti. Evaṃ dukkhāpaṭipadādandhābhiññādivasena catubbidho.

20. Dutiya-catukke, atthi samādhi paritto parittārammaṇo, atthi paritto appamāṇārammaṇo, atthi appamāṇo parittārammaṇo, atthi appamāṇo appamāṇārammaṇo ti. Tattha yo samādhi appaṇo uparijhānassa paccayo bhavituṃ na sakkoti, ayaṃ paritto. Yo pana avaḍḍhite ārammaṇe pavatto, ayaṃ parittārammaṇo. Yo paṇo subhāvito uparijhānassa paccayo bhavituṃ sakkoti, ayaṃ appamāṇo. Yo ca vaḍḍhite ārammaṇe pavatto, ayaṃ appamāṇārammaṇo. Vuttalakkhaṇavomissatāya pana vomissakanayo veditabbo.¹ Evaṃ paritta-parittārammaṇādivasena catubbidho.

21. Tatiya-catukke, vikkhambhitaṇṇāraṇaṃ vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukha-samādhīnaṃ vasena pañcaṅgikaṃ paṭhamaṃ² jhānaṃ, tato vūpasantavitakkavicāraṃ tivaṅgikaṃ dutiyaṃ, tato virattapītikaṃ duvaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ, tato pahīnasukhaṃ upekkhāvedanāsahitassa samādhino vasena duvaṅgikaṃ catutthaṃ, —iti imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ aṅga-bhūtā cattāro samādhī honti. Evaṃ catujhānaṅgavasena catubbidho.

22. Catuttha-catukke, atthi samādhi hānabhāgiyo, atthi ṭhitibhāgiyo, atthi visesabhāgiyo, atthi nibbedhabhāgiyo. Tattha paccanikasamudācārasena hānabhāgiyatā, tadanudhammatāya satiyā saṅghānavasena ṭhitibhāgiyatā, uparivisesādhigamavasena visesabhāgiyatā, nibbidāsahagata-saññā-manasikāra-samudācārasena nibbedhabhāgiyatā ca veditabbā. Yathāha: “Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhiṃ kamasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti,³ hānabhāginī paññā; tadanudhammatā-sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāginī paññā; avitakkasahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāginī paññā; nibbidāsahagatā saññā-manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasahitā, nibbedhabhāginī paññā” ti [Vbh. 330]. Tāya pana paññāya sampayuttā samādhī pi cattāro honti ti. Evaṃ hānabhāgiyādivasena catubbidho.

23. Pañcamacatukke, kāmāvacaro samādhī, rūpāvacaro samādhī,⁴ arūpāvacaro samādhī,⁴ ariyāpanno samādhī⁴ ti evaṃ cattāro samā-

¹ C add ti.

² B add tassa.

³ C paṭhama-

⁴ C omīti.

dhī. Tattha sabbā pi upacārekkaggatā kāmāvacaro samādhi; tathā¹ rūpāvacarādi-kusalacittekkaggatā itare tayo ti. Evaṇ kāmāvacarādivasena catubbidho.

24. Chaṭṭhacatukke, “Chandaṇ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṇ karitvā labhati samādhiṇ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṇ, ayaṇ vuccati chandasamādhi. ... Viriyaṇ ce bhikkhu...pe...Cittaṇ ce bhikkhu...pe...Vīmaṇsaṇ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṇ karitvā labhati samādhiṇ, labhati cittassa ekaggataṇ, ayaṇ vuccati vīmaṇsāsamādhi” ti [Vbh. 216–19]. Evaṇ adhipativasena catubbidho.

25. Pañcake, yaṇ catukkabhede vuttaṇ dutiyaṇ jhānaṇ, taṇ, vitakkamattātikkamena dutiyaṇ, vitakkavicārātikkamena tatiyaṇ ti evaṇ dvidhā bhinditvā pañca jhānāni vedittabbāni; tesāṇ aṅgabhūtā ca pañca samādhi ti. Evaṇ pañcajhānaṅgavasena pañcavidhatā vedittabbā.

26. *Ko c’assa saṅkilesa, kiṇ vodānaṇ* ti ettha pana vissajjanaṇ Vibhaṅge vuttam eva. Vuttaṇ hi tattha: “Saṅkilesaṇ ti hānabhāgiyo dhammo. Vodānaṇ ti visesabhāgiyo dhammo” ti [Vbh. 343]. Tattha, “Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhiṇ kāmasahagatā saṅṅā-manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāginī paṅṅā” ti [Vbh. 330] iminā nayena hānabhāgiyadhammo vedittabbo. “Avitakkasahagatā saṅṅā-manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāginī paṅṅā” ti [Vbh. 330] iminā nayena visesabhāgiyadhammo vedittabbo.

27. *Kathaṇ bhāvetabbo* ti ettha pana, yo tāva ayaṇ, lokiyalokuttarasena duvidho ti ādisu ariyamaggasampayutto samādhi vutto [III. 7], tassa samādhissa bhāvanānayo paṅṅābhāvanānayaṇ’eva saṅgahito.² Paṅṅāya hi bhāvitāya so bhāvito³ hoti. Tasmā taṇ sandhāya, evaṇ bhāvetabbo ti na kiñci visuṇ vadāma.

28. Yo panāyaṇ lokiyo, so vuttanayena silāni visodhetvā supari-suddhe sile patitṭhitena, yvāssa dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi, taṇ upacchinditvā kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṇ kalyāṇamittaṇ upasaṅkamitvā attano cariyānukūlaṇ cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu aṅṅatarāṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā samādhibhāvanāya ananurūpaṇ vihāraṇ pahāya anurūpe vihāre viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṇ katvā sabbāṇ bhāvanāvidhānaṇ aparihāpentena bhāvetabbo ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

29. *Ayaṇ pana vitthāro. Yaṇ tāva vuttaṇ, yvāssa dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi, taṇ upacchinditvā* ti ettha,

¹ C omī.² C °hito.³ C add va.

Āvāso ca kulaṅ lābho gaṇo kammañ ca pañcamaṅ
addhānaṅ ñāti ābādho gantho iddhī ti te dasā ti

ime dasa palibodhā nāma. Tattha āvāso yeva āvāsapalibodho. Esa¹
nayo kulādisu.

30. Tattha āvāso ti eko pi ovarako vuccati, ekam pi parivenaṅ,
sakalo pi saṅghārāmo. Svāyaṅ na sabbass'eva palibodho hoti. Yo pan'
ettha navakammādisu ussukkaṅ vā āpajjati, bahubhaṅḍasannicayo vā
hoti, yena kenaci vā kāraṇena apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto,² tass'eva
palibodho hoti, na itarassa.

31. Tatr'idaṅ vatthu. Dve kira kulaputtā Anurādhapurā nikkha-
mitvā anupubbena³ Thūpārāme pabbajiṅsu. Tesu eko dve mātikā
pagaṇā⁴ katvā pañcavassiko hutvā pavāretvā Pācīnakaṅḍarājiṅ nāma
gato; eko tatth'eva vasati. Pācīnakaṅḍarājiṅ⁵ gato tattha ciraṅ
vasitvā thero hutvā cintesi: paṭisallānasārūppam idaṅ ṭhānaṅ, handa
naṅ sahāyakassāpi ārocemī ti; tato nikkhamitvā anupubbena Thūpā-
rāmaṅ pāvisi. Pavisantaṅ yeva ca naṅ disvā samānavassikatthero
paceuggantvā pattacīvaraṅ paṭiggahetvā vattaṅ akāsi.

32. Āgantukatthero senāsanaṅ pavisitvā cintesi: idāni me sahāyo
sappiṅ vā phāṇitaṅ vā pānakaṅ vā pesissati; ayaṅ hi imasmiṅ nagare
ciraṅ⁶ nivāsī ti. So rattiṅ aladdhā pāto cintesi: idāni upaṭṭhākchī
pahitaṅ yāgukhajjakaṅ pesissati⁷ ti; tam pi adisvā, pahīṇantā n'atthi,
paviṭṭhassa maññe dassanti ti pāto va tena saddhiṅ gāmaṅ pāvisi. Te
ekaṅ⁸ vithiṅ caritvā uluṅkamattaṅ yāguṅ labhitvā āsanasālāyaṅ
nisīditvā pivīṅsu.

33. Tato āgantuko cintesi: nibaddhayāgu⁹ maññe n'atthi, bhatta-
kāle idāni¹⁰ manussā paṇītaṅ bhattaṅ dassanti ti. Tato bhattakāle pi³
piṇḍāya caritvā laddham eva bhuñjitvā itaro āha: Kiṅ, bhante, sabba-
kālaṅ evaṅ yāpethā ti? Ām'āvuso ti. Bhante, Pācīnakaṅḍarāji phā-
sukā, tattha gacchāmā ti. Thero nagarato dakkhiṇadvārena nikkha-
manto Kumbhakāragāmamaggaṅ paṭipajji. Itaro āha: Kiṅ pana,³
bhante, imaṅ maggaṅ paṭipann'atthā ti? Na nu tvaṅ, āvuso, Pācīna-
kaṅḍarājiyā vaṇṇaṅ abhāsī ti? Kiṅ pana, bhante, tumhākaṅ ettakaṅ
kālaṅ vasitaṭṭhāne na koci atirekaparikkhāro atthī ti? Ām'āvuso,
mañcapīṭhaṅ saṅghikaṅ, taṅ paṭisāmitam eva; aññaṅ kiñci n'atthī ti.

¹ B Es'eva.

² B paṭibandha°.

³ C omī.

⁴ C pagaṇaṅ.

⁵ B °rāji-.

⁶ C cira-.

⁷ C pesessati.

⁸ C eka-.

⁹ B nibandha°.

¹⁰ C dāni.

Mayhaṇa pana, bhante, kattaradaṇḍo telanāḷi upāhanatthavikā¹ ca tatth'evā ti. Tayā, āvuso, ekadivasaṇ vasiṭvā ettakaṇa ṭhapitaṇa ti? Āma, bhante ti.

34. So pasannacitto therahaṇa vanditvā, tumhādisānaṇa, bhante, sabbattha araṇṇavāso yeva, Thūpārāmo catunnaṇa Buddhānaṇa dhātunidhānaṭṭhānaṇa, Lohapāsāde sappāyaṇa dhammasavanaṇa, Mahācetiya-dassanaṇa, theradassanaṇa ca labbhati, Buddhakālo viya pavattati,² idh'eva tumhe vasathā ti dutiyadivase pattacivarahaṇa gahetvā sayama eva agamāsī ti. Īdisassa āvāso na palibodho hoti.

35. *Kulaṇa* ti nātikulahaṇa vā upaṭṭhākakulaṇa vā. Ekaccassa hi upaṭṭhākakulam pi "Sukhite³ sukhito" ti [S. iii. 11] ādinā nayena saṇsaṭṭhavihārato⁴ palibodho hoti. So kulamānusahehi⁵ vinā dhammasavanāya sāmanta vihāram pi na gacchati. Ekaccassa mātāpitaro pi palibodhā na honti.

36. Korāṇḍakavihāravāsithherassa bhāgineyyadaharabhikkhuno viya. So kira uddesatthahaṇa Rohaṇaṇa agamāsī. Therabhaginī pi upāsikā sadā therahaṇa tassa pavattiṇa pucchati. Thero ekadivasaṇa, daharaṇa ānesāmī ti Rohaṇābhikumho pāyāsī.

37. Daharo pi, ciraṇ⁶ idha me⁶ vutthahaṇa, upajjhāyaṇa dāni passitvā upāsikāya ca pavattiṇa nātva āgamissāmī ti Rohaṇato nikkhami. Te ubho pi Gaṇḍātīre samāgacchiṇsu. So aṇṇatarasmiṇa rukkhamūle therassa vattaṇa katvā, kuhiṇa yāsī ti pucchito tam atthahaṇa ārocesi. Thero, suṭṭhu te kataṇa, upāsikā pi sadā pucchati, aham pi etadattham eva āgato, gaccha tvaṇa, ahaṇa pana idh'eva imaṇa vassaṇa vasissāmī ti taṇa uyyojesi. So vassūpanāyikadivase yeva taṇa vihāraṇa patto. Senāsanama pi'ssa pitarā kāritama eva pattaṇa.

38. Ath'assa pitā dutiyadivase āgantvā, kassa, bhante, amhākaṇa senāsaṇaṇa pattana ti pucchanta, āgantukassa⁷ daharassū ti sutvā taṇa upasaṇkamitvā vanditvā āha: Bhante, amhākaṇa senāsane vassaṇa upagatassa vattaṇa atthī ti. Kiṇa, upāsakā ti? Temāsaṇa amhākaṇa yeva ghare bhikkhaṇa gahetvā pavāretvā gamanakāle āpucchitabbaṇa ti. So tuṇhībhāvena adhivāsesi. Upāsako pi gharahaṇa gantvā, amhākaṇa āvāse eko āgantuko ayyo upagato, sakkaccaṇa upaṭṭhātabbo ti āha. Upāsikā, sādhu ti sampaṭicchitvā paṇītaṇa khādanīyaṇa bhojanīyaṇa paṭiyādesi. Daharo pi bhattakāle nātigharaṇa agamāsī; na naṇa koci saṇjāni.

¹ B upāhanā tha°.

² C vattati.

³ S. *text* sukhitesu.

⁴ C2 saṇsaṭṭhassa viharato.

⁵ B °mānussakehi.

⁶ C1 ciraṇa me idha.

⁷ C āgantuka-

39. So temāsam pi tattha piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā vassaṃ vuttho, ahaṃ gacchāmi ti āpucchi. Ath'assa nātakā, sve, bhante, gacchathā¹ ti dutiyadivase ghare yeva bhojetvā telanāḷiṃ pūretvā ekaṃ guḷapiṇḍaṃ navahatthaṃ ca sātakaṃ datvā, gacchatha, bhante ti āhāsu. So anu-modanaṃ katvā Rohaṇābhimukho pāyāsi.

40. Upajjhāyo pi'ssa pavāretvā paṭipathaṃ āgacchanto pubbe diṭṭhatṭhāne yeva taṃ addasa. So aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle therassa vattaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ thero pucchi: Kiṃ, bhādrāmukha, diṭṭhā te upāsikā ti? So,² āma, bhante ti sabbāṃ pavattiyā ārocetvā tena telena therassa pāde makkhetvā guḷena pānakaṃ katvā tam pi sātakaṃ therassa eva datvā therāṃ vanditvā, mayhaṃ, bhante, Rohaṇaṃ yeva sappāyaṃ ti agamāsi. Thero pi vihāraṃ āgantvā dutiyadivase Koraṇḍakagāmaṃ pāvīsi.

41. Upāsikā pi, mayhaṃ bhātā mama puttaṃ gahetvā idāni āgacchis-sati³ ti sadā maggaṃ olokayamānā va tiṭṭhati. Sā taṃ ekakam eva āgacchantaṃ dīsvā, mato me maññe putto, ayaṃ⁴ thero ekako va āgac-chatī ti therassa pādāmūle patitvā⁵ paridevamānā rodi.⁶ Thero, na⁷ nu⁷ daharo appicchātāya attānaṃ ajānāpetvā va gato ti taṃ samassāsetvā sabbāṃ pavattiyā ārocetvā pattatthavikato taṃ sātakaṃ nīharitvā dassesi.

42. Upāsikā pasīditvā puttena gatadisābhimukhā urena nipajjitvā namassamānā āha: Mayhaṃ puttasadisaṃ vata maññe bhikkhuṃ kāya-sakkhiṃ katvā Bhagavā Rathavinītaṃ paṭipadaṃ,⁸ Nāḷakapaṭipadaṃ,⁹ Tuvaṭakapaṭipadaṃ,¹⁰ catupaccayasantosa-bhāvanārāmaḷā-dīpaṃ Mahā-ariyaṃ sapaṭipadaṃ¹¹ ca desesi; vijātamātuyā nāma gehe temāsaṃ bhūñjamāno pi,² ahaṃ putto, tvaṃ mātā ti na vakkhati! aho ac-chariyamanusso ti! Evarūpassa mātāpitaro pi palibodhā na honti, pag-eva aññaṃ upaṭṭhākakulan ti.

43. *Lābho* ti cattāro paccayā. Te kathaṃ palibodhā honti? Puñña-vantassa hi bhikkhuno gatagataṭṭhāne manussā mahāparivāre pac-caye denti. So tesāṃ anumodento dhammaṃ desento samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ okāsaṃ na labhati; aruṇuggamanato yāva paṭhamayāmo, tāva manussasaṃsaggo na upacchijjati. Puna balavapaccūse yeva bāhullika-piṇḍapātikā¹² āgantvā, bhante, asuko upāsako, upāsikā, amacco, amacca-

¹ C gacchissathā.

⁵ C *add* va.

⁹ Sn. pp. 131 f.

¹¹ A ii. 27-28.

² C *omit*.

⁶ C *parodi*.

¹⁰ Sn. pp. 179 f; B Tuvaṭṭaka°.

¹² C bāhulika°.

³ C āgacchatī.

⁷ C nūna.

⁴ C yaṃ.

⁸ M. i. 145 f.

dhītā tumhākaṇ dassanakāmā¹ ti vadanti. So, gaṇha, āvuso, patta-cīvaran ti gamanasajjo va hoti ti niccabyāvaṇo. Tass'evaṇ² te paccayā palibodhā honti. Tena gaṇaṇ pahāya, yattha naṇ na jānanti, tattha ekakena caritabbaṇ. Evaṇ so palibodho upacchijjati ti.³

44. Gaṇo ti Suttantikagaṇo vā Ābhīdhammikagaṇo vā. Yo tassa uddeṣaṇ vā paripucceṇa vā dento samaṇadhammassa okāsaṇ na labhati, tass'eva gaṇo palibodho hoti. Tena so evaṇ upacchinditabbo: Sace tesā bhikkhūnaṇ bahuṇ gahitaṇ⁴ hoti, appaṇ avasiṭṭhaṇ, taṇ niṭṭhapetvā araṇṇaṇ pavisitabbaṇ; sace appaṇ gahitaṇ,⁴ bahuṇ avasiṭṭhaṇ, yojanato paraṇ agantvā antoyojanaparicchede aṇṇaṇ gaṇavācakaṇ upasaṅkamitvā, ime āyasmā uddeśādīhi saṅgaṇhatū ti vattabbaṇ. Evam pi alabhamānena, mayhaṇ āvuso, ekaṇ kiccaṇ atthi, tumhe yathāphāsukaṭṭhānāni gacchathā ti gaṇaṇ pahāya attano kammaṇ kattabban ti.⁵

45. Kamman ti navakammaṇ. Taṇ karontena vaḍḍhaki-ādīhi laddhāladhaṇ jānitabbaṇ, katākate ussukkaṇ āpajjitabban ti sabbadā⁶ palibodho hoti. So pi evaṇ upacchinditabbo: Sace appaṇ avasiṭṭhaṇ hoti, niṭṭhapetabbaṇ; sace bahuṇ, saṅghikaṇ ce navakammaṇ, saṅghassa vā saṅghabhārahārahakabhikkhūnaṇ vā niyyādetabbaṇ; attano santakaṇ ce, attano bhārahārahakānaṇ niyyādetabbaṇ. Tādise alabhan-tena saṅghassa pariccajitivā gantabban ti.⁵

46. Addhānan ti maggagamaṇaṇ. Yassa hi, katthacī⁷ pabbajjāpekkho vā hoti, paccaya-jātaṇ vā kiñci laddhabbaṇ hoti, sace taṇ alabhanto na sakkoti adhivāsetuṇ, araṇṇaṇ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṇ karontassāpi gamikacittaṇ nāma duppaṭṭivinodanīyaṇ⁸ hoti. Tasmā gantvā taṇ kiccaṇ tīretvā va samaṇadhamme ussukkaṇ kātabban ti.⁵

47. Nāī ti, vihāre ācariyupajjhāya-saddhivihārika-antevāsika-samānupajjhāyaka-samānācariyakā, ghare mātā pitā bhātā ti evam-ādikā. Te gilānā imassa palibodhā honti. Tasmā so palibodho upaṭṭha-hitvā tesāṇ pākatikakaraṇena upacchinditabbo.

48. Tattha upajjhāyo tāva gilāno, sace lahuṇ na vuṭṭhāti, yāvajjivam pi paṭijjaggitabbo; tathā pabbajjācariyo, upasampadācariyo, saddhivihāriko, upasampādītapabbājīta-antevāsikā, samānupajjhāyakā ca. Nissayācariya-uddeśācariya-nissayantevāsika-uddeśantevāsika-samā-

¹ B datṭhukāmā.

² B eva.

³ C omī.

⁴ C gataṇ.

⁴ C omī.

⁶ C sabbathā pi.

⁷ B1 kassaci.

⁸ C °vinodayaṇ.

nācariyakā pana yāva nissaya-uddesā anupacchinnā tāva paṭijaggi-tabbā. Pahontena tato uddham pi paṭijaggi-tabbā eva.

49. Mātāpīṭṭhū upajjhāye viya paṭipajjitabbā. Sace pi hi te rajje ṭhitā honti, puttato ca upaṭṭhāṇaṇ paccāsīsanti¹; kātabbam eva. Atha tesāṇ bhesajjaṇ n'atthi, attano santakaṇ dātabbaṇ. Asati bhikkhā-cariyāya pariyesitvā pi dātabbam eva. Bhātubhaginīṇaṇ pana tesāṇ santakam eva yojetvā dātabbaṇ. Sace n'atthi, attano santakaṇ tāva-kālikaṇ datvā pacchā labhantena gaṇhitabbā; alabhantena na code-tabbā². Aññatakassa bhaginīsāmikassa³ bhesajjaṇ n'eva kātuṇ na dātuṇ vaṭṭati; tuyhaṇ sāmikassa dehī ti vatvā pana bhaginiyā dātabbaṇ. Bhātujāyāya pi es'eva nayo. Tesāṇ pana puttā imassa ñātakā yevā ti tesāṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭati ti.⁴

50. *Ābādho* ti yo koci rogo. So bādhayamāno⁵ palibodho hoti; tasmā bhesajjakaraṇena upacchinditabbo. Sace pana katipāhaṇ bhesajjaṇ karontassāpi na vūpasammāti, nāhaṇ tuyhaṇ dāso, na bhatako, taṇ yeva⁶ hi⁶ posento anamatagge saṇsāraṇaṭṭe dukkhaṇ⁷ patto⁷ ti attabhā-vaṇ garahitvā samaṇadhammo kātabbo ti.⁴

51. *Gantho* ti pariyattipariharaṇaṇ. Taṇ sajjhāyādīhi niccabya-vaṭṭass'eva palibodho hoti; na itarassa. Tatr'imāni vatthūni. Majjhima-bhāṇaka-Revatattthero⁸ kira Malayavāsi-Revatatttherassa⁹ santikaṇ gantvā kammaṭṭhāṇaṇ yāci. Thero, kīdiso'si, āvuso, pariyattiyān ti pucchi. Majjhimo me, bhante, paṇṇo ti. Āvuso, Majjhimo nām' eso dūparihāro, Mūlapaṇṇāsaṇ sajjhāyantassa Majjhimaṇṇāsako āgacchati, taṇ sajjhāyantassa Uparipaṇṇāsako;¹⁰ kuto tuyhaṇ kammaṭ-ṭhānaṇ ti? Bhante, tumhākaṇ santike kammaṭṭhāṇaṇ labhitvā puna na olokessāmi ti kammaṭṭhāṇaṇ gahetvā ekūnavāsati vassāni sajjhāyaṇ akatvā vīsati vasse arahattaṇ patvā sajjhāyatthāya āgatāṇaṇ bhikkhūṇaṇ, vīsati me, āvuso, vassāni pariyattiyān anolokentassa, api ca kho kataparicayo aham ettha, ārabhathā ti vatvā ādito paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā ekabyañjane pi'ssa⁴ kaṅkhā nāhosi.

52. Karuliyagiri-vāsi-Nāgatthero pi aṭṭhārasa vassāni pariyattiyān chaḍḍetvā bhikkhūṇaṇ Dhātukathaṇ uddisi. Tesāṇ gāma-vāsikatthero rehi saddhiṇ saṇsantentāṇaṇ ekapaṇho pi uppaṭipāṭiyā āgato nāhosi.

53. Mahāvihāre pi Tipiṭaka-Cūḷābhayaṭṭhero nāma Aṭṭhakathaṇ anuggahetvā va, Pañcanikāyamaṇḍale tīṇi Piṭakāni parivattessāmi ti

¹ C paccāsīsanti.

⁴ C omīti.

⁷ C dukkhapatto.

¹⁰ B Uparima^o.

² C °tabbo.

⁵ B1, C bādhamāno.

⁸ C1-Devatthero.

³ C bhaginiyā sā^o.

⁶ C yev'amhi.

⁹ C1-Devattherassa.

suvaṇṇabheriṇ¹ paharāpesi. Bhikkhusaṅgho, katamācariyānaṃ uggaho, attano ācariyuggahaṇaṃ yeva vadatu, itarathā vattuṇa na demā ti āha. Upajjhāyo pi naṃ attano upaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ pucchi: Tvaṇ, āvuso, bheriṇ paharāpesi ti? Āma, bhante. Kiṃkāraṇaṃ ti? Pariyattiṇ, bhante, parivattessāmī ti. Āvuso Abhaya, ācariyā idaṃ padaṃ kathaṃ vadanti ti? Evaṃ vadanti, bhante ti. Thero hun ti paṭibāhi. Puna so aññena aññena pariyāyena, evaṃ vadanti, bhante ti tikkhattuṃ āha. Thero sabbaṃ hun ti paṭibāhitvā, āvuso, tayā paṭhamaṃ kathito yeva ācariyamaggo, ācariyamukhato pana anuggahitattā, evaṃ ācariyā vadanti ti saṅghātuṃ nāsakkhi; gaccha attano ācariyānaṃ santike suṇāhi ti. Kuhiṇ, bhante, gacchāmī ti? Gaṅgāya parato Rohaṇajanapade Tulādhārapabbatavihāre sabbapariyattiko Mahā-Dhammarakkhitatthero² nāma vasati, tassa santikaṃ gacchā ti. Sādhu bhante ti therāṃ vanditvā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ therassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisidi. Thero kasmā āgato'si ti pucchi. Dhammaṃ sotaṃ, bhante ti. Āvuso Abhaya, Dīgha-Majjhimesu maṃ kālena kālaṃ pucchanti, avasesaṃ pana me tiṃsamattāni vassāni na olokitapubbaṃ; api ca tvaṃ rattiṃ mama santike parivattehi, ahaṃ te divā kathayissāmī ti. So, sādhu bhante ti tathā akāsi.

54. Pariveṇadvāre mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā gāmaṃvāsino divase divase dhammasavanatthāya³ āgacchanti. Thero rattiṃ parivattitaṃ divā kathayanto anupubbena desanaṃ niṭṭhapetvā Abhayattherassa santike taṭṭikāya nisiditvā, āvuso, mayhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathehi ti āha. Bhante, kiṃ bhaṇatha? na nu mayā tumhākam eva santike sutāṃ? kim ahaṃ tumhehi aññātaṃ kathessāmī ti? Tato naṃ thero, añño esa, āvuso, gatakassa maggo nāmā ti āha.

55. Abhayatthero kira tadā sotāpanno hoti. Ath'assa so kammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā āgantvā Lohapāsāde dhammaṃ parivattento, thero parinibbuto ti assosi. Sutvā, āharath'āvuso, cīvaran ti cīvaraṃ pārupitvā, anucchaviko, āvuso, amhākaṃ ācariyassa arahattamaggo, ācariyo no, āvuso, uju ājāniyo,⁴ attano dhammantevāsikassa santike taṭṭikāya nisiditvā, mayhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathehi ti āha; anucchaviko, āvuso, therassa arahattamaggo ti. Evarūpānaṃ gantho palibodho na hoti ti.

56. Iddhi ti pothujjanikā iddhi. Sā hi uttānaseyyakadārako viya, taruṇasassaṃ viya ca dupparihārā hoti, appamattaken'eva bhijjati. Sā pana vipassanāya palibodho hoti, na samādhissa, samādhij patvā

¹ C1 samantā bheriṇ.

³ C dhammasavanāya.

² C omī Mahā.

⁴ C add so.

pattabbato. Tasmā¹ vipassanattikhena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena avasesā ti. Ayaṅ tāva palibodhakathāya vitthāro.

57. *Kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṅg kalyāṇamittaṅg upasaṅkamivā* ti ettha pana duvidhaṅg kammaṭṭhānaṅg: sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṅg,² pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānaṅg ca. Tattha sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaṅg² nāma bhikkhusaṅghādisu mettā, maraṇasati ca; asubhasaññā ti pi eke.

58. Kammaṭṭhānikena hi bhikkhunā paṭhamaṅg tāva paricchinditvā sīmaṭṭhakabhikkhusaṅghe, sukhitā hontu³ abyāpajjhā ti mettā bhāvetabbā; tato sīmaṭṭhakadevatāsu, tato gocaragāmamhi issarajane, tato tattha manusse upādāya sabbasattesu. So hi⁴ bhikkhusaṅghe mettāya sahaṅvāsīnaṅg muducittataṅg⁵ janeti; ath'assa te sukhasaṅgvasā honti. Sīmaṭṭhakadevatāsu mettāya mudukatacittāhi devatāhi dhammikāya rakkhāya susaṅgvihitārakkho⁶ hoti. Gocaragāmamhi issarajane mettāya mudukatasantānchi issarehi dhammikāya rakkhāya surakkhitaparikkhāro hoti. Tattha manussesu mettāya pasāditacittehi tehi aparibhūto hutvā vicarati. Sabbasattesu mettāya sabbattha appaṭṭihatacāro hoti. Maraṇasatiyā pana, avassaṅg mayā¹ maritabban ti cintento⁴ anesanaṅg pahāya uparūpari vaḍḍhamānasanaṅgvego anolīnavuttiko hoti. Asubhasaññāparicittacittassa pan'assa dibbāni pi ārammaṅgāni lobhavasena cittataṅg na pariyaḍiyanti.

59. Evaṅg bahūpakārattā sabbattha atthayitabbaṅg icchitabban ti ca, adhippetassa yogānuyogakammassa ṭhānan ti cā ti sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānan² ti vuccati.

60. Cattālisāya pana kammaṭṭhānesu yaṅg yassa cariyānukūlaṅg,⁷ taṅg tassa niceṅg pariharitabbattā, uparimassa ca uparimassa bhāvanā-kammassa padaṭṭhānattā pārihāriyakammaṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Iti imaṅg duvidham pi kammaṭṭhānaṅg yo deti, ayaṅg kammaṭṭhānadāyako nāma, taṅg *kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṅg*.

61. *Kalyāṇamittan* ti,

“Piyo garu bhāvaṅiyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo
gambhīraṅg ca kathaṅg kattā, no c'aṭṭhāne niyojaye” ti [A. iv. 32].

evamādiguṅgasamannāgataṅg ekantena⁸ hitesiṅg vuḍḍhipakkhe ṭhitaṅg kalyāṇamittataṅg.

¹ B add hi.

⁴ C omitt.

⁷ C caritānukūlaṅg.

² C sabbatthakam°.

⁵ C muduka°.

⁸ C1 ekantaṅg; C2 ekanta-.

³ C bhavantu.

⁶ B °vihita°.

62. “Mamaḡ hi, Ānanda, kalyāḡamittaḡ āḡamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti” ti [S. i. 88] ādivacanato pana Sammāsambuddho yeva sabbākārasampanno kalyāḡamitto. Tasmā tasmiḡ sati tass’eva Bhagavato santike ḡahita¹-kammaṭṭhānaḡ sugahitaḡ hoti. Parinibbute pana tasmiḡ, asītiyā mahāsāvakesu yo dharati, tassa santike ḡahetuḡ vaṭṭati. Tasmim pi asati, yaḡ kammaṭṭhānaḡ ḡahetukāmo hoti, tass’eva vasena catukkapaḡcajḡhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaḡ vipassanaḡ vadḡdhetvā āsavakkhayaḡ pattassa khīḡāsavassa santike ḡahetabbaḡ.

63. Kiḡ pana khīḡāsavo, ahaḡ khīḡāsavo ti attānaḡ pakāseti ti? Kiḡ vattabbaḡ? Kārahabhāvaḡ hi jānitvā pakāseti. Na nu Assaḡut-tatthero āradḡhakammaṭṭhānassa² bhikkhuno, kammaṭṭhānakāraḡo ayan ti jānitvā ākāse cammakhaḡḡaḡaḡ paḡḡāpetvā tattha pallaḡkena nisinno kammaṭṭhānaḡ kathesi ti?

64. Tasmā sace khīḡāsavaḡ labhati, iccetaḡ kusalaḡ. No ce labhati, anāḡāmi-sakadāḡāmi-sotāpanna-jhānalābhīputhujjana-tiṭṭakadhara-dvipiṭakadhara-ekapiṭakadharesu purimassa purimassa santike. Ekapiṭakadhare pi asati, yassa ekasaḡḡiti pi aṭṭhakathāya sadḡhiḡ paḡuḡā, sayāḡ ca lajji hoti, tassa santike ḡahetabbaḡ. Evarūpo hi tantidharo vaḡsānurakkhako pavenipālako ācariyo ācariyamatiko va hoti, na attano matiko hoti.³ Ten’eva porāḡakattherā,⁴ lajji rakkhissati ti tikkhattuḡ³ āhaḡsu.

65. Pubbe vuttakhīḡāsavādayo c’ettha attanā adhigatamaggam eva ācikkhanti. Bahussuto pana taḡ taḡ ācariyaḡ upasaḡkamitvā uggha-paripucchānaḡ visodhitattā ito c’ito ca suttaḡ ca kāraḡaḡ ca sallakkhetvā sappāyāsappāyaḡ yojetvā ḡahanaṭṭhāne ḡacchanto mahāhatthi viya mahāmaggāḡ dassento kammaṭṭhānaḡ kathessati.⁵ Tasmā eva-rūpaḡ kammaṭṭhānadāyakaḡ kalyāḡamittaḡ upasaḡkamitvā tassa vattapaṭivattaḡ katvā kammaṭṭhānaḡ ḡahetabbaḡ.

66. Sace pan’etaḡ⁶ ekavihāre yeva labhati, iccetaḡ kusalaḡ. No ce labhati, yattha so vasati, tattha gantabbaḡ. ḡacchantena ca na dhota-makkhitehi pādehi upāhanā ārūhitvā chattaḡ ḡahetvā telanāli-madhuphāḡitādīni ḡāhāpetvā antevāsikaparivutena gantabbaḡ. ḡamika-vattaḡ pana pūretvā attano pattacīvaraḡ sayam eva ḡahetvā antarāmagge yaḡ yaḡ vihāraḡ pavisati, sabbattha vattapaṭipattiḡ kurumānena sallahukaparikkhārena paramasallekhavuttinā hutvā gantabbaḡ.

¹ C ḡahitaḡ.

² C āradḡhaḡ imassa.

³ C omit.

⁴ C add lajji rakkhissati.

⁵ C kathayissati.

⁶ C taḡ.

Taṅ vihāraṅ pavisantena antarāmagge¹ yeva dantakaṭṭhaṅ kappiyaṅ kārapetvā gahetvā pavisitabbaṅ; na ca, muhuttaṅ vissamitvā pādadhovanamakkhanādīni katvā ācariyassa santikaṅ gamissāmī ti aññaṅ pariveṇaṅ pavisitabbaṅ.

67. Kasmā? Sace hi'ssa tatra ācariyassa visabhāgā bhikkhū bhaveyyuṅ, te āgamanakāraṅ puccitvā ācariyassa avaṇṇaṅ pakāsetvā, nattho'si, sace tassa santikaṅ āgato ti vippaṭisāraṅ uppādeyyuṅ, yena tato va paṭinivatteyya. Tasmā ācariyassa vasanaṭṭhānaṅ puccitvā ujukaṅ tatth'eva gantabbaṅ.

68. Sace ācariyo daharataro hoti, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇādīni na sādītabbāni. Sace vuḍḍhataro² hoti,³ gantvā ācariyaṅ vanditvā ṭhātabbaṅ. Nikkhip'āvuso, pattacīvaran ti vuttena nikkhipitabbaṅ. Pāṇiyaṅ pivā ti vuttena, sace icchati, pātabbaṅ. Pāde dhovāhi⁴ ti vuttena na tāva pādā³ dhovitabbā. Sace hi ācariyena ābhataṅ udakaṅ bhaveyya, na sārappaṅ siyā. Dhovāh'⁵āvuso, na mayā ābhataṅ, aññehi ābhataṅ ti vuttena pana, yattha ācariyo na passati, evarūpe paṭicchanne vā okāse, abbhokāsavihārassāpi vā ekamante nisīditvā pādā dhovitabbā.

69. Sace ācariyo telanāliṅ āharati, utṭhahitvā ubhohi hatthehi sakkaccaṅ gahetabbā. Sace hi na gaṇheyya, ayaṅ bhikkhu ito eva paṭṭhāya sambhogaṅ kopeti ti ācariyassa aññathattaṅ bhaveyya. Gahetvā pana na ādito va pādā makkhetabbā. Sace hi taṅ ācariyassa gattabbhañjanataṅ bhaveyya, na sārappaṅ siyā. Tasmā paṭhamaṅ siṅgaṅ makkhetvā khandhādīni makkhetabbāni. Sabbapārihāriyatelaṃ idaṅ, āvuso, pāde pi makkhehi ti vuttena pana, thokaṅ sise katvā⁶ pāde makkhetvā, imaṅ telanāliṅ ṭhapemi, bhante ti vatvā ācariye gaṇhante dātabbā.

70. Āgatadivasato paṭṭhāya, kammaṭṭhānaṅ me bhante kathetha iccevaṅ na vattabbaṅ. Dutiya divasato pana paṭṭhāya, sace ācariyassa pakati-upaṭṭhāko atthi, taṅ yācitvā vattaṅ kātabbaṅ. Sace yācito pi na deti, okāse laddhe yeva kātabbaṅ. Karontena ca khuddaka-majjhima-mahantāni tīṇi dantakaṭṭhāni upanāmetabbāni; sītaṅ uṇhan ti duvidhaṅ mukhadhovana-udakaṅ ca nhānodakaṅ ca paṭiyādetabbaṅ. Tato yaṅ ācariyo tīṇi divasāni paribhuñjati, tādisam eva niccaṅ upanāmetabbaṅ. Niyamaṅ akatvā yaṅ vā taṅ vā paribhuñjantassa yathā-laddhaṅ upanāmetabbaṅ.

¹ C omīṭ °magge.

² C2 buḍḍhataro.

³ C omīṭ.

⁴ C dhovā.

⁵ C dhov'.

⁶ C omīṭ thokaṅ sise katvā.

71. Kiṃ bahunā vuttena? Yan taṃ Bhagavatā, “Antevāsikena bhikkhave ācariyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: Kālass’eva uṭṭhāya, upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ.¹ Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā” ti [Vin. i. 61] ādikaṃ Khandhake sammāvattaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ sabbam pi kātabbaṃ.

72. Evaṃ vattasampattiyā garuṃ ārādhayamānena sāyaṃ vanditvā, yāhi ti vissajjitena gantabbaṃ. Yadā so, kiss’āgato’sī ti pucchati, tadā āgamanakāraṇaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Sace so n’eva pucchati, vattaṃ pana sādīyati, dasāhe² vā pakkhe vā vītivatte ekadivasaṃ vissajjitenāpi agantvā okāsaṃ kāretvā āgamanakāraṇaṃ ārocetabbaṃ. Akāle vā gantvā, kimatthaṃ āgato’sī ti puṭṭhena ārocetabbaṃ. Sace so, pāto va āgacchā ti vadati, pāto va gantabbaṃ.

73. Sace pan’assa tāya³ velāya³ pittābādhena vā kucchi pariḍayhati, aggimandatāya vā bhattaṃ na jīrati, añño vā koci rogo bādhati, taṃ yathābhūtaṃ āvikatvā attano sappāyavelaṃ ārocetvā tāya velāya upasaṅkamitabbaṃ. Asappāyavelāya⁴ hi vuccamānam pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ na sakkā hoti manasikātun ti. Ayaṃ kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ti ettha vitthāro.

74. Idāni, *attano cariyānukūlan* ti ettha cariyā ti cha cariyā: rāga-cariyā, dosacariyā, mohacariyā, saddhācariyā, buddhicariyā, vitakkacariyā ti. Keci pana rāgādīnaṃ saṃsaggasannipātavasena aparā pi catasso, tathā saddhādīnaṃ ti imāhi aṭṭhahi saddhiṃ cuddasa icchanti. Evaṃ pana bhede vuccamāne rāgādīnaṃ saddhādīhi pi saṃsaggaṃ katvā anekā cariyā honti. Tasmā saṅkhepena chaḷ eva cariyā veditabbā. Cariyā, pakati, ussannatā ti atthato ekaṃ. Tāsaṃ vasena chaḷ eva puggalā honti: rāgacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, saddhācarito, buddhicarito, vitakkacarito ti.

75. Tattha yasmā rāgacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye saddhā balavatī hoti, rāgassa āsannaguṇattā, — yathā hi akusalapakkhe rāgo siniddho, nātīlūkho, evaṃ kusalapakkhe saddhā; yathā rāgo vatthukāme pariyesati, evaṃ saddhā silādiguṇe; yathā rāgo ahitaṃ na pariccajati, evaṃ saddhā hitaṃ na pariccajati, — tasmā rāgacaritassa saddhācarito sabhāgo.

76. Yasmā pana dosacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye paññā balavatī hoti, dosassa āsannaguṇattā, — yathā hi akusalapakkhe doso

¹ C paññāpetabbaṃ.

² B dasa.

³ C tāyaṃ velāyaṃ.

⁴ C °velāyaṃ.

asiniddho¹ na ārammaṇaṇ alliyati, evaṇ kusalapakkhe paññā; yathā ca doso abhūtaṇ² dosam eva pariyesati, evaṇ paññā bhūtaṇ dosam³ eva⁴; yathā doso sattaparivajjanākārena pavattati, evaṇ paññā saṅkhāraparivajjanākārena, — tasmā dosacaritassa buddhicarito sabhāgo.

77. Yasmā pana mohacaritassa anuppannaṇaṇ kusalaṇaṇ dhammaṇaṇ uppādāya vāyamamānassa yebhuyyena antarāyakarā vitakkā uppajjanti, mohassa āsannalakkhaṇattā, — yathā hi moho paribyākulātāya anavaṭṭhito, evaṇ vitakko nānappakāravitakkanatāya; yathā ca moho apariyogāhanatāya cañcalo, tathā vitakko lahuparikappanatāya, — tasmā mohacaritassa vitakkacarito sabhāgo ti.

78. Apare taṇhā-māna-ditṭhivasena aparā pi tisso cariyā vadanti. Tattha taṇhā rāgo yeva, māno ca taṇsampayutto ti tad ubhayaṇ rāgacariyaṇ nātivattati. Mohanidānattā ca ditṭhiyā ditṭhicariyā mohacariyam eva anupatati.

79. Tā pan'etā cariyā kiṇnidānā? Kathaṇ ca jānitabbaṇ⁵: ayaṇ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṇ puggalo⁶ dosādisu aññataracarito ti⁶? Kiṇcaritassa puggalassa kiṇ sappāyan ti?

80. Tatra, purimā tāva tisso cariyā pubbāciṇṇanidānā dhātu-dosanidānā cā ti ekacce vadanti. Pubbe kira iṭṭhappayoga-subhakammabahulo rāgacarito hoti; saggā vā cavitvā idhūpapanno. Pubbe chedana-vadhabandha-verakammabahulo dosacarito hoti; nirayanāgayonihi vā cavitvā idhūpapanno. Pubbe majjapānabahulo sutaparipucchāvihīno ca mohacarito hoti; tiracchānayaniyā vā cavitvā idhūpapanno ti. Evaṇ pubbāciṇṇanidānā ti vadanti.

81. Dvinnaṇ pana dhātūnaṇ ussannattā puggalo mohacarito hoti, pathaviḍhātuyā ca āpodhātuyā ca. Itarāsaṇ dvinnaṇ ussannattā dosacarito. Sabbāsaṇ samattā pana⁶ rāgacarito ti. Dosesu ca semhādhiko rāgacarito hoti, vātādhiko mohacarito; semhādhiko vā mohacarito, vātādhiko vā rāgacarito ti. Evaṇ dhātu-dosanidānā ti vadanti.

82. Tattha yasmā pubbe iṭṭhappayoga-subhakammabahulā⁷ pi saggā cavitvā idhūpapannā⁸ pi ca, na sabbe rāgacaritā yeva honti, itare vā dosamohacaritā; evaṇ dhātūnaṇ ca yathāvutten'eva nayena ussadanīyamo nāma n'atthi; dosaniyame ca rūgamohadvayam eva vuttaṇ, tam pi ca pubbāparaviruddham eva, saddhācariyādisu ca ekissā pi nidānaṇ na vuttam eva, tasmā sabbam etaṇ aparicchinnavacanaṇ.

¹ C nissineho.

² C add pi.

³ B guṇam.

⁴ C add pariyesati.

⁵ B °tabbā.

⁶ C omī.

⁷ B °bahulo.

⁸ B °ūpapanno.

83. Ayaṇ paṇ'ettha Aṭṭhakathācariyāṇaṇ matānusārena vinicchayo. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ ussadakittane: "Ime sattā pubbahetuniyāmena lobhussadā, dosussadā, mohussadā, alobhussadā, adosussadā, amohussadā ca honti. Yassa hi kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobho balavā hoti, alobho mando, adosāmohā balavanto, dosāmohā mandā, tassa mando alobho lobhaṇ pariyādātuṇ na sakkoti, adosāmohā pana balavanto dosamohe pariyādātuṇ sakkonti. Tasmā so tena kammena dinnapaṭṭisandhi-vasena nibbatto luddho hoti sukhasilo akkodhano paññavā vajjirūpamañño.¹

84. "Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosā balavanto honti alobhādosā mandā, amoho ca balavā, moho mando, so purimanayen'eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca, paññavā pana hoti vajjirūpamañño, Dattābhayatthero viya. Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobha-adosa-mohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva luddho c'eva hoti dandho ca, silako pana hoti akkodhano Bahulatthero² viya.² Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi lobhadosamohā balavanto honti, alobhādayo mandā, so purimanayen'eva luddho c'eva hoti, duṭṭho ca mūlho ca.

85. "Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva appakilesa hoti, dibbārammaṇam pi disvā nicalo, duṭṭho pana hoti, dandhapañño ca.³ Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhādosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva aluddho c'eva hoti aduṭṭho² ca² silako ca, dandho pana hoti. Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosāmohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen'eva aluddho c'eva hoti, paññavā ca, duṭṭho pana hoti, kodhano. Tathā⁴ yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi alobhādosāmohā⁵ balavanto honti, lobhādayo mandā, so purimanayen'eva,² Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitatthero viya, aluddho aduṭṭho paññavā ca hoti" ti [M. Aṭṭh. ii. 373-74].

86. Ettha ca yo luddho ti vutto, ayaṇ rāgacarito; duṭṭhadandhā dosamohacaritā; paññavā buddhacarito; aluddhāduṭṭhā pasannapakatitāya saddhācaritā. Yathā vā amohaparivārena kammunā⁶ nibbatto buddhacarito, evaṇ balavasaddhāparivārena kammunā nibbatto sadhācarito, kāmavitakkādiparivārena kammunā nibbatto vitakkacarito, lobhādinā⁷ vomissaparivārena kammunā nibbatto vomissacarito⁸ ti.

¹ C add ti. ² C omīti. ³ C cā ti. ⁴ C omīti, and read Yassa pana.

⁵ C alobhādayo. ⁶ C kammanā (always). ⁷ C lobhādisu.

⁸ C °cariyo.

Evaṃ lobhādisu aññataraññataraparivāraṃ paṭisandhijanakaṃ kammaṃ cariyānaṃ nidānaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

87. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, *kathaṅ ca jānītabbaṃ, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito* ti [III. 79] ādi, tatrāyaṃ nayo:

Iriyāpathato kiccā bhojanā dassanādito
dhammapavattito c'eva cariyāyo vibhāvaye ti.

88. Tattha¹ *iriyāpathato* ti, rāgacarito hi pakatigamanena gacchanto cāturiyena gacchati, saṅikaṃ pādaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, ukkuṭikaṅ c'assa padaṃ hoti. Dosacarito pādagehi khaṇanto viya gacchati, sahasā pādaṃ nikkhipati, sahasā uddharati, anukaḍḍhitaṅ c'assa padaṃ hoti. Mohacarito paribyākulāya gatiyā gacchati, chambhito viya pādaṃ nikkhipati, chambhito viya uddharati, sahasānupīlitaṅ c'assa padaṃ hoti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Māgandiya-suttupattiyaṃ:

“Rattassa hi ukkuṭikaṃ padaṃ bhave,
duṭṭhassa hoti anukaḍḍhitaṃ padaṃ,
mūlhasa hoti² sahasānupīlitaṃ,
vivaṭṭacchadassa³ idam īdisaṃ padaṃ” ti [Sn. Aṭṭh. 544].

89. Ṭhānam pi rāgacaritassa pāsādikaṃ hoti madhurākāraṃ, dosa-caritassa thaddhākāraṃ, mohacaritassa ākulākāraṃ. Nisajjāya pi es'eva nayo. Rāgacarito ca ataramāno samaṃ seyyaṃ paññāpetvā saṅikaṃ nipajjitvā aṅgapaccaṅgāni samodhāya pāsādikena ākārena sayati; vuṭṭhāpiyamāno ca sīghaṃ avuṭṭhāya⁴ saṅkito viya saṅikaṃ paṭivacanaṃ deti. Dosacarito taramāno yathā vā⁵ tathā vā seyyaṃ paññāpetvā pakkhittakāyo bhākuṭiṃ katvā sayati; vuṭṭhāpiyamāno ca sīghaṃ vuṭṭhāya kupito viya paṭivacanaṃ deti. Mohacarito dussañṭhānaṃ seyyaṃ paññāpetvā vikkhittakāyo bahulaṃ adhomukho sayati; vuṭṭhāpiyamāno ca huṅkāraṃ karonto dandhaṃ vuṭṭhāti.

90. Saddhācaritādayo pana yasmā rāgacaritādīnaṃ sabhāgā, tasmā tesam pi tādiso va iriyāpatho hoti ti. Evaṃ tāva iriyāpathato cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

91. *Kiccā* ti sammajjanādisu ca kicesu rāgacarito sādhukaṃ sammajjaniṃ gahetvā ataramāno vālikaṃ avippakiranto sinduvāra-kusuma-santharam⁶ iva santharanto suddhaṃ samaṃ sammajjati. Dosacarito

¹ B omī.

² B padaṃ.

³ C vivatta°.

⁴ C vuṭṭhāya.

⁵ C omī.

⁶ B sindhavāra°.

gālhaṇ sammajjaṇiṇ gahetvā taramānarūpo ubhato vālikaṇ ussārento¹ kharena saddena asuddhaṇ visamaṇ sammajjati. Mohacarito sithilaṇ sammajjaṇiṇ gahetvā samparivattakaṇ āloḷayamāno asuddhaṇ visamaṇ sammajjati.

92. Yathā sammajjane, evaṇ cīvaradhovanarajanādisu pi sabba-kiccesu nipuṇa-madhura-samasakkaccakārī rāgacarito, gālhathaddha-visamakārī dosacarito, anipuṇa-byākula-visamāparicchinnakārī mohacarito. Cīvaradhāraṇam pi ca rāgacaritassa nātigālhaṇ nātisithilaṇ hoti pāsādikaṇ parimaṇḍalaṇ; dosacaritassa atigālhaṇ aparimaṇḍalaṇ; mohacaritassa sithilaṇ paribyākulaṇ. Saddhācaritādayo tesāṇ yevānusārena veditabbā, taṇsabhāgattā ti. Evaṇ kiccato cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

93. *Bhojanā* ti rāgacarito siniddha-madhurabhojanappiyo hoti; bhuñjamāno ca nātimahantaṇ parimaṇḍalaṇ ālopaṇ katvā nānārasapaṭisaṇvedī² ataramāno bhuñjati, kiñcid eva ca sādūṇ labhitvā somanassaṇ āpajjati. Dosacarito lūkha-ambilabhojanappiyo hoti; bhuñjamāno ca mukhapūrakaṇ ālopaṇ katvā arasapaṭisaṇvedī taramāno bhuñjati, kiñcid eva ca asādūṇ labhitvā domanassaṇ āpajjati. Mohacarito aniyataruciko hoti; bhuñjamāno ca aparimaṇḍalaṇ parittam ālopaṇ katvā bhājane chaḍḍento mukhaṇ makkhento vikkhittacitto taṇ taṇ vitakkento bhuñjati. Saddhācaritādayo pi tesāṇ yevānusārena veditabbā, taṇsabhāgattā ti. Evaṇ bhojanato cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

94. *Dassanādīto* ti rāgacarito īsakam pi manoramaṇ rūpaṇ disvā vimhayajāto viya ciraṇ oloketi. paritte pi guṇe sajjati, bhūtam pi dosaṇ na gaṇhāti, pakkamanto pi amuñcitukāmo va hutvā sāpekkho pakkamati. Dosacarito īsakam pi amanoramaṇ rūpaṇ³ disvā kilantarūpo viya na ciraṇ oloketi, paritte pi dose paṭihaññati, bhūtam pi guṇaṇ na gaṇhāti, pakkamanto pi muñcitukāmo va hutvā anapekkho pakkamati. Mohacarito yaṇ kiñci rūpaṇ disvā parapaccayiko hoti, paraṇ nindantaṇ sutvā nindati, pasaṇsantaṇ sutvā pasaṇsati, sayāṇ pana aññānupekkhāya upekkhako va hoti. Esa nayo saddasavanādisu pi. Saddhācaritādayo pana tesāṇ yevānusārena veditabbā, taṇsabhāgattā ti. Evaṇ dassanādīto cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

95. *Dhammapavattito c'evā* ti, rāgacaritassa ca, māyā, sāttheyyaṇ, māno, pāpicchatā, mahicchatā, asantuṭṭhitā, siṅgaṇ, cāpalyan ti evamādayo dhammā bahulaṇ pavattanti. Dosacaritassa, kodho, upanāho, makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyan ti evamādayo. Mohacaritassa,

¹ C ussārento.

² C omīti nānā°.

³ C omīti.

thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā, ādānaggāhitā, duppaṭinissaggiṭā ti evamādayo. Saddhācaritassa, muttacāgatā, ariyānaṃ dassanakāmatā, saddhammaṃ sotukāmatā, pāmujjabahulatā, asaṭṭhatā, amāyāvitā, pasādanīyesu ṭhānesu pasādo ti evamādayo. Buddhacaritassa, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā, bhojane mattaññutā, satisampajaññaṃ, jāgariyānuyogo, saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvego, saṃviggassa¹ yoniso padhānaṃ ti evamādayo. Vitakkacaritassa, bhassabahulatā, gaṇārāmatā, kusalānuyoge arati, anavatṭhitakiccata,² rattin dhūpāyanā, divā pajjalanā, hurāhuraṃ dhāvanā ti evamādayo dhammā bahulaṃ pavattanti ti. Evaṃ dhammappavattito cariyāyo vibhāvaye.

96. Yasmā pana idaṃ cariyāvibhāvanavidhānaṃ sabbākārena n'eva pālīyaṃ, na aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgataṃ, kevalaṃ ācariyamātānusārena vuttaṃ, tasmā na sārato paccetabbaṃ. Rāgacaritassa hi vuttāni iriyāpathādīni dosacaritādayo pi appamādavihārino kātuṃ sakkonti. Saṃsaṭṭhacaritassa ca puggalassa ekass'eva bhinnalakkhaṇā iriyāpathādayo na upapajjanti.³ Yaṃ pan'etaṃ aṭṭhakathāsu cariyāvibhāvanavidhānaṃ vuttaṃ, tad eva sārato paccetabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Cetopariyaññaṃ lābhī ācariyo cariyaṃ ñatvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathessati, itarena antevāsiko pucchitabbo" ti []. Tasmā cetopariyaññaṇa vā taṃ vā puggalaṃ pucchitvā jānitabbaṃ, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosādisu aññataracarito ti.

97. *Kiṃcaritassa puggalassa kiṃ sappāyaṃ* ti [III. 79] ettha pana, senāsanaṃ tāva rāgacaritassa adhotavedikaṃ bhummaṭṭhakaṃ akatapabbhāra-tiṇakuṭi-paṇṇasālādīnaṃ aññatarāṃ rajokiṇṇaṃ jatukābharitaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ ati-uccaṃ vā atinīcaṃ vā ujjaṅgalaṃ sāsāṅkaṃ asuci-⁴ visamamaggaṃ, yattha mañcapīṭhaṃ pi mañkuṇabharitaṃ⁵ durūpaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ, yaṃ olokentass'eva jigucchā uppajjati, tādisaṃ sappāyaṃ; nivāsanaṃ pārupanaṃ antacchinnāṃ, olambavilambasuttakākiṇṇaṃ jālapūvasadisaṃ, sāṇi viya kharasamphassaṃ, kilīṭṭhaṃ bhārikaṃ kicchapariharaṇaṃ sappāyaṃ; patto pi dubbaṇṇo mattikāpatto vā āṇigaṇḍikāhato ayopatto vā garuko dussaṇṭhāno, sisakapālam iva jeguccho vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāramaggo pi amanāpo anāsannagāmo visamo vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāragāmo pi yattha manussā apassantā viya caranti, yattha ekakule pi bhikkhaṃ alabhitvā nikkhamantaṃ, ehi bhante ti āsanasālaṃ pavesetvā yāgubhattaṃ datvā gacchantā, gāvī⁶ viya vaje pavesetvā anavalokentā⁷ gacchanti, tādiso vaṭṭati; parivisakamanussā⁸ pi dāsā

¹ C *add ca.*⁴ B *asuciṃ.*⁷ C *anavaloketvā.*² C *°cittatā.*⁵ B1 *maṅgula°.*⁸ C *parivisana°.*³ C *sampajjanti.*⁶ C *gāvīṃ.*

vā kammakarā vā dubbañṇā duddasikā kiliṭṭhavasanaṃ duggandhā jegucchā,¹ ye acittikārena yāgubhattaṃ chaḍḍentā viya parivisanti, tādisā sappāyā; yāgubhattakhajjakam pi lūkaṃ dubbañṇaṃ sāmāka-kudrūsaka-kaṇṇajakādimaṃ, pūtitakkaṃ bilaṅgaṃ jīṇṇasākasūpeyyaṃ, yaṃ kiñci eva kevaḷaṃ udarapūramattaṃ vaṭṭati. Iriyāpatho pi'ssa ṭhānaṃ vā caṅkamo vā vaṭṭati; ārammaṃ nilādisu vaṇṇakasīṇesu yaṃ kiñci aparisuddhavaṇṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ rāgaritassa sappāyaṃ.

98. Dosacaritassa senāsaṃ nāti-uccaṃ nātinīcaṃ, chāyūdakasampannaṃ, suvibhattabhittithambhasopānaṃ, supariniṭṭhitamālākammalatākammaṃ, nānāvidha-cittakammasamujjalaṃ, samasiniddhamudubhūmitalaṃ, Brahmavimānaṃ iva kusumadāma vicitravaṇṇacelavitāna-samalaṅkataṃ, supaññattasucimanoramattaraṇamañcapīṭhaṃ, tattha tattha vāsathāya nikkhitta-kusumavāsagandhasugandhaṃ, yaṃ dasanamatten'eva pītipāmujaṃ janayati, evarūpaṃ sappāyaṃ.

99. Tassa pana senāsanassa maggo pi sabbaparissayavimutto suci-samatalo alaṅkatapaṭiyatto va vaṭṭati. Senāsanaparikkhāro p'ettha kiṭamañkuṇa-dīghajāti-mūsikānaṃ² nissayapariicchindanattaṃ nātibahuko, ekaṃ mañcapīṭhamattam eva vaṭṭati. Nivāsanapārūpanam³ pi 'ssa cīnapaṭṭa-somārapaṭṭa-koseyya-kappāsikasukhuma-khomasukhumādīnaṃ yaṃ yaṃ paṇitaṃ, tena tena ekapaṭṭaṃ vā dupaṭṭaṃ vā sallahukaṃ samaṇasārūpena surattaṃ suparisuddhavaṇṇaṃ vaṭṭati; patto udakabubbulaṃ iva susaṅṭhāno, maṇi viya sumatṭho nimmalo, samaṇasārūpena suparisuddhavaṇṇo ayomayo vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāramaggo parissayavimutto samo manāpo nātidūranācēsaṇṇagāmo vaṭṭati; bhikkhācāragāmo pi yattha manussā, idāni ayyo āgamissati ti sittasammaṭṭhe padese āsaṃ paññāpetvā paccuggantvā pattaṃ ādāya gharāṃ pavesetvā paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā sakkaccaṃ sahatthā parivisanti, tādiso vaṭṭati.

100. Parivesakā paṇ'assa ye honti abhirūpā pāsādikā sunhātā suvillitā dhūpavāsakusumagandhasurabhino⁴ nānāvīragasucimanuñña-vatthābharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitā sakkaccakārino, tādisā sappāyā; yāgubhattakhajjakam pi vaṇṇagandharasasampannaṃ ojavantaṃ manoramaṃ sabbākārapaṇitaṃ yāvadatthaṃ vaṭṭati. Iriyāpatho pi'ssa seyyā vā nisajjā vā vaṭṭati; ārammaṃ nilādisu vaṇṇakasīṇesu yaṃ kiñci suparisuddhavaṇṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ dosacaritassa sappāyaṃ.

101. Mohacaritassa senāsaṃ disāmukhaṃ asambādhaṃ vaṭṭati, yattha nisinnassa vivaṭṭaṃ disā khāyanti;⁵ iriyāpathesu caṅkamo vaṭṭati.

¹ B jegucchā.

² C -mūsikādīnaṃ.

³ C °pāpuraṇassa and omī pi'ssa.

⁴ B dhūmavāsa°.

⁵ C paññāyanti.

Ārammaṇaṇ paṇ'assa parittaṇ suppaṃattaṇ sarāvamaṭṭaṇ vā na vaṭṭati; sambādhasmiṇ hi okase cittaṇ bhiyyo sammohaṇ āpajjati; tasmā vipulaṇ mahākasiṇaṇ vaṭṭati. Sesāṇ dosacaritassa vuttasadisam evā ti. Idaṇ mohacaritassa sappāyaṇ.

102. Saddhācaritassa sabbam pi dosacaritamhi vuttavidhānaṇ sappāyaṇ. Ārammaṇesu c'assa anussatiṭṭhānam pi vaṭṭati. Buddhi-caritassa senāsanādisu, idaṇ nāma asappāyan ti n'atthi. Vitakkacaritassa senāsaṇaṇ vivaṭṭaṇ disāmukhaṇ, yattha nisinnassa ārāmaṇa-pokkharāṇīrāmaṇeyyakāni, gāma-nigama-janapadapaṭipāṭiyo,¹ nīlobhāsā ca pabbatā paññāyanti, taṇ na vaṭṭati. Taṇ hi vitakkavidhāvanass'eva paccayo hoti. Tasmā gambhīre darīmukhe² vanapaṭicchanne Itthikucchipabbhāra-Mahindaḡuhāsadise senāsane vasitabbaṇ. Ārammaṇam pi 'ssa vipulaṇ na vaṭṭati; tādisaṇ hi vitakkavasena sandhāvanāya³ paccayo hoti; parittaṇ pana vaṭṭati. Sesāṇ rāgacaritassa vuttasadisam evā ti. Idaṇ vitakkacaritassa sappāyaṇ. Ayaṇ, attano cariyānukūlan ti ettha āgatacariyānaṇ pabhedanidānavibhāvana-sappāyaparichedato vitthāro.

103. Na ca tāva cariyānukūlaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ sabbākārena āvikataṇ. Taṇ hi anantarassa mātikāpadassa vitthāre sayam eva āvibhavissati. Tasmā yaṇ vuttaṇ: cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu aññataṇaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ ḡahetvā ti [III.28] ettha, saṅkhātaniddesato, upacārapanāvahato, jhānappabhedato, samatikkamato, vaḡḡhanāvavḡḡhanato, ārammaṇato, bhūmito, ḡahaṇato, paccayato, cariyānukūlato ti imehi tāva dasahi ākārehi kammaṭṭhānavinicchayo veditabbo.

104. Tattha saṅkhātaniddesato ti, cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu iti hi vuttaṇ; tatr' imāni cattālīsā kammaṭṭhānāni: dasa kasiṇā, dasa asubhā, dasa anussatiyo, cattāro brahmavihārā, cattāro āruppā, ekā saññā, ekaṇ vavattthānaṇ ti.

105. Tattha, pathavīkasiṇaṇ, āpokasiṇaṇ, tejokasiṇaṇ, vāyokasiṇaṇ, nilakasiṇaṇ, pītakasiṇaṇ, lohītakasiṇaṇ, odātakasiṇaṇ ālokakasiṇaṇ, paricchinnākāsakasiṇaṇ ti ime dasa kasiṇā. Uddhumātakaṇ, vinīlakaṇ, vipubbakaṇ, vicchiddakaṇ, vikkhāyitakaṇ, vikkhittakaṇ, hatavikkhittakaṇ, lohītakaṇ, puḡuvakaṇ, aṭṭhikan ti ime dasa asubhā. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, silānussati, cāḡānussati, devatānussati, maraṇānussati,⁴ kāyagatāsati, ānāpānasati, upasamānussati ti imā dasa anussatiyo. Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā ti ime cattāro brahmavihārā. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṇ, viññāṇañcāyatanaṇ ākiñcaññāya-

¹ B °paṭipāṭiyā.² B dari°.³ B °vanassa.⁴ C maraṇasati.

tanaj, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ ti ime cattāro āruppā. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā ekā saññā. Catudhātuvavatthānaṇ ekaṇ vavatthānaṇ ti. Evaṇ saṅkhātaniddesato vinicchayo veditabbo.

106. *Upacārappanāvahato* ti, ṭhapetvā kāyagatāsatiñ ca ānāpānasatiñ ca avasesā aṭṭha anussatiyo, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, catudhātuvavatthānaṇ ti imān'eva h'ettha dasa kammaṭṭhānāni upacārāvahāni; sesāni appanāvahāni ti. Evaṇ upacārappanāvahato.

107. *Jhānappabhedato* ti, appanāvahesu c'ettha ānāpānasatiyā saddhiṇ dasa kasiṇā catukkajjhānikā honti. Kāyagatāsatiyā saddhiṇ dasa asubhā paṭhamajjhānikā. Purimā tayo brahmavihārā tikajjhānikā. Catutthabrahmavihāro cattāro ca āruppā catutthajjhānikā ti. Evaṇ jhānappabhedato.

108. *Samatikkamato* ti, dve samatikkamā: aṅgasamatikkamo ca ārammaṇasamatikkamo ca. Tattha sabbesu pi tika-catukkajjhānikesu kammaṭṭhānesu aṅgasamatikkamo hoti, vitakkavicārādini jhānaṅgāni samatikkamitvā tesvev'ārammaṇesu dutiyajjhānādinaṇ pattabbato; tathā catutthabrahmavihāre. So pi hi mettādinaṇ yeva ārammaṇe somanassaṇ samatikkamitvā pattabbo ti. Catūsu pana āruppesu ārammaṇasamatikkamo hoti. Purimesu hi navasu kasiṇesu aññataraj samatikkamitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṇ pattabbaj, ākāsādini ca samatikkamitvā viññānañcāyatanādini. Sesesu samatikkamo n'atthi ti. Evaṇ samatikkamato.

109. *Vaḍḍhanāvadḍhanato* ti, imesu cattālisīya kammaṭṭhānesu dasa kasiṇān'eva vaḍḍhetabbāni. Yattakaṇ hi¹ okāsaṇ kasiṇena pharati, tadabbhantare dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ sotaṇ, dibbena cakkhunā rūpāni passituṇ, parasattānañ ca cetasā cittam aññātuṇ samattho hoti.

110. Kāyagatāsati pana asubhāni ca na vaḍḍhetabbāni. Kasmā? Okāseṇa paricchinnatā ānisaṇsābhāvā ca. Sā ca nesaj okāseṇa paricchinnatā bhāvanānaye āvibhavissati.² Tesu pana vaḍḍhitesu kuṇaparāsi yeva vaḍḍhati, na koci ānisaṇso atthi. Vuttam pi c'etaṇ Sōpākapañhābyākaraṇe: “Vibhūtā Bhagavā rūpasaññā, avibhūtā aṭṭhikasaññā” ti []. Tatra hi nimittavaḍḍhanavasena rūpasaññā vibhūtā ti vuttā, aṭṭhikasaññā avadḍhanavasena avibhūtā ti vuttā¹.

111. Yaṇ pan'etaṇ, “Kevalaṇ aṭṭhikasaññāya³ aphariṇ pathaviṇ iman” ti [Th1. 18] vuttaṇ, taṇ lābhissa sato upaṭṭhānākāravasena

¹ C omit.

² See VIII. 83-198 and VI. 40, 41, 79.

³ Th. text aṭṭhisaññāya.

vuttaṃ. Yath'eva hi Dhammāsokakāle karavīkasakuṇo samantā ādāsabhittisu attano chāyaṃ disvā sabbadisāsu karavīkasaññī hutvā madhuraṃ giraṃ nicchāresi, evaṃ thero pi aṭṭhikasaññāya lābhittā sabbadisāsu upaṭṭhitaṃ nimittaṃ passanto, kevalā pi pathavī aṭṭhikabhāritā ti cintesī ti.

112. Yadi evaṃ, yā asubhajjhānānaṃ appamāṇārammaṇatā vuttā,¹ sā virujjhatī ti. Sā ca na virujjhati. Ekacco hi uddhumātake vā aṭṭhike vā mahante nimittaṃ gaṇhāti, ekacco appake. Iminā pariyāyena ekaccassa parittārammaṇaṃ jhānaṃ hoti, ekaccassa appamāṇārammaṇaṃ ti. Yo vā etaṃ vaḍḍhane ādīnaṃ apassanto vaḍḍhetti, taṃ sandhāya, “Appamāṇārammaṇaṃ” ti [Dhs. 55]¹ vuttaṃ. Ānisaṃsābhāvā pana na vaḍḍhetabbānī ti.

113. Yathā ca etāni, evaṃ sesāni pi na vaḍḍhetabbāni. Kasmā? Tesu hi ānāpānanimittaṃ tāva vaḍḍhayato vātarāsi yeva vaḍḍhati; okāseṇa ca² paricchinnaṃ. Iti sādīnavattā okāseṇa ca paricchinnattā na vaḍḍhetabbāṃ. Brahmavihārā sattārammaṇā, tesu nimittaṃ vaḍḍhayato sattarāsi yeva vaḍḍheyya; na ca tena attho atthi. Tasmā tam pi na vaḍḍhetabbāṃ.

114. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, “Mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā” ti [D. i. 250] ādī, taṃ pariggahavaseṇ'eva² vuttaṃ. Ekāvāsādvī-āvāsādīnā hi anukkamena ekissā disāya satte pariggahetvā bhāvento, ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā ti vutto, na nimittaṃ vaḍḍhento. Paṭibhāganimittam eva c'ettha n'atthi, yad ayaṃ vaḍḍheyya. Paritta-appamāṇārammaṇatā p'ettha pariggahavaseṇ'eva vedītabbā.

115. Āruppārammaṇesu pi ākāsaṃ kasiṇugghāṭimattā³. Taṃ hi kasiṇāpagamavaseṇ'eva manasikātabbāṃ. Tato paraṃ vaḍḍhayato na kiñci hoti. Viññānaṃ sabhāvadhammattā. Na hi sakkā sabhāvadhammaṃ vaḍḍhetuṃ. Viññānāpagamo viññānassa abhāvamattattā. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanārammaṇaṃ sabhāvadhammattā yeva na vaḍḍhetabbāṃ.

116. Sesāni animittattā. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ hi vaḍḍhetabbāṃ nāma bhaveyya. Buddhānussati-ādīnaṃ ca n'eva paṭibhāganimittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Tasmā taṃ na vaḍḍhetabbān ti. Evaṃ vaḍḍhanāvāḍḍhanato.

117. Ārammaṇato ti, imesu ca cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu, dasa kasiṇā, dasa asubhā, ānāpānasati, kāyagatāsati ti imāni dvāvīsati

¹ Dhs. 55. *But it comes under the -pe- which is to be filled from p. 37-38, §182 and §184.*

² *C omit.*

³ *C1 kasiṇugghāṭitamattattā.*

paṭibhāganimittārammaṇāni, sesāni na paṭibhāganimittārammaṇāni. Tathā, dasasu anussatisu ṭhapetvā ānāpānasatiṃ ca kāyagatāsatiṃ ca avasesā aṭṭha anussatiyo, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, catudhātuvavatthānaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānaṃ ti imāni dvādasa sabhāvadhammārammaṇāni. Dasa kasiṇā, dasa asubhā, ānāpānasati, kāyagatāsati ti imāni dvāvīsati nimittārammaṇāni. Sesāni cha navat-tabbārammaṇāni. Tathā, vipubbakaṃ, lohitakaṃ, puḷuvakaṃ, ānāpānasati, āpokasiṇaṃ, tejokasiṇaṃ, vāyokasiṇaṃ, yaṃ ca ālokakasiṇe suriyādīnaṃ obhāsamaṇḍalārammaṇaṃ ti¹ imāni aṭṭha calitārammaṇāni; tāni ca kho pubbabhāge. Paṭibhāgaṃ pana sannisinnam eva hoti. Sesāni na calitārammaṇāni ti. Evaṃ ārammaṇato.

118. *Bhūmito* ti, ettha ca, dasa asubhā, kāyagatāsati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā ti imāni dvādasa devesu nappavattanti. Tāni dvādasa ānāpānasati cā ti imāni terasa Brahmaloke nappavattanti. Arūpabhavaṃ pana ṭhapetvā cattāro āruppe aññaṃ nappavattati. Manussesu sabbāni pi pavattanti ti. Evaṃ bhūmito.

119. *Gahaṇato* ti diṭṭha-phuṭṭha-sutagahaṇato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo. Tatra, ṭhapetvā vāyokasiṇaṃ sesā nava kasiṇā, dasa asubhā ti imāni ekūnavīsati diṭṭhena gahetabbāni. Pubbabhāge cakkhunā oleketvā oloketvā² nimittaṃ nesaṃ gahetabban ti attho. Kāyagatāsatiyaṃ tacapañcakaṃ diṭṭhena, sesaṃ sutenā ti evaṃ tassā ārammaṇaṃ diṭṭhasutena gahetabbaṃ. Ānāpānasati phuṭṭhena, vāyokasiṇaṃ diṭṭhaphuṭṭhena; sesāni aṭṭhārasa sutena gahetabbāni. Upekkhābrahmavihāro cattāro āruppā ti imāni c'ettha na ādikammikena gahetabbāni; sesāni pañcatīṣa gahetabbāni ti. Evaṃ gahaṇato.

120. *Paccayato* ti, imesu pana kammaṭṭhānesu, ṭhapetvā ākāsa kasiṇaṃ sesā nava kasiṇā āruppānaṃ paccayā honti, dasa³ kasiṇā abhiññānaṃ, tayo brahmavihārā catutthabrahmavihārassa, heṭṭhimaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ āruppaṃ uparimassa uparimassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ nirodhasamāpattiyaṃ, sabbāni pi sukhavihāra-vipassanā-bhavasam-pattinaṃ ti. Evaṃ paccayato.

121. *Cariyānukūlato* ti cariyānaṃ anukūlato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ: Rāgacaritassa tāva ettha, dasa asubhā kāyagatāsati ti ekādasa kammaṭṭhānāni anukūlāni. Dosacaritassa, cattāro brahmavihārā cattāri vaṇṇakasiṇāni ti aṭṭha. Mohacaritassa vitakka-caritassa ca ekaṃ ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānam eva. Saddhācaritassa purimā cha anussatiyo. Buddhīcaritassa, maraṇasati, upasamānussati,

¹ C1 omits.² B2 omits.³ C dasāpi.

catudhātuvavatthānaṃ, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā ti cattāri. Sesakasiṇāni cattāro ca āruppā sabbacaritānaṃ anukūlāni. Kasīnesu ca yaṃ kiñci parittaṃ vitakkacaritassa, appamāṇaṃ mohacaritassā ti. Evam ettha cariyānukūlato vinicchayo veditabbo ti.

122. Sabbañ c'etaṃ ujuvipaccanīkavasena ca atisappāyavasena ca vuttaṃ. Rāgādīnaṃ pana avikkhambhikā saddhādīnaṃ vā anupakārā kusalabhāvanā nāma n'atthi. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Meghiyasutte: "Cattāro dhammā uttariṃ¹ bhāvetabbā. Asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya. Mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya. Ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya. Aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānassa² samugghātāyā" ti [A. iv. 358]³. Rāhulasutte pi, "Mettaṃ, Rāhula, bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi" ti [M. i. 424] ādinā nayena ekass'eva satta kammaṭṭhānāni vuttāni. Tasmā vacanamatte abhinivesaṃ akatvā sabbattha adhippāyo pariyesitabbo ti. Ayaṃ, kammaṭṭhānaṃ gaheṭvā ti ettha kammaṭṭhānakathāvinicchayo.

123. *Gaheṭvā* ti imassa pana padassa ayam atthadīpanā.⁴ Tena yoginā, kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ti [III. 57-73] ettha vuttanayen'eva vuttappakāraṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, Buddhassa vā Bhagavato, ācariyassa vā attānaṃ niyyātetvā sampannajjhāsayena sampannādhimuttinā ca hutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ yācītappaṃ.

124. Tatra,⁵ imāhaṃ Bhagavā attabhāvaṃ tumhākaṃ pariccajāmi ti evaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato attā niyyātetabbo. Evaṃ hi aniyyātetvā pantesu senāsanesu viharanto bheravārammaṇe āpātham āgate santhambhituṃ asakkonto gāmantāṃ osaritvā gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho hutvā anesanaṃ āpajjitvā anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyya.⁶ Niyyātittabbhāvassa pan'assa bheravārammaṇe āpātham āgate pi bhayaṃ na uppajjati. Na nu tayā paṇḍita, purimam⁷ eva attā Buddhānaṃ niyyātito ti paccavekkhato ca⁸ pan'assa somanassam eva uppajjati.

125. Yathā hi purisassa uttamaṃ kāsikavatthaṃ⁹ bhaveyya. Tassa tasmīṃ mūsikāya vā kiṭehi vā khādite uppajjeyya domanassaṃ. Sace pana taṃ acīvarassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno dadeyya, ath'assa taṃ tena bhikkhunā khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ kayīramānaṃ disvā pi somanassam eva uppajjeyya. Evaṃsampaḍam idaṃ veditappaṃ.

¹ B uttari.

⁴ C atthaparidīpanā.

⁷ C purimadīvasam.

¹⁰ C acīvarakassa.

² C °māna-.

⁵ C Tattha.

⁸ C omit.

³ Also Ud. 37.

⁶ C pāpuṇeyyā ti.

⁹ C kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ.

126. Ācariyassa niyyātentenāpi, imāhaṇ bhante attabhāvaṇ tumhākaṇ pariccajāmi ti vattabbaṇ. Evaṇ aniyyātitattabhāvo hi atajjaniyo vā hoti dubbaco vā anovādakaro, yena kāmāṅgamo vā ācariyaṇ anāpuccā va yatth'icchatī tattha gantā. Tam enaṇ ācariyo āmisena vā dhammena vā na saṅgaṇhāti, gūlhaṇ ganthaṇ na sikkhāpeti. So imaṇ duvidhaṇ saṅgaḡaṇ alabhanto sāsane patiṭṭhaṇ na labhati, na cirass'eva dussilyaṇ vā gihibhāvaṇ vā pāpuṇāti. Niyyātitattabhāvo pana n'eva atajjaniyo hoti, na yena kāmāṅgamo, suvaco¹ ācariyāyattavuttir² eva hoti. So ācariyato duvidhaṇ saṅgaḡaṇ labhanto sāsane vuddhiṇ virūlhiṇ vepullaṇ pāpuṇāti.

127. Cūlapiṇḡapātika-Tissattherassa antevāsikā viya. Therassa kira santikaṇ tayo bhikkhū āḡamaṇsu. Tesu eko, ahaṇ bhante tumhākam atthāyā ti vutte sataporise papāte patitūṇ ussaheyyan ti āha. Duttiyo, ahaṇ bhante tumhākam atthāyā ti vutte imaṇ attabhāvaṇ paṇhito paṭṭhāyā pāsāṇapiṭṭhe ghaṇsento niravaseṇa khepetūṇ ussaheyyan ti āha. Tatiyo, ahaṇ bhante tumhākam atthāyā ti vutte assāsa-passāse uparundhitvā³ kālakiriyaṇ kātūṇ ussaheyyan ti āha. Thero, bhabbā vat'ime bhikkhū ti kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathesi. Te tassa ovāde ṭhatvā tayo pi arahattaṇ pāpuṇiṇsū ti. Ayam ānisaṇso attaniyyātane. Tena vuttaṇ: Buddhassa vā Bhagavato, ācariyassa vā attānaṇ niyyā-tetvā ti.

128. *Sampannajjhāsayena sampannādhimuttinā ca hutvā* ti [III. 123] ettha pana tena yoginā alobhādīnaṇ vasena chahi ākārehi sampannajjhāsayena bhavitabbaṇ. Evaṇ sampannajjhāsayo hi tissannaṇ bodhīnaṇ aññatarāṇ pāpuṇāti. Yath'āha: "Cha ajjhāsayā bodhisattānaṇ⁴ bodhiparipākāya saḡvattanti. Alobhajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā lobhe dosadassāvino. Adosajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā dose dosadassāvino. Amohajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā mohe dosadassāvino. Nekkhammajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā gharāvāse dosadassāvino. Pavivekajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā saṅgaṇikāya dosadassāvino. Nissaraṇajjhāsayā ca bodhisattā sabbabhavagatisu dosadassāvino" ti []. Ye hi keci atitānāgatapaccuppannā sotāpanna-sakadāḡāmi-anāḡāmi-khīṇāsava-pacceka-buddha-sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te imeh'eva chah'ākārehi attanā attanā pattaḡaṇ visesaṇ patta. Tasmā imehi chah'ākārehi sampannajjhāsayena bhavitabbaṇ.

129. Tadadhimuttatāya pana adhimuttisampannena bhavitabbaṇ; samādhādhimuttena samādhigarukena samādhipabbhārena, nibbānā-

¹ B subbaco.

² B² °rumbhivā.

³ B vuttid.

⁴ C bodhisattā.

dhimuttena nibbānagarukena nibbānapabbhārena¹ bhavitabban ti attho.

130. Evaṃ sampannañjhāsayaḍdhimuttino pan'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ yācato cetopariyaññalābhina² ācariyena cittācāraṃ oloketvā cariyā jānitabbā. Itarena, kiṃcarito'si? ke vā te dhammā bahulaṃ samudācaranti? kiṃ vā³ te manasikaroto phāsu hoti? katarasmiṃ vā te kammaṭṭhāne cittaṃ namati ti evamādihi nāyehi pucchitvā jānitabbā. Evaṃ ñatvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Kathentena ca³ tividhena kathetabbaṃ: pakatiyā uggahitakammaṭṭhānassa ekaṃ dve nisajjā sajjhāyaṃ kāretvā dātabbaṃ; santike vasantassa āgatāgatakkhaṇe kathetabbaṃ; uggahetvā aññatra⁴ gantukāmassa nātisañkhittaṃ nātivitthārikaṃ katvā kathetabbaṃ.

131. Tattha pathavīkasiṇaṃ tāva kathentena, cattāro kasiṇadosā, kasiṇakaraṇaṃ, katassa bhāvanānayo, duvidhaṃ nimittaṃ, duvidho samādhi, sattavidhaṃ sappāyāsappāyaṃ, dasavidhaṃ appanākosallaṃ, viriyasamatā, appanāvīdhānaṃ ti ime nava ākārā kathetabbā. Sesa-kammaṭṭhānesu pi tassa tassa anurūpaṃ kathetabbaṃ. Taṃ sabbaṃ tesāṃ bhāvanāvīdhāne āvibhavissati. Evaṃ kathiyamāne pana kammaṭṭhāne tena yoginā nimittaṃ gahevā sotabbaṃ.

132. *Nimittaṃ gahevā* ti, idaṃ hetṭhimapadaṃ, idaṃ uparimapadaṃ, ayam assa attho, ayam adhippāyo, idam opanman ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ ākāraṃ upanibandhitvā ti attho. Evaṃ nimittaṃ gahevā sakkaccaṃ suṇantena hi kammaṭṭhānaṃ sugahitaṃ hoti. Ath'assa taṃ nissāya visesādhigamo sampajjati, na itarassā ti. Ayaṃ gahevā ti imassa padassa atthaparidīpanā.⁵

133. Ettāvatā, *kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā attano cariyānukūlaṃ cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu aññatarāṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahevā* ti imāni padāni sabbākārena vitthāritāni hontī ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhībhāvanādhikāre Kammaṭṭhānagahaṇaniddeso nāma
tatiyo paricchedo.*

¹ C add ca.

² B cetopariyāyañña°.

³ B omī.

⁴ C aññattha.

⁵ C atthadīpana.

CATUTTHO PARICCHEDO

PATHAVĪKASIṄANIDDESO

1. Idāni yaṇ vuttaṇ, *samādhībhāvanāya ananurūpaṇ vihāraṇ pahāya anurūpe vihāre viharantenā* ti [III. 28] ettha¹, yassa tāva ācariyena saddhiṇ ekavihāre vasato phāsu hoti, tena tatth'eva kammaṭṭhānaṇ parisodhentena vasitabbaṇ. Sace tattha phāsu na hoti, yo añño gāvute vā aḍḍhayaṇe vā yojanamatte pi vā sappāyo vihāro hoti, tattha vasitabbaṇ. Evaṇ hi sati kammaṭṭhānaṇa kismiṇcid² eva ṭhāne sandehe vā satisammose vā jāte kālassa'eva vihāre vattaṇ katvā antarāmagge piṇḍāya caritvā bhattakiccapariyosāne yev'³ācariyassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā taṇ divasaṇ ācariyassa santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ sodhetvā dutiyadivase ācariyaṇ vanditvā nikkhamitvā antarāmagge piṇḍāya caritvā akilamanto yeva attano vasanaṭṭhānaṇ āgantuṇ sakkhissati. Yo pana yojanappamaṇe pi phāsukaṭṭhānaṇ na labhati, tena kammaṭṭhāne sabbāṇ gaṇṭhiṭṭhānaṇ chinditvā suvisuddhaṇ⁴ āvajjana-ṇaṭṭhānaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ katvā dūram pi gantvā samādhībhāvanāya ananurūpaṇ vihāraṇ pahāya anurūpe vihāre⁵ vihātabbaṇ.

2. Tattha ananurūpo nāma aṭṭhārasannaṇ dosānaṇ aññatarena samannāgato. Tatr' ime aṭṭhārasa dosā: Mahattaṇ, navattaṇ, jīṇṇattaṇ, panthanissitattaṇ, soṇḍi, paṇṇaṇ, pupphaṇ, phalaṇ, patthanīyatā, nagarasannissitatā, dārusannissitatā, khettasannissitatā, visabhāgānaṇ puggalānaṇ atthitā, paṭṭanasannissitatā, paccantasannissitatā, rajjasīmasannissitatā, asappāyatā, kalyāṇamittānaṇ alābho ti. Imesaṇ aṭṭhārasannaṇ dosānaṇ⁶ aññatarena dosena samannāgato ananurūpo nāma; na tattha vihātabbaṇ.

3. Kasmā? *Mahāvihāre* tāva bahū nānāchandā⁵ sannipatanti; te aññamaññaṇ ṇaṭṭhānaṇ paṭiviruddhatāya vattaṇ na karonti; bodhi-aṇṇaṇāḍḍhi⁶ asammaṭṭhānaṇ'eva honti; anupaṭṭhāpitaṇ pānīyaṇ paribhojanīyaṇ. Tatrāyaṇ, gocaragāme piṇḍāya carissāmi ti pattacīvaraṇ ādāya nikkhanto, sace passati vattaṇ vā akataṇ, pānīyaghaṭṭaṇ vā rittaṇ, athānena vattaṇ kātabbaṇ hoti, pānīyaṇ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṇ; akaronto vatthabhedo dukkaṭṭaṇ āpajjati; karontassa kālo atikkamati; atidivā pa-

¹ C *add* pana.

² C kismiṇcid.

³ C *omit*.

⁴ B visuddhaṇ.

⁵ C nānāchandā.

⁶ B bodhiyaṇṇo.

viṭṭho niṭṭhitāya bhikkhāya kiñci na labhati; paṭisallānagato pi sāmānera-daharabhikkhūnaṃ uccāsaddena, saṅghakammehi ca vikkhipati. Yattha pana sabbaṃ vattaṃ katam eva hoti, avasesā pi ca saṅghaṭṭanā¹ n'atthi, evarūpe mahāvihāre pi vihātabbaṃ.

4. *Navavihāre* bahuṃ navakammaṃ hoti; akarontaṃ ujjhāyanti. Yattha² pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti: āyasmā yathāsukhaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ karotu, mayaṃ navakammaṃ karissāmā ti, evarūpe vihātabbaṃ.

5. *Jiṇṇavihāre* pana bahuṃ paṭijaggitabbaṃ hoti; antamaso attano senāsanamattam pi apaṭijaggantaṃ ujjhāyanti; paṭijaggantassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ parihāyati.

6. *Panthanissite* mahāpathavihāre rattindivaṃ³ āgantukā sannipatanti, vikāle āgatānaṃ attano senāsaṇaṃ datvā rukkhamūle vā pāsānapitṭhe vā vasitabbaṃ hoti, punadivase⁴ pi evam evā ti kammaṭṭhānassa okāso na hoti. Yattha pana evarūpo āgantukasambādho na hoti, tattha vihātabbaṃ.

7. *Soṇḍi* nāma pāsānapokkharāṇi hoti. Tattha pānīyatthaṃ mahājano samosarati; nagaravāsīnaṃ rājakuḷūpakattherānaṃ antevāsikā rajanakammaṭṭhāya āgacchanti, tesāṃ bhājana-dārudoṇikādīni pucchantānaṃ, asuke ca asuke ca ṭhāne ti dassetabbāni honti; evaṃ sabba-kālam pi niccabyāvaṇo hoti.

8. Yattha nānāvidhaṃ *sākapapaṇaṃ* hoti, tatth'assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā divāvihāraṃ nisinnassāpi santike sākahārikā gāyamānā paṇṇaṃ uccinantiyo visabhāgasaddasaṅghaṭṭanena kammaṭṭhānantarāyaṃ karonti. Yattha pana nānāvidhā *mālāgacchā* supupphitā honti, tatrāpi tādiso yeva upaddavo.

9. Yattha nānāvidhaṃ ambajambupanasādi-*phalaṃ* hoti, tattha phalattikā āgantvā yācanti, adentassa kujjhanti, balakkārena vā gaṇhanti, sāyaṇhasamaye vihāramajjhe caṅkamantena te⁵ disvā, kiṃ, upāsakā, evaṃ karoṭhā ti vuttā yathārucci akkosanti, avāsāya pi'ssa parakkamanti.

10. *Patthanīye* pana lokasammate Dakkhiṇagiri-Hatthikucchi-Cetiyaḡiri-Cittalapabbatasadise vihāre viharantaṃ, ayam arahā ti sambhāvetvā vanditukāmā manussā samantā osaranti; ten'assa na phāsu hoti. Yassa pana taṃ sappāyaṃ hoti, tena divā aññattha⁶ gantvā rattin vasitabbaṃ.

¹ C ghaṭṭanā.

⁴ B °divisam.

² B Yatra.

⁵ C omī.

³ B rattidivaṃ.

⁶ B aññatra.

11. *Nagarasannissite* visabhāgārammaṇāni āpātham āgacchanti, kumbhadāsiyo pi ghaṭehi nighaṇsantiyo gacchanti, okkamitvā maggaṇa denti; issaramanussā pi vihāramajjhe sāṇiṇ parikkhipitvā nisīdanti.

12. *Dārusannissaye* pana yattha kaṭṭhāni ca dabbūpakaraṇarukkhā ca santi, tattha kaṭṭhahārikā pubbe vuttasākapupphahārikā viya aphāsuṇ karonti; vihāre rukkhā santi, te chinditvā gharāni karissāmā ti manussā āgantvā chindanti. Sace sāyaṇhasamayaṇ padhānagharā nikkhamitvā vihāramajjhe caṅkamanto te disvā, kiṇ, upāsakā, evaṇ karoṭhā ti vadati, yathārucci akkosanti, avāsāya pi 'ssa parakkamanti.

13. Yo pana *khettasannissito* hoti samantā khettehi parivārito,¹ tattha manussā vihāramajjhe ye va khalāṇ katvā dhaññaṇ maddanti, pamukhesu sayanti, aññaṃ pi bahuṇ aphāsuṇ karonti. Yatrāpi mahāsaṅghabhogo hoti, ārāmikā² kulānaṇ gāvo rundhanti, udakavāraṇ paṭisedhenti, manussā vihisīsaṇ gahetvā, passatha tumhākaṇ ārāmikānaṇ kamman ti saṅghassa dassenti; tena tena kāraṇena rāja-rājamahā-mattānaṇ gharadvāraṇ gantabbaṇ hoti; ayam pi khettasannissiten' eva saṅgahito.

14. *Visabhāgānaṇ puggalānaṇ atthitā* ti, yattha aññaṃaññaṇ visabhāgaveribhikkhū viharanti, ye kalahaṇ karontā, mā bhante evaṇ karoṭhā ti vāriyamānā, etassa paṇsukūlikassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya naṭṭhā 'mhā ti vattāro bhavanti.

15. Yo pi *udakapaṭṭanaṇ vā thalapattanaṇ vā* nissito hoti, tattha abhiṇṇaṇ nāvāhi ca satthehi ca āgatamanussā, okāsaṇ detha, pāṇiyaṇ detha, loṇaṇ dethā ti ghaṭṭayantā aphāsuṇ karonti.

16. *Paccantanissite* pana manussā Buddhādisu appasannā honti. *Rajjasīmasannissite* rājabbayaṇ hoti. Taṇ hi padesaṇ eko rājā, na mayhaṇ vase vattatī ti paharati; itaro pi, na mayhaṇ vase vattatī ti. Tatrāyaṇ bhikkhu kadāci imassa³ rañño vijite viharati,⁴ kadāci etassa.⁵ Atha naṇ, carapuriso ayaṇ ti maññaṃānā anayabyasanaṇ pāpentī.

17. *Asappāyatā* ti visabhāga-rūpādi-ārammaṇa-samosaraṇena vā amanussapariggahitatāya vā asappāyatā. Tatr'idaṇ vatthu. Eko kira thero araññe vasati. Ath'assa ekā yakkhīni paṇṇasāladvāre ṭhatvā gāyi. So nikkhamitvā dvāre aṭṭhāsi. Sā gantvā caṅkamanasīse gāyi. Thero caṅkamanasīsaṇ agamāsi. Sā sataporise papāte ṭhatvā gāyi. Thero paṭinivatti. Atha naṇ sā vegena gahetvā, mayā bhante na eko na dve tumhādisā khādītā ti āha.

¹ C add hoti.

⁴ B vicarati.

² C ārāmika-

⁵ B ekassa.

³ B itarassa.

18. *Kalyāṇamittānaṃ alābho* ti yattha na sakkā hoti ācariyaṃ vā ācariyasamaṃ vā upajjhāyaṃ vā upajjhāyasamaṃ vā kalyāṇamittaṃ laddhuṃ, tattha so kalyāṇamittānaṃ alābho mahādosso yevā ti. Imesaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ dosānaṃ aññatarena samannāgato ananurūpo ti vedi-tabbo. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāsu:

“Mahāvāsaṃ navāvāsaṃ jarāvāsaṃ ca panthanīṃ
sonḍiṃ paṇṇaṃ ca pupphaṃ ca phalaṃ patthitam eva ca
Nagaraṃ dārunā khettaṃ visabhāgena paṭṭanaṃ
paccantasīmāsappāyaṃ, yattha mitto na labbhati,
Aṭṭhāras'etāni ṭhānāni iti viññāya paṇḍito
ārakā parivajjeyya maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ¹ yathā” ti [].

19. Yo pana gocaragāmato nātidūra-nācēasannatādihi pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato, ayaṃ anurūpo nāma. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: “Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ nātidūraṃ hoti, nācēasannaṃ gamanāga-manasampannaṃ; divā appokiṇṇaṃ, rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ; appaḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṅsapasamphassaṃ hoti; tasmīṃ kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren'eva uppajjanti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesaṃjaparikkhārā; tasmīṃ kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinaya-dharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati pari-pañhati, idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti, tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭaṃ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti” ti [A. v. 15–16]. Ayaṃ, samādhībhāvanāya ananurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe viharantena ti ettha vitthāro.

20. *Khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā* ti, evaṃ² paṭirūpe vihāre viharantena ye pi 'ssa te honti khuddakā palibodhā, te pi upacchindī-tabbā. Seyyathidaṃ: Dīghāni kesanakhalomāni chinditabbāni; jiṇṇa-cīvaresu dalhikammaṃ vā tunnakammaṃ vā kātappaṃ; kiliṭṭhāni vā rajitabbāni; sace patte malaṃ hoti, patto pacitabbo; mañcapīṭhādīni sodhetabbāni ti. Ayaṃ, khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṃ katvā ti ettha vitthāro.

21. Idāni, *sabbaṃ bhāvanāvīdhānaṃ aparīhāpentena bhāvetabbo* ti ettha, ayaṃ pathavīkasiṇaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbakammaṭṭhānavasena vitthāra-kathā hoti. Evaṃ upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena hi bhikkhunā pac-

¹ B2 sappāṭibhayaṃ.

² From this place to the end of this chapter B2 is missing.

chābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṅikkantena bhattasammadaṃ paṭivinodetvā pavivitte okāse sukhanisinnena katāya vā akatāya vā pathaviyā nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ.

22. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Pathavīkasiṇaṃ uggaṇhanto pathaviyaṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti kate vā akate vā, santake no anantake, sakoṭiye no akoṭiye, savaṭume no avavaṭume, sapariyante no apariyante, supparamatte vā sarāvamatte vā. So¹ taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapeti. So taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāretvā suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapetvā¹ āni-saṅsadassāvī ratanasaññī hutvā cittikāraṃ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāya-māno tasmaṃ ārammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhati, addhā imāya paṭipadāya² jarāmaraṇamhā muccissāmī ti. So vivicca'eva kāmchi. . . pe. . . paṭhamāṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati" ti [].

23. Tattha yena atītabhave pi sāsane vā isipabbajjāya vā pabbajitvā pathavīkasiṇe catukkapañcakajjhānāni nibbattitapubbāni, evarūpassa puññavato upanissayasampannassa akatāya pathaviyā kasitaṭṭhāne vā khalamaṇḍale vā nimittaṃ uppajjati. Mallakattherassa viya. Tassa kir'āyasmato kasitaṭṭhānaṃ oloketassa taṇṭhānappamāṇam eva nimittaṃ udapādi. So taṃ vadḍhetvā pañcakajjhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

24. Yo paṇ'evaṃ akatādhikāro hoti, tena ācariyassa santike uggaṇhitakammaṭṭhānavidhānaṃ⁴ avirādhettvā⁵ cattāro kasiṇadose pariharantena kasiṇaṃ katabbaṃ. Nilapītalohitodātasambhedavasena hi⁶ cattāro pathavīkasiṇadosā. Tasmā nilādivaṇṇaṃ mattikaṃ agahetvā Gaṅgāvahe mattikāsadisāya aruṇavaṇṇāya mattikāya kasiṇaṃ katabbaṃ. Tañ ca kho vihāramajjhe sāmaṇerādīnaṃ sañcaraṇaṭṭhāne na katabbaṃ. Vihārapaccante pana paṭicchannaṭṭhāne pabbhāre vā paṇṇasālāya vā, saṅghāriṃaṃ vā tatratṭhakaṃ vā katabbaṃ.

25. Tatra saṅghāriṃaṃ catūsu daṇḍakesu pilotikaṃ vā cammaṃ vā kaṭasāraṃ vā bandhitvā tattha apanītaṇa-mūla-sakkhara-kathalikāya⁷ sumadditāya mattikāya vuttappamāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ limpetvā katabbaṃ. Taṃ parikammakāle bhūmiyaṃ attharivā oloketabbaṃ. Tatratṭhakaṃ bhūmiyaṃ padumakaṇṅikākārena khāṇuke ākoṭetvā vallihi vinandhitvā katabbaṃ. Yadi sā mattikā nappahoti, adho aññaṃ pakkipitvā uparibhāge suparisodhitāya aruṇavaṇṇāya mattikāya vidatthacaturaṅgulavithāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ katabbaṃ. Etad eva hi pamāṇaṃ san-

¹ Cf. Ps. ii. 38.

² C paṭipattiyā.

³ C paṭhamajjhānaṃ.

⁴ C uggaṇhitaṃ kam^o.

⁵ C avirodhettvā.

⁶ C omīl.

⁷ C -vālikāya.

dhāya, *suppamattaṃ vā sarāvamattaṃ vā* ti vuttaṃ. *Santake, no anantake* ti ādi pan'assa paricchedatthāya vuttaṃ.

26. Tasmā evaṃ vuttappamāṇaparicchedaṃ katvā — rukkhapāṇikā¹ visabhāgavaṇṇaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tasmā taṃ agahetvā — pāsāṇapāṇikāya ghaṇṣitvā samaṃ bheritalasadisāṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ sammajjitvā nhatvā āgantvā kaṣiṇamaṇḍalato adḍhateyya-hatthantare padese paññatte vidatthacaturaṅgulapādake su-atthate piṭhe nisīditabbaṃ. Tato dūratare nisinnassa hi kaṣiṇaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, āsannatare kaṣiṇadosā² paññāyanti;² uccatare nisinnena gīvaṃ onamitvā oloketabbaṃ hoti, nīcatara jaṇṇukāni rujanti.

27. Tasmā vuttanāyena'eva nisīditvā, "Appassādā kāmā" ti [M. i. 130] ādinā nayena kāmesu ādīnaṃ paccavekkhitvā kāmanissaraṇe sabbadukkhamaṭṭhikamassa³ upāyabhūte³ nekkhamme jātābhilāsena Buddhadhammasaṅghaguṇānussaraṇena pītipāmojjaṃ janayitvā, ayaṃ dāni sā sabbabuddha-paccekaḥbuddha-ariyasāvakehi paṭipannā nekkhammapaṭipadā ti paṭipattiyā sañjātagāraṇena, addhā imāya paṭipadāya⁴ pavivekasukharasassa bhāgī bhavissāmī ti ussāhaṃ janayitvā samena ākāreṇa cakkhūni ummīletvā⁵ nimittaṃ gaṇhantena bhāvetabbaṃ.

28. Ati-ummīlayato hi cakkhu kilamati, maṇḍalaṃ ca ativihūtaṃ hoti, ten'assa nimittaṃ n'uppajjati. Atimandaṃ ummīlayato maṇḍalaṃ avibhūtaṃ hoti, cittaṃ ca līnaṃ hoti, evam pi nimittaṃ n'uppajjati. Tasmā, ādāsatale mukhanimittadassinā viya, samena ākāreṇa cakkhūni ummīletvā⁵ nimittaṃ gaṇhantena bhāvetabbaṃ.

29. Na vaṇṇo paccavekkhitabbo; na lakkhaṇaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Api ca vaṇṇaṃ amuñcivā nissayasavaṇṇaṃ katvā ussadavasena paṇṇattidhamme cittaṃ ṭhapetvā manasikātabbaṃ. Pathavī, mahī, medinī,⁶ bhūmi, vasudhā, vasundharā ti ādisu pathavīnāmesu yaṃ icchati, yad assa saññānukūlaṃ⁷ hoti, taṃ vattabbaṃ. Api ca, pathavī ti etad eva nāmaṃ pākaṭaṃ; tasmā pākaṭavasena'eva, pathavī pathavī ti bhāvetabbaṃ. Kālena ummīletvā, kālena nimīletvā⁸ āvajjitabbaṃ. Yāva uggahanimittaṃ n'uppajjati, tāva kālasatam pi kālasahassam pi tato bhiyyo pi eten'eva nayena bhāvetabbaṃ.

30. Tass'evaṃ bhāvayato yadā nimīletvā⁸ āvajjantassa ummīlitakāle viya āpāthaṃ āgacchati, tadā uggahanimittaṃ jātaṃ nāma hoti.

¹ B1 °pāṇikāya.

² C1 °doso paññāyati.

³ B1 °samattikamupāyabhūte.

⁴ C paṭipattiyā.

⁵ B1 ummīlitvā.

⁶ B1 medani.

⁷ B1 paññā°.

⁸ B1 nimmīlitvā.

Tassa jātakā lato paṭṭhāya na tasmīṅ ṭhāne nisīditabbaṅ; attano va-sanaṭṭhānaṅ pavisitvā tattha nisinnena bhāvetabbaṅ. Pādadhovana-papañcaparihāratthaṅ pan'assa ekapaṭalīkupāhanā ca kattaradaṅḍo ca icchitabbo. Athānena, sace taruṇo samādhī kenacid eva asappāyena¹ nassati, upāhanā² āruyha kattaradaṅḍaṅ gahetvā taṅ ṭhānaṅ gantvā nimittaṅ ādāya āgantvā sukhanisinnena bhāvetabbaṅ, punappunaṅ samannāharitabbaṅ, takkāhataṅ vitakkāhataṅ kātabbaṅ.

31. Tassa evaṅ karontassa anukkamena nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, kilesā sannisīdanti, upacārasamādhinā cittaṅ samādhīyati, paṭibhāganimittaṅ uppajjati. Tatrāyaṅ purimassa ca uggahanimittassa imassa ca viseso. Uggahanimitte kaṣiṇadoso paññāyati. Paṭibhāganimittaṅ, thavikato nīhatādāsamaṅḍalaṅ viya, sudhotasañkhathālaṅ viya, valāhakantarā nikkhantacandaṅḍalaṅ viya, meghamukhe balākā³ viya, uggahanimittaṅ padāletvā⁴ nikkhantam iva tato sataguṇaṅ sahas-saguṇaṅ suparisuddhaṅ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Tañ'ca kho pana⁵ n'eva vaṇṇavantaṅ, na saṅṭhānavantaṅ. Yadi hi taṅ īdisaṅ bhaveyya, cakkhuviññeyyaṅ siyā olārikaṅ sammasanūpagaṅ tilakkaṇabbhāhataṅ. Na pan'etaṅ tādīsaṅ. Kevalaṅ hi samādhilābhino upaṭṭhānākāramattaṅ saññājam etan ti. Uppanākā lato ca pan'assa paṭṭhāya nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhitān'eva honti, kilesā sannisinnā va, upacārasamādhinā cittaṅ samāhitam evā ti.

32. Duvidho hi samādhī: upacārasamādhī ca appanāsamādhī ca. Dvīh'ākārehi cittaṅ samādhīyati: upacārabhūmiyaṅ vā paṭilābhābhūmiyaṅ vā. Tattha upacārabhūmiyaṅ nīvaraṇappahānena cittaṅ samāhitaṅ hoti, paṭilābhābhūmiyaṅ aṅgapātubhāvena.

33. Dvinnāṅ pana samādhīnaṅ idaṅ nānākaraṇaṅ. Upacāre aṅgāni na thāmajātāni honti. Aṅgānaṅ athāmajātattā yathā nāma daharo kumārako ukkhipitvā ṭhapiyamāno punappunaṅ bhūmiyaṅ patati, evam eva upacāre uppanne cittaṅ kālena nimittaṅ ārammaṇaṅ karoti, kālena bhavaṅgaṅ otarati. Appanāya pana aṅgāni thāmajātāni honti. Tesāṅ thāmajātattā yathā nāma balavā puriso āsanā vuṭṭhāya divasam pi tiṭṭheyya, evam eva appanāsamādhimhi uppanne cittaṅ sakiṅ bhavaṅgavāraṅ chinditvā kevalam pi rattiṅ kevalam pi divasaṅ tiṭṭhati, kusalajavanapaṭipāṭivasen'eva pavattati ti.

34. Tatra yad etaṅ upacārasamādhinā saddhiṅ paṭibhāganimittaṅ uppannaṅ, tassa uppādanaṅ nāma atidukkarāṅ. Tasmā sace ten'eva

¹ C asappāyākārena.

² B1 upāhanam.

³ B1 bakā.

⁴ C padālayitvā.

⁵ C omī.

pallaṅkena taṇ nimittaṇ vaḍḍhetvā appanaṇ adhigantaṇ sakkoti, sundaraṇ. No ce sakkoti, athānena taṇ nimittaṇ appamattena cakkavattigabbho viya rakkhitabbaṇ. Evaṇ hi,¹

Nimittaṇ rakkhato laddha-parihāni na vijjati,
ārakkhamhi asantamhi, laddhaṇ laddhaṇ vinassati.

35. Tatrāyaṇ rakkhaṇavidhi:

Āvāso, gocaro, bhassaṇ, puggalo, bhojanaṇ, utu,
iriyāpatho ti satt'ete asappāye vivajjaye;
Sappāye satta sevetha, evaṇ hi paṭipajjato
na ciren'eva kālena hoti kassaci appanā.

36. Tatr'assa yasmiṇ āvāse vasantassa anuppannaṇ vā nimittaṇ n'uppajjati, uppannaṇ vā vinassati, anupaṭṭhitā ca sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṇ ca cittaṇ na samādhīyati, ayaṇ asappāyo. Yattha nimittaṇ uppajjati c'eva thāvaraṇ ca hoti, sati upaṭṭhāti, cittaṇ samādhīyati, Nāgapabbatavasī-padhāniya-Tīssattherassa viya, ayaṇ sappāyo. Tasmā yasmiṇ vihāre bahū āvāsā honti, tattha ekamekasmiṇ tīni tīni divasāni vasitvā yatth'assa cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti, tattha vasitabbaṇ. Āvāsasappāyatāya hi Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi Cūlanāgaleṇe vasantā² tatth'eva kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā pañcasatā bhikkhū arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇsu; sotāpannādīnaṇ pana, aññattha ariyabhūmiṇ patvā tattha arahattaṇ pattānaṇ ca gaṇanā n'atthi. Evaṇ aññesu pi Cittalāpabbatavihārādīsu.

37. *Gocaraḡāmo* pana yo senāsanato uttarena vā dakkhiṇena vā nātīdūre diyaḍḍhakosabbhantare hoti sulabhasampannabhikkho, so sappāyo; viparīto asappāyo.

38. *Bhassan* ti, dvattiṇṇsatiracchānakathāpariyāpannaṇ asappāyaṇ. Taṇ hi 'ssa nimittantaradhānāya saṇvattati. Dasakathāvatthunissitaṇ sappāyaṇ; tam pi mattāya bhāsitaṇ.

39. *Puggalo* pi atiracchānakathiko silādi-guṇasampanno, yaṇ nisāya asamāhitaṇ vā cittaṇ samādhīyati, samāhitaṇ vā cittaṇ thiratarāṇ hoti, evarūpo sappāyo. Kāyadaḷhībahulo³ pana tiracchānakathiko asappāyo. So hi taṇ, kaddamodakam iva acchaṇ udakaṇ, malinam eva karoti. Tādīsaṇ ca āgamma Koṭapabbatavasīdahasēva samāpatti pi nassati, pageva nimittaṇ.

40. *Bhojanaṇ* pana kassaci madhuraṇ, kassaci ambilaṇ sappāyaṇ hoti. *Utu* pi kassaci sīto, kassaci uṇho sappāyo hoti. Tasmā yaṇ bho-

¹ C omīṭ Evaṇ hi.

² C omīṭ.

³ C °daḍḍhibahulo.

janaṇ vā utuṇ vā sevantassa phāsu hoti, asamāhitaṇ vā cittaṇ samādhīyati, samāhitaṇ vā cittaṇ thiratarāṇ hoti, taṇ bhojanaṇ so ca utu sappāyo, itaraṇ bhojanaṇ itaro ca utu asappāyo.¹

41. *Iriyāpathesu* pi kassaci caṅkamo sappāyo hoti, kassaci sayanaṭṭhāna-nisajjānaṇ aññataro. Tasmā taṇ āvāsaṇ viya tīṇi divasāni upaparikkhitvā, yasmiṇ iriyāpathe asamāhitaṇ vā cittaṇ samādhīyati, samāhitaṇ vā cittaṇ thiratarāṇ hoti, so sappāyo, itaro asappāyo ti veditabbo. Iti imaṇ sattavidhaṇ asappāyaṇ vajjetvā sappāyaṇ sevitaḥḥaṇ. Evaṇ paṭipannassa hi nimittāsevanabahulassa na ciren'eva kālena hoti kassaci appanā.

42. Yassa pana evam pi paṭipajjato na hoti, tena dasavidhaṇ appanākosallaṇ sampādetabbaṇ. Tatrāyaṇ nayo. Dasah'ākārehi appanākosallaṇ icchitabbaṇ: vatthuvisadakiriyato,² indriyasamattapaṭipādānato, nimittakusalato, yasmiṇ samaye cittaṇ paggahetabbaṇ tasmīṇ samaye cittaṇ paggaṇhāti, yasmiṇ samaye cittaṇ niggahetabbaṇ tasmīṇ samaye cittaṇ niggaṇhāti, yasmiṇ samaye cittaṇ sampahaṇsitabbaṇ tasmīṇ samaye cittaṇ sampahaṇseti, yasmiṇ samaye cittaṇ ajjhupek-khitabbaṇ tasmīṇ samaye cittaṇ ajjhupekkhati, asamāhitapuggala-parivajjanato, samāhitapuggalasevanato, tadadhimuttito ti.

43. Tattha *vatthuvisadakiriyā* nāma ajjhattikabāhirānaṇ vatthūnaṇ visadabhāvakaraṇaṇ. Yadā hi'ssa kesanakhalomāni dīghāni honti, sarīraṇ vā sedamalagahitaṇ, tadā ajjhattikaṇ vatthu avisadaṇ hoti aparisuddhaṇ. Yadā pana cīvaraṇ jīṇṇaṇ kiliṭṭhaṇ duggandhaṇ hoti, senāsanaṇ vā uklāpaṇ,³ tadā bāhiraṇ vatthu avisadaṇ hoti aparisuddhaṇ. Ajjhattike bāhire ca vatthumhi avisade uppennesu cittacetāsikesu ñāṇam pi aparisuddhaṇ hoti, aparisuddhāni dīpakapallika-vatṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Aparisuddhena ca ñāṇena saṅkhāre sammasato saṅkhārā pi avibhūtā honti; kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjato kammaṭṭhānam pi vuddhiṇ virūḷhiṇ vepullaṇ na gacchati.

44. Visade pana ajjhattikabāhire vatthumhi uppennesu cittacetāsikesu ñāṇam pi visadaṇ hoti parisuddhaṇ,⁴ parisuddhāni dīpakapallika-vatṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Parisuddhena ca ñāṇena saṅkhāre sammasato saṅkhārā pi vibhūtā honti; kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjato kammaṭṭhānam pi vuddhiṇ virūḷhiṇ vepullaṇ gacchati.

45. *Indriyasamattapaṭipādanaṇ* nāma saddhādīnaṇ indriyānaṇ samabhāvakaraṇaṇ. Sace hi'ssa saddhindriyaṇ balavaṇ hoti, itarāni

¹ B1 adds hoti.

² B1 °kriyato.

³ C2 ukkalāpaṇ.

⁴ C omit.

mandāni, tato viriyindriyaṃ paggahakiccaṃ, satindriyaṃ upatṭhānā-kiccaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepakiccaṃ, paññindriyaṃ dassanā-kiccaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti. Tasmā taṃ dhammasabhāva-paccavekkhaṇena vā, yathā vā manasikaroto balavaṃ jātaṃ tathā amanasikārena hāpettabbaṃ. Vakkalītheravattthu¹ c'ettha nidassanaṃ.

46. Saccē pana viriyindriyaṃ balavaṃ hoti, atha n'eva saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkha-kiccaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti, na itarāni itarā-kiccabhedāṃ. Tasmā taṃ passaddhādi-bhāvanāya hāpettabbaṃ. Tatrāpi Soṇattheravattthu² dassettabbaṃ. Evaṃ sesesu pi ekassa balavabhāve sati itaresaṃ attano kiccesu asamattatā veditabbā.

47. Visesato pan'ettha saddhā-paññānaṃ samādhi-viriyānaṃ ca samataṃ pasaṃsanti. Balavasaddho hi mandapañño muddhappasanno hoti, avatthusmiṃ pasīdati. Balavapañño mandasaddho kerāṭīkapakkhaṃ bhajati, bhesajjasamuṭṭhito viya rogo atekiccho hoti. Ubhinnaṃ samatāya vatthusmiṃ yeva pasīdati. Balavasamādhiṃ pana mandaviriyaṃ, samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā, kosajjaṃ abhibhavati. Balavaviriyaṃ mandasamādhiṃ, viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā, uddhaccaṃ abhibhavati. Samādhiṃ pana viriyena saṃyojito kosajje patitūṃ na labhati. Viriyaṃ samādhinā saṃyojitaṃ uddhacce patitūṃ na labhati. Tasmā tad ubhayaṃ samaṃ kātābbaṃ. Ubhaya-samatāya hi appanā hoti.

48. Api ca samādhikammikassa balavatī pi saddhā vaṭṭati. Evaṃ saddahanto okappento appanaṃ pāpuṇissati. Samādhi-paññāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaṃ hi so appanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vipassanā-kammikassa paññā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaṃ hi so lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ubhinnaṃ pana samatāya³ pi appanā hoti yeva.

49. Sati pana sabbattha balavatī vaṭṭati. Sati hi cittaṃ uddhaccapakkhikānaṃ saddhā-viriya-paññānaṃ vasena uddhaccapātato, kosajjapakkhena ca samādhinā kosajjapātato rakkhati. Tasmā sā, loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabbabyañjanesu, sabbakammika-amacco viya⁴ sabbarājā-kiccesu, sabbattha icchitabbā. Ten' āha: "Sati ca pana sabbatthikā vuttā Bhagavatā. Kiṃkāraṇā? Cittaṃ hi satipaṭisaraṇaṃ, ārakkha-paccupaṭṭhānā ca sati, na vinā satiyā cittassa paggahaniggaho hoti" ti [].

¹ See S. iii. 119-24.

² See Vin. i. 179-85; A. iii. 374-76.

³ C samattā.

⁴ C add ca.

50. *Nimittakosallaṃ* nāma pathavīkasiṇādikassa cittekaggatānimit-
tassa akatassa karaṇakosallaṃ, katassa ca¹ bhāvanākosallaṃ, bhāva-
nāya laddhassa rakkhaṇakosallaṃ ca. Taṃ idha² adhippetāṃ.²

51. Kathaṃ ca *yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti?* Yadā'ssa atisithilaviriyatādīhi līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā passaddhisambojjhaṅgādayo tayo abhāvetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgādayo bhāveti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: “Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletukāmo assa; so tattha allāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, allāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya, udakavātaṃ ca dadeyya, paṇsukena ca okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletun ti? No h'etaṃ, bhante. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, akālo tasmīṃ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo samādhi...pe...akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Līnaṃ, bhikkhave, cittaṃ, taṃ etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayaṃ hoti. Yasmiṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kālo tasmīṃ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Līnaṃ, bhikkhave, cittaṃ, taṃ etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletukāmo assa; so tattha sukkhāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya, mukhavātaṃ ca dadeyya, na ca paṇsukena okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave, puriso parittaṃ aggiṃ ujjāletun ti? Evaṃ, bhante” ti [S. v. 112–13.]

52. Ettha ca yathāsakaṃ āhārasena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgādīnaṃ bhāvanā veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: “Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā, hīnapañitā dhammā, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyo-bhāvāya³ vepullāya³ bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.” Tathā, “Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.” Tathā, “Atthi, bhikkhave, pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā; tattha yoniso manasi-

¹ C omit.

² B1 idhādhippetāṃ.

³ S. text omits these two words throughout.

kārabahulikāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattatī” ti [S. v. 104].

53. Tattha sabhāva-sāmaññalakkhaṇa-paṭivedhavasena pavattamanasikāro kusalādisu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Ārambhadhātu-ādīnaṃ uppādanavasena pavattamanasikāro ārambhadhātu-ādīsu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Tattha *ārambhadhātū* ti paṭhamaviriyaṃ vuccati. *Nikkamadhātū* ti kosajjato nikkhantattā tato balavataṃ. *Parakkamadhātū* ti paraṃ paraṃ thānaṃ akkamanato tato pi balavataṃ. *Pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā* ti pana pītiyā ev’etaṃ nāmaṃ; tassā pi uppādakamanasikāro va *yoniso manasikāro* nāma.

54. Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paripucchakatā, vatthuvisadakiriyā,¹ indriyasamatta-paṭipādanā, duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā, paññavantapuggalasevanā, gambhīraññācarīyapaccavekkhaṇā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

55. Ekādasa dhammā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: apāyādibhaya-paccavekkhaṇatā, viriyāyatta-lokiyalokuttaravisesādhigamānisaṃsadassitā, Buddha-pacceka-buddha-mahāsāvakehi gatamaggo mayā gantabbo, so ca² na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaṃ gamanavīthipaccavekkhaṇatā, dāyakānaṃ mahapphalabhāvakaraṇena piṇḍāpacāyanatā, viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī me satthā, so ca anatikkamanīyasāsano, amhākaṃ ca bahūpakāro, paṭipattiyā ca pūjyamāno pūjito hoti, na itarathā ti evaṃ satthumahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, sad-dhammasaṅkhātaṃ me mahādāyajaṃ gahetabbaṃ, taṃ ca na sakkā kusītena gahetun ti evaṃ dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, āloka-saññāmanasikāra-iriyāpathaparivattana-abbhokāsasevanādihi thīna-middhavinodanā, kusītapuggalaparivajjanatā, āradhāviriya-puggalasevanatā, sammappadhānapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

56. Ekādasadhammā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: Buddhānussati, dhamma...saṅgha...sīla...cāga...devatānussati, upasamānussati, lūkhapuggalaparivajjanatā, siniddhapuggalasevanatā, pasādanīyasuttanta-paccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Iti imehi ākārehi ete dhamme uppādentō dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgādayo bhāveti nāma. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti.

57. Kathaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhetabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhātī? Yada’ssa accāraddhāviriya-tādihi uddhataṃ cittaṃ

¹ B1 °kriyā.

² C pi.

hoti, tadā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgādayo tayo abhāvetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgādayo bhāveti. Vuttaṅ h'etaṅ Bhagavatā: “Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaṅ aggikkhandhaṅ nibbāpetukāmo assa; so tattha sukkhāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya...pe...na ca paṅsukena okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave,¹ puriso mahantaṅ aggikkhandhaṅ nibbāpetun ti? No h'etaṅ, bhante. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yasmaṅ samaye uddhataṅ cittaṅ hoti, akālo tasmīṅ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, akālo viriya...pe... akālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṅ kissa hetu? Uddhataṅ, bhikkhave, cittaṅ, taṅ etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayaṅ hoti. Yasmiṅ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhataṅ cittaṅ hoti, kālo tasmīṅ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya. Taṅ kissa hetu? Uddhataṅ, bhikkhave, cittaṅ, taṅ etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayaṅ hoti. Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaṅ aggikkhandhaṅ nibbāpetukāmo assa; so tattha allāni c'eva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya...pe...paṅsukena ca okireyya; bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave,¹ puriso mahantaṅ aggikkhandhaṅ nibbāpetun ti? Evaṅ, bhante” ti [S. v. 114].

58. Etthāpi yathāsakaṅ āhāravasena passaddhisambojjhaṅgādīnaṅ bhāvanā veditabbā. Vuttaṅ h'etaṅ Bhagavatā: “Atthi, bhikkhave, kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṅvattati.” Tathā, “Atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittaṅ abyaggaṇimittaṅ; tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṅvattati.” Tathā, “Atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā; Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṅvattati” ti [S. v. 104–5].

59. Tattha yathā'ssa passaddhi-ādayo uppannapubbā, taṅ² ākāraṅ sallakkhetvā tesāṅ uppādanavasena pavattitamanasikāro³ va tisu pi padesu yoniso manasikāro nāma. *Samathanimittan* ti ca samathass'ev' etaṅ adhivacanaṅ; avikkhepaṭṭhena ca tass'eva *abyaggaṇimittan* ti.

¹ C omī.

² C2 repeats.

³ B1 pavatta°.

60. Api ca satta dhammā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: paṇītabhojanasevanatā, utusukhasevanatā, iriyāpathasukhasevanatā, majjhattapayogatā, sāraddhapuggalaparivajjanatā,¹ passaddhakāyapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

61. Ekādasa dhammā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: vatthuvisadatā, nimittakusalatā, indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā, samayecittassa niggahaṇatā,² samaye cittassa paggaṇatā,² nirassādasā cittassa saddhāsāṃvegavasena sampahaṇsanatā, sammāpavattassa ajjuhekkhaṇatā, asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā, samāhitapuggalasevanatā, jhānavimokkhapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

62. Pañca dhammā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saṃvattanti: sattamajjhattatā, saṅkhāramajjhattatā, sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā, sattasaṅkhāramajjhattapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Iti imeh'ākārehi ete dhamme uppādentō passaddhisambojjhaṅgādāyo bhāveti nāma. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nigahetabbhaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahaṇhāti.

63. Kathaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṇsitabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṇseti? Yadā'ssa paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhānadhigamena vā nirassādaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā naṃ aṭṭhasāṃvegavatthupaccavekkhaṇena saṃvejeti. Aṭṭha saṃvegavatthūni nāma: jātijarābyādhimaraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkaṃ pañcamāṃ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkaṃ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaṃ dukkaṃ, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaṃ dukkaṃ ti. Buddha-dhamma-saṅghaguṇānussaraṇena c'assa pasādaṃ janeti. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṇsitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṇseti.

64. Kathaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjuhekkhitabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjuhekkhhati? Yadā'ssa evaṃ paṭipajjato alīnaṃ anuddhataṃ anirassādaṃ ārammaṇe³ samappavattaṃ samathavīthipaṭipannaṃ cittaṃ hoti, tadā'ssa paggaha-niggaha-sampahaṇsanesu na byāpāraṃ āpajjati, sārathi viya samappavattesu assesu. Evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjuhekkhitabbaṃ,⁴ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjuhekkhhati.

65. *Asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanā*⁵ nāma nekkhammapaṭipadaṃ anārūḥhapubbānaṃ anekakiccapasutānaṃ vikkhittahadāyānaṃ puggalānaṃ ārakā pariccāgo. *Samāhitapuggalasevanā* nāma nekkhammapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannānaṃ samādhilābhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ kālena kālaṃ

¹ B1 sāraddhakāyapuggala.^o

² C °gaṇhanatā.

³ C ārammaṇa-.

⁴ B1 adds hoti.

⁵ B1 °janatā.

upasaṅkamaṇaṇ. *Tadadhimuttatā* [IV. 42] nāma samādhi-adhimuttatā; samādhigaru-samādhininna-samādhipoṇa-samādhipabbhāratā ti attho. Evam etaṇ dasavidhaṇ appanākosallaṇ sampādetabbaṇ.

66. Evaṇ hi sampādayato appanākosallaṇ imaṇ, paṭiladdhe nimittasmiṇ appanā sampavattati.
Evam pi paṭipannassa sace sā nappavattati,
tathā pi na jahe yogaṇ, vāyameth'eva paṇḍito.
Hitvā hi sammāvāyāmaṇ viśesaṇ nāma mānava
adhigacche parittam pi, ṭhānam etaṇ na vijjati.
Cittappavatti-ākāraṇ tasmā sallakkhayaṇ budho,
samataṇ viriyass'eva yojayetha punappaṇaṇ.
Īsakam pi layaṇ yantaṇ paggaṇheth'eva mānasaṇ,
accāraddhaṇ nisedhetvā samam eva pavattaye.
Reṇumhi uppaladale sutte nāvāya nāliyā
yathā madhukarādīnaṇ pavatti sampavaṇṇitā,
Līna-uddhatabhāvehi mocayitvāna sabbaso,
evaṇ nimittābhimukhaṇ mānasaṇ paṭipādaye ti.¹

67. Tatrāyaṇ atthadīpanā. Yathā hi accheke² madhukaro, asukasmiṇ rukkhe pupphaṇ pupphitan ti ṇatvā tikkhena vegena pakkhanto³ taṇ atikkamitvā paṭinivattanto⁴ khīṇe reṇumhi sampāpuṇāti; aparo accheke mandena javena pakkhanto khīṇe yeva sampāpuṇāti; cheko pana samena javena pakkhanto sukhena puppharāsīṇ sampatvā yāvadicchakaṇ⁵ reṇuṇ ādāya madhuṇ sampādetvā madhurasāṇ anubhavati.

68. Yathā ca sallakatta-antevāsikesu udakathālagate uppalapatte satthakammaṇ sikkhantesu, eko accheke² vegena satthaṇ pātentu uppalapattaṇ dvidhā vā chindati, uduke vā paveseti; aparo accheke chijjanapavesanabhayā satthakena phusitum pi na visahati; cheko pana samena payogena tattha satthappahāraṇ⁶ dassetvā pariyodātasippo hutvā tathārūpesu ṭhānesu kammaṇ katvā lābhaṇ labhati.

69. Yathā ca, yo catubyāmapamāṇaṇ makkaṭakasuttaṇ āharati, so cattāri sahasāni labhatī ti rañṇā vutte eko acchekapuriso⁷ vegena makkaṭakasuttaṇ ākaḍḍhanto tahiṇ tahiṇ chindati yeva; aparo accheke chedanabhayā hatthena phusitum pi na visahati; cheko pana koṭito paṭṭhāya samena payogena daṇḍake veṭhetvā āharitvā lābhaṇ labhati.

¹ C omit.

² C aticcheke.

³ B1 pakkhando (*so always*).

⁴ C paṭinivattento.

⁵ C yāvati°.

⁶ C satthapadaṇ.

⁷ C aticcheka°.

70. Yathā ca accheko¹ niyyāmakō balavavāte laṅkāraṃ² pūrento nāvaṃ videsaṃ pakkhandāpeti; aparo accheko mandavāte laṅkāraṃ² oropento nāvaṃ tatth'eva ṭhapeti; cheko pana mandavāte pūretvā balavavāte aḍḍhalaṅkāraṃ pūretvā³ sotthinā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇāti.

71. Yathā ca, yo telaṃ achaḍḍento nāliṃ pūreti, so lābhaṃ labhatī ti ācariyena antevāsikānaṃ vutte, eko accheko¹ lābhaluddho vegena pūrento telaṃ chaḍḍeti; aparo accheko telachaḍḍanabhaya āsiñciturū pi na visahati; cheko pana samena payogena pūretvā lābhaṃ labhati.

72. Evam eva eko bhikkhu uppanne nimitte, sīgham eva appanaṃ pāpuṇissāmī ti gālhaṃ viriyaṃ karoti. Tassa cittaṃ accāraddhaviriyattā uddhacce patati. So na sakkoti appanaṃ pāpuṇitūṃ. Eko accāraddhaviriyatāya dosaṃ disvā, kiṃ dāni me appanāyā ti viriyaṃ hāpeti. Tassa cittaṃ atilīnaviriyattā kosajje patati. So pi na sakkoti appanaṃ pāpuṇitūṃ. Yo pana īsakam pi līnaṃ līnabhāvato uddhataṃ uddhaccato mocetvā samena payogena nimittābhimukhaṃ pavatteti, so appanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tādisena bhavitabbaṃ.

73. Imam atthaṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ :

Reṇumhi uppaladale sutte nāvāya nāliya
yathā madhukarādīnaṃ pavatti sampavaṇṇitā,
Līna-uddhatabhāvehi mocayitvāna sabbaso,
evaṃ nimittābhimukhaṃ mānasaṃ paṭipādaye ti.

74. Iti evaṃ nimittābhimukhaṃ mānasaṃ paṭipādayato pan'assa, idāni appanā ijjhissatī ti bhavaṅgaṃ upacchinditvā, pathavī pathavī ti anuyogavasena upaṭṭhitaṃ tad eva pathavīkasiṅgaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārāvajjanaṃ uppajjati; tato tasmīṃ yev'ārammaṇe cattārī pañca vā javanāni javanti; tesu avasāne ekaṃ rūpāvacaṃ; sesāni kāmāvacaṃ pakaticittehi balavatara-vitakkavicārapītisukhacitt-ekaggatāni, yāni appanāya parikammattā parikammāni ti pi, yathā gāmādīnaṃ āsannadeso, gāmūpacāro nagarūpacāro ti vuccati, evaṃ appanāya āsannattā samīpacārittā vā upacārāni ti pi, ito pubbe parikammānaṃ, upari appanāya ca anulomanato⁴ anulomāni ti pi vuccanti. Yaṅ c'ettha sabbantimaṃ, taṃ parittagottābhibhavanato mahaggata-gottabhāvanato ca gotrabhū ti pi vuccati.

75. Agahitagahaṇena⁵ pan'ettha paṭhamaṃ parikammaṃ, dutiyaṃ upacāraṃ, tatiyaṃ anulomaṃ, catutthaṃ gotrabhū. Paṭhamaṃ vā upa-

¹ C aticcheko.

² C lakāraṃ (so always).

³ C1 kāretvā; C2 katvā.

⁴ B1 anulomato.

⁵ C add pi.

cāraṇ, dutiyaṇ anulomaṇ, tatiyaṇ gotrabhū. Catutthaṇ pañcamaṇ vā appanācittaṇ. Catuttham eva hi pañcamaṇ vā appeti. Tañ ca kho khippābhiññā-dandhābhiññāvāsena. Tato paraṇ javanaṇ patati, bhavaṅgassa vāro hoti.

76. Ābhidhammika-Godattatthero pana, “Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalanāṇ dhammānaṇ āsevana-paccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5] imaṇ suttaṇ vatvā, āsevanapaccayena pacchimo pacchimo dhammo balavā hoti, tasmā chaṭṭhe-pi sattame pi appanā hoti ti āha. Taṇ Aṭṭhakathāsu, attano matimattaṇ therass’etan ti vatvā paṭikkhittaṇ.

77. Catuttha-pañcamesu yeva pana appanā hoti, parato javanaṇ patitaṇ nāma hoti, bhavaṅgassa āsannattā ti vuttaṇ, taṇ evaṇ vicāretvā vuttattā na sakkā paṭikkhipituṇ. Yathā hi puriso chinnapapātābhimukho¹ dhāvanto ṭhātukāmo pi pariyaṇte pādaṇ katvā ṭhātuṇ na sakkoti, papāte eva patati, evaṇ chaṭṭhe vā sattame vā appetuṇ na sakkoti bhavaṅgassa āsannattā. Tasmā catuttha-pañcamesu yeva appanā hoti ti veditabbā.

78. Sā ca pana ekacittakkhaṇikā yeva. Sattasu hi ṭhānesu ad-dhānaparicchedo nāma n’atthi: paṭhamappanāyaṇ, lokiyābhiññāsu, catūsu maggesu, maggānantare phale, rūpārūpabhavesu bhavaṅgaj-jhāne, nirodhassa paccaye nevasaññānāsaññāyatane, nirodhā vuṭṭha-hantassa phalasamāpattiyaṇ ti. Ettha maggānantaraṇ phalaṇ tiṇṇaṇ upari na hoti. Nirodhassa paccayo² nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ dvinnaṇ upari na hoti. Rūpārūpesu bhavaṅgassa parimāṇaṇ n’atthi. Sesaṭṭhānesu ekam eva cittaṇ ti. Iti ekacittakkhaṇikā yeva appanā; tato bhavaṅgapāto. Atha bhavaṅgaṇ vicchinditvā jhānapaccavekkhaṇatthāya āvajjanaṇ, tato jhānapaccavekkhaṇaṇ³ ti.

79. Ettāvatā ca⁴ pan’esa, “Vivicc’eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṇ savicāraṇ vivekajaṇ pītisukhaṇ paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati” [Vbh. 245]. Evam anena pañcaṅga-vippahīnaṇ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṇ tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇa-sampannaṇ paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ adhigataṇ hoti pathavikasiṇaṇ.

80. Tattha *vivicc’eva kāmehi* ti kāmehi viviccitvā, vinā hutvā, apak-kamitvā. Yo panāyam ettha evakāro, so niyamatto ti veditabbo. Yasmā ca niyamatto, tasmā tasmīṇ paṭhamajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharāṇa-samaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānaṇ tassa paṭhamajjhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvaṇ, kāmāpariccāgen’eva c’assa adhigamaṇ dīpeti.

¹ C chinnatāṭākābhi°.

² B1 paccayaṇ.

³ C °vekkhaṇā.

⁴ C omī.

81. Kathaṇ? Vivicc'eva kāmehi ti evaṇ hi niyame kayiramāne idaṇ paññāyati: nūn'limassa¹ jhānassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūtā, yesu sati idaṇ nappavattati, andhakāre sati padīpobhāso² viya, tesañ pariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamo hoti, orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrasseva, tasmā niyamaṇ karotī ti.

82. Tattha siyā: kasmā pan'esa pubbapade yeva vutto, na uttara-pade? kiṇ akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāpi jhānaṇ upasampajja vihareyyā ti? Na kho pan'etaṇ evaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Taṇnissaraṇato hi pubbapade esa vutto. Kāmadhātu-samatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca idaṇ jhānaṇ kāmānam eva nissaraṇaṇ. Yath'āha: “Kāmānam etaṇ nissaraṇaṇ yadidaṇ nekkhamman” ti [D. iii. 275]. Uttara-pade pi pana yathā, “Idh'eva, bhikkhave,³ samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo” ti [M. i. 63]⁴ ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati, evaṇ vattabbo. Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasañkhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ. Tasmā, vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicc' eva akusalehi dhammehi ti evaṇ padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo. Padaadvaye pi ca kiñcāpi viviccā ti iminā sādharmaṇavacanena tadaṅgavivekādayo⁵ kāyavivekādayo⁶ ca sabbe pi vivekā saṅgahaṇ gacchanti, tathā pi, kāyaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti tayo eva idha daṭṭhabbā.

83. Kāmehi ti iminā pana padena ye ca Niddese, “Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpiyā rupā” ti [Nd1. 1] ādinā nayena vatthukāmā vuttā, ye ca tatth'eva, Vibhaṅge ca, “Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo, ime vuccanti kāmā” ti [Nd1. 2; Vbh. 256] evaṇ kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi saṅgahitā icceva daṭṭhabbā. Evaṇ hi sati, vivicc'eva kāmehi ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc'evā ti attho yujjati. Tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti. *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati. Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti. Purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi vivekavacanato eva kāmasukhapariccāgo, dutiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti.

84. Evaṇ vatthukāma-kilesakāmavivekavacanato yeva ca etesaṇ paṭhamena saṅkilesavattuppahānaṇ, dutiyena saṅkilesappahānaṇ, paṭhamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa, paṭhamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayaposaṇaṇ vibhāvitaṇ hoti ti

¹ C nūnam assa.

² C dipobhāso.

³ B1 adds paṭhamo.

⁴ Also A. ii. 238.

⁵ See Ps. ii. 220.

⁶ See Nd1. 26-27.

viññātabbaṃ. Esa tāva nayo kāmehi ti ettha vuttakāmesu vatthukāmapakkhe.

85. Kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādihi anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo ti adhippeto. So ca akusala-pariyāpanno pi samāno, “Tattha katame kāmā? Chando kāmo” ti [Vbh. 256] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge jhānapaṭipakkhato visuṃ vutto. Kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto, akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyapade. Anekabhedato c’assa kāmato ti avatvā kāmehi ti vuttaṃ.

86. Aññesam pi ca dhammānaṃ akusalabhāve vijjamāne, “Tattha katame akusalā dhammā? Kāmacchando” ti [Vbh. 256] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge upari jhānaṅgānaṃ paccanīka-paṭipakkhabhāvadassanato nīvaraṇān’eva vuttāni. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgapaccanīkāni; tesāṃ jhānaṅgān’eva paṭipakkhāni viddhaṃsakāni vighātakāni ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tathā hi, “Samādhī kāmacchandassa paṭipakkho, pīti byāpādassa, vitakko thīnamiddhassa, sukhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccassa, vicāro vicikicchāyā” ti [] Peṭake vuttaṃ.

87. Evam ettha, vivicc’eva kāmehi ti iminā kāmacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti; vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti iminā pañcannam pi nīvaraṇānaṃ; agahitagaḥaṇena pana paṭhamena kāmacchandassa, dutiyena sesanīvaraṇānaṃ; tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalāmūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa, dutiyena āghāta-vatthubhedādivisayānaṃ dosamohānaṃ; oghādisu vā dhammesu paṭhamena kāmogha-kāmayoga-kāmāsava-kāmupādāna-abhijjhākāyagantha-kāmarāgasāṃyojanānaṃ, dutiyena avasesa-ogha-yogāsava-upādāna-gantha-sāṃyojanānaṃ; paṭhamena ca taṇhāya taṇsampa-yuttakānaṃ ca, dutiyena avijjāya taṇsampayuttakānaṃ ca. Api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayuttānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ cittuppādānaṃ, dutiyena sesānaṃ catunnaṃ akusalacittuppādānaṃ vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti vedītabbo. Ayaṃ tāva vivicc’eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti ettha atthappakāsanā.

88. Ettāvatā ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahānaṅgaṃ dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgaṃ dassetuṃ *savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha vitakkaṃ vitakko; ūhanan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇe cittassa abhinīropanalakkhaṇo; āhanana-pariyāhananaraso,— tathā hi, tena yogāvacarō ārammaṇaṃ vitakkāhataṃ vitakkapariyāhataṃ karoti ti vuccati,— ārammaṇe cittassa ānayanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Vicāraṇaṃ vicāro; anusañcaraṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇānumajjanalakkhaṇo; tattha saha-jātānuyojanaraso; cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupaṭṭhāno.

89. Sante pi ca nesañ katthaci avippayoge, olārikaṭṭhena pubbañ-gamaṭṭhena ca ghaṇṭābhīghāto viya cetaso paṭhamābhiniṭāto vitakko; sukhumaṭṭhena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghaṇṭānuravo viya anuppa-bandho vicāro. Vipphāravā c'ettha vitakko, paṭhamuppattikāle pariṭṭhandanabhūto cittassa, ākāse¹ uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pak-khavikkhepo viya, padumābhimukhapāto viya ca gandhēnubandha-cetaso bhamarassa; santavutti vicāro nātipariṭṭhandanabhāvo² cit-tassa, ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāraṇaṇ viya, parib-bhamaṇaṇ viya ca padumābhimukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa upariṭṭhāge.

90. Dukanipātāṭṭhakathāyaṇ pana, “Ākāse gacchato mahāsaku-ṇassa ubhohi pakkhehi vātaṇ gahetvā pakkhe sannisidāpetvā gamaṇaṇ viya ārammaṇe cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko; vāta-gahaṇatthaṇ pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamaṇaṇ viya anumajjana-sabhāvena pavatto vicāro” ti [] vuttaṇ. Taṇ anuppabandhena pavattiyaṇ yujjati. So pana nesañ viseso paṭhama-dutiyajjhānesu pākato hoti.

91. Api ca malaggahitaṇ kaṇsabhājanaṇ ekena hatthena dalhaṇ gahetvā itarena hatthena cuṇṇatelaṇvālaṇdupakena parimajjantassa dalhaṇ gahaṇahattho viya vitakko, parimajjanahattho viya vicāro. Tathā kumbhakārassa daṇḍappaṇhārena cakkaṇ bhamayitvā bhājanaṇ karontassa uppālanahattho viya vitakko, ito c'ito ca saṇcaraṇahattho³ viya vicāro. Tathā maṇḍalaṇ karontassa majjhe sannirujjhitaṇ⁴ ṭhita-kaṇṭako viya abhiniropano vitakko, bahi paribbhamanaṇkaṇṭako viya anumajjano⁵ vicāro.

92. Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati, rukkho viya pupphena phalena cā ti idaṇ jhānaṇ, savitakkaṇ savicāraṇ ti vuccati. Vibhaṇge pana, “Iminā ca vitakkena, iminā ca vicārena upeto hoti, samupeto” ti [Vbh. 257] ādinā nayena puggalādhiṭṭhānā desanā katā. Attho pana tatrāpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

93. *Vivekajan* ti ettha vivitti viveko; nīvaraṇavigamo ti attho. Vivitto ti vā viveko; nīvaraṇavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammārāsī ti attho. Tasmā vivekā, tasmīṇ vā viveke jātan ti vivekajaṇ.

94. *Pītisukhan* ti ettha¹ piṇayatī⁶ ti pīti. Sā sampiyāyanalakkaṇaṇ; kāyacittapiṇanarasā, pharaṇarasā vā; odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā. Sā pan⁷

¹ C omit.² C °phandabhāvo.³ Ṭikā, saṇsaraṇa°.

°C°nirumbhitvā.

⁵ B1 anumajjanto.⁶ B1 pinayati.

esā, khuddikā¹ pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharaṇā pīti ti pañcavidhā hoti. Tattha khuddikā¹ pīti sarīre lomahaṅsamattam² eva kātuṅ sakkoti. Khaṇikā pīti khaṇe khaṇe vijjuppādasadisā³ hoti. Okkantikā pīti samuddatiraṅ vici viya kāyaṅ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati. Ubbegā pīti balavatī hoti, kāyaṅ uddhaggaṅ katvā ākāse laṅghāpanappamāṇappattā.

95. Tathā hi Puṇṇavallikavāsī Mahā-Tissatthero puṇṇamadivase sāyaṅ cetiyaṅgaṇaṅ gantvā candālokaṅ disvā Mahācetiyaṅābhimukho hutvā, imāya vata velāya catasso parisā Mahācetiyaṅ vandantī ti pakatiyā diṭṭhārammaṇavasena Buddhārammaṇaṅ ubbegāpītiṅ uppādetvā sudhātale pahatacitragenḍuko⁴ viya ākāse uppatitvā Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe yeva patiṭṭhāsi.

96. Tathā Girikaṇḍakavihārassa⁵ upanissaye Vattakālakagāme ekā kuladhītā pi balava-Buddhārammaṇāya ubbegāpītiyā ākāse laṅghesi. Tassā kira mātāpitāro sāyaṅ dhammasavanatthāya vihāraṅ gacchantā, amma, tvaṅ garubhārā akāle vicarituṅ⁶ na sakkosi, mayaṅ tuyhaṅ pattīṅ katvā dhammaṅ sossāmā ti agamaṅsu. Sā gantukāmā pi tesāṅ vacanaṅ paṭibāhituṅ asakkontī ghare ohīyitvā gharājire ṭhatvā candālokena Girikaṇḍake ākāśacetiyaṅ⁷ olokontī cetiyassa dīpapūjaṅ addasa, catasso ca parisā mālāgandhādīhi cetiyapūjaṅ katvā padakkhiṇaṅ karontiyo; bhikkhusaṅghassa ca gaṇasajjhāyasaddaṅ assosi. Ath'assā, dhaññā vat'ime, ye vihāraṅ gantvā evarūpe cetiyaṅgaṇe anusañcariṭuṅ, evarūpaṅ ca madhuraṅ dhammakathaṅ sotuṅ labhantī ti muttārāsīsadisāṅ cetiyaṅ passantiyā eva ubbegā pīti udapādi. Sā ākāse laṅghitvā mātāpitunnaṅ⁸ purimataṅ yeva ākāśato⁹ cetiyaṅgaṇe oruyha cetiyaṅ vanditvā dhammaṅ suṇamānā aṭṭhāsi.

97. Atha naṅ mātāpitāro āgantvā, amma, tvaṅ katarena maggena āgatā'sī ti pucchīsu. Sā, ākāśena āgatā'mhī, na maggenā ti vatvā, amma, ākāśena nāma khīṇāsavā sañcaranti, tvaṅ kathaṅ āgatā ti vuttā āha: Mayaṅ candālokena cetiyaṅ olokontiyā ṭhitāya Buddhārammaṇā balavapīti uppajji, athāhaṅ n'eva attano ṭhitabhāvaṅ, na nisinnabhāvaṅ aññasiṅ, gahitanimitten'eva pana ākāse laṅghitvā cetiyaṅgaṇe patiṭṭhitā'mhī ti. Evaṅ ubbegā pīti ākāse laṅghāpanappamāṇā hoti.

¹ C khuddakā.

² C lomahaṅsana°.

³ C vijjuppāta°.

⁴ C °bheṇḍuko.

⁵ C Girikaṇḍakamahāvihārassa.

⁶ C carituṅ.

⁷ C °cetiyaṅgaṇaṅ.

⁸ B1 °pitūnaṅ.

⁹ C ākāse.

98. Pharaṇāpīṭiyā pana uppannāya sakalasarīraṇ, dhamitvā pūritavatti viya, mahatā udakoghena pakkhantapabbatakucchi¹ viya ca, anuparipphuṭaṇ hoti.

99. Sā pan'esā pañcavidhā pīti gabbhaṇ gaṇhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidhaṇ passaddhiṇ paripūreti, kāyapassaddhiṇ ca citta-passaddhiṇ ca. Passaddhi gabbhaṇ gaṇhantī paripākaṇ gacchantī duvidham pi sukhaṇ paripūreti, kāyikaṇ ca cetasikaṇ ca. Sukhaṇ gabbhaṇ gaṇhantaṇ paripākaṇ gacchantāṇ tividhaṇ samādhiṇ paripūreti, khaṇikasamādhiṇ, upacārasamādhiṇ, appanāsamādhin ti. Tāsu yā appanāsamādhissa mūlaṇ hutvā vadḍhamānā samādhisampayoḡaṇ gatā pharaṇā pīti, ayaṇ imasmiṇ atthe adhippetā pīti ti.

100. Itaraṇ pana sukhaṇaṇ sukhaṇ; suṭṭhu vā khādati khaṇati ca kāyacittābādhan ti sukhaṇ. Taṇ sātalaḡkhaṇaṇ, sampayuttānaṇ upabrūhanaraṇaṇ, anuggahaḡpaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Sati pi ca nesaṇ katthaci avippayoḡe, iṭṭhārammaṇapaṭilābhatuṭṭhi pīti, paṭiladdhassānubhavanaṇ² sukhaṇ. Yattha pīti, tattha sukhaṇ. Yattha sukhaṇ, tattha na niyamato pīti. Saṇkhārakkhandhasaṇḡahitā pīti, vedanākkhandhasaṇḡahitaṇ sukhaṇ. Kantārakhinnassa vanantudakadassana-savanesu viya pīti, vanacchāyāpavesana-udakaparibhogesu viya sukhaṇ. Tasmiṇ tasmiṇ samaye pākaṭabhāvato c'etaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

101. Iti ayaṇ ca pīti idaṇ ca sukhaṇ assa jhānassa, asmiṇ vā jhāne atthī ti idaṇ jhānaṇ pīṭisukhan ti vuccati. Atha vā, pīti ca sukhaṇ ca pīṭisukhaṇ, dhammavinayādayo viya. Vivekajaṇ pīṭisukham assa jhānassa, asmiṇ vā jhāne atthī ti evam pi vivekajaṇ-pīṭisukhaṇ. Yath'eva hi jhānaṇ, evaṇ pīṭisukham p'ettha vivekajaṇ eva hoti; taṇ c'assa atthī; tasmā ekapaden'eva, vivekajaṇ-pīṭisukhan ti pi vattuṇ yujjati. Vibhaṇḡe pana, "Idaṇ sukhaṇ imāya pīṭiyā sahaḡatan" ti [Vbh. 257] ādinā nayena vuttaṇ. Attho pana tatthāpi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

102. Paṭhamaṇ jhānan ti idaṇ parato āvibhavissati [IV. 119]. Upasampajjā ti upagantvā; pāpuṇitvā ti vuttaṇ hoti; upasampādayitvā vā; nipphādetvā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Vibhaṇḡe pana, "Upasampajjā ti paṭṭhamassa jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phusanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā" ti [Vbh. 257] vuttaṇ. Tassāpi evam ev' attho daṭṭhabbo.

103. Viharatī ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena itivuttappakāra-jhānasamaṇḡī hutvā attabhāvassa iriyaṇ, vuttiṇ, pālanaṇ, yapaṇaṇ, yāpanaṇ, cāraṇ, vihāraṇ abhinipphādeti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Vibhaṇḡe:

¹ B1 pakkhanda°.

² C paṭiladdharasānubhavanaṇ.

“Viharatī ti iriyati, vattati, pāleti, yapeti, yāpeti, carati, viharati, tena vuccati viharatī” ti [Vbh. 252].

104. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, *pañcaṅgavippahīnaṇ pañcaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 79] tattha, kāmacchando, byāpādo, thīnamiddhaṇ, uddhaccakukkucçaṇ, vicikicchā ti imesaṇ pañcannaṇ nīvaraṇānaṇ pahānavasena pañcaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Na hi etesu appahīnesu jhānaṇ uppajjati. Ten’ass’etāni pahānaṅgāni ti vuccanti. Kiñcāpi hi jhānakkhaṇe aññe pi akusalā dhammā pahiyanti, tathā pi etān’eva visesena jhānantarāyakarāni.

105. Kāmacchandena hi nānāvisayapalobhitaṇ cittaṇ na ekattārammaṇe samādhiyati; kāmacchandābhībhūtaṇ vā taṇ na kāmadhātupahānāya paṭipadaṇ paṭipajjati; byāpādena c’ārammaṇe paṭihaññaṇaṇ na nirantaṇaṇ pavattati; thīnamiddhābhībhūtaṇ akammaññaṇ hoti; uddhaccakukkucçaparetaṇ avūpasantam eva hutvā paribbhamati; vicikicchāya upahataṇ jhānādhiḡamasādhikaṇ paṭipadaṇ nārohati. Iti visesena jhānantarāyakarattā etān’eva pahānaṅgāni ti vuttāni.

106. Yasmā pana vitakko ārammaṇe cittaṇ abhiniropeti, vicāro anuppabandhati, tehi avikkhepāya sampāditapayogassa cetaso payoga-sampattisambhavā pīti pīṇanaṇ, sukhañ ca upabrūhanaṇ karoti, atha naṇ sasesasampayuttadhammaṇ etehi abhiniropanānuppabandhana-pīṇanānubrūhanchi¹ anuggahitā ekaggatā ekattārammaṇe samaṇ sammā ca² ādhiyati, tasmā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, sukhaṇ, cittekaggatā ti imesaṇ pañcannaṇ uppattivāsena pañcaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā.

107. Uppannesu hi etesu pañcasu jhānaṇ uppannaṇ nāma hoti. Ten’assa etāni pañca samannāgataṅgāni ti vuccanti. Tasmā na etehi samannāgataṇ aññad eva jhānaṇ nāma atthī ti gahetabbaṇ. Yathā pana aṅgamattavasen’eva caturaṅginī senā, pañcaṅgikaṇ turiyaṇ, aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggo ti vuccati, evam idam pi aṅgamattavasen’eva pañcaṅgikan ti vā pañcaṅgasamannāgatan ti vā vuccatī ti veditabbaṇ.

108. Etāni ca pañcaṅgāni kiñcāpi upacārakkhaṇe pi atthi, atha kho upacāre pakaticittato balavatarāni, idha pana upacārato pi balavatarāni rūpāvacaralakkhaṇappattāni. Ettha hi vitakko suvisadena³ ākārena ārammaṇe cittaṇ abhiniropayamāno uppajjati, vicāro ativiya ārammaṇaṇ anumajjamāno, pītisukhaṇ sabbāvantaṇ pi kāyaṇ pharaṇmānaṇ. Ten’ev’āha: “Nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena

¹ C -pīṇana-upabrūhanehi

² C omīti.

³ C °visuddhena.

pītisukhena apphuṭaṇ hoti” ti [D. i. 73]. Cित्तेकaggatā pi, heṭṭhi-mamhi samuggapaṭale uparimaṇ samuggapaṭalaṇ viya, ārammaṇe suphusitā hutvā uppajjati. Ayam etesaṇ itarchi viseso.

109. Tattha cित्तेकaggatā kiñcāpi, savitakkaṇ savicāran ti imasmiṇ paṭhe na niddiṭṭhā, tathā pi Vibhāṅge, “Jhānan ti vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaṇ cित्तेकaggatā” ti [Vbh. 257] evaṇ vuttattā aṅgam eva. Yena hi adhippāyena Bhagavatā uddeso kato, so yeva tena Vibhaṅge pakā-sito ti.¹

110. *Tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇasampannan* ti ettha pana ādi-majjhapariyosānavasena tividhakalyānatā; tesāṇ yeva ca ādimajjha-pariyosānānaṇ lakkhaṇavasena dasalakkhaṇasampannatā veditabbā.

111. Tatrāyaṇ pāli: “Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe, sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ. Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi. Ādissa kati lakkhaṇāni? Ādissa tīni lakkhaṇāni. Yo tassa paripantho² tato cittaṇ visujjhati; visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ paṭipajjati; paṭipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati; yañ ca paripanthato cittaṇ visujjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittaṇ majjhimaṇ samathanimittaṇ paṭipajjati, yañ ca paṭipannattā tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati, — paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, — ādissa imāni tīni lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ ādikalyāṇaṇ c’eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannaṇ³ ca.

112. “Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe. Majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Majjhassa tīni lakkhaṇāni. Visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ajjhupekkhati, samathapaṭipannaṇ ajjhupekkhati, ekattupaṭṭhānaṇ ajjhupekkhati; yañ ca visuddhaṇ cittaṇ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca samatha-paṭipannaṇ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca ekattupaṭṭhānaṇ ajjhupekkhati, — paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe, — majjhassa imāni tīni lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ majjhe kalyāṇaṇ c’eva hoti tilakkhaṇasampannaṇ³ ca.

113. “Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ. Pariyosānassa kati lakkhaṇāni? Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tattha jātānaṇ dhammānaṇ anativattanaṭṭhena sampahaṇsanā, indriyānaṇ ekarasatṭhena sampahaṇsanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena sampahaṇsanā, āsevanaṭṭhena sampahaṇsanā, — paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṇsanā pariyosānaṇ, — pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ pariyosānakalyāṇaṇ c’eva hoti catu-lakkhaṇasampannaṇ⁴ cā” ti [Ps. i. 167–68].

¹ C hoti.² B paribandho.³ C omīti^o.⁴ C omīti catu^o.

114. Tatra, *paṭipadāvisuddhi* nāma sasambhāriko upacāro, *upekkhānubrūhanā* nāma appanā, *sampahaṅsanā* nāma paccavekkhaṇā ti evam eke vaṇṇayanti. Yasmā pana, “Ekattagataṅ cittaṅ paṭipadāvisuddhipakkhantañ¹ c’eva hoti upekkhānubrūhitaṅ ca, ñāṇena ca sampahaṅsitan” ti [Ps. i. 167] pāḷiyaṅ vuttaṅ, tasmā anto-appanāyam eva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi, tatra majjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā, dhammānaṅ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena pariyodapakassa ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaṅsanā ca veditabbā.

115. Kathaṅ? Yasmiṅ hi vāre appanā uppajjati, tasmīṅ yo nīvaraṇasañkhāto kilesagaṇo tassa jhānassa paripantho,² tato cittaṅ visujjhati; visuddhattā āvaraṇavirahitaṅ hutvā majjhimaṅ samathanimittaṅ paṭipajjati. Majjhimaṅ samathanimittaṅ nāma samappavatto appanāsamādhī yeva. Tadanantaraṅ pana purimacittaṅ ekasantati-pariṇāmanayena tathattaṅ upagacchamānaṅ majjhimaṅ samathanimittaṅ paṭipajjati nāma; evaṅ paṭipannattā tathattūpagamanena tattha pakkhandati nāma. Evaṅ tāva purimacitte vijjamañākāranipphādikā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādakkaṅe yeva āgamanavasena paṭipadāvisuddhi veditabbā.

116. Evaṅ visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbābhāvato visodhane byāpāraṅ akaronto visuddhaṅ cittaṅ ajjupekkhati nāma; samathabhāvūpagamanena samathapaṭipannassa puna samādhāne byāpāraṅ akaronto samathapaṭipannaṅ³ ajjupekkhati nāma; samathapaṭipannabhāvato eva c’assa kilesasaṅsaggaṅ pahāya ekattena upaṭṭhitassa puna ekattupaṭṭhāne byāpāraṅ akaronto ekattupaṭṭhānaṅ ajjupekkhati nāma. Evaṅ tatra majjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā veditabbā.

117. Ye pan’ete evaṅ upekkhānubrūhite tattha jātā samādhīpaññāsañkhātā yuganandhadhammā aññamaññaṅ anativattamānā hutvā pavattā, yāni ca saddhādīni indriyāni nānakīlesehi vimuttattā vimuttirasena ekarasāni hutvā pavattāni, yañ c’esa tadupagaṅ tesāṅ anativattana-ekarasabhāvānaṅ anucchavikaṅ viriyaṅ vāhayati, yā c’assa tasmīṅ khaṅe pavattā āsevanā, -- sabbe pi te ākārā, yasmā ñāṇena sañkīlesa-vodānesu taṅ taṅ ādīnavañ ca ānisāsañ ca disvā, tathā tathā sampahaṅsittā visodhitattā pariyodapitattā nipphannā va, tasmā dhammānaṅ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena pariyodapakassa ñāṇassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaṅsanā veditabbā ti vuttaṅ.

¹ B1 °khandañ.² B paribandho.³ C add cittaṅ.

118. Tattha, yasmā upekkhāvasena ñānañ pākaṭaṇ hoti; yath'āha: "Tathāpaggahitaṇ cittaṇ sādhukaṇ ajjupekkhati, upekkhāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṇ adhimattaṇ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṇ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṇ adhimattaṇ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā" ti [Ps. ii. 25], — tasmā ñāṇakiccabhūtā sampahaṇsanā pariyoṣānan ti vuttā.

119. Idāni, *paṭhamañ jhānañ adhigatañ hoti pathavīkaṣiṇan* ti ettha, gaṇanānupubbatā paṭhamañ; paṭhamañ uppannan ti pi paṭhamañ. Ārammaṇūpanijjhānato paccanīkaṇjhāpanato vā jhānañ. Pathavīmaṇḍalaṇ¹ sakalaṭṭhena pathavīkaṣiṇan ti vuccati, taṇ nissāya paṭiladdhanimittam pi pathavīkaṣiṇanimitte paṭiladdhājhānam pi. Tatra imasmiṇ atthe jhānañ pathavīkaṣiṇan ti veditabbaṇ. Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ: paṭhamañ jhānañ adhigataṇ hoti pathavīkaṣiṇan ti [IV. 79].

120. Evam adhigate pana etasmiṇ tena yoginā vāavedhinā viya sūdena viya ca ākāraṇ pariggahetabbā. Yathā hi sukusalo² dhanuggaho vāavedhāya kammaṇ kurumāno yasmiṇ vāre vālaṇ vijjhati, tasmiṇ vāre akkantaṭṭhena ca dhanudaṇḍassa ca jiyāya ca sarassa ca ākāraṇ pariggaṇheyya, evaṇ me ṭhitena evaṇ dhanudaṇḍaṇ evaṇ jiyaṇ evaṇ saraṇ gaṇetvā vālo viddho ti; so tato paṭṭhāya tath'eva te ākāre sampādentō avirādhetaṇ vālaṇ vijjheyya. Evam eva yoginā pi, imaṇ nāma me bhojanaṇ bhuñjitvā evarūpaṇ puggalaṇ sevamānena evarūpe senāsane iminā nāma iriyāpathena imasmiṇ kāle idaṇ adhigatan ti ete bhojanasappāyādayo ākāraṇ pariggahetabbā. Evaṇ hi so naṭṭhe vā tasmiṇ te ākāre sampādetvā puna uppādetuṇ, appaṇuṇaṇ vā taṇ³ paṇuṇaṇ karonto punappaṇuṇaṇ appetuṇ sakkhissati.

121. Yathā ca kusalo sūdo bhattāraṇ parivisanto, tassa yaṇ yaṇ ruciyaṇ bhuñjati taṇ taṇ sallakkhetvā, tato paṭṭhāya tādisaṇ yeva upanāmento lābhassa bhāgi hoti; evam ayam pi adhigatakkhaṇe bhojanādayo ākāre gaṇetvā te sampādentō naṭṭhe³ naṭṭhe³ punappaṇuṇaṇ appanāya lābhī hoti. Tasmā tena vāavedhinā viya sūdena viya ca ākāraṇ pariggahetabbā.

122. Vuttam pi c'etaṇ Bhagavatā: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo rājānaṇ vā rājamahāmatṭaṇ⁴ vā nānacayehi sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa, ambulaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi loṇikehi pi aloṇikehi pi. Sakho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa

¹ C add pana.² C kusalo.³ C omit.⁴ C °mahāmatṭaṇaṇ.

bhattu nimittaṃ uggaṇhāti, idaṃ vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyaṃ ruccati, imassa vā abhiharati, imassa vā bahuṃ gaṇhāti, imassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ambulaggaṃ vā me ajja bhattu sūpeyyaṃ ruccati, ambulaggassa vā¹ abhiharati, ambulaggassa vā bahuṃ gaṇhāti, ambulaggassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati...pe...alonikassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ti. Sakho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo lābhī c'eva hot' acchādanassa, lābhī vetanassa, lābhī abhihārānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattu nimittaṃ uggaṇhāti. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, idh'ekacco paṇḍito viyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati...pe...vedanāsu vedanā...citte cittā...dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tassa dhammesu dhammānupassinō viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati, upakkilesā pahiyanti; so taṃ nimittaṃ uggaṇhāti. Sakho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhī c'eva hoti ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ,² lābhī satisampajañña. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittaṃ uggaṇhāti"³ti [S. v. 151-52].

123. Nimittagahaṇena c'assa puna te ākāre sampādayato appanā-mattam eva ijjhati, na ciraṭṭhānaṃ. Ciraṭṭhānaṃ pana samādhipari-panthānaṃ³ dhammānaṃ suvisodhitattā hoti.

124. Yo hi bhikkhu kāmādīnavapaccavekkhaṇādihi kāmaccchandaṃ na suṭṭhu vikkhambhetvā,⁴ kāyapassaddhivasena kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ na suṭṭhu⁵ paṭipassaddhaṃ⁵ katvā, ārambhadhātumanasikārādivasena thīnamiddhaṃ na suṭṭhu paṭivinodetvā, samathanimittamanasikārādivasena uddhaccakukkuccaṃ na suṭṭhu⁶ samūhataṃ⁶ katvā, aññe pi samādhiparipanthe⁷ dhamme na suṭṭhu visodhetvā jhānaṃ samāpajjati, so, avisodhitaṃ⁸ āsayaṃ pavitṭhabhamaro viya, avisuddhaṃ⁹ uyyānaṃ pavitṭharājā viya ca, khippam eva nikkhamati.

125. Yo pana samādhiparipanthe⁷ dhamme suṭṭhu visodhetvā jhānaṃ samāpajjati, so suvisodhitaṃ āsayaṃ pavitṭhabhamaro viya, suparisuddhaṃ uyyānaṃ pavitṭharājā viya ca, sakalam pi divasabhāgaṃ antosamāpattiyaṃ yeva hoti. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

¹ B1 adds ajja.

² B1 °rassa.

³ B1 °paribandhānaṃ.

⁴ B1 °bhivā.

⁵ C suppaṭi°.

⁶ C1 susamūhataṃ.

⁷ B1 °bandhe.

⁸ C asodhitaṃ.

⁹ C asuddhaṃ.

“Kāmesu chandaṇ paṭighaṇ vinodaye,
uddhaccamiddhaṇ vicikicchapañcamaṇ,
vivekapāmujjakarena cetasā
rājā va suddhantaḡato tahiṇ rame” ti [].

126. Tasmā ciraṭṭhitikāmena paribandhakadhamme¹ visodhetvā jhānaṇ samāpajjitabbaṇ; cittabhāvanāvepullatthañ ca yathāladdhaṇ paṭibhāganimittaṇ vadḍhetabbaṇ. Tassa dve vadḍhanābhūmiyo: upacāraṇ vā appanā vā. Upacāraṇ patvā pi hi taṇ vadḍhetuṇ vaṭṭati, appanaṇ patvā pi. Ekasmiṇ pana thāne avassaṇ vadḍhetabbaṇ. Tena vuttaṇ: yathāladdhaṇ paṭibhāganimittaṇ vadḍhetabban ti.

127. Tatrāyaṇ vadḍhanāyaya. Tena yoginā taṇ nimittaṇ pattavadḍhana-pūvavadḍhana-bhattavadḍhana-latāvadḍhana-dussavadḍhana-yogena avadḍhetvā, yathā nāma kassako kasitabbaṭṭhānaṇ naṅgalena paricchinditvā paricchedaḡabbhantare kasati, yathā vā pana bhikkhū sīmaṇ bandhantā paṭhamaṇ nimittāni sallakkhetvā pacchā bandhanti, evam eva tassa yathāladdhassa nimittassa anukkamena ekaṅgula-dvaṅgula-tivaṅgula-caturaṅgulamattaṇ manasā paricchinditvā² yathāparicchinnaparicchedaṇ³ vadḍhetabbaṇ; aparicchinditvā pana na vadḍhetabbaṇ. Tato vidatthi-ratana-pamukha-pariveṇa-vihārasīmānaṇ gāma-nigama-janapada-rajja-samuddasīmānañ ca paricchedaḡavasena vadḍhayantena cakkavālaparicchedena vā tato vā pi uttariṇ paricchinditvā vadḍhetabbaṇ.

128. Yathā hi haṇsapotakā pakkhānaṇ uṭṭhitakā lato paṭṭhāya parittaṇ parittaṇ padesaṇ uppatantā paricayaṇ katvā anukkamena candimasuriyasantikaṇ gacchanti; evam eva bhikkhu vuttanayena nimittaṇ paricchinditvā⁴ vadḍhento yāva cakkavālapariccheda, tato vā uttariṇ vadḍheti.

129. Ath'assa taṇ nimittaṇ vadḍhitavadḍhitatṭhāne⁵ pathaviyā ukkūla-vikūla-nadīvidugga-pabbatavisamesu saṅkusatasamabbhāhataṇ⁶ usabhacammaṇ⁷ viya hoti. Tasmīṇ pana nimitte pattapaṭhamajjhānena ādikammikena samāpajjanabahulena bhavitabbaṇ; na paccavekkhaṇabahulena bhavitabbaṇ⁸. Paccavekkhaṇabahulassa hi jhānaṅgāni thūlāni dubbalāni hutvā upaṭṭhahanti. Ath'assa tāni evaṇ upaṭṭhitattā upari-ussakkanāya⁹ paccayataṇ n'āpajjanti. So

¹ C pāripanthika°.

⁴ B1 repeats.

⁷ C vasabha°.

² C2 repeats.

⁵ C vadḍhitatṭhāne.

⁸ C omit.

³ B1 yathāparicchedaṇ.

⁶ C °satam abbhāhataṇ.

⁹ B1, C1-ussakkanāya.

appagūṇe jhāne ussakkamāno¹ paṭhamajjhānā² ca parihāyati, na ca sakkoti dutiyaṇ pāpuṇituṇ.

130. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṇ,³ tassā evam assa: yan nūnāhaṇ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṇ gaccheyyaṇ, akhādita-pubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṇ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan ti. Sā purimaṇ pādaṇ na suppatiṭṭhitāṇ patitiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṇ pādaṇ uddhareyya; sā na c'eva agatapubbaṇ disaṇ gaccheyya, na ca akhādita-pubbāni tiṇāni khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni pānīyāni piveyya. Yasmiñ c'assā padese ṭhitāya evam assa: yan nūnāhaṇ agatapubbañ c'eva...pe...piveyyan ti tañ ca padesaṇ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṇ.³ Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, idh'ekacco bhikkhu bālo abyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe...paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ; so taṇ nimittaṇ n'āsevati na bhāveti na bahulīkaroti na svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti. Tassa evaṇ hoti: yan nūnāhaṇ vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā...pe...dutiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So na sakkoti vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā...pe...dutiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ. Tass'evaṇ hoti: yan nūnāhaṇ vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe...pe...paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So na sakkoti vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe...pe...paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharituṇ. Ayaṇ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho, ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi⁴ gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritun" ti [A. iv. 418-19].

131. Tasmā' nena⁵ tasmiṇ yeva tāva paṭhamajjhāne pañcah'ākārehi ciṇṇavasinā bhavitabbaṇ. Tat'r'imā pañca vasiyo: āvajjanāvasī, samāpajjanāvasī, adhiṭṭhānavasī, vuttānavasī, paccavekkhaṇāvasī ti. "Paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ yatthiccakaṇ yadicchakaṇ yāvadiccakaṇ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyitattaṇ natthī ti āvajjanāvasī. Paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ yatthiccakaṇ...pe...samāpajjati, samāpajjanāya dandhāyitattaṇ natthī ti samāpajjanāvasī" [Ps. i. 100]. Evaṇ sesā pi vitthārettabbā.

132. Ayaṇ pan'ettha atthappakāsanā. Paṭhamajjhānato vuttāya paṭhamaṇ vitakkaṇ āvajjayato bhavaṅgaṇ upacchinditvā uppannāvajjanānantaraṇ vitakkārammaṇān'eva cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, tato dve bhavaṅgāni, tato puna vicārārammaṇaṇ āvajjanaṇ, vutta-

¹ C ussukka°.

² B1 pattapaṭhama°.

³ B1 vicarituṇ.

⁴ B1 adds sā bhikkhave.

⁵ C tena.

nayen'eva javanāni ti evaṇ pañcasu jhānaṅgesu yadā niran taraṇ cittaṇ pesetuṇ sakkoti, ath'assa āvajjanāvasī siddhā hoti. Ayaṇ pana matthakappattā vasī Bhagavato yamakapāṭihāriye labbhati; aññesaṇ vā evarūpe kāle. Ito paraṇ sīghatarā āvajjanāvasī nāma n'atthi.

133. Āyasmato pana Mahā-Moggallānassa¹ Nandopananda-nāgarājadamane² viya sīghaṇ samāpajjanasamatthata samāpajjanāvasī nāma.

134. Accharāmatṭaṇ vā dasaccharāmatṭaṇ vā khaṇaṇ ṭhapaetuṇ samatthata adhiṭṭhānavasī nāma. Tath'eva lahuṇ vuṭṭhātuṇ samatthata vuṭṭhānavasī nāma.

135. Tadubhayadassanatṭhaṇ Buddharakkhitattherassa vatthuṇ kathetuṇ vaṭṭati. So h'āyasmā upasampadāya aṭṭhavassiko hutvā Therambatthale³ Mahā-Rohaṇaguttattherassa gilānupaṭṭhānaṇ āgātānaṇ tiṇsamattānaṇ iddhimantasahassānaṇ majjhe nisinno, therassa yāguṇ paṭiggāhayamānaṇ upaṭṭhākanāgarājānaṇ gahessāmi ti ākāsato pakkhandantaṇ supaṇṇarājānaṇ disvā tāvad eva pabbataṇ nimminivā nāgarājānaṇ bāhāyaṇ gahetvā tattha pāvisi. Supaṇṇarājā pabbate pahāraṇ datvā palāyi. Mahāthero āha: Sace, āvuso, Rakkhito⁴ nābhavissa, sabbe va gārayhā assāmā ti.

136. Paccavekkhaṇāvasī pana āvajjanāvasiyā eva⁵ vuttā. Paccavekkhaṇājavanān'eva hi tattha āvajjanānantarāni ti.

137. Imāsu pana pañcasu vasīsu ciṇṇavasīnā paṇapaṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṇ samāpatti āsannaṇīvaraṇapaccatthikā, vitakkavicārānaṇ olārikattā aṅgadubbala ti ca tattha dosaṇ disvā dutiyaṇ jhānaṇ santato manasikarivā paṭhamajjhāne nikantiṇ pariyādāya dutiyādhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

138. Ath'assa yadā paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajjānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato vitakkavicārā olārikato upaṭṭhahanti, pītisukhaṇ c'eva cīttekaggatā ca santato upaṭṭhāti, tadā'ssa olārikaṇ-gappahānāya santa-aṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṇ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṇ manasikaroto, idāni dutiyajjhānaṇ uppajjis-sati ti⁶ bhavaṅgaṇ upacchindivā tad eva pathavīkaṇaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā manodvārāvajjanaṇ uppajjati; tato tasmīṇ yev'ārammaṇe cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṇ avasāne ekaṇ rūpāvacaṇaṇ dutiyajjhānikaṇ, sesāni vuttappakārān'eva kāmāvacaṇāni ti.

¹ B -Moggalāna^o (so always).

³ B1 Therambatthaleṇe.

⁵ C yeva.

² See XII. 106-116.

⁴ B1 Buddharakkhito.

⁶ C sampajjisati ti.

139. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Vitakkavicārāṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pṭi-sukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati" [Vbh. 245]. Evam anena dvaṅgavippahīnaṃ tivaṅgasamannāgataṃ tividhakalyāṇaṃ dasa-lakkhaṇasampannaṃ dutiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ adhigataṃ hoti pathavīkasiṇaṃ.

140. Tattha *vitakkavicārāṇaṃ vūpasamā* ti, vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnaṃ vūpasamā samatikkamā; dutiyajjhānakkhaṇe apātubhāvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha kiñcāpi dutiyajjhāne sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānadhammā na santi,— aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha,— oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānādīnaṃ adhigamo hoti ti dīpanatthaṃ, vitakkavicārāṇaṃ vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttan ti vedittabbaṃ.

141. *Ajjhattan* ti idha niyakajjhattaṃ adhippetāṃ. Vibhaṅge pana, "Ajjhattaṃ paccattan" ti [Vbh. 258] ettakam eva vuttaṃ. Yasmā ca niyakajjhattaṃ adhippetāṃ, tasmā attani² jātaṃ,² attano³ santāne³ nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho.

142. *Sampasādanan* ti, sampasādanaṃ vuccati saddhā; sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanaṃ, nilavaṇṇayogato nilaṃ vatthaṃ viya. Yasmā vā taṃ jhānaṃ sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobha-vūpasamanena ca ceto sampasādayati, tasmā pi sampasādanan ti vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ ca atthavikappe, sampasādanaṃ cetaso ti evaṃ padasambandho vedittabbo. Purimasmiṃ pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etaṃ ekodibhāvena saddhiṃ yojetabbaṃ.

143. Tatrāyaṃ atthayojanā. Eko udeti ti ekodi; vitakkavicārehi anajjhārūḷhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā udeti ti attho. Seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati. Vitakkavicāravirahito⁴ vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vattun vaṭṭati. Atha vā, sampayuttadhamme udāyatī ti udi; uṭṭhāpeti ti attho. Seṭṭhatṭhena eko ca so udi cā ti ekodi; samādhiss'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Iti imaṃ ekodiṃ bhāveti vaḍḍhetti ti idaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ ekodibhāvaṃ. So panāyaṃ ekodi yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā etaṃ *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttaṃ.

144. Na nu cāyaṃ saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi, ayaṃ ca ekodīnāmako samādhī, atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ cā ti vuttaṃ?⁵ Vuccate. Aduṃ hi paṭhamajjhānaṃ vitakkavicārakkhobhena, vīcitarāṅgasamākulam iva jalāṃ, na suppasannaṃ hoti;

¹ C dutiyajjhānaṃ.

² C antojātaṃ.

³ C1 attasantāne.

⁴ B1 °virahato.

⁵ B1 vuttan ti.

tasmā satiyā pi saddhāya sampasādanan ti na vuttaṇ. Na suppasannattā yeva c'ettha samādhi pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo; tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttaṇ. Imasmiṇ pana jhāne vitakkavicārapalibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā, balavasaddhāsahāyapaṭilābhen'eva ca samādhi pi pākaṭo; tasmā idam eva evaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

145. Vibhaṅge pana, "Sampasādanan ti yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo. Cetaso ekodibhāvan ti yā cittassa ṭhiti. . . pe. . . sammāsamādhi" ti [Vbh. 258] ettakam eva vuttaṇ. Evaṇ vuttana pana tena saddhiṇ ayaṇ atthavaṇṇanā yathā na virujjhati, aññadatthu saṇsandati c'eva sameti ca, evaṇ veditabbā.

146. *Avitakkaṇ avicāran* ti, bhāvanāya pahīnattā etasmiṇ etassa vā vitakko n'atthi ti avitakkaṇ; iminā va nayena avicāraṇ. Vibhaṅge pi vuttaṇ: "Iti ayañ ca vitakko ayañ ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasantā atthaṅgatā abbatthaṅgatā appitā byappitā sositā visositā byantikātā; tena vuccati avitakkaṇ avicāran" ti [Vbh. 258]. Etth' āha: Na nu ca, vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā ti iminā pi ayam attho siddho, atha kasmā puna vuttaṇ, avitakkaṇ avicāran ti? Vuccate. Evam etaṇ, siddho vāyam a⁺tho; na pan'etaṇ tadatthadīpakaṇ. Na nu avocumha, oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṇ dutiyajjhānādīnaṇ samadhigamo hoti ti dassanattāṇ¹ vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā ti evaṇ vuttan ti [IV. 140]?

147. Api ca, vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā idaṇ sampasādanaṇ, na kilesakālussiyassa; vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvaṇ, na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaraṇappahānā, paṭhamajjhānam iva ca na aṅgapātubhāvā ti evaṇ sampasādana-ekodibhāvānaṇ hetuparidīpakam idaṇ vacanaṇ; tathā vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā idaṇ avitakkaṇ avicāraṇ, na tatiya-catutthajjhānāni viya, cakkhuvīññānādīni viya ca abhāvā ti evaṇ avitakka-avicārabhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca, na vitakka-vicārābhāvamattaparidīpakaṇ. Vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva pana, avitakkaṇ avicāran ti idaṇ vacanaṇ; tasmā purimaṇ vatvā pi vattabbam evā ti.

148. *Samādhijan* ti, paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho. Tattha kiñcāpi paṭhamam pi sampayuttasamādhito jātaṇ, atha kho ayam eva samādhi samādhī ti vattabbaṇ arahati, vitakkavicārakkhobhavirahena ativiya acalattā suppasannattā ca; tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattāṇ idam eva samādhijan ti vuttaṇ. *Pūtisukhan* ti idaṇ vuttanayam eva. *Dutiyān* ti gaṇanānupubbatā dutiyaṇ. Idaṇ dutiyaṇ samāpajjati ti pi dutiyaṇ.

¹ Above § 140, dīpanattāṇ.

149. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ *dvaṅgavippahīnaṇ tivaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 139], tattha vitakkavicārāṇaṇ pahānavasena dvaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe nīvaraṇāni pahiyanti, na tathā imassa vitakkavicārā. Appanākkhaṇe yeva pan' etaṇ vinā tehi uppajjati; ten'assa te pahānaṅgan ti vuccanti.

150. Pīti sukhaṇ cित्तेkaggatā ti imesaṇ pana tiṇṇaṇ uppattivāsena tivaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā. Tasmā yaṇ¹ Vibhaṅge, “Jhānan ti sampasādo pīti sukhaṇ cittassa ekaggatā” ti [Vbh. 258] vuttaṇ, taṇ saparikkhāraṇ jhānaṇ dassetuṇ pariyaṅgena vuttaṇ. Thapetvā pana sampasādanaṇ, nipariyaṅgena upanijjhānalakkhaṇappattānaṇ aṅgānaṇ vasena tivaṅgikam eva etaṇ hoti. Yath' āha: “Katamaṇ tasmīṇ samaye tivaṅgikaṇ jhānaṇ hoti? Pīti sukhaṇ cittassa ekaggatā” ti [Vbh. 263]. Sesāṇ paṭhamajjhāne vuttanayam eva.

151. Evaṇ adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen'eva pañcah' ākārehi ciṇṇavasina hutvā, paṇḍadutiyaṇjjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṇ samāpatti āsannavitakkavicārapaccatthikā, “Yad eva tattha pītigataṇ cetaso ubbilāvitaṇ,² eten'etaṇ olārikaṇ akkhāyatī” ti [D. i. 37] vuttāya pītiyā olārikattā aṅgadubbalā ti ca tattha dosaṇ disvā, tatiyaṇjjhānaṇ santato manasikarivā dutiyaṇjjhāne nikantiṇ pariyaḍāya tatiyādhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

152. Ath'assa yadā dutiyaṇjjhānato vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato pīti olārikato upaṭṭhāti, sukhaṇ c'eva ekaggatā ca santato upaṭṭhāti, tadā'ssa olārikaṅgappahānāya santaṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṇ, pathavī pathavī ti punappaṇaṇ manasikaroto, idāni tatiyaṇjjhānaṇ uppajjissatī ti bhavaṅgaṇ upacchindivā tad eva pathavīkasiṇaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā manodvārāvajjanaṇ uppajjati; tato tasmīṇ yev'ārammaṇe cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṇ avasāne ekaṇ rūpāvacaṇaṇ tatiyaṇjjhānikaṇ, sesāni vuttanayen'eva kāmāvacaṇāni ti.

153. Ettāvatā ca pan'esa, “Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedeti, yaṇ taṇ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati” [Vbh. 245]. Evaṇ anena ekaṅgavippahīnaṇ duvaṅgasamannāgataṇ tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṇ tatiyaṇ jhānaṇ adhigataṇ hoti pathavīkasiṇaṇ.

154. Tattha, *pītiyā ca virāgā* ti, virāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pītiyā jīgucchanaṇ vā samatikkamo vā. Ubhinnaṇ pana antarā ca-saddo

¹ C add hi.

² B1 uppilāvitaṇ.

sampiṇḍanattho. So vūpasamaṇ vā sampiṇḍeti vitakkavicārāṇaṇ vūpasamaṇ vā. Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti, tadā, pītiyā ca virāgā, kiñca bhīyyo vūpasamā cā ti evaṇ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanaṭṭho hoti; tasmā, pītiyā jigucchanaṭṭho ca vūpasamā cā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo. Yadā pana vitakkavicārāvūpasamaṇ sampiṇḍeti, tadā, pītiyā ca virāgā, kiñca bhīyyo vitakkavicārāṇaṇ ca vūpasamā ti evaṇ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho¹ hoti; tasmā, pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārāṇaṇ ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

155. Kāmaṇ c'ete vitakkavicārā dutīyajjhāne yeva vūpasantā, imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanatthaṇ vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaṇ c' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Vitakkavicārāṇaṇ ca vūpasamā ti hī vutte idaṇ paññāyati: nūna² vitakkavicārāvūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti. Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnanam pi sakkāyadīṭṭhādīnaṇ, “Pañcannaṇ orambhāgiyānaṇ saṇyojanānaṇ pahānā”³ ti [A. i. 232] evaṇ pahānaṇ vuccamānaṇ vaṇṇabhaṇanaṇ hoti, tadadhigamāya ussukkānaṇ ussāhajanakaṇ;⁴ evam eva idha avūpasantānam pi vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamo vuccamāno vaṇṇabhaṇanaṇ hoti. Tenāyam attho vutto: pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārāṇaṇ ca vūpasamā ti.

156. Upekkhako ca viharatī ti ettha, upapattito ikkhatī ti upekkhā; samaṇ passatī, apakkhapatitā hutvā passatī ti attho. Tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatīyajjhānasamaṇgī upekkhako ti vuccatī. Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti: chaḷaṅgupekkhā, brahmavīhārupekkhā, bojjhaṅgupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, saṅkhārupekkhā, vedanupekkhā, vipassanupekkhā, tatramajjhattupekkhā, jhānupekkhā, pārisuddhiupekkhā ti.

157. Tattha yā, “Idha khīṇāsavo⁵ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā n'eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako ca viharatī sato sampajāno” ti [A. iii. 279] evam āgatā khīṇāsavassa chasu dvāresu iṭṭhāniṭṭhachaḷārammaṇāpāthe parisuddhapakatibhāvāvījahanākārahūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ chaḷaṅgupekkhā nāma.

158. Yā pana, “Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṇ disaṇ pharitvā viharatī” ti [D. i. 251] evam āgatā sattesu majjhattākārahūtā upekkhā, ayaṇ brahmavīhārupekkhā nāma.

¹ C °kamattho.

² B1 na nu.

³ A. and other Nikāya texts read parikkhayā. See S. v. 69, 237, 285, 376; M. i. 226, 350 etc.

⁴ B1 °jananakaṇ.

⁵ A. text bhikkhave; D. iii. 250, Idh'āvuso bhikkhu.

159. Yā, “Upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ” ti [M. i. 11]¹ evam āgatā saha-jātadhammānaṃ majjhataṅkārābhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ bojjhaṅgupekkhā nāma.

160. Yā pana, “Kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti” ti [A. i. 257] evam āgatā anaccāradhā-nātisithilaviriyasaṅkhātā upekkhā, ayaṃ viriyupekkhā nāma.

161. Yā, “Kati saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti? Kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti? Attha saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti. Dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti” ti [Ps. i. 64] evam āgatā nīvaraṇādipaṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā gahaṇe majjhatabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

162. Yā pana, “Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ” ti [Dhs. 29] evam āgatā adukkhamasukhasaññitā upekkhā, ayaṃ vedanupekkhā nāma.

163. Yā, “Yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahati, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati” ti [] evam āgatā vicinane majjhatabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ vipassanupekkhā nāma.

164. Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu² āgatā saha-jātānaṃ samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ tatramajjhattupekkhā nāma.

165. Yā, “Upekkhako ca viharati” ti [Vbh. 245] evam āgatā aggasukhe pi tasmiṃ apakkhapātajananī upekkhā, ayaṃ jhānupekkhā nāma.

166. Yā pana, “Upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ” ti [Vbh. 245] evam āgatā sabbapaccanīkapaṭisuddhā paccanīkavūpasamane pi abyāpārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaṃ pārisuddhiupekkhā nāma.

167. Tattha³ chaḷaṅgupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca bojjhaṅgupekkhā ca tatramajjhattupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhiupekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti. Tena tena avatthābhedenā paṇḍarāyaṃ bhedo, ekassāpi sato sattassa kumārayuva-thera-senāpati-rājādivasena bhedo viya. Tasmā, tāsu yattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā, na tattha bojjhaṅgupekkhādayo, yattha vā pana bojjhaṅgupekkhā na tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhādayo honti ti veditabbā. Yathā c’etāsaṃ atthato ekibhāvo, evaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā-vipassanupekkhānam pi. Paññā eva hi sā kiccavasena dvidhā bhinnā.

168. Yathā hi purisassa sāyaṃ gehaṃ pavitṭhaṃ sappāṃ ajapadadaṇḍaṇḍaṃ gahetvā pariyesamānassa taṃ thusakoṭṭhake nipannaṃ disvā, sappo

¹ Also S. v. 64, 72 etc.

² Cf. Dhs. 9 with Atth. 131-33.

³ B1 Tatra.

nu kho no ti avalokentassa sovattikattayaṇ disvā nibbematikassa, sappo na sappo ti vicinane majjhataṭṭā hoti; evam eva yā ārad-dhavipassakassa vipassanāñāṇena lakkhaṇattaye diṭṭhe saṅkhāraṇaṇ aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhataṭṭā uppajjati, ayaṇ vipassanupekkhā nāma.

169. Yathā pana tassa purisassa ajapadadaṇḍena gālhaṇ sappaṇ gaheṭvā, kin tāhaṇ imaṇ sappaṇ aviheṭhento attānaṇ ca iminā aḍaṇ-sāpento muñceyyan ti muñcanākāram eva pariyesato gahaṇe majjhataṭṭā hoti; evam eva yā lakkhaṇattayassa diṭṭhattā āditte viya tayo bhava passato saṅkhāragahaṇe majjhataṭṭā, ayaṇ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

170. Iti vipassanupekkhāya siddhāya saṅkhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti. Iminā pan'esā vicinana-gahaṇesu majjhataṭṭasaṅkhātena kiccena dvidhā bhinnā ti. Viriyupekkhā pana vedanupekkhā ca aññamaññaṇ ca avasesāhi ca atthato bhinnā evā ti.

171. Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā. Sā majjhataṭṭalakkhaṇā, anābhogarasā, abyāpārapaccupaṭṭhānā, pītivirāgapadaṭṭhānā ti. Etth'āha: Na nu ayaṇ¹ atthato tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti, sā ca paṭhama-dutīyajjhānesu pi atthi, tasmā tatrāpi, upekkhako ca viharatī ti evam ayaṇ vattabbā siyā, sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Apari-byattakiccato. Apari-byattaṇ hi tassā tattha kiccaṇ vitakkādīhi abhibhūṭattā. Idha panāyaṇ vitakkavicārapīṭhi anabhibhūṭattā ukkhittasirā viya hutvā pari-byattakiccā jātā, tasmā vuttā ti.

Niṭṭhitā upekkhako ca viharatī ti etassa sabbaso atthavaṇṇanā.

172. Idāni, *sato ca sampajāno* ti ettha, saratī ti sato, sampajānātī ti sampajāno; puggalena sati ca sampajāññaṇ ca vuttaṇ. Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā sati, asammussanarasā,² ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā. Asammohalakkhaṇaṇ sampajāññaṇ, tīraṇarasāṇ, pavicayapaccupaṭṭhāṇaṇ.

173. Tattha kiñcāpi idaṇ satisampajāññaṇ purimajjhānesu pi atthi, — muṭṭhassatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati, pageva appanā, — oḷārikattā pana tesāṇ jhānaṇaṇ, bhūmiyaṇ viya purisassa, cittassa gati sukhā hoti; abyattaṇ tattha satisampajāñña-kiccaṇ. Oḷārikaṇgappahānena pana sukhumattā imassa jhānassa, purisassa khuradhārayaṇ viya, satisampajāñña-kiccapariggahitā eva cittassa gati icchitabbā ti idh'eva vuttaṇ.

¹ C cāyaṇ.

² C apammussana°.

174. Kiñca bhiyyo, yathā dhenūpago vaccho dhenuto apanīto arak-khiyamāno punad eva dhenuṇ upagacchati, evam idaṇ tatiyajjhāna-sukhaṇ pītito apanītaṇ, taṇ satisampajaññārakkhena arakkhiyamā-naṇ punad eva pītiṇ upagaccheyya, pītisampayuttam eva siyā. Sukhe vā pi sattā sārājanti, idaṇ ca atimadhuraṇ sukhaṇ, tato paraṇ sukhā-bhāvā; satisampajaññānubhāvena pan'ettha sukhe asārājanā hoti, no aññathā ti imam pi atthavisesaṇ dassetuṇ idaṇ idh'eva vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

175. Idāni, *sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṇvedetī* ti ettha kiñcāpi tatiyaj-jhānasamañgino sukhapaṭisaṇvedanābhogo n'atthi, evaṇ sante pi, yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttaṇ sukhaṇ, yaṇ vā taṇ nāma-kāyasampayuttaṇ sukhaṇ, taṇsamuṭṭhānen'assa yasmā atipaṇitena rūpena rūpakāyo phuṭo, yassa¹ phuṭattā jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukhaṇ paṭisaṇvedeyya, tasmā etam atthaṇ dassento, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭi-saṇvedetī ti āha.

176. Idāni, *yaṇ taṇ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī* ti ettha, yaṇjhānahetu yaṇjhānakāraṇā, taṇ tatiyajjhānasamañgipugga-laṇ Buddhādayo ariyā, “Ācikkhanti desenti, paññāpenti, paṭṭhapenti, vivaranti, vibhajanti, uttānikaronti, pakāsentī” [Vbh. 259]; pasaṇ-santī ti adhippāyo. Kin ti? *Upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti*; taṇ *tati-yaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharatī* ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā.

177. Kasmā pana² taṇ² te evaṇ pasaṇsanti ti? Pasaṇsārahato. Ayaṇ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramippatte pi tatiyajjhāne upek-khako, na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhiyati, yathā ca pīti na uppaj-jati, evaṇ upaṭṭhitasatitāya satimā, yasmā ca ariyakantaṇ ariyajana-sevitam eva ca asaṅkiliṭṭhaṇ sukhaṇ nāmakāyena paṭisaṇvedetī, tasmā pasaṇsāraho hoti.³ Iti pasaṇsārahato naṇ ariyā te evaṇ pasaṇsāhetu-bhūte guṇe pakāsentō, upekkhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti evaṇ pasaṇ-santī ti veditabbaṇ. *Tatiyan* ti gaṇanānupubbatā tatiyaṇ; idaṇ tatiyaṇ samāpajjati ti tatiyaṇ.

178. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, *ekaṅgavippahīnaṇ duvaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 153] ettha pītiyā pahānavasena ekaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Sā pan'esā, dutiyajjhānassa vitakkavicārā viya, appanākkhaṇe yeva pahiyati, ten'assa sā pahānaṅgan ti vuccati.

179. Sukhaṇ cittekaggatā ti imesaṇ pana dvinnāṇ uppattivāsena *duvaṅgasamannāgatatā* veditabbā. Tasmā yaṇ Vibhaṅge, “Jhānan ti upekkhā sati sampajaññaṇ sukhaṇ cittass'ekaggatā” ti [Vbh. 260]

¹ B1 kāyassa.² C pan'etaṇ.³ C omit.

vuttaṇ, taṇ saparikkhāraṇ jhānaṇ dassetuṇ pariyāyena vuttaṇ. Tha-petvā pana upekkhā-sati-sampajaññāni nippariyāyena upanijjhāna-lakkhaṇappattānaṇ aṅgānaṇ vasena duvaṅgikam ev'etaṇ hoti. Yath'āha: "Katamaṇ tasmīṇ samaye duvaṅgikaṇ jhānaṇ hoti? Sukhaṇ cittass'ekaggatā" ti [Vbh. 264]. Sesāṇ paṭhamajjhāne vuttanayam eva.

180. Evaṇ adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen'eva pañcah'ākā-rehi ciṇṇavasinā hutvā paguṇatatiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṇ samā-patti āsannapītipaccatthikā, "Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo, etc'etaṇ olārikam akkhāyati" ti [D. i. 37] evaṇ vuttassa sukhaṇssa olārikattā aṅgadubbala ti ca tattha dosaṇ disvā catutthajjhānaṇ santato manasikarivā¹ tatiyajjhāne nikantiṇ pariyādāya catutthā-dhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

181. Ath'assa yadā tatiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato cetasikasomanassasañkhātaṇ sukhaṇ olā-rikato upaṭṭhāti, upekkhāvedanā c'eva cित्तेkaggatā ca santato upaṭ-ṭhāti, tadā'ssa olārikaṅgappahānāya santa-aṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṇ, pathavī pathavī ti punappaṇaṇ manasikaroto, idāni catut-thajjhānaṇ uppajjissati ti bhavaṅgaṇ upacchindivā tad eva pathavī-kasiṇaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā manodvārāvajjanaṇ uppajjati; tato tasmīṇ yev'ārammaṇe cattāri pañca vā javanāni uppajjanti, yesaṇ avasāne ekaṇ rūpāvacaraṇ catutthajjhānikaṇ, sesāni vuttappakārān'eva kāmā-vacārāni.

182. Ayaṇ pana viseso. Yasmā sukhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya āsevanapaccayena paccayo na hoti, catutthajjhāne ca aduk-khamasukhāya vedanāya uppajjitabbaṇ, tasmā tāni upekkhāvedanā-sampayuttāni honti, upekkhāsampayuttattā yeva c'ettha pīti pari-hāyati ti.

183. Ettāvatā c'esa, "Sukhaṇssa ca pahānā dukkhaṇssa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṇ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṇ catutthaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati" [Vbh. 245]. Eṇvaṇ anena ekaṅgavippahīnaṇ duvaṅgasamannāgataṇ tividhakalyāṇaṇ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṇ catutthaṇ jhānaṇ adhigataṇ hoti pathavīkasiṇaṇ.

184. Tattha *sukhaṇssa ca pahānā dukkhaṇssa ca pahānā* ti kāyika-sukhaṇssa ca kāyikadukkhaṇssa ca pahānā. *Pubbe vā* ti tañ ca kho pubbe va, na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe. *Somanassadomanassānaṇ atthaṅgamā*

ti, cetasikasukhassa ca cetasikadukkhassa cā ti imesam pi dvinnaṃ pubbe va atthaṅgamā; pahānā icceva vuttaṃ hoti:

185. Kadā pana nesāṃ pahānaṃ hoti ti? Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ upacārakkhaṇe. Somanassaṃ hi catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyati; dukkha-domanassa-sukhāni paṭhama-dutiya-tatiyānaṃ upacārakkhaṇesu. Evam etesaṃ pahānakkamena avuttānam pi,¹ Indriya-vibhaṅge [Vbh. 122] pana indriyānaṃ uddesakkamen'eva idhāpi vuttānaṃ sukha-dukkha-somanassa-domanassānaṃ pahānaṃ vedītabbaṃ.

186. Yadi pan'etāni tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyanti, atha kasmā, "Kattha c'uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca'eva kāmehi...pe...paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth'²uppannaṃ² dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati...Kattha c'uppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ...sukhindriyaṃ...somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā...pe...catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth'²uppannaṃ² somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati" ti [S. v. 213-15] evaṃ jhānesveva nirodho vutto ti? Atisayanirodhattā. Atisayanirodho hi nesāṃ paṭhamajjhānādisu, na nirodho yeva; nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhaṇe, nātisayanirodho.

187. Tathā hi nānāvajjane paṭhamajjhānūpacāre niruddhassāpi dukkhindriyassa ḍaṇṣamakāsādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti, na tveva anto-appanāyaṃ. Upacāre vā niruddham p'etaṃ na suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti, paṭipakkhena³ avihatattā. Anto-appanāyaṃ pana pītipharaṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti; sukhokkanta-kāyassa ca suṭṭhu niruddhaṃ hoti dukkhindriyaṃ, paṭipakkhena vihatattā.

188. Nānāvajjane yeva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassa domanassindriyassa, yasmā etaṃ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi kāyakilamathe cittupaghāte ca sati uppajjati, vitakkavicārābhāve ca n'eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati, tattha vitakkavicārābhāve, appahīnā eva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti tatth'assa siyā uppatti, na tveva dutiyajjhāne, pahīnapaccayattā.

189. Tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassāpi sukhindriyassa pīti-samuṭṭhānapanātarūpaphuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti, na tveva tatiyajjhāne. Tatiyajjhāne hi sukhasa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti.

¹ C omī.

² C ettha c'uppannaṃ.

³ C add pana.

Tathā catutthajjhānūpacāre pahīnassāpi somanassindriyassa āsanattā, appanāpattāya upekkhāya abhāvena sammā anatikkantattā ca siyā uppatti, na tveva catutthajjhāne. Tasmā yeva ca, etth'uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati ti tattha tattha aparisesa-gahaṇaṃ katan ti.

190. Etth'āha: Ath'evaṃ, tassa tassa jhānass'upacāre pahīnā¹ pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhaṭā ti? Sukhagahaṇatthaṃ.² Yā hi ayaṃ³ adukkhamasukhan ti ettha adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā, sā sukhumā duviññeyyā, na sakkā sukkena gahetuṃ. Tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā upasaṅkamitvā gahetuṃ asakkuṇeyyassa goṇassa sukhagahaṇatthaṃ⁴ gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharati; ath'ekekaṃ niharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ, ayaṃ so, gaṇhatha nan ti tam pi gāhayati; evam eva Bhagavā sukhagahaṇatthaṃ sabbā etā samāhari. Evaṃ hi samāhaṭā etā dassetvā, yaṃ n'eva sukhaṃ na dukkhaṃ na somanassaṃ na domanassaṃ, ayam adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayituṃ.

191. Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanattaṃ cāpi etā vuttā ti veditabbā. Dukkappahānādayo hi tassā paccayā. Yath'āha: "Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā. Idh'āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā" ti [M. i. 296].

192. Yathā vā aññattha pahīnā pi sakkāyaditṭhi-ādayo tatiyamaḡḡassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattaṃ tattha pahīnā ti vuttā, evaṃ vaṇṇabhaṇanattam p'⁵etassa jhānassa tā idha vuttā ti veditabbā. Paccaya-gāhātena vā ettha rāgadosānaṃ atidūrabhāvaṃ dassetum p'⁵etā vuttā ti veditabbā. Etāsu hi sukhaṃ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaṃ rāḡassa; dukkhaṃ domanassassa paccayo, domanassaṃ dosassa. Sukhā-dighātena c'assa sappaccayā³ rāgadosā hatā ti atidūre honti ti.

193. *Adukkhamasukhan* ti dukkhābhāvena adukkhaṃ, sukhābhāvena asukhaṃ. Eten'ettha dukkhasukhapaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ tatiyavedanaṃ dīpeti, na dukkhasukhābhāvamattaṃ. Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhamasukhā, upekkhā ti pi vuccati. Sā, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇā, majjhattarasā, avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā, sukhanirodhapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

¹ C parihīnā.

² B1 Sukhaggaha°.

³ C omit.

⁴ C omit sukha°.

⁵ B1 omits.

194. *Upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhin* ti upekkhāya janitasatiṭpārisuddhiṭ. Imasmiṇ hi jhāne suparisuddhā sati, yā ca tassā satiyā pārisuddhi, sā upekkhāya katā, na aññena; tasmā etaṇ upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhin ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pi vuttaṇ: “Ayaṇ sati imāya upekkhāya visadā¹ hoti parisuddhā pariyodātā, tena vuccati upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhin” ti [Vbh. 261]. Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satiyā pārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhataṭā veditabbā. Na kevalaṇ e’ettha tāya sati yeva parisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā; satisisena pana desanā vuttā.

195. Tattha kiṇcāpi ayaṇ upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tisu jhānesu vijjati, yathā pana divā suriyappabhābhavā, sommabhāvena ca attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhataṭupekkhā-candalekhā vitakkādipaccanīkadhammatejābhavā, sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā appaṭilābhā vijjamānā pi paṭhamādiṭjhanabhedesu² aparisuddhā hoti. Tassā ca aparisuddhāya, divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya, sahaṭātā pi sati-ādayo aparisuddhā va honti. Tasmā tesu ekam pi upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhin³ ti na vuttaṇ. Idha pana vitakkādipaccanīkadhammatejābhavābhavā,⁴ sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā paṭilābhā, ayaṇ tatramajjhataṭupekkhā-candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā. Tassā parisuddhattā, parisuddhacandalekhāpabhā viya, sahaṭātā pi sati-ādayo parisuddhā honti, pariyodātā. Tasmā idam eva upekkhāsatiṭpārisuddhin³ ti vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

196. *Catutthan* ti gaṇanānupubbataṭ catutthaṇ; idaṇ catutthaṇ samāpajjati ti catutthaṇ.

197. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, *ekaṅgavippahīnaṇ duvaṅgasamannāgatan* ti [IV. 183] tattha somanassassa pahānavasena ekaṅgavippahīnatā veditabbā. Taṇ ca pana somanassaṇ ekavithiyaṇ purimajjavanesu yeva pahiyati; ten’assa taṇ pahānaṅgan ti vuccati. Upekkhāvedanā cittass’ ekaggaṭā ti imesaṇ pana dvinnaṇ uppattivasena duvaṅgasamannāgatatā veditabbā. Sesaṇ paṭhamajjhāne vuttanayam eva. Esa tāva catukkajjhāne nayo.

198. Pañcakajjhānaṇ pana nibbattentena paguṇapaṭhamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṇ samāpatti āsannaṇīvaraṇapaccatthikā, vitakkassa oḷārikattā aṅgadubbalaṭ ti ca tattha dosaṇ disvā dutiyaṭjjhānaṇ santato manasikarivā paṭhamajjhāne nikantiṇ pariyādāya dutiyādhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

¹ C vivaṭā.

² C °bhede.

³ C °suddhi.

⁴ C omiṭ °dhamma°.

199. Ath'assa yadā paṭhamajjhānā¹ vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato vitakkamattaṃ olārikato upaṭṭhāti, vicārādayo santato, tadā'ssa olārikaṅgappahānāya santaṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṃ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva dutiyajjhānaṃ uppajjati. Tassa vitakkamattam eva pahānaṅgaṃ, vicārādīni cattāri samannāgataṅgāni. Sesāṃ vuttappakāram eva.

200. Evaṃ adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen'eva² pañcah'ākārehi ciṇṇavasinā hutvā paṇḍadutiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ayaṃ samāpatti āsannavitakkapaccatthikā, vicārassa olārikattā aṅgadubbalā ti ca tattha dosaṃ disvā tatiyajjhānaṃ santato manasikarivā dutiyajjhāne nikantiṃ pariyādāya tatiyādhigamāya yogo kātabbo.

201. Ath'assa yadā dutiyajjhānato vuṭṭhāya satassa sampajānassa jhānaṅgāni paccavekkhato vicāramattaṃ olārikato upaṭṭhāti, pīti-ādīni santato, tadā'ssa olārikaṅgappahānāya santa-ṅgapaṭilābhāya ca tad eva nimittaṃ, pathavī pathavī ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva tatiyajjhānaṃ uppajjati. Tassa vicāramattam eva pahānaṅgaṃ, catukkanayassa dutiyajjhāne viya pīti-ādīni tīṇi samannāgataṅgāni. Sesāṃ vuttappakāram eva.

202. Iti yaṃ catukkanaye dutiyaṃ, taṃ dvidhā bhindivā pañcakanaye dutiyaṃ c'eva tatiyaṃ ca hoti. Yāni ca tattha tatiya-catutthāni, tāni³ catuttha-pañcamāni honti; paṭhamāṃ paṭhamam evā ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhībhāvanādhikāre Pathavīkaṣiṇaniddeso nāma
catuttho paricchedo.*

¹ C °jhānato.

² See IV. 131-136.

³ C2 tān' idha; B1 tāni ca.

PAÑCAMO PARICCHEDO

SESAKASIṆANIDDESO

1. Idāni pathavikasiṇānantare āpokasiṇe vitthārakathā hoti. Yath' eva hi pathavikasiṇaṇ, evaṇ āpokasiṇam pi bhāvetukāmena sukhanisinnena āpasmiṇ nimittaṇ gaṇhitabbaṇ, 'kate vā akate vā' ti [IV. 22] sabbaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ. Yathā ca idha, evaṇ sabbattha. Ito paraṇ hi ettakam pi avatvā visesamattam eva vakkhāma.

2. Idhāpi pubbe katādhikārassa puñṇavato akate āpasmiṇ pokkharaniyā vā taḷāke vā loṇiyaṇ vā samudde vā nimittaṇ uppajjati. Cūḷa-Sīvattherassa¹ viya. 'Tassa kir' āyasmato, lābhasakkāraṇ pahāya vivittavāsaṇ vasissāmi ti Mahātitthe nāvaṇ ārūhitvā² Jambudīpaṇ gacchato antarā mahāsamuddaṇ olokayato tappaṭibhāgaṇ kasiṇa-nimittaṇ udapādi.

3. Akatādhikārena cattāro kasiṇadose pariharantena nilapītalohitodātavaṇṇānaṇ aṅṅataravaṇṇaṇ āpaṇ agahetvā, yaṇ pana bhūmiṇ asampattam eva ākāse suddhavatthena gahitaṇ udakaṇ, aṅṅaṇ vā tathārūpaṇ vipprasannaṇ anāvilaṇ, tena pattaṇ vā kuṇḍikaṇ vā samattikaṇ pūretvā vihārapaccante vuttappakāre paṭicchanne okāse ṭhapetvā sukhanisinnena na vaṇṇo paccavekkhitabbo, na lakkhaṇaṇ manasikātabbaṇ, nissayasavaṇṇam eva katvā ussadasena paṇṇattidhamme cittaṇ ṭhapetvā, ambu, udakaṇ, vāri, salilan ti ādisu āponāmesu pākaṇānāmasen'eva, āpo āpo ti bhāvetabbaṇ.

4. Tass'evaṇ bhāvayato anukkamena vuttanayen'eva nimittadvayaṇ uppajjati. Idha pana uggahanimittaṇ calamānaṇ viya upaṭṭhāti. Sace pheṇabubbulakamissaṇ³ udakaṇ hoti, tādisam eva upaṭṭhāti; kasiṇadoso pañṇāyati. Paṭibhāganimittaṇ pana nipparipphan-daṇ⁴ ākāse ṭhapitamaṇitālavaṇṇaṇ viya maṇimayādāsamaṇḍalaṇ viya ca hutvā upaṭṭhāti. So tassa saha upaṭṭhānen'eva upacārajjhānaṇ, vuttanayen'eva catukka-pañcakaṇjjhānāni pāpuṇāti ti. *Āpokasiṇaṇ*.

5. Tejokasiṇaṇ bhāvetukāmena pi tejasmiṇ nimittaṇ gaṇhitabbaṇ.⁵ Tattha katādhikārassa puñṇavato akate nimittaṇ gaṇhantassa dīpa-

¹ B2 -Siva°.

² C2 abhirūhitvā.

³ B °puppulaka°.

⁴ B1 nipphananaṇ.

⁵ C gahetabbaṇ.

sikhāya vā uddhane vā pattapacanaṭṭhāne vā davadāhe vā yattha katthacid eva¹ aggijālaṇ olokontassa nimittaṇ uppajjati. Cittaguttattherassa viya. Tassa h'āyasmato dhammasavanadivase uposathāgāraṇ pavīṭṭhassa dīpasikhaṇ olokontass'eva nimittaṇ uppajji.

6. Itarena pana kātabbaṇ. Tatr'idaṇ karaṇavidhānaṇ: Siniddhāni sārādārūni phāletvā sukkhāpetvā ghaṭikaṇ ghaṭikaṇ katvā paṭirūpaṇ rukkhamūlaṇ vā maṇḍapaṇ vā gantvā pattapacanaṅkārena rāsiṇ katvā ālimpetvā kaṭasārake vā camme vā paṭe vā vidatthacaturaṅgulappamāṇaṇ chiddaṇ kātabbaṇ. Taṇ purato ṭhapetvā vuttanayen'eva nisīditvā heṭṭhā tinakaṭṭhaṇ vā upari dhūmasikhaṇ vā amanasikari'vā vemajjhe ghanajālāya nimittaṇ gaṇhitabbaṇ.

7. Nilan ti vā pitān ti vā ti ādivasena vaṇṇo na paccavekkhitabbo. Uṇhattavasena lakkhaṇaṇ na manasikātabbaṇ. Nissayasavaṇṇam eva katvā ussadasenasena paṇṇattidhamme cittaṇ ṭhapetvā, pāvako, kaṇhāvattani,² jātavedo, hutāsano ti ādisu aggināmesu pākaṭaṇāmavasen'eva, tejo tejo ti bhāvetabbaṇ.

8. Tass'evaṇ bhāvayato anukkamena vuttanayen'eva nimittadvayaṇ uppajjati. Tattha uggahanimittaṇ jālaṇ chijjivā chijjivā patanasadisāṇ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Akate gaṇhantassa pana kasiṇadoso paññāyati, alātakhaṇḍaṇ vā aṅgāraṇḍo vā chārikā vā dhūmo vā upaṭṭhāti. Paṭibhāganimittaṇ niccalaṇ ākāse ṭhapitarattakambalakhāṇḍaṇ viya, suvaṇṇatālavaṇṇaṇ viya, kaṇcanatthambho viya ca upaṭṭhāti. So tassa saha upaṭṭhānen'eva upacārajjhānaṇ, vuttanayen'eva catukkapañcakajjhānāni pāpuṇāti ti. *Tejokasiṇaṇ.*

9. Vāyokasiṇaṇ bhāvetukāmenāpi vāyusmiṇ³ nimittaṇ gaṇhitabbaṇ.⁴ Taṇ ca kho diṭṭhavasena vā phuṭṭhavasena vā. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Aṭṭhakathāsu: “Vāyokasiṇaṇ uggaṇhanto vāyusmiṇ³ nimittaṇ gaṇhāti, ucchaggaṇ vā eritaṇ sameritaṇ upalakkheti, veḷaggaṇ vā rukkhaḍḍaṇ vā kesaggaṇ vā eritaṇ sameritaṇ upalakkheti, kāyasmīṇ vā phuṭṭhaṇ upalakkheti” ti [].

10. Tasmā samasīsaṭṭhitaṇ ghanapattaṇ ucchuṇ vā veḷuṇ vā rukkhaṇ vā caturaṅgulappamāṇaghanakesassa purisassa sīsaṇ vā vātena pahariyamānaṇ disvā, ayaṇ vāto etasmiṇ ṭhāne paharati ti satīṇ ṭhapetvā, yaṇ vā pan'assa vātapānantarikāya vā bhitticchiddena vā pavisitvā vāto kāyappadesaṇ paharati, tattha satīṇ ṭhapetvā vāta-māluta-anilādisu vātanāmesu⁵ pākaṭaṇāmavasen'eva, vāto vāto ti bhāvetabbaṇ.

¹ B1 omits.

² B1 °vattani.

³ C vāyasmīṇ.

⁴ C gaḥetabbaṇ.

⁵ B vāyu°.

11. Idha uggahanimittaṃ uddhanato otāritamattassa pāyāsassa usumavaṭṭisadisay caḷaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ sannisinnay hoti niccalaṃ. Sesay vuttanayen'eva veditabban ti. *Vāyokasiṇay*.

12. Tadanantaraṃ pana, “Nīlakasiṇay uggāṇhanto nīlakasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā” ti [] vacanato katādhikārassa puññavato tāva tathārūpaṃ mālāgacchay¹ vā pūjāṭṭhāne² pupphasantharaṃ vā nīlavattha-maṇiṇay vā aññataray disvā va³ nimittaṃ uppajjati.

13. Itarena nīluppala-girikaṇṇikādīni pupphāni gahetvā, yathā kesaraṃ vā vaṇṭay vā na paññāyati, evay caṅkoṭakaṃ⁴ vā karaṇḍapaṭalaṃ vā pattehi yeva samatittikaṃ pūretvā santharitabbaṃ; nīlavaṇṇena vā vatthena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā pūretabbaṃ; mukhavaṭṭiyaṃ vā assa bheritalam iva bandhitabbaṃ; kaṃsaṇila-pulāsanaḷa-añjananīlanaṃ vā aññatarena dhātunā pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayena saṃhāriṇay vā bhittiyaṃ yeva vā kasinamaṇḍalaṃ katvā visabhāgavaṇṇena paricchinditabbaṃ. Tato pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayena, nīlay nīlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo.

14. Idhāpi uggahanimitte kasinadoso paññāyati, kesaradaṇḍakapattantarikādīni⁵ upaṭṭhahanti. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ kasinamaṇḍalato muñcitvā⁶ ākāse maṇitālavaṇṭasadisay upaṭṭhāti. Sesay vuttanayen'eva veditabban ti. *Nīlakasiṇay*.

15. Pītakasiṇe pi es'eva nayo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: “Pītakasiṇay uggāṇhanto pītakasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā” ti []. Tasmā idhāpi katādhikārassa puññavato tathārūpaṃ mālāgacchay¹ vā pupphasantharaṃ vā pītavatthadhātūnaṃ vā aññataray disvā va nimittaṃ uppajjati. Cittaguttatherassa viya. Tassa kir'āyasmato Cittalapabbate pattaṅgapupphahi kataṃ āsanapūjaṃ passato saha dassanen'eva āsanappamāṇay nimittaṃ udapādi.

16. Itarena kaṇikārapupphādīhi vā pītavatthena vā dhātunā vā nīlakasiṇe vuttanayen'eva kasinaṃ katvā, pītakaṃ pītakan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Sesay tādīsam evā ti. *Pītakasiṇay*.

17. Lohitakasiṇe pi es'eva nayo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: “Lohitakasiṇay uggāṇhanto lohitakasmiṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṃ vā vatthasmiṃ

¹ C °vacchay.

² C °ṭhānesu.

³ C omī.

⁴ B2 caṅkoṭakaṃ.

⁵ C kesaravaṇṭaka°.

⁶ C2 muccitvā.

vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā” ti []. Tasmā idhāpi katādhikārassa puññavato tathārūpaṅ bandhujīvakādīmālāgacchaṅ¹ vā pupphasantharaṅ vā lohitakavattha-maṇi-dhātūnaṅ vā aññatarāṅ disvā va nimittaṅ uppajjati.

18. Itarena jayasumana²-bandhujīvaka-rattakoraṇḍakādīpupphehi vā rattavatthena vā dhātunā vā nilakasiṇe vuttanayen’eva kasiṇaṅ katvā, lohitakaṅ lohitakan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Sesaṅ tādīsam evā ti. *Lohitakasiṇaṅ.*

19. Odātakasiṇe pi, “Odātakasiṇaṅ uggaṇhanto odātasmiṅ nimittaṅ gaṇhāti pupphasmiṅ vā vatthasmiṅ vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā” ti [] vacanato katādhikārassa tāva puññavato tathārūpaṅ mālāgacchaṅ¹ vā vassikasumanādīpupphasantharaṅ vā kumuda-padumarāsiṅ vā odātavattha-dhātūnaṅ vā aññatarāṅ disvā va nimittaṅ uppajjati; tipu-maṇḍala-rajatamaṇḍala-candamaṇḍalesu pi uppajjati yeva.

20. Itarena vuttappakārehi odātapupphehi vā odātavatthena vā dhātunā vā nilakasiṇe vuttanayen’eva kasiṇaṅ katvā, odātaṅ odātan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Sesaṅ tādīsam evā ti. *Odātakasiṇaṅ.*

21. Ālokakasiṇe pana, “Ālokakasiṇaṅ uggaṇhanto ālokasmiṅ nimittaṅ gaṇhāti bhitticchidde vā tālacchidde vā vātapānantarikāya vā” ti [] vacanato katādhikārassa tāva puññavato, yaṅ bhitticchiddā-dīnaṅ aññatarena suriyāloko vā candāloko vā pavisitvā bhittiyaṅ vā bhūmiyaṅ vā maṇḍalaṅ samuṭṭhāpeti, ghanapaṇṇarukkhasākhan-tarena vā ghanasākhaṃmaṇḍapantarena vā nikkhamitvā bhūmiyam eva maṇḍalaṅ samuṭṭhāpeti, taṅ disvā va nimittaṅ uppajjati.

22 Itarenāpi tad eva vuttappakāraṅ obhāsamaṇḍalaṅ, obhāso obhāso ti vā, āloko āloko ti vā bhāvetabbaṅ. Tathā asakkontena ghaṭe dīpaṅ jāletvā ghaṭamukhaṅ pidahitvā ghaṭe chiddaṅ katvā bhittimukhaṅ ṭhapetabbaṅ. Tena chiddena dīpāloko nikkhamitvā bhittiyaṅ maṇḍalaṅ karoti, taṅ, āloko āloko ti bhāvetabbaṅ. Idaṅ itarehi ciraṭṭhitikaṅ hoti.

23. Idha uggahanimittaṅ bhittiyaṅ vā bhūmiyaṅ vā uṭṭhitamaṇḍalasadisam eva hoti. Paṭibhāganimittaṅ ghanavippasannaṅ āloka-puñjasadisam. Sesaṅ tādīsam evā ti. *Ālokakasiṇaṅ.*

24. Paricchinnākāsakasiṇe pi, “Ākāsakasiṇaṅ uggaṇhanto ākāsasmiṅ nimittaṅ gaṇhāti bhitticchidde vā tālacchidde vā vātapānantari-

¹ C °vacchaṅ.

² B jayakusuma-.

kāya vā” ti [] vacanato katādhikārassa tāva puññavato bhitticchiddādisu aññatarañ disvā va nimittaṃ uppajjati.

25. Itarena succhannamaṇḍape vā camma-katasārakādīnaṃ vā aññatarasmīṃ vidatthacaturaṅgulappamāṇaṃ chiddaṃ katvā, tad eva vā bhitticchiddādibhedāṃ chiddaṃ, ākāso ākāso ti bhāvetabbaṃ.

26. Idha uggahanimittaṃ saddhiṃ bhittipariyantādīhi chiddasadisam eva hoti; vaḍḍhiyamānam pi na vaḍḍhati. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ ākāsamaṇḍalam eva hutvā upatṭhāti, vaḍḍhiyamānaṃ ca vaḍḍhati. Sesāṃ pathavīkaṣiṇe vuttanayen’eva veditabban ti. *Paricchinnākāsakaṣiṇaṃ*.

27. Iti kaṣiṇāni Dasabalo dasa yāni avoca sabbadhammaso rūpāvacaramhi catukkapañcakajjhānhetūni,

Evaṃ tāni ca tesaṃ ca bhāvanānāyamaṃ imaṃ viditvāna,
tesveva ayaṃ bhīyyo pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

28. Imesu hi pathavīkaṣiṇavasena, “Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti” ti [D. i. 78] ādibhāvo, ākāse vā udake vā pathaviṃ nimminivā padasā gamaṇaṃ ṭhānanisajjādi-kappaṇaṃ vā, paritta-appamāṇanāyena abhibhāyatanapaṭilābho ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

29. Āpokasiṇavasena, pathaviyaṃ ummujjanaṃ nimmujjanaṃ, udakavutṭhisamuppādanaṃ, nadī-samuddādinimmānaṃ, pathavī-pabbatāpāsādādīnaṃ kampanaṃ ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

30. Tejokasiṇavasena, dhūmayanā¹ pajjalanā aṅgāravutṭhisamuppādanaṃ, tejasā tejapariyādānaṃ,² yad eva so icchati tassa dahana-samatthatā, dibbena cakkhunā rūpadassanattāyā ālokakaraṇaṃ, parinibbānasamaye tejodhātuyā sarīrajjhāpanaṃ ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

31. Vāyokasiṇavasena, vāyugatigamaṇaṃ, vātavutṭhisamuppādanaṃ ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

32. Nilakasiṇavasena, nilarūpanimmānaṃ, andhakārakaraṇaṃ, suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇanāyena abhibhāyatanapaṭilābho, subhavamokkhādhi-gamo ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

33. Pītakasiṇavasena, pītakarūpanimmānaṃ,³ suvaṇṇaṃ ti adhimuccanā, vuttanayen’eva abhibhāyatanapaṭilābho, subhavamokkhādhi-gamo cā ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

34. Lohitakasiṇavasena, lohitakarūpanimmānaṃ, vuttanayen’eva abhibhāyatanapaṭilābho, subhavamokkhādhi-gamo ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

¹ C dhūpāyanā.

² C tejo°.

³ C pītārūpa°.

35. Odātakasiṇavasena, odātarūpanimmāṇaṇ, thīnamiddhassa dūra-bhāvakaraṇaṇ, andhakāraavidhamaṇaṇ, dibbena cakkhunā rūpa-dassanattthāya ālokakaraṇan ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

36. Ālokakasiṇavasena. sappabhāsarūpanimmāṇaṇ, thīnamiddhassa dūrabhāvakaraṇaṇ, andhakāraavidhamaṇaṇ, dibbena cakkhunā rūpa-dassanattthāya ālokakaraṇan ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

37. Ākāsakasiṇavasena, paṭicchannāṇaṇ vivatakaranaṇ, anto-pathavi-pabbatādisu pi¹ ākāsaṇ nimmitivā iriyāpathakappaṇaṇ, tirokuḍḍādisu asajjamānagamanan² ti evamādīni ijjhanti.

38. Sabbān'eva, "Uddhaṇ adho tiriyaṇ advayaṇ appamāṇan" ti imaṇ pabhedāṇ labhanti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Pathavīkasiṇam eko sañ-jānāti, uddhaṇ adho tiriyaṇ advayaṇ appamāṇan" ti [M. ii. 14]³ ādi.

39. Tattha *uddhan* ti upari gaganatalābhimukhaṇ. *Adho* ti heṭṭhā bhūmitalābhimukhaṇ. *Tiriyaṇ* ti khattamaṇḍalam iva samantā paric-chinditaṇ.⁴ Ekacco hi uddham eva kasiṇaṇ vaḍḍheti, ekacco adho, ekacco samantato; tena tena vā kāraṇena evaṇ pasāreti, ālokan iva dibbacakkhunā rūpadassanakāmo. Tena vuttaṇ: uddhaṇ adho tiriyaṇ ti. *Advayaṇ* ti idaṇ pana ekassa aññabhāvānupagamanattthāṇ vuttaṇ. Yathā hi udakaṇ pavitṭhassa sabbadisāsu udakam eva hoti, na aññaṇ, evam eva pathavīkasiṇaṇ pathavīkasiṇam eva hoti; n'atthi tassa añño kasiṇasambhedo ti. Esa⁵ nayo sabbattha. *Appamāṇan* ti idaṇ tassa pharaṇa-appamāṇavasena vuttaṇ. Taṇ hi cetasā pharanto sakalam eva pharati, na ayam assa ādi, idaṇ majjhan ti pamāṇaṇ gaṇhāti ti.

40. "Ye ca te sattā kammāvaraṇena vā samannāgatā, kilesāvaraṇena vā samannāgatā, vipākāvaraṇena vā samannāgatā assuddhā acchandikā duppaññā abhabbā niyāmaṇ okkamituṇ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan" ti [Vbh. 341] vuttā, tesāṇ ekassa pi ekakasiṇe pi bhāvanā na ijjhati.

41. Tattha *kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā* ti ānantariyakamma-samaṅgino. *Kilesāvaraṇena samannāgatā* ti niyatamicchādiṭṭhikā c'eva ubhatobyañjanaka-paṇḍakā⁶ ca. *Vipākāvaraṇena samannāgatā* ti ahetuka-dvihatukapaṭisandhikā. *Assaddhā* ti Buddhādisu saddhā-virahitā. *Acchandikā* ti apaccanīkapaṭipadāyaṇ chandavirahitā. *Duppaññā* ti lokiya-lokuttarasammādiṭṭhiyā virahitā. *Abhabbā niyāmaṇ okkamituṇ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan* ti kusalesu dhammesu

¹ B1 omits.

² C °mānena gamanan.

³ Also A. v. 46.

⁴ C paricchinditvā.

⁵ B1 Es'eva.

⁶ C °vyañjanapaṇḍakā.

niyāmasañkhātaṅ¹ sammattasañkhātaṅ¹ ca ariyamaggaṅ okkamituṅ abhabbā ti attho.

42. Na kevalaṅ ca kaṣiṇe yeva, añṇesu pi kammaṭṭhānesu etesaṅ ekassa pi bhāvanā na ijjhati. Tasmā vigatavipākāvaraṇena pi kula-puttena kammāvaraṇaṅ ca kilesāvaraṇaṅ ca ārakā parivajjetvā saddhammasavana-sappurisūpanissayādihi² saddhaṅ ca chandaṅ ca paññaṅ ca vaddhetvā kammaṭṭhānānuyoge yogo³ karaṇīyo ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjathāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhībhāvanādhikāre Sesakasiṇaniddeso⁴ nāma
pañcama paricchedo.*

¹ C °sammatāṅ.

² C omī.

³ C -sappurisūpassayādhi.

⁴ B1, C1 Dasakasīna°.

CHAṬṬHO PARICCHEDO

ASUBHAKAMMAṬṬHĀNANIDDESO

1. Kasiṇānantaraṇ uddiṭṭhesu pana, uddhumātaṇ, vinīlakaṇ, vipubbakaṇ, vicchiddakaṇ, vikkhāyitakaṇ, vikkhittakaṇ, hatavikkhittakaṇ, lohitakaṇ, puḷuvakaṇ,¹ aṭṭhikaṇ ti [III. 105] dasasu aviññāṇaka-asubhesu, bhastā² viya vāyunā, uddhaṇ jivita-pariyādānā yathānukkamaṇ samuggatena sūnabhāvena uddhumātattā uddhumātaṇ, uddhumātam eva uddhumātaṇ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ uddhumātan ti *uddhumātaṇ*. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

2. Vinīlaṇ vuccati viparibhinnavañṇaṇ, vinīlam eva vinīlakaṇ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ vinīlan ti *vinīlakaṇ*. Maṇsussadaṭṭhānesu rattavañṇassa, pubbasannicayaṭṭhānesu setavañṇassa, yebhuyyena ca nilavañṇassa, nilaṭṭhāne nilasāṭakapārutasseva chavasarīrass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

3. Paribhinnaṭṭhānesu vissandamānapubbaṇ vipubbaṇ, vipubbam eva vipubbakaṇ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ vipubban ti *vipubbakaṇ*. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

4. Vicchiddaṇ vuccati dvidhā chindanena apavāritaṇ,³ vicchiddam eva vicchiddakaṇ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ vicchiddan ti *vicchiddakaṇ*. Vemajjhe chinnassa chavasarīrass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

5. Ito ca etto ca vividhākārena soṇasiṅgālādihi khāyitan ti vikkhāyitaṇ, vikkhāyitam eva vikkhāyitakaṇ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ vikkhāyitan ti *vikkhāyitakaṇ*. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

6. Vividhaṇ khittaṇ vikkhittaṇ, vikkhittam eva vikkhittakaṇ; paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaṇ vikkhittan ti *vikkhittakaṇ*. Aññena hatthaṇ aññena pādaṇ aññena sīsan ti evaṇ tato tato khittassa chavasarīrass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

7. Hatañ ca taṇ purimanayen'eva vikkhittakañ cā ti *hatavikkhittakaṇ*. Kākapadākārena aṅgapaccaṅgesu satthena hanitvā vuttanayena vikkhittassa chavasarīrass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ.

¹ C puḷavakaṇ (*so always*).

² B bhastaṇ.

³ B1 apadhāritaṇ.

8. Lohitaṅ kirati vikkhipati, ito c'ito ca paggharati ti *lohitakaṅ*. Paggharitalohitamakkhitassa chavasarīrass'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ.

9. Puḷuvā vuccanti kimiyo.¹ Puḷuve² kirati ti *puḷuvakaṅ*. Kimipari-puṇṇassa chavasarīrass'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ.

10. Aṭṭhi yeva aṭṭhikaṅ; paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṅ aṭṭhi ti *aṭṭhikaṅ*. Aṭṭhisañkhalikāya pi ekaṭṭhikassa pi etaṅ adhivacanaṅ.

11. Imāni ca pana uddhumātakādīni nissāya uppannamittānam pi nimittesu paṭiladdhajjhānānam pi etān'eva nāmāni.

12. Tattha uddhumātakasarīre uddhumātakanimittaṅ uppādetvā uddhumātakasañkhātaṅ jhānaṅ bhāvetukāmena yoginā pathavikasīṇe vuttanāyena'eva vuttappakāraṅ ācariyaṅ upasañkamitvā kammaṭṭhānaṅ uggahetabbaṅ. Ten'assa kammaṭṭhānaṅ kathentena, asubhanimittatthāya gamanavidhānaṅ, samantā nimittupalakkaṅ, ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho, gatāgatamaggapaccavekkhaṅ ti evaṅ appanāvidhānapariyosānaṅ sabbaṅ kathetabbaṅ. Tenāpi sabbaṅ sādhukaṅ uggahetvā pubbe vuttappakāraṅ senāsanaṅ upagantvā uddhumātakanimittaṅ pariyesantena vihātabbaṅ.

13. Evaṅ viharantena ca, asukasmīṅ nāma gāmadvāre vā aṭavi-mukhe vā panthe vā pabbatapāde vā rukkhāmūle vā susāne vā uddhumātakasarīraṅ nikkhittan ti kathentānaṅ vacanaṅ sutvā pi, na tāvad eva atitthena pakkhandantena viya gantabbaṅ.

14. Kasmā? Asubhaṅ hi nām'etaṅ vālamigādhiṭṭhitam pi amanu-sādhiṭṭhitam pi hoti. Tatr'assa jīvitantarāyo pi siyā. Gamanamaggo vā pan'ettha gāmadvārena vā nhānatitthena vā kedārakoṭiyā vā hoti; tattha visabhāgarūpaṅ³ āpātham āgacchati; tad eva vā sarīraṅ visabhāgaṅ hoti. Purisassa hi itthisarīraṅ, itthiyā ca purisasarīraṅ visabhāgaṅ. Tad etaṅ adhunā mataṅ subhato pi upaṭṭhāti. Ten'assa brahmacariyantarāyo pi siyā. Sace pana, na yidaṅ mādisassa bhāriyan ti attānaṅ takkayati, evaṅ takkayamānena gantabbaṅ.

15. Gacchantena ca sañghattherassa vā aññatarassa⁴ vā abhiññā-tassa bhikkhuno kathetvā gantabbaṅ.

16. Kasmā? Sace hi 'ssa susāne amanussa-sīhabyagghādīnaṅ rūpa-saddādi-anitthārammaṅābhībhūtassa aṅgapaccaṅgāni vā vedhenti,⁵ bhuttaṅ vā na parisatṭhāti, añño vā ābādho hoti, ath'assa so vihāre pattācīvaraṅ surakkhitaṅ karissati, dahare vā sāmaṇere vā pahīnitvā taṅ bhikkhuṅ paṭijaggissati.

¹ C kimayo.

² B Puḷuvehi.

³ C visabhāgaṅ rūpaṅ.

⁴ C aññassa.

⁵ B1 pavedhenti.

17. Api ca, susānaṃ nāma nirāsaṅkaṭṭhānaṃ ti maññamānā katakammā pi akatakammā pi corā samosaranti. Te manussehi anubandhā¹ bhikkhussa samīpe bhaṇḍakaṃ chaḍḍetvā pi palāyanti. Manussā, sahoḍḍhaṃ² coraṃ addasāmā ti bhikkhuṃ gahetvā viheṭṭenti. Ath' assa so, mā imaṃ viheṭṭhayittha, mamāyaṃ kathetvā iminā nāma kammena gato ti te manusse saññāpetvā sotthibhāvaṃ karissati. Ayaṃ ānisaṃso kathetvā gamane.

18. Tasmā vuttappakārasa bhikkhuno kathetvā asubhanimittadassane sañjātābhilāseṇa, yathā nāma khattiyo abhisekaṭṭhānaṃ, yajamāno yaññasālaṃ, adhana vā pana nidhiṭṭhānaṃ pītisomanassajāto gacchati, evaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppādetvā Atṭhakathāsu vutlena vidhinā gantabbaṃ.

19. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: “Uddhumātaṃ asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhanto eko adutiyo gacchati, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā asammuṭṭhāya, antogatehi indriyehi, abahigatena mānasena, gatāgatamaggaṃ paccavekkhamāno. Yasmiṃ padese uddhumātaṃ asubhanimittaṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti, tasmīṃ padese pāsānaṃ vā vammikaṃ vā rukkhāṃ vā gacchaṃ vā lataṃ vā sanimittaṃ karoti, sārammaṇaṃ karoti; sanimittaṃ katvā sārammaṇaṃ katvā uddhumātaṃ asubhanimittaṃ sabhāvabhāvato upalakkheti, vaṇṇato pi liṅgato pi saṅghānato pi disato pi okāsato pi paricchedato pi sandhito³ vivarato³ ninnato thalato samantato. So taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, suvavatthitaṃ⁴ vavatthapeti.

20. “So taṃ nimittaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāretvā suvavatthitaṃ⁴ vavatthapetvā eko adutiyo gacchati, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā asammuṭṭhāya,⁵ antogatehi indriyehi, abahigatena mānasena, gatāgatamaggaṃ paccavekkhamāno. So caṅkamaṃto pi tabbhāgiyaṃ yeva caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; nisīdanto pi tabbhāgiyaṃ yeva āsanaṃ paññāpeti.

21. “Samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā ti? Samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā asammohatthā asammohānisaṃsā. Ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso ti? Ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho upanibandhanattho upanibandhanānisaṃso. Gatāgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇā kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā ti? Gatāgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇā vithisampañipādanatthā vithisampañipādanānisaṃsā.

¹ C °baddhā.

² C sabhaṇḍaṃ; Sanskrit sahoḍḍhaṃ.

³ B2, C add pi.

⁴ B svāvatthitaṃ.

⁵ C apammuṭṭhāya.

22. “So¹ ānisaṇṣadassāvī ratanasaññī hutvā cittikāraṇ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāyamāno tasmīṇ ārammaṇe cittaṇ upanibandhati, addhā imāya paṭipadāya jarāmarañamhā parimuccissāmī ti. So vivicca²eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassādhigataṇ² hoti rūpāvacaṇaṇ paṭhamaṇ³ jhānaṇ,³ dibbo ca vihāro, bhāvanāmayañ ca puññakiriyavatthun” ti [].

23. Tasmā yo cittasaññattatthāya sīvathikadassanaṇ⁴ gacchati, so gaṇḍiṇ paharivā gaṇaṇ sannipātetvā pi gacchatu. Kammaṭṭhāna-sīsena pana gacchantena ekakena adutiyaena mūlakammaṭṭhānaṇ avisajjetvā taṇ manasikaronten⁵eva susāne soṇādi-parissayavinodanattaṇ kattaraḍaṇḍaṇ vā yaṭṭhiṇ vā gahetvā supaṭṭhitabhāvasampādanena⁶ asammuṭṭhaṇ⁶ satiṇ katvā manacchaṭṭhānañ ca indriyaṇaṇ antogata-bhāvasampādanato abahigatamanena hutvā gantabbaṇ.

24. Vihārato nikkhamanten⁷eva, asukadisāya asukadvārena nikkhanto⁸mbhī ti dvāraṇ sallakkhetabbaṇ. Tato yena maggena gacchati, so maggo vavatthapetabbo, ayaṇ maggo pācīnadisābhimukho vā gacchati, pacchima . . . uttara . . . dakkhiṇadisābhimukho vā vidisābhimukho vā ti, imasmīṇ pana ṭhāne vāmato gacchati, imasmīṇ ṭhāne dakkhiṇato, imasmīñ c’assa ṭhāne pāsāṇo, imasmīṇ vammiko, imasmīṇ rukkho, imasmīṇ gaccho, imasmīṇ latā ti. Evaṇ gamanamaggaṇ vavatthapentena nimittaṭṭhānaṇ gantabbaṇ; no ca kho paṭivātaṇ.

25. Paṭivātaṇ gacchantassa hi kuṇapagandho ghānaṇ paharivā matthaluṇḍaṇ vā sañkhobheyya, āhāraṇ vā chaḍḍāpeyya, vippaṭisāraṇ vā janeyya, īdisaṇ nāma kuṇapaṭṭhānaṇ āgato⁹mbhī ti. Tasmā paṭivātaṇ vajjetvā anuvātaṇ gantabbaṇ. Sace anuvātamaggena na sakkā hoti gantuṇ, antarā⁷ pabbato vā papāto vā pāsāṇo vā vati vā kaṇṭakādhānaṇ⁸ vā udakaṇ vā cikkhallaṇ vā hoti, cīvarakaṇṇena nāsaṇ pidahitvā gantabbaṇ. Idam assa gamanavattaṇ.

26. Evaṇ gatena pana na tāva asubhanimittaṇ oloketabbaṇ; disā vavatthapetabbā. Ekasmīṇ hi disābhāge ṭhitassa ārammaṇañ ca na⁹ vibhūtaṇ hutvā khāyati, cittañ ca na kammaniyaṇ hoti. Tasmā taṇ vajjetvā, yattha ṭhitassa ārammaṇañ ca vibhūtaṇ hutvā khāyati, cittañ ca kammaniyaṇ hoti, tattha ṭhātabbaṇ. Paṭivātānuvātañ ca pahātabbaṇ. Paṭivāte ṭhitassa hi kuṇapagandhena ubbālḥassa cittaṇ vidhāvati. Anuvāte ṭhitassa, sace tattha adhivatthā amanussā honti, te

¹ C *omit.*

⁴ B sīvathika°.

⁷ B1 antarāmagge.

² B1 Tad assādhī°.

⁵ B2, C supatiṭṭhita°.

⁸ B kaṇḍakathānaṇ.

³ C paṭhamajjhānaṇ.

⁶ C asammuṭṭha-.

⁹ B *omit.*

kujjhivā anattḥaṇ karonti. Tasmā isakaṇ ukkamma nāti-anuvāte ṭhātabbaṇ.

27. Evaṇ tiṭṭhamānenāpi nātidūre nāccāsanne nānupādaṇ nānusiṇaṇ ṭhātabbaṇ. Atidūre ṭhitassa hi ārammaṇaṇ avibhūtaṇ hoti, accāsanne bhayaṇ uppajjati. Anupādaṇ vā anusīṇaṇ vā ṭhitassa sabbaṇ asubhaṇ samaṇ na paññāyati. Tasmā nātidūre nāccāsanne, oloketassa phāsukatṭhāne sarīravemajjhabhāge ṭhātabbaṇ.

28. Evaṇ ṭhiteṇa, tasmīṇ padese pāsāṇaṇ vā...pe...lataṇ vā sanimittaṇ karotī ti evaṇ vuttāni samantā nimittāni upalakkhetabāni.

29. Tatr'idaṇ upalakkhaṇavidhāṇaṇ. Sace tassa nimittassa samantā cakkhupathe pāsāṇo hoti, so, ayaṇ pāsāṇo ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kāḷo vā seto vā, dīgho vā parimaṇḍalo vā¹ ti vavatthapetaḅbo. Tato, imasmīṇ nāma okāse ayaṇ pāsāṇo idaṇ asubhanimittaṇ, idaṇ asubhanimittaṇ ayaṇ pāsāṇo ti sallakkhetabbaṇ.

30. Sace vammiko hoti, so pi ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kāḷo vā seto vā² dīgho vā parimaṇḍalo vā ti vavatthapetaḅbo. Tato, imasmīṇ nāma okāse ayaṇ vammiko idaṇ asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbaṇ.

31. Sace rukkho hoti, so pi assattho vā nigrodho vā kacchako vā kapitthano³ vā, ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, kāḷo vā seto vā ti vavatthapetaḅbo. Tato, imasmīṇ nāma okāse ayaṇ rukkho idaṇ asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbaṇ.

32. Sace gaccho hoti, so pi sindi vā karamando vā kanavīro vā kuṇḍako vā, ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā ti vavatthapetaḅbo. Tato, imasmīṇ nāma okāse ayaṇ gaccho idaṇ asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbaṇ.

33. Sace latā hoti, sā pi lābu vā kumbhaṇḍī vā sāmā vā kālavallī vā pūtilatā vā ti vavatthapetaḅbā. Tato, imasmīṇ nāma okāse ayaṇ latā idaṇ asubhanimittaṇ, idaṇ asubhanimittaṇ ayaṇ latā ti sallakkhetabbaṇ.

34. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ; *sanimittaṇ karotī*, *sārammaṇaṇ karotī* ti, taṇ idh'eva antogadhaṇ. Punappaṇaṇ vavatthapento hi sanimittaṇ karotī nāma. Ayaṇ pāsāṇo idaṇ asubhanimittaṇ, idaṇ asubhanimittaṇ ayaṇ pāsāṇo ti evaṇ dve dve⁴ samāsetvā samāsetvā vavatthapento sārammaṇaṇ karotī nāma.

¹ C *omit* dīgho vā parimaṇḍalo vā.

² C kapitthako.

³ C *omit* seto vā.

⁴ C *omit*.

35. Evaṃ sanimittaṃ sârammaṇaṃ ca katvā puna, *sabhāvabhāvato vavathhapetī* ti vuttattā yvâssa sabhāvabhāvo anaññasādhāraṇo attaniyo uddhumātakabhāvo,¹ tena manasikātabbaṃ; vaṇitaṃ uddhumātakan ti evaṃ sabhāvena sarasena vavathhapetabban ti attho. Evaṃ vavathhapetvā, *vaṇṇato pi liṅgato pi saṅṭhānato pi disato pi okāsato pi paricchato pi* ti chabbidhena nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ.

36. Kathaṃ? Tena hi yoginā idaṃ sarīraṃ kâlassa vā odātassa vā maṅguracchavino vā ti *vaṇṇato* vavathhapetabbaṃ.

37. *Liṅgato* pana, itthiliṅgaṃ vā purisaliṅgaṃ vā ti avavathhapetvā, paṭhamavaye vā majjhimavaye vā pacchimavaye vā ṭhitassa² idaṃ³ sarīraṃ³ ti vavathhapetabbaṃ.

38. *Saṅṭhānato* uddhumātakassa saṅṭhānavasen'eva, idam assa sīsa-saṅṭhānaṃ, idaṃ gīvasaṅṭhānaṃ, idaṃ hatthasaṅṭhānaṃ, idaṃ³ urasaṅṭhānaṃ³ idaṃ udarasaṅṭhānaṃ, idaṃ nābhisaṅṭhānaṃ idaṃ kaṭisaṅṭhānaṃ idaṃ ūrasaṅṭhānaṃ, idaṃ jaṅghasaṅṭhānaṃ, idaṃ pādasaṅṭhānaṃ ti vavathhapetabbaṃ.

39. *Disato* pana, imasmiṃ sarīre dve disā: nābhīyā adho heṭṭhimadisā, uddhaṃ uparimadisā ti vavathhapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ahaṃ imissā disāya ṭhito asubhanimittaṃ imissā ti vavathhapetabbaṃ.

40. *Okāsato* pana imasmiṃ nāma okāse hatthā, imasmiṃ pādā, imasmiṃ sīsaṃ, imasmiṃ majjhimakāyo ṭhito ti vavathhapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ahaṃ imasmiṃ okāse ṭhito asubhanimittaṃ imasmin ti vavathhapetabbaṃ.

41. *Paricchato* idaṃ sarīraṃ adho pādatalena, upari kesamatthakena, tiriyaṃ tacena paricchinnaṃ, yathā paricchinne ca ṭhāne dvat-tiṇsa-kūṇapabharitam evā ti vavathhapetabbaṃ. Atha vā, ayam assa hatthaparicchato, ayaṃ pādaparicchato, ayaṃ sīsaparicchato, ayaṃ majjhimakāyaparicchato ti vavathhapetabbaṃ. Yattakaṃ vā pana ṭhānaṃ gaṇhāti,⁴ tattakam eva idaṃ idisaṃ uddhumātakan ti paricchinditabbaṃ.

42. Purisassa pana itthisarīraṃ, itthiyā vā purisasarīraṃ na vaṭṭati. Visabhāge sarīre ārammaṇaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, vipphandaṇass'eva pac-cayo hoti. "Ugghāṭitā pi hi itthi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati" ti [] Majjhimaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Tasmā sabhāgasarīre yeva evaṃ chabbidhena nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ.

¹ C uddhumātabhāvo.

² C omī.

³ C ṭhitassā

⁴ B gaṇhāti.

43. Yo pana purima-Buddhānaṃ santike āsevitakammaṭṭhāno parihaṭadhutaṅgo parimadditamahābhūto pariggahitasañkhāro vavatthāpitanāmarūpo ugghātitasattasañño katasamaṇadhammo vāsita-vāsano bhāvitabhāvano sabhījo nāṇuttaro appakilesa kulaputto, tassa olokita-olokitaṭṭhāne yeva paṭibhāganimittaṃ upaṭṭhāti. No ce evaṃ upaṭṭhāti, ath'evaṃ chabbidhena nimittaṃ gaṇhato upaṭṭhāti.

44. Yassa pana evam pi na upaṭṭhāti, tena, sandhito, vivarato, ninnato, thalato, samantato ti puna pi pañcavidhena nimittaṃ gaheṭṭabbā.

45. Tattha *sandhito* ti asītisatasandhito. Uddhumātake pana kathaṃ asītisatasandhiyo vavatthapessati? Tasmā'kena, tayo dakkhiṇahatthasandhī, tayo vāmahatthasandhī, tayo dakkhiṇapādasandhī, tayo vāmapādasandhī, eko gīvasandhi, eko kaṭṭisandhī ti evaṃ cuddasamahāsandhivasena sandhito vavatthapetabbā.

46. *Vivarato* ti, vivaraṃ nāma hatthantaraṃ pādantaraṃ udarantaraṃ kaṇṇantaraṃ ti evaṃ vivarato vavatthapetabbā. Akkhīnam pi nimilitabhāvo vā ummīlitabhāvo vā, mukhassa ca pihitabhāvo vā vivaṭabhāvo vā vavatthapetabbo.

47. *Ninnato* ti yaṃ sarīre ninnatṭhānaṃ akkhikūpo vā antomukhaṃ vā galavāṭako vā, taṃ vavatthapetabbā. Atha vā, ahaṃ ninne ṭhito sarīraṃ unnate ti vavatthapetabbā.

48. *Thalato* ti yaṃ sarīre unnatṭhānaṃ jaṇṇukaṃ vā uro vā nalātaṃ vā, taṃ vavatthapetabbā. Acha vā, ahaṃ thale ṭhito, sarīraṃ ninne ti vavatthapetabbā.

49. *Samantato* ti sabbaṃ sarīraṃ samantato vavatthapetabbā. Sakalasarīre nāṇaṃ cāretvā yaṃ ṭhānaṃ vibhūtaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, tattha, uddhumātaṃ uddhumātakaṃ ti cittaṃ ṭhapetabbā. Sace evam pi na upaṭṭhāti udarapariyosānaṃ atirekaṃ uddhumātakaṃ hoti, tattha, uddhumātakaṃ uddhumātakaṃ ti cittaṃ ṭhapetabbā.

50. Idāni, *so taṃ nimittaṃ sugahītaṃ karoti* ti ādisu ayaṃ vinicchaya-kathā. Tena yoginā tasmīṃ sarīre yathāvuttanimittaggāhavasena suṭṭhu nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbā,¹ satīṃ supaṭṭhitaṃ katvā āvajjitabbā; evaṃ punappunaṃ karontena sādhukaṃ upadhāretabbañ c'eva vavatthapetabbañ ca. Sarīrato nātidūre nāccāsanne padese ṭhitena vā nisīnena vā cakkhuṃ ummīletvā oloketvā nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbā. Uddhumātakaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ uddhumātakaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ ti satakkhattuṃ sahasakhattuṃ ummīletvā oloketabbā, nimīletvā² āvajjitabbā.

¹ C gaheṭṭabbā.

² B nimīletvā.

51. Evaṃ punappunaṃ karontassa uggahanimittaṃ sugahitaṃ¹ hoti. Kadā sugahitaṃ¹ hoti? Yadā ummīletvā olokontassa nimīletvā² āvajjentassa ca ekasadiyaṃ hutvā āpāthaṃ āgacchati, tadā sugahitaṃ¹ nāma hoti.

52. So taṃ nimittaṃ evaṃ sugahitaṃ¹ katvā sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāretvā suvavatthitaṃ vavatthapetvā, sace tatth'eva bhāvanāpariyosānaṃ pattuṃ na sakkoti, athānena āgamanakāle vuttanayen'eva ekakena adutiyaena tad eva kammatṭhānaṃ manasikaronteṇa supaṭṭhitaṃ satiyaṃ katvā antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mānasena attano senāsanam eva gantabbaṃ.

53. Susānā nikkhamanten'eva āgamanamaggo vavatthapetabbo: yena maggena nikkhanto³ 'smi, ayaṃ maggo pācīnadisābhimukho vā gacchati, pacchima...uttara...dakkhiṇadisābhimukho vā gacchati, vidisābhimukho vā gacchati, imasmiṃ vā⁴ pana ṭhāne vāmato gacchati, imasmiṃ dakkhiṇato, imasmiṃ c'assa ṭhāne pāsāṇo, imasmiṃ vammiko, imasmiṃ rukkho, imasmiṃ gaccho, imasmiṃ latā ti.

54. Evaṃ āgamanamaggaṃ vavatthapetvā āgatena caṅkamantenāpi tabbhāgiyo va caṅkamo adhiṭṭhātabbo; asubhanimittadisābhimukhe bhūmippadese caṅkamitabban ti attho. Nisīdantena āsanam pi tabbhāgiyam eva paññapetabbaṃ.

55. Sace pana tassaṃ disāyaṃ sobbho vā papāto vā rukkho vā vati vā kalalaṃ vā hoti, na sakkā taṃdisābhimukhe bhūmippadese caṅkamituṃ, āsanam pi anokāsattā na sakkā paññapetuṃ, taṃ disaṃ anavalokentenāpi⁵ okāsānurūpe ṭhāne caṅkamitabbaṃ c'eva nisīditabbaṃ ca; cittaṃ pana taṃdisābhimukhaṃ yeva kātappaṃ.

56. Idāni, *samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā kimatthiyā* ti ādipaṇhānaṃ *asammohatthā* ti ādimhi vissajjane ayaṃ adhippāyo. Yassa hi avelāyaṃ uddhumātakanimittaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā samantā nimittupalakkhaṇaṃ katvā nimittagahaṇatthaṃ cakkhuṃ ummīletvā olokontass'eva, taṃ matasarīrayaṃ⁶ utṭhahitvā ṭhitaṃ viya, ajjhottharamānaṃ viya, anubandhamānaṃ viya ca hutvā upaṭṭhāti, so taṃ bībhacchaṃ⁷ bheravārammaṇaṃ disvā vikkhittacitto ummattako viya hoti, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ pāpuṇāti. Pāliyaṃ hi vibhatta-atṭhatiṃsārammaṇesu aññaṃ evarūpaṃ bheravārammaṇaṃ nāma n'atthi. Imasmiṃ hi kammatṭhāne jhānavibbhantako nāma hoti. Kasmā? Atibheravattā kammatṭhānassa.

¹ C sugahitaṃ.

² B nimīletvā.

³ B nikkhamanto.

⁴ C omī.

⁵ B1 anapalo°.

⁶ B2, C Omī mata°.

⁷ B vigacchaṃ (so always).

57. Tasmā tena yoginā santhambhitvā satij supaṭṭhitaṃ katvā, matasarīraṃ uṭṭhahitvā anubandhanakaṃ nāma n'atthi, sace hi so etassa samipe t̄hito pāsāno vā latā vā āgaccheyya, sarīram pi āgaccheyya, yathā pana so pāsāno vā latā vā nāgacchati, evaṃ sarīram pi nāgacchati, ayaṃ pana tuyhaṃ upaṭṭhānākāro saññājo saññāsambhavo, kammaṭṭhānaṃ te ajja upaṭṭhitaṃ, mā bhāyi bhikkhū ti tāsāṃ vino-detvā hāsaṃ uppādetvā tasmij nimitte cittaṃ sañcarāpetabbaṃ.¹ Evaṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. Idam etaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: *Samantā nimittupalakkhaṇā asammohatthā* ti.

58. Ekādasavidhena pana nimittaggāhaṃ sampādentō kammaṭṭhānaṃ upanibandhati. Tassa hi cakkhūni ummīletvā olokanapaccayā uggahanimittaṃ uppajjati, tasmij mānasaṃ cārentassa paṭibhāganimittaṃ uppajjati; tattha mānasaṃ cārento appanaṃ pāpuṇāti; appanāyaṃ² t̄hatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhento³ arahattaṃ sacchikaroti. Tena vuttaṃ: *Ekādasavidhena nimittaggāho upanibandhanattho* ti.

59. *Gatāgatamaggapaccavekkhaṇā v̄thi sampatipādanatthā* ti ettha pana, yā gatamaggassa ca āgatamaggassa ca paccavekkhaṇā vuttā, sā kammaṭṭhānavīthiyā sampatipādanatthā ti attho.

60. Sace hi imaṃ bhikkhuṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā āgacchantaṃ antarāmagge keci, ajja bhante katamī⁴ ti divasaṃ vā pucchanti, pañhaṃ vā pucchanti, paṭisanthāraṃ vā karonti, ahaṃ kammaṭṭhāniko ti tuṇhībhūtena gantuṃ na vaṭṭati. Divaso kathetabbo; pañho vissajjetabbo; sace na jānāti, na jānāmi ti vattabbaṃ; dhammiko paṭisanthāro kātabbo. Tass'evaṃ karontassa uggahitaṃ taruṇanimittaṃ nassati. Tasmij nassante pi divasaṃ puṭṭhena kathetabbam eva. Pañhaṃ ajānantena, na jānāmi ti vattabbaṃ. Jānantena ekaṃsena⁵ kathetum pi vaṭṭati. Paṭisanthāro pi kātabbo. Āgantukaṃ pana bhikkhuṃ disvā āgantukapaṭisanthāro kātabbo va. Avasesāni pi cetiyaṅgaṇavatta-bodhiyaṅgaṇavatta-uposathāgāravatta-bhojanasālājantāghara-ācariyupajjhāya-āgantuka-gamikavattādīni sabbāni Khandhakavattāni pūretabbān'eva.

61. Tassa tāni pūrentassāpi taṃ taruṇanimittaṃ nassati, puna gantvā nimittaṃ gaṇhissāmī ti gantukāmassāpi amanussehi vā vālamigehe vā adhiṭṭhitattā susānam pi gantuṃ⁶ na sakkā hoti, nimittaṃ vā antaradhāyati. Uddhumātaṃ hi ekam eva vā dve vā divase t̄hatvā vinīlakādibhāvaṃ gacchati. Subbakammaṭṭhānesu etena samaṃ dullabhakammaṭṭhānaṃ⁷ nāma n'atthi.

¹ C sañcāretabbaṃ.² C appanāya.³ B vaḍḍhetvā.⁴ B katimī.⁵ C ekadesena.⁶ C add vā.⁷ C dullabhaṃ kam°.

62. Tasmā evaṇ natṭhe nimitte tena bhikkhunā rattitṭhāne vā divāṭṭhāne vā nisīditvā, ahaṇ iminā nāma dvārena vihārā nikkhamitvā asukadisābhimukhaṇ maggaṇ paṭipajjitvā asukasmiṇ nāma ṭhāne vāmaṇ gaṇhiṇ, asukasmiṇ dakkhiṇaṇ, tassa asukasmiṇ ṭhāne pāsāno asukasmiṇ vammika-rukkha-gaccha-latānaṇ aññatarāṇ, so'haṇ¹ tena maggena gantvā asukasmiṇ nāma² ṭhāne asubhaṇ addasaṇ, tattha asukadisābhimukho ṭhatvā evañ c'evaṇ ca samantā nimittāni sallakkhetvā evaṇ asubhanimittaṇ uggahetvā asukadisāya suṣānato nikkhamitvā evarūpena nāma maggena idaṇ c'idaṇ ca karonto āgantvā idha nisinno ti evaṇ yāva pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā nisinnaṭṭhānaṇ, tāva gatāgatamaggo paccavekkhitabbo.

63. Tass'evaṇ paccavekkhato taṇ nimittaṇ pākataṇ hoti, purato nikkhittaṇ viya upaṭṭhāti. Kammaṭṭhānaṇ purimākāren'eva vithiṇ paṭipajjati. Tena vuttaṇ: *Gatāgatamaggapaccavekkhanā vithisampaṭipādanatthā* ti.

64. Idāni, *ānisaṇsadassāvī ratanasaññī hutvā cīttikāraṇ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāyamāno tasmīṇ ārammaṇe cittaṇ upanibandhati* ti ettha, uddhumātakapaṭikkūle mānasaṇ cāretvā jhānaṇ nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṇ vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhento, addhā imāya paṭipadāya jarāmarāṇamhā parimuccissāmī³ ti evaṇ ānisaṇsadassāvinā bhavitabbaṇ.

65. Yathā pana duggato puriso mahaggaṇ maṇiratanāṇ labhitvā, dullabhaṇ vata me laddhan ti tasmīṇ ratanasaññī hutvā gāraṇaṇ janetvā vipulena pemena sampiyāyamāno taṇ rakkheyya; evam eva, dullabhaṇ me idaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ laddhaṇ, duggatassa mahagghamaṇiratanasadisāṇ, — catudhātukammaṭṭhāniko hi attano cattāro mahābhūte parigaṇhāti, ānāpānakammaṭṭhāniko attano nāsikāvātaṇ parigaṇhāti, kasiṇakammaṭṭhāniko kasiṇaṇ katvā yathāsukhaṇ bhāveti, evaṇ itarāni⁴ kammaṭṭhānāni sulabhāni, idaṇ pana ekam eva vā dve vā divase tiṭṭhati, tato paraṇ vinīlakādibhāvaṇ pāpuṇāti ti — n'atthi ito dullabhataraṇ ti tasmīṇ ratanasaññinā hutvā cīttikāraṇ upaṭṭhapetvā sampiyāyamānena taṇ nimittaṇ rakkhitabbaṇ. Rattitṭhāne ca divāṭṭhāne ca, uddhumātakapaṭikkūlaṇ uddhumātakapaṭikkūlan ti tattha punappunaṇ cittaṇ upanibandhitabbaṇ, punappunaṇ taṇ nimittaṇ āvajjitabbaṇ manasikātabbaṇ, takkāhataṇ vitakkāhataṇ kātabbaṇ.

66. Tass'evaṇ karoto paṭibhāganimittaṇ uppajjati. Tatr'idaṇ nimittadvayassa nānākaraṇaṇ. Uggahanimittaṇ virūpaṇ bībhacchaṇ

¹ B2, C 'mhi.² C omit.³ C omit pari°.⁴ C repeat.

bheravadassanaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana yāvada-
atthaṃ bhujjivā nipanno thūlaṅgapaccāṅgapuriso viya.

67. Tassa paṭibhāganimittapaṭilābhasamakālam eva, bahiddhā kā-
mānaṃ amanasikārā vikkhambhanavasena kāmacchando pahiyati;
anunayappahānen'eva c'assa lohitappahānena pubbo viya byāpādo pi
pahiyati; tathā āradhviriyatāya thīnamiddhaṃ, avippaṭisārakara-
santadhammānuyogavasena uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, adhigatavisesassa
paccakkhatāya paṭipattidesake Satthari paṭipattiyaṃ paṭipattiphale
ca vicikicchā¹ ti pañca nīvaraṇāni pahiyanti; tasmīṃ yeva ca nimitte
cetaso abhiniropanalakkaṇo vitakko, nimittānumajjanakiccaṃ sā-
dhayamāno vicāro, paṭiladdhavisēsādhigamapaccayā pīti, pītimanassa
passaddhisambhavato passaddhi, taṇnimittaṃ sukhaṃ, sukhitassa
cittasamādhisambhavato sukhanimittā ekaggatā cā ti jhānaṅgāni
pātubhavanti.

68. Evam assa paṭhamajjhānapaṭibimbabhūtaṃ upacārajjhānam pi
taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva nibbattati. Ito paraṃ yāva paṭhamajjhānassa appanā
c'eva vasippatti ca, tāva sabbaṃ pathavīkaṣiṇe vuttanayen'eva vedi-
tabbaṃ.

69. Ito paresu pana vinīlakādisu pi yaṃ taṃ, "Uddhumātakaṃ
asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhanto eko adutiyo gacchati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā"
ti ādinā nayena gamaṇaṃ ādiṇ² katvā lakkhaṇaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ,
vinīlakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhanto, vipubbakaṃ asubhanimittaṃ
uggaṇhanto ti evaṃ tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha³ uddhumātaka-
padamattaṃ parivattetvā vuttanayen'eva savinīchayādhīppāyaṃ
veditabbaṃ.

70. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Vinīlake, vinīlakapaṭikkūlaṃ vinīlakapaṭik-
kūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittaṃ c'ettha kabara-
kabaravaṇṇaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana ussadasena
upaṭṭhāti.

71. Vipubbake, vipubbakapaṭikkūlaṃ vipubbakapaṭikkūlan ti ma-
nasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha paggharantam iva
upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ niccalaṃ sannisinnaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

72. Vicchiddakaṃ yuddhamaṇḍale vā, corāṭaviyaṃ⁴ vā susāne vā
yattha rājāno core chindāpentī, araṇṇe vā pana sīhabyaggehi chinna-
purisaṭṭhāne labbhati. Tasmā tathārūpaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā, sace nānā-
disāyaṃ patitam pi ekāvajjanena āpāthaṃ āgacchati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ;

¹ B1 adds pahiyati.

² C ādikaṃ.

³ C omit.

⁴ B coraṭṭaviyaṃ.

no ce āgacchati, sayañ hatthena na parāmasitabbaṃ. Parāmasanto hi vissāsaṃ āpajjati; tasmā ārāmikena vā samaṇuddesena vā aññena vā kenaci ekaṭṭhāne kāretabbaṃ. Alabhantena kattarayaṭṭhiyā vā daṇḍa-kena vā ekaṅgulantarajaṃ katvā upanāmetabbaṃ. Evaṃ upanāmetvā, vicchiddakapaṭikkūlaṃ vicchiddakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Tattha uggahanimittaṃ majjhe chiddaṃ¹ viya upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana paripuṇṇaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

73. Vikkhāyitake, vikkhāyitakapaṭikkūlaṃ vikkhāyitakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha tahiṃ tahiṃ khāyitasadisam eva upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ² paripuṇṇaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

74. Vikkhittakam pi vicchiddake vuttanayen'eva aṅgulaṅgulantarajaṃ kāretvā vā katvā vā, vikkhittakapaṭikkūlaṃ vikkhittakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Ettha uggahanimittaṃ pākāṭantaraṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana paripuṇṇaṃ³ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

75. Hatavikkhittakam pi vicchiddake vuttappakāresu yeva ṭhānesu labbhati. Tasmā tattha gantvā vuttanayen'eva aṅgulaṅgulantarajaṃ kāretvā vā katvā vā, hatavikkhittakapaṭikkūlaṃ hatavikkhittakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha paññāyamānaṃ⁴ pahāramukhaṃ viya hoti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ paripuṇṇam eva hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

76. Lohitakaṃ yuddhamaṇḍalādīdisu laddhappahārānaṃ hatthapādādīdisu vā chinnesu bhinnagaṇḍapīlakādīnaṃ vā mukhato paggharamānakāle labbhati. Tasmā taṃ disvā, lohitakapaṭikkūlaṃ lohitakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Ettha uggahanimittaṃ, vātappahatā viya rattapaṭākā, calamānākāraṃ upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ pana sannisinnaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

77. Puḷuvakaṃ dvīha-tīhaccayena kuṇapassa navahi vaṇamukhehi kimirāsipaggharaṇakāle hoti. Api ca taṃ soṇa-siṅgāla-amanussa-gomahiṃsa⁵-hatthi-assa-ajagarādīnaṃ sarīrappamāṇam eva hutvā sālibhattarāsi viya tiṭṭhati. Tesu yattha kattihi, puḷuvakapaṭikkūlaṃ puḷuvakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Cūlapiṇḍapātika-Tissattherassa hi⁶ kāladīghavāpiyā anto hatthikuṇape nimittaṃ upaṭṭhāti.⁷ Uggahanimittaṃ pan'ettha calamānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti; paṭibhāganimittaṃ sālibhattapiṇḍo viya sannisinnaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

¹ C chinnaṃ.

² C add pana.

³ B add va.

⁴ C °māna-.

⁵ C -mahisa-.

⁶ C omī.

⁷ B upaṭṭhāti.

78. Atthikaṇ, “So¹ passeyya sarīraṇ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṇ atthisañkhalikaṇ samaṅsalohitaṇ nhārusambandhan” ti [D. ii. 296]² ādinaṇ nayena nānappakārato vuttaṇ. Tasmā yattha taṇ nikkhittaṇ hoti, tattha purimanayen’eva gantvā samantā pāsāṇādinaṇ vasena sanimittaṇ sārammaṇaṇ katvā, idaṇ atthikan ti sabhāvabhāvato upalakkhetvā vaṇṇādivasena ekādasah’ākārehi nimittaṇ uggahetabbaṇ. Taṇ pana, vaṇṇato setan ti oloketassa na upaṭṭhāti; odātakasīnasambhedo hoti. Tasmā atthikan ti paṭikkūlavasen’eva oloketabbaṇ.

79. Liṅgan ti idha hatthādinaṇ nāmaṇ. Tasmā hattha-pāda-sisaura-bāhu-kaṭi-ūru-jaṅghānaṇ vasena *liṅgato* vavatthapetabbaṇ. Dīgharassa-vaṭṭa-caturassa-khuddaka-mahantavasena pana *saṅṭhānato* vavatthapetabbaṇ. *Disokāsā* vuttanayā eva [VI. 39, 40]. Tassa tassa atthino pariyantavasena *paricchedato* vavatthapetvā, yad ev’ettha pākataṇ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, taṇ gahetvā appanā pāpuṇitabbā. Tassa tassa atthino ninnatthāna-thalaṭṭhānavasena pana *ninnato* ca³ *thalato* ca vavatthapetabbaṇ. Padesavasenāpi, ahaṇ ninne ṭhito³ atthi thale, ahaṇ thale atthi ninne ti pi vavatthapetabbaṇ. Dvinnāṇ pana atthikānaṇ ghaṭitaghaṭitaṭṭhānavasena *sandhito* vavatthapetabbaṇ. Atthikānaṇ yeva antaravasena *vivarato* vavatthapetabbaṇ. Sabbath’eva pana nānaṇ cāretvā imasmiṇ ṭhāne idam atthi⁴ ti *samantato* vavatthapetabbaṇ. Evaṃ pi³ nimitte anupaṭṭhahante nalāṭṭhimhi cittaṇ saṅṭhapetabbaṇ.⁵ Yathā c’ettha, evaṇ idaṇ⁶ ekādasavidhena nimittagahaṇaṇ ito purimesu puḷuvakādisu pi yujjamānavasena sallakkhetabbaṇ.

80. Idaṇ ca pana kammaṭṭhānaṇ sakalāya pi atthikasañkhalikāya⁷ ekasmim pi atthike sampajjati. Tasmā tesu yattha katthaci ekādasavidhena nimittaṇ uggahetvā, atthikapaṭikkūlaṇ atthikapaṭikkūlan ti manasikāro pavattetabbo. Idha uggahanimittam pi paṭibhāganimittam pi ekasadisam eva hoti ti vuttaṇ; taṇ ekasmiṇ atthike yuttaṇ. Atthikasañkhalikāya pana uggahanimittam paññāyamāne⁸ vivaratā, paṭibhāganimittam paripuṇṇabhāvo yujjati. Ekaṭṭhike pi ca uggahanimittena bibhacchena bhayānakena bhavitabbaṇ; paṭibhāganimittena pītisomanassajanakena, upacārāvahattā.

81. Imasmiṇ hi³ okāse yaṇ Atthakathāsu vuttaṇ, taṇ dvāraṇ datvā va vuttaṇ. Tathā hi tattha, “Catūsu brahmavihāresu dasasu ca asubhesu paṭibhāganimittaṇ n’atthi. Brahmavihāresu hi sīmasambhedo

¹ D. and M. text Seyyathā pi.

⁴ C atthi.

⁷ C atthisaṇ°.

² Also M. i. 58.

⁵ C ṭhapetabbaṇ.

⁸ C °māna-.

³ C omīi.

⁶ B imaṇ.

yeva nimittaṃ; dasasu ca asubhesu nibbikappaṃ katvā paṭikkūlabhāve yeva diṭṭhe nimittaṃ nāma hoti” ti [] vatvā pi puna anantaram eva, “Duvidhaṃ idha nimittaṃ: uggahanimittaṃ, paṭibhāganimittaṃ. Uggahanimittaṃ virūpaṃ bībhacchaṃ bhayānakaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti” ti [] ādi¹ vuttaṃ. Tasmā yaṃ vicāretvā avocumha, idam ev’ettha yuttaṃ. Api ca Mahā-Tissattherassa² dantaṭṭhikamattāvalokanena sakalitthisarīrassa aṭṭhisaṅghābhāvena upaṭṭhānādīni c’ettha nidasanāni ti.

82. Iti asubhāni subhaguṇo dasa Dasasatalocanena thutakitti,³
yāni avoca Dasabalo ekekajjhānāhetūni,

Evaṃ tāni ca tesaṅ ca bhāvanānāyamaṃ imaṃ viditvāna,
tesveva ayaṃ bhiiyo pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

83. Etesu hi yattha katthaci adhigatajjhāno suvikkhambhitarāgattā vītarāgo viya nilloluppacāro hoti. Evaṃ sante pi yvāyaṃ asubhappabhedo vutto, so sarīrasabhāvappattivāsena⁴ ca rāgacaritabhedavasena cā ti veditabbo.

84. Chavasariṇaṃ hi paṭikkūlabhāvaṃ āpajjamānaṃ uddhumātaka-sabhāvappattaṃ vā siyā vinīlakādīnaṃ vā aññatarasabhāvappattaṃ. Iti yādisaṃ yādisaṃ sakkā hoti laddhuṃ, tādise tādise, uddhumātaka-paṭikkūlaṃ, vinīlakapaṭikkūlan ti evaṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ evā ti sarīrasabhāvappattivāsena⁴ dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

85. Visesato c’ettha, uddhumātakaṃ sarīrasaṅghānavipattippakāsanato saṅghānarāgino sappāyaṃ. Vinīlakaṃ chavirāgavipattippakāsanato sarīravannaṃrāgino sappāyaṃ. Vipubbakaṃ kāyavaṇapaṭibaddhassa⁵ duggandhabhāvassa pakāsanato mālāgandhādivāsena samuṭṭhāpitasarīragandharāgino sappāyaṃ. Vicchiddakaṃ anto susirabhāvappakāsanato sarīre ghanabhāvarāgino sappāyaṃ. Vikkhāyitakaṃ maṅsūpacayasampattivināsappakāsanato thanādīsu sarīrappadesesu maṅsūpacayarāgino sappāyaṃ. Vikkhittakaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ vik-khepappakāsanato aṅgapaccaṅgalīlārāgino sappāyaṃ. Hatavikkhittakaṃ sarīrasaṅghātabhedavikārappakāsanato sarīrasaṅghātasampattirāgino sappāyaṃ. Lohitakaṃ lohitaṃ makkhitapaṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato alaṅkārajanitasobhārāgino sappāyaṃ. Puḷuvakaṃ kāyassa anekakimikulasādhāraṇabhāvappakāsanato kāye mamattarāgino sappāyaṃ. Aṭṭhikaṃ sarīraṭṭhīnaṃ paṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato danta-

¹ C omī.

² See I. 55.

³ B2, C thuti°.

⁴ C °pavattivāsena.

⁵ B, C1 kāyavaṇṇa°.

sampattirāgino sappāyan ti. Evaṃ rāgacaritabhedavasenāpi dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

86. Yasmā pana dasavidhe pi etasmiṃ asubhe, seyyathā pi nāma aparisaṅghitajalāya siṅhasotāya nadiyā arittabalen'eva nāvā tiṭṭhati, vinā arittena na sakkā ṭhabetuṃ, evam eva dubbalattā ārammaṇassa vitakkabalen'eva cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, vinā vitakkena na sakkā ṭhabetuṃ, tasmā paṭhamajjhānam ev'ettha hoti, na dutiyādāni.

87. Paṭikkūle pi ca etasmiṃ ārammaṇe, addhā imāya paṭipadāya jāramaṇaṃhā parimuccissāmī¹ ti evaṃ ānisaṃsadaśāvitāya c'eva nīvaraṇasantāpappahānena ca pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati, bahuṃ dāni vetanaṃ labhissāmī ti ānisaṃsadaśāvinō pupphachaddakassa gūtharāsimhi viya, uppannabyādhidukkassa² roginō vamanavirecanapavattiyaṃ viya ca.

88. Dasavidham pi c'etaṃ asubhaṃ³ lakkhaṇato ekam eva hoti. Dasavidhassāpi h'etassa asuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlabhavo eva lakkhaṇaṃ. Tad etaṃ iminā lakkhaṇena na kevalaṃ matasarīre, dantatṭhikadassāvino pana Cetiyapabbatavāsino⁴ Mahā-Tissattherassa⁵ viya, hatthikkhandhagataṃ rājānaṃ olokentassa Saṅgharakkhitattherūpaṭṭhāka-sāmaṇerassa viya ca jīvamānakasarīre pi upaṭṭhāti. Yath'eva hi matasarīraṃ, evaṃ jīvamānakam pi asubham eva. Asubhalakkhaṇaṃ pan'ettha āgantukena alaṅkārena paṭicchannattā na paññāyati.

89. Pakatiyā pana idaṃ sarīraṃ nāma atirekatisata-atṭhikasamusayaṃ, asītisatasandhi-saṅghaṭitaṃ, navanhārusatanibandhaṃ,⁶ navamaṇṣapesisatānulittaṃ, allacamma-pariyonaddhaṃ,⁷ chaviyā paṭicchannaṃ, chiddāvachiddaṃ, medakathālikā viya niccuggharitaṃ paggharitaṃ, kimisaṅghanisevitaṃ, rogānaṃ āyatanaṃ, dukkhadhammānaṃ vatthu, paribhinna-purāṇagaṇḍo viya navahi vaṇamukhehi satatavissandanaṃ; yassa⁸ ubho hi akkhihi akkhiḡūthako paggharati, kaṇṇabilehi kaṇṇaḡūthako, nāsāpuṭehi⁹ siṅghāṇikā, mukhato āharapittasemharudhirāni,¹⁰ adhodvārehi uccārapassāvā, navanavutiyā lomakūpasahashehi asucisedayūso paggharati, nilamakkhikādayo samparivārenti; yaṃ danta-kaṭṭha-mukhadhovana-sisamakkhana-nhāna-nivāsana-pārupanādhi¹¹ apaṭijaggitvā, yathājāto va pharusavippakiṇṇakeso hutvā gāmena gāmaṃ vicaranto rājā pi pupphachaddakacaṇḍalādisu aññataro pi

¹ C omī pari°.

⁴ C °vāsi-.

⁷ C allamanussacamma°.

¹⁰ C °ruhirāni.

² B2 ussannabyādhi°.

⁵ See I. 55.

⁸ B add hi.

¹¹ C -pārupanādhi.

³ C asubha-.

⁶ C °nibaddhaṃ.

⁹ B nāsa°.

samasarīrapaṭikkūlatāya nibbiseso hoti. Evaṃ asuciduggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlatāya rañño vā caṇḍālassa vā sarīravemattaṃ¹ nāma n'atthi.

90. Dantakaṭṭha-mukhadhovanādihi pan'ettha dantamalādīni pamajjitvā nānāvatthehi hirikopīnaṃ paṭicchādetvā nānāvaṇṇena surabhivilepanena vilimpitvā pupphābharaṇādīhi alaṅkaritvā, ahaṃ² maman² ti gahetabbākārappattaṃ karonti. Tato iminā āgantukena alaṅkārena paṭicchannattā tad assa yāthāvasarasaṃ asubhalakkhaṇaṃ asaṅjānantā³ purisā itthisu, itthiyo ca purisesu ratiṃ karonti. Paramatthato pan'ettha rajjitabbakayuttatṭhānaṃ⁴ nāma aṇumattam pi n'atthi.

91. Tathā hi kesa-loma-nakha-danta-kheḷa-siṅghāṇika-uccāra-pasāvādisu ekakoṭṭhāsam pi sarīrato bahi patitaṃ sattā hatthena chupitum⁵ pi na icchanti, aṭṭiyanti, harāyanti, jigucchanti. Yaṃ yaṃ pan'ettha avasesaṃ hoti, taṃ taṃ evaṃ paṭikkūlam pi samānaṃ, avijjandhakārapariyonaddhā attasineharāgarattā, iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ niceṃ sukhaṃ attā ti gaṇhanti. Te evaṃ gaṇhantā aṭaviyaṃ kiṇsukarukkhaṃ disvā rukkhatō apatitaṃ pupphaṃ, ayaṃ maṃsapesi, ayaṃ maṃsapesi ti vihaṇṇamānena jarasiṅgālena samānataṃ āpajjanti.

92. Tasmā,

Yathā pi⁶ pupphitaṃ disvā siṅgālo kiṇsukaṃ vane,
maṃsarukkho mayā laddho iti gantvāna vegasā
Patitaṃ patitaṃ pupphaṃ ḍaṇṣitvā atilolupo,
nayidaṃ maṃsaṃ aduṃ maṃsaṃ yaṃ rukkhasmin ti gaṇhati,
Koṭṭhāsaṃ patitaṃ yeva asubhan ti tathā budho
agahetvāna gaṇheyya sarīraṭṭham pi naṃ tathā.
Imaṃ hi subhato kāyaṃ gahetvā tattha mucchitā
bālā karontā pāpāni, dukkhā na parimuccare.
Tasmā passeyya medhāvī jīvato⁷ vā matassa vā
sabhāvaṃ pūtikāyassa subhahāvena vajjitaṃ.

93. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

“Duggandho asuci kāyo kuṇapo ukkarūpamo
nindito cakkhubhūtehi kāyo bālābhinandito,

¹ B2 sarīre ve°.

² C ahan ti mamā.

³ B2 aṅjānantā.

⁴ C rañjitaḥ°.

⁵ C phusitum.

⁶ C hi.

⁷ C jivito.

Allacammaṭṭicchanno navadvāro mahāvaṇo
samantato paggharati asuci pūtigandhiyo.

Sace imassa kāyassa anto bāhirako¹ siyā
daṇḍaṇ nūna gahetvāna kāke soṇe nivāraye''² ti [].

94. Tasmā dabbajātikena bhikkhunā jīvamānasarīraṇ vā hotu
matasarīraṇ vā, yattha yattha asubhākāro paññāyati, tattha tatth'
eva nimittaṇ gahetvā kammaṭṭhānaṇ appanaṇ pāpetabban ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhībhāvanādhikāre Asubhakammaṭṭhānaniddeso nāma
chaṭṭho paricchedo.*

¹ C bāhirato.

² C ca vāraye.

SATTAMO PARICCHEDO

CHA-ANUSSATINIDDESO

1. Asubhānantaraṃ uddiṭṭhāsu pana dasasu anussatisu, punappunaṃ uppajjanato sati yeva anussati; pavattitabbaṭṭhānamhi yeva vā pavattattā saddhāpabbajitassa kulaputtassa anurūpā satī ti pi anussati. Buddhaṃ ārabba uppannā¹ anussati¹ *Buddhānussati*. Buddhaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Dhammaṃ ārabba uppannā anussati *dhammānussati*. Svākkhātātādi-dhammaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Saṅghaṃ ārabba uppannā anussati *saṅghānussati*. Supaṭipannatādi-saṅhaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Silaṃ ārabba uppannā anussati *sīlānussati*. Akhaṇḍatādi-silaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Cāgaṃ ārabba uppannā anussati *cāgānussati*. Muttacāgatādi-cāgaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Devatā ārabba uppannā anussati *devatānussati*. Devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano saddhādi-guṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Maraṇaṃ ārabba uppannā anussati² *maraṇānussati*.² Jīvitindriyupacchedārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kesādi-bhedaṃ rūpakāyaṃ gatā, kāye vā gatā ti kāyagatā; kāyagatā ca sā sati cā ti kāyagatasatī ti vattabbe rassaṃ akatvā *kāyagatāsati* ti vuttā. Kesādi-kāyakotṭhāsanimittārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ānāpāne ārabba uppannā sati *ānāpānasati*. Assāsapassāsanimittārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Upasamaṃ ārabba uppannā anussati *upasamānussati*. Sabbadukkhūpasamārammaṇāya satiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Iti imāsu dasasu anussatisu Buddhānussatiṃ tāva bhāvetukāmena aveccappasādasamannāgatena yoginā paṭirūpe senāsane rahogatena paṭisallīnena, “Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā” ti [A. iii. 285] evaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato guṇā anussaritabbā.

3. Tatrāyaṃ anussaraṇanayo. So Bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ, iti pi sammāsambuddho. . . pe. . . iti pi Bhagavā ti anussarati; iminā ca iminā ca kāraṇenā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

¹ C uppannānussati (*so always*).

² C sati maraṇasati.

4. Tattha ārakattā, arīnaṃ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi so Bhagavā arahana ti anussarati.

5. Ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi suvidūraviddhūre t̥hito, maggena savāsanānaṃ kilesānaṃ viddhaṃsittattā ti ārakattā arahay.

So tato ārakā nāma yassa yenāsamaṅgitā,
asamaṅgi ca dosehi Nātho tenārahaṃ mato ti.

6. Te ca anena kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arīnaṃ hatattā pi arahay.

Yasmā rāgādisañkhātā sabbe pi arayo hatā
paññāsattkena Nāthena, tasmā pi arahay mato ti.¹

7. Yañ c'etaṃ avijjābhavataṇhāmayanābhi puññādi-abhisañkhārānaṃ jarāmarāṇanemi āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhivā tibhavarathe samāyojitaṃ anādikālapavattaṃ saṃsāracakkaṃ, tassānena Bodhimaṇḍe viriyapādehi silapathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhaya karaṇaṃ ñāṇapharasuṃ gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti arānaṃ hatattā pi arahay.

8. Atha vā, saṃsāracakkaṃ ti anamataggaṃ saṃsāravattaṃ vuccati; tassa ca avijjā nābhi, mūlattā; jarāmarānaṃ nemi, pariyośanattā; sesā dasadhammā arā, avijjāmūlakattā jarāmarāṇapariyantattā ca.

9. Tattha dukkhādisu aññānaṃ avijjā; kāmabhava ca avijjā kāmabhava sañkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti; rūpabhava² avijjā rūpabhava sañkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti; arūpabhava avijjā arūpabhava sañkhārānaṃ paccayo hoti.

10. Kāmabhava sañkhārā kāmabhava paṭisandhiviññānaṃ paccayā honti. Esa nayo itaresu.

11. Kāmabhava paṭisandhiviññānaṃ kāmabhava nāmarūpassa paccayo hoti. Tathā rūpabhava. Arūpabhava nāmass'eva paccayo hoti.

12. Kāmabhava nāmarūpaṃ kāmabhava saḷāyatanassa paccayo hoti. Rūpabhava nāmarūpaṃ rūpabhava tiṇṇaṃ āyatanānaṃ paccayo hoti. Arūpabhava nāmaṃ arūpabhava ekassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti.

13. Kāmabhava saḷāyatanāṃ kāmabhava chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti. Rūpabhava tiṇi āyatanāni rūpabhava tiṇṇaṃ phassānaṃ paccayā³ honti.³ Arūpabhava ekaṃ⁴ manāyatanāṃ⁴ arūpabhava ekassa phassassa paccayo hoti.

¹ B2, C omī.

² C . . . pe . . . arūpabhava.

³ C omī.

⁴ B ekam āyatanāṃ.

14. Kāmabhavē cha phassā kāmabhavē channaṃ vedanānaṃ paccayā honti. Rūpabhavē tayo phassā¹ tatth'eva tissannaṃ; arūpabhavē eko, tatth'eva ekissā vedanāya paccayo hoti.

15. Kāmabhavē cha vedanā kāmabhavē channaṃ taṇhākāyānaṃ paccayā honti. Rūpabhavē tisso tatth'eva tiṇṇaṃ; arūpabhavē ekā vedanā arūpabhavē ekassa taṇhākāyassa paccayo hoti. Tattha tattha sā sā taṇhā tassa¹ tassa¹ upādānassa; upādānādayo bhavādīnaṃ.

16. Kathaṃ? Idh'ekacco, kāme paribhuñjissāmī ti kāmupādāna-paccayā kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati, duccaritaṃ paripūriyā apāye upapajjati.² Tatth'assa upapattihetubhūtaṃ³ kammaṃ kammabhavo, kammanibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo; khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti; paripāko jarā; bhedo maraṇaṃ.

17. Aparo, saggasampattiṃ anubhavissāmī ti tath'eva sucaritaṃ carati, sucaritaṃ paripūriyā sagge upapajjati. Tatth'assa upapattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo ti so eva nayo.

18. Aparo pana, Brahmaloкасampattiṃ anubhavissāmī ti kāmupādānapaccayā eva mettaṃ bhāveti, karuṇaṃ, muditaṃ, upekkhaṃ bhāveti, bhāvanāparipūriyā Brahmaloके nibbattati. Tatth'assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo ti so eva nayo.

19. Aparo, arūpabhavē sampattiṃ anubhavissāmī ti tath'eva ākāśaṇācāyatanādisamāpattiyo bhāveti; bhāvanāparipūriyā tattha tattha nibbattati. Tatth'assa nibbattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammanibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo; khandhānaṃ nibbatti jāti; paripāko jarā; bhedo maraṇaṃ ti. Es'eva nayo sesupādānamūlikāsu pi yojanāsu.

20. Evam ayaṃ, “Avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'ete hetusamuppannā ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammatthitiññaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'ete hetusamuppannā ti paccaya-pariggahe paññā dhammatthitiññaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 50] eten'eva nayena sabbapadāni vitthāretabbāni.

21. Tattha avijjā-saṅkhārā eko saṅkhepo, viññāṇa-nāmarūpasalāyatana-phassa-vedanā eko, taṇhupādāna-bhavā eko, jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ eko. Purimasaṅkhepo c'ettha atīto addhā, dve majjhimā

¹ C omī.² C uppajjati.³ C uppatti° (so always).

paccuppanno, jāti-jarāmaraṇaṇ¹ anāgato. Avijjāsaṅkhāragahaṇena c'ettha taṇhupādānabhavā gahitā va hontī ti ime pañca dhammā atīte kammavaṭṭaṇ; viññānādayo pañca etarahi vipākavaṭṭaṇ; taṇhupādānabhavagahaṇena avijjāsaṅkhārā gahitā² hontī ti ime pañca dhammā etarahi kammavaṭṭaṇ; jātijarāmarāṇāpadesena viññānādayo niddiṭṭhattā ime pañca dhammā āyatiṇ vipākavaṭṭaṇ. Te ākāro vīsatividhā hontī. Saṅkhāraviññānānaṇ c'ettha antarā eko sandhi, vedanā-taṇhānam antarā eko, bhavajātīnam antarā eko ti.

22. Iti Bhagavā etaṇ catusaṅkhepaṇ tiyaddhaṇ vīsatakāraṇ tisan-dhiṇ paṭiccasamuppādaṇ sabbākārato jānāti passati aññāsi paṭivij-jhati. “Taṇ nāṇaṭṭhena nāṇaṇ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati, paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṇ” ti [Ps. i. 52] iminā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇena Bhagavā te dhamme yathābhūtaṇ űatvā tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakārassa imassa saṅsāra-cakkassa are hani vihāni viddhaṅsesi. Evam pi arāṇaṇ hatattā *arahaṇ*.

Arā saṅsāracakkassa hatā nāṇāsinaṇ yato,
lokanāthena ten'esa arahānaṇ ti pavuccati.

23. Aggadakkhiṇeyyattā ca cīvarādi-paccaye arahati, pūjāvīsesaṇ ca, — ten'eva ca uppanne Tathāgate ye keci mahesakkhā deva-manussā na te aññattha pūjaṇ karonti; tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sincerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataṇ pūjesi, yathābalaṇ ca aññe devā, manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalārājādayo; parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantaṇ uddissa channavutikoṭidhanaṇ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsīti vihārasahassāni paṭiṭṭhāpesi, ko pana vādo aññesaṇ pūjāvīsesānaṇ ti — paccayādīnaṇ arahattā pi *arahaṇ*.

Pūjāvīsesaṇ saha paccayehi
yasmā ayaṇ arahati lokanātho,
atthānurūpaṇ arahānaṇ ti loke
tasmā Jīno arahati nāmaṇ etaṇ.

24. Yathā ca loke ye keci paṇḍitamānino bālā asilokabhayena raho pāpaṇ karonti, evam esa na kadāci karotī ti pāpakaraṇe rahābhāvato pi *arahaṇ*.

Yasmā n'atthi raho nāma pāpakammesu Tādīno,
rahābhāvena ten'esa arahānaṇ iti vissuto.

¹ C omīti jāti-.

² C add va.

25. Evaṃ sabbathā¹ pi,¹

Ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna² so muni,
hatasaṃsāracakkāro paccayādīna³ cāraho,
na raho karoti pāpāni, arahaṃ tena vuccatī ti.

26. Sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammāṇaṃ buddhattā pana *sammā-sambuddho*. Tathā hi esa sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho,⁴ abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato buddho,⁵ pariññeyye dhamme pariññeyyato, pahātabbe dhamme pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe dhamme sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe dhamme bhāvetabbato. Ten' eva c'āha:

“Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ,
pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇā” ti

[Sn. 558].

27. Api ca, cakkhu⁶ dukkhasaccaṃ, tassa mūlakāraṇabhāvena samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti evaṃ ekeka-paduddhārenāpi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho.⁴ Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-manesu.

28. Eten'eva nayena rūpādāni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuvīññāṇādayo cha viññāṇakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajādayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasaññetanādayo cha cetanā, rūpataṇhādayo cha taṇhākāyā, rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasiṇāni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattiṃs'ākārā, dvādas'āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, kāma-bhāvādayo nava bhavā, paṭhamādāni cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññā, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, paṭilomato jarāmarañāni, anulomato avijjādāni paṭiccasamup-pādaṅgāni ca yojetabbāni.

29. Tatrāyaṃ ekapadayo janā: Jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā paṭipadā maggasaccan ti. Evaṃ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho anubuddho paṭibuddho.⁷ Tena vuttaṃ: Sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammāṇaṃ buddhattā pana *sammā-sambuddho* ti.

¹ B sabbatthāpi.

⁴ C sambuddho and omit sāmañ ca.

⁷ C paṭividdho.

² B2 °rinaṃ.

⁵ B1 omiṣ.

³ B2 °dinaṃ.

⁶ C cakkhuṃ.

30. Vijjāhi pana caraṇena ca sampannattā vijjācaraṇasampanno. Tattha *vijjā* ti tisso pi¹ vijjā, aṭṭha pi vijjā. Tisso vijjā¹ Bhayabheravasutte² vuttanayen'eva veditabbā, aṭṭha Ambaṭṭhasutte.³ Tatra hi vipassanāñāṇena manomayiddhiyā ca saha cha abhiññā pariggahetvā aṭṭha vijjā vuttā.

31. *Caraṇan* ti silasaṇvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mataññutā, jāgarīyānuyogo, satta saddhammā,⁴ cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānānī ti ime pannarasa dhammā veditabbā. Ime yeva hi pannarasa dhammā, yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amataṇ disaṇ, tasmā caraṇan ti vuttā. Yath'āha: "Idha, Mahānāma, ariyasāvako silavā hoti" ti [M. i. 355] sabbaṇ Majjhimapañāsake vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṇ. Bhagavā imāhi vijjāhi iminā ca caraṇena samannāgato; tena vuccati *vijjācaraṇasampanno* ti.

32. Tattha vijjāsampadā Bhagavato sabbaññutaṇ pūretvā ṭhitā; caraṇasampadā mahākāruṇikataṇ. So sabbaññutāya sabbasattānaṇ atthānatthaṇ ṇatvā mahākāruṇikatāya anatthaṇ parivajjetvā atthe niyojeti, yathā taṇ vijjācaraṇasampanno. Ten'assa sāvakā supaṭi-pannā honti, no duppaṭi-pannā, vijjācaraṇavipannānaṇ sāvakā attan-tapādayo viya.

33. Sobhaṇagamanattā, sundaraṇ ṭhānaṇ gatattā, sammāgatattā, sammā ca gadattā *sugato*. Gamanam pi hi gatan ti vuccati, tañ ca Bhagavato sobhaṇaṇ parisuddham anavajjaṇ. Kiṇ pana tan ti? Ariyamaggo. Tena h'esa gamanena khemaṇ disaṇ asajjamāno gato ti sobhaṇagamanattā *sugato*. Sundarañ c'esa ṭhānaṇ gato amataṇ nibbānan ti sundaraṇ ṭhānaṇ gatattā pi *sugato*.

34. Sammā ca gato tena tena maggena pahīne kilese puna apaccā-gacchanto. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na pun'eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti sugato...pe... arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na pun'eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti sugato" ti []. Sammā vā gato Dīpaṅkarapādamūlato pabhuti yāva Bodhimaṇḍā tāva samatiṇsapāramipūritāya sammāpaṭi-pattiyā sabbalokassa hitasukham eva karonto, sassataṇ ucchedaṇ, kāmasukhaṇ attakilamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto gato ti sammāgatattā pi *sugato*.

¹ C omit.² M. i. 22 f.³ D. i. 100.⁴ See A. iv. 145; D. iii. 252, 282.

35. Sammā c'esa gadati yuttaṭṭhāne yuttam eva vācaṇ bhāsati ti sammāgadattā pi *sugato*. Tatr' idaṇ sādhakasuttaṇ¹: “Yaṇ Tathāgato vācaṇ jānāti abhūtaṇ atacchaṇ anattasappaṇhitāṇ, sā ca paresaṇ appiyā amanāpā, na taṇ Tathāgato² vācaṇ bhāsati. Yam pi Tathāgato vācaṇ jānāti bhūtaṇ tacchaṇ anattasappaṇhitāṇ, sā ca paresaṇ appiyā amanāpā, tam pi Tathāgato vācaṇ na bhāsati. Yaṇ ca kho Tathāgato vācaṇ jānāti bhūtaṇ tacchaṇ atthasappaṇhitāṇ, sā ca paresaṇ appiyā amanāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. Yaṇ Tathāgato vācaṇ jānāti abhūtaṇ atacchaṇ anattasappaṇhitāṇ, sā ca paresaṇ piyā manāpā, na taṇ Tathāgato³ vācaṇ bhāsati. Yam pi Tathāgato vācaṇ jānāti bhūtaṇ tacchaṇ anattasappaṇhitāṇ, sā ca paresaṇ piyā manāpā, tam pi Tathāgato vācaṇ na bhāsati. Yaṇ ca kho Tathāgato vācaṇ jānāti bhūtaṇ tacchaṇ atthasappaṇhitāṇ, sā ca paresaṇ piyā manāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya” ti [M. i. 395]. Evaṇ sammā gadattā pi *sugato* ti veditabbo.

36. Sabbathā pi viditalokattā pana *lokavidū*. So hi Bhagavā, sabhāvato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpāyato ti sabbathā lokaṇ avedi, aññāsi, paṭivijjhi. Yath' āha: “Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṇ taṇ gamanena lokass'antaṇ ñāteyyaṇ diṭṭheyyaṇ patteyyan ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṇ, āvuso, appatvā va lokass'antaṇ dukkhass'antakiriyaṇ vadāmi. Api cāhaṇ, āvuso, imasmiṇ yeva byāmamatte kalevare⁴ sasaññimhi samanake lokañ ca paññapemi, lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṇ.

Gamanena na pattabbo lokass'anto kudācanaṇ,
na ca appatvā lokantaṇ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṇ.

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo,
lokassa antaṇ samitāvi ñatvā
nāsīsati⁵ lokam imaṇ parañ cā” ti [S. i. 62].⁶

37. Api ca tayo lokā: sañkhāraloko, sattaloko, okāsaloko ti. Tattha, “Eko loko, sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā” ti [Ps. i. 122] āgataṭṭhāne sañkhāraloko veditabbo. “Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā” ti [M. i. 426] āgataṭṭhāne sattaloko.

¹ C sādhaṇaṇ suttaṇ.

² B na Tathāgato taṇ.

³ C2 nāsīsati.

⁴ B na Tathāgato taṇ vācaṇ.

⁵ C kalebare.

⁶ Also A. ii. 48-50.

“Yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocāmānā,¹
tāva saḥassadhā² loko ettha te vattatī vaso” ti [M. i. 328]

āgatattḥhāne okāsaloko. Tam pi Bhagavā sabbathā avedi.

38. Tathā hi 'ssa, “Eko loko, sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Dve lokā, nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā, tisso vedanā. Cattāro lokā, cattāro āhārā.³ Pañca lokā, pañcupādānakkhandhā. Cha lokā, cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo.⁴ Aṭṭha lokā, aṭṭha lokadhammā.⁵ Nava lokā, nava sattāvāsā.⁶ Dasa lokā, das'āyatanāni.⁷ Dvādasa lokā, dvādas'āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa lokā, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo” ti [Ps. i. 122] ayaṇ saṅkhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito.

39. Yasmā paṇ'esa sabbesam pi sattānaṇ āsayaṇ jānāti, anusayaṇ jānāti, caritaṇ jānāti, adhimuttiṇ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, bhabbe abhabbe satte jānāti,⁸ tasmā'ssa sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito.

40. Yathā ca sattaloko, evaṇ okāsaloko pi. Tathā h'esa — Ekaṇ cakkavāḷaṇ āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānaṇ dvādasa sata-saḥassāni catuttiṇsa satāni ca paññāsaṇ ca yojanāni; parikkhepato pana,⁹

Sabbaṇ sata-saḥassāni chattiṇsa parimaṇḍalaṇ,
dasa¹⁰ c'eva saḥassāni adḍhuddhāni satāni ca.

41. Tattha,

Duve sata-saḥassāni cattāri nahutāni ca,
ettakaṇ bahalattena saṅkhātā'yaṇ vasundharā.

Tassā yeva sandhāraṇaṇ

Cattāri sata-saḥassāni aṭṭh'eva nahutāni ca,
ettakaṇ bahalattena jalaṇ vāte patiṭṭhitaṇ.

Tassāpi sandhārako

Nava sata-saḥassāni māluto nabham uggato
saṭṭhiñ c'eva saḥassāni, esā lokassa saṅṭhiti.

¹ C virocānā.

² Ṭikā: Tāva saḥassavā ti vā pāṭho.

³ See S. ii. 11, 98.

⁴ D. iii. 253, 282.

⁵ D. iii. 260; A. iv. 156-57.

⁶ D. iii. 263, 288.

⁷ Ṭikā: Das'āyatanāni ti dasa rūpāyatanāni.

⁸ C pajānāti; Cf. Ps. i. 123.

⁹ C omīti.

¹⁰ B dasaṇi.

42. Evaṇ saṅṭhite c'ettha yojanānaṇ

Caturāsīti saḥassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave,
accuggato tāvad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo.
Tato upaḍḍhupaddhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṇ
ajjhogāḷhuggatā¹ dibbā nānāratanacittitā²
Yugandharo Īsadharo³ Karaviko Sudassano,
Nemindharo Vinatako, Assakaṇṇo giri brahā,
Ete satta mahāselā Sinerussa samantato,
Mahārājānam āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā.
Yojanānaṇ satān'ucco Himavā pañca pabbato
yojanānaṇ saḥassāni tiṇi āyatavittthato,⁴
caturāsītisahasseehi kūṭehi paṭimaṇḍito.
Tipaṇcayojanakkhandha-parikkhepā nagavhayā
paññāsayojanakkhandha-sākhāyāmā samantato
Satayojanavittthiṇṇā tāvad eva ca uggatā
jambu,⁵ yass'ānubhāvena Jambudīpo pakāsīto.

43. Yaṅ c'etaṇ jambuyā pamāṇaṇ, etad eva Asurānaṇ citra-
pāṭaliyā, Garuḷānaṇ simbalirukkhaṇ, Aparagoyāne kadambassa,
Uttarakurūsu kapparukkhaṇ, Pubbavidehe sirīsassa, Tāvatiṇsesu⁶
pāricchattakassā ti. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Pāṭali, simbali, jambu, devānaṇ pāricchattako,
kadambo, kapparukkho ca sirīsena bhavati sattaman” ti⁷ [].

Dve-asīti saḥassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave,
accuggato tāvad eva cakkavālasiluccayo,
parikkhipitvā taṇ sabbāṇ lokadhātum ayaṇ ṭhito.

44. Tattha candamaṇḍalaṇ ekūnapaññāsayojanaṇ; suriyamaṇḍa-
laṇ paññāsayojanaṇ. Tāvatiṇsabhavanaṇ dasasaḥassayojanaṇ, tathā
Asurabhavanaṇ, Avīci mahānirayo, Jambudīpo ca. Aparagoyānaṇ
sattasaḥassayojanaṇ, tathā Pubbavidehaṇ. Uttarakurū aṭṭhasaḥassa-
yojanaṇ. Ekameko c'ettha mahādīpo pañcasata-pañcasata-paritta-
dīpaparivāro, taṇ sabbam pi ekaṇ cakkavālaṇ, ekā lokadhātu. Tadan-
taresu lokantariyanirayā⁸.— Evaṇ anantāni cakkavāḷāni, anantā loka-
dhātuyo Bhagavā anantena Buddhañāṇena avedi, aññāsi, paṭivijjhi.

45. Evam assa okāsaloko pi sabbathā vidīto. Evam pi sabbathā
viditalokattā lokarīdū.

¹ B °gaḷhoggatā.

⁴ B āyāma°.

⁷ C omit.

² B °vicittā.

⁵ B jambū.

⁸ This parenthesis begins in VII. 40.

³ B Isindharo.

⁶ B1 Tāvatiṇse.

46. Attanā pana guṇehi viṣiṭṭhatarassa kassaci abhāvato n'atthi etassa uttaro ti *anuttaro*. Tathā h'esa silaguṇenāpi sabbāṃ lokāṃ abhibhavati,¹ samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanaguṇenāpi; silaguṇenāpi asamo asamasamo appaṭiṃ appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaguṇenāpi. Yath'āha: “Na kho panāhaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke samārake . . . pe . . . sadevamanussāya pajāya attanā silasampannataran” ti [S. i. 139] vitthāro; evaṃ Aggappasādasuttādīni [A. ii. 34], “Na me ācariyo atthi” ti [M. i. 171] ādikā' gāthāyo ca vitthāretabbā.

47. Purisadamme sāreti ti *purisadammasārathī*; dameti, vineti ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha purisadammi ti adantā dametuṃ yuttā tiracchānapurisā pi manussapurisā pi amanussapurisā pi. Tathā hi Bhagavatā tiracchānapurisā pi, Apalālo³ nāgarājā, Cūlodaro,⁴ Mahodaro,⁴ Aggisiḅho,⁵ Dhūmasiḅho,⁵ Āravālo nāgarājā, Dhanapālako⁶ hatthi ti evam ādayo damitā nibbisā katā saraṇesu ca silesu ca patiṭṭhāpitā; manussapurisā pi Saccaka-Nigaṇṭhaputta-Ambaṭṭhamāṇava-Pokkharasāti-Soṇadaṇḍa-Kūṭadantādayo⁷; amanussapurisā pi Ālavaka-Sūciloma-Kharalomayakkha-Sakkadevarājādayo⁸ damitā vinitā vicitrehi vinayanūpāyehi. “Ahaṃ kho, Kesi, purisadamme saṇhena pi vinemi, pharusena pi vinemi, saṇhapharusena pi vinemi” ti [A. ii. 112] idaṃ c'ettha suttaṃ vitthāretabbāṃ.

48. Api ca Bhagavā visuddhasīlādīnaṃ⁹ paṭhamajjhānādīni sotāpannādīnaṃ ca uttarimaggapaṭipadaṃ ācikkhanto dante pi dameti yeva. Atha vā, anuttaro purisadammasārathī ti ekam ev'idaṃ atthapadaṃ. Bhagavā hi tathā purisadamme sāreti, yathā ekapallaṅken'eva nisinnā atṭha disā asajjamānā dhāvanti, tasmā *anuttaro purisadammasārathī* ti vuccati. “Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati” ti [M. iii. 222] idaṃ¹⁰ c'ettha¹⁰ suttaṃ vitthāretabbāṃ.

49. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ anusāsati ti *satthā*. Api ca, “Satthā¹¹ ti satthā Bhagavā satthavāho. Yathā

¹ C adhi°.

² C ādi-.

³ Cf. Mahāvāṇsa p. 242; Ṭikā: Apalālo Himavantavāsī.

⁴ Mahāvāṇsa p. 7-8; Dīpavaṇsa p. 21-23.

⁵ Ṭikā: Aggisiḅha-Dhūmasiḅhā Sihalavāsino.

⁶ Vin. ii. 194-96; Jā. v. 333-37.

⁷ Saccaka, M. i. 227-37; Ambaṭṭha, D. i. 87-108; Pokkharasāti, D. i. 109-10; Soṇadaṇḍa, D. i. 111-26; Kūṭadanta, D. i. 127-49.

⁸ Ālavaka, Sn. p. 31-33, S. i. 213-15; Sūciloma, Kharaloma, Sn. p. 47-49, S. i. 207-8; Sakka, D. ii. 263-88.

⁹ B °lānaṃ.

¹⁰ C idam ettha.

¹¹ B add viyā.

satthavāho satthe kantāraṇ tāreti, corakantāraṇ tāreti, vālakantāraṇ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṇ tāreti, nirudakakantāraṇ tāreti, uttāreti, nittāreti, patāreti khemantabhūmiṇ sampāpeti, evam eva Bhagavā satthā¹ satthavāho¹ satte kantāraṇ tāreti, jātikantāraṇ tāreti” ti [Nd1. 446] ādinā Niddesanayena p’ettha attho veditabbo.

50. *Devamanussānan* ti devānañ ca manussānañ ca. Ukkatṭhaparicchedavasena bhābapuggalaparicchedavasena c’etaṇ vuttaṇ. Bhagavā pana tiracchānagatānam pi anusāsanippadānena satthā yeva. Te pi hi Bhagavato dhammasavanena upanissaya-sampattiṇ patvā, tāya eva upanissaya-sampattiyā dutiye vā tatiye vā attabhāve maggaphala-bhāgino honti.

51. Maṇḍūkadevaputtādayo c’ettha nidassanaṇ. Bhagavati kira Gaggārāya pokkharāṇiyā tire Campānagaravāsīnaṇ dhammaṇ desiya-māne, eko maṇḍūko Bhagavato sare nimittaṇ aggahesi. Taṇ eko vacchapālako daṇḍaṇ olubbha tiṭṭhanto sīse sannirujjhivā² aṭṭhāsi. So tāvad eva kālaṇ katvā Tāvatiṇsabhavane dvādasayojanike kanakavimāne nibbatti, suttappabuddho viya ca tattha accharāsaṅghaparivutaṇ attānaṇ disvā, are aham pi nāma idha nibbatto! kiṇ nu kho kammaṇ akāsin ti āvajjanto, na aññaṇ kiñci addasa, aññatra Bhagavato sare nimittaggāhā. So tāvad eva saha vimānena āgantvā Bhagavato pāde vandi. Bhagavā jānanto va pucchi:

“Ko me vandati pādāni, iddhiyā yasasā jalaṇ
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṇ disā” ti?

“Maṇḍūko’haṇ pure āsiṇ uduke vārigocarō;
tava dhammaṇ suṇantassa avadhī vacchapālako” ti [Vv. 49].

Bhagavā tassa dhammaṇ desesi;³ caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṇ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi; devaputto pi sotāpatti-phale patitiṭṭhāya sitaṇ katvā pakkāmi ti.

52. Yaṇ pana kiñci atthi neyyaṇ⁴ nāma, sabbass’eva⁵ buddhattā vimokkhanṭikāñānavasena *Buddho*. Yasmā vā cattāri saccāni attanā pi bujji, aññe pi satte bodhesi,⁶ tasmā evamādihi pi kāraṇehi *Buddho*. Imassa ca pan’atthassa viññāpanatthaṇ, “Bujjhita saccāni ti Buddho, bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho” ti [Nd1. 457] evaṇ pavatto sabbo pi Niddesanayo, Paṭisambhidānayo [Ps. i. 174] vā vitthāretabbo.

¹ C omī.

⁴ B neyyaṇ.

² B2, C °nirumbhitvā.

³ C omī.

⁵ B1 add desanāvāsāne.

⁶ B bodheti.

53. *Bhagavā* ti idaṃ paṇ'assa guṇaviṣiṭṭhasabbasattuttamagaru-gāravādhivacaṇaṃ.¹ Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“*Bhagavā* ti vacaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, *Bhagavā* ti vacaṇam uttamaṃ, garugāravayutto so *Bhagavā* tena vuccati” ti [].

54. Catubbidhaṃ vā nāmaṃ: āvatthikaṃ, liṅgikaṃ, nemittikaṃ, adhiccasamuppannaṃ ti. *Adhiccasamuppannaṃ* nāma lokiyavohārena yadicchakan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha vaccho, dammo, balivaddo ti evamādi *āvatthikaṃ*. Daṇḍi, chatti, sikhī, karī ti evamādi *liṅgikaṃ*. Tevijjo, chaḷabhiṅṅo ti evamādi *nemittikaṃ*. Sirivaḍḍhako, Dhanavaḍḍhako ti evamādi vacanattaṃ anapekkhitvā pavattaṃ *adhiccasamuppannaṃ*.

55. Idaṃ pana *Bhagavā* ti nāmaṃ nemittikaṃ; na Mahā-Māyāya, na Suddhodana-mahārājena, na asītiyā nātisahashehi kataṃ, na Sakka-Santsitādihi devatāvisesehi. Vuttam pi² c'etaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā: “*Bhagavā* ti n'etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ... pe... vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññuta-ñāssa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yad idaṃ *Bhagavā*” ti [Ps. i. 174; Nd1. 143].

56. Yaṃ guṇanemittikaṃ c'etaṃ nāmaṃ, tesāṃ guṇānaṃ pakāsanatthaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ vadanti:

Bhagī bhajī bhāgi vibhattavā iti
akāsi bhaggaṃ ti garū ti³ bhāgyavā.
bahūhi nāyehi subhāvitattano
bhavantago⁴ so *Bhagavā* ti vuccati ti.⁵

Niddese vuttanayen'eva [Nd1. 142] c'ettha tesāṃ tesāṃ padānaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

57. Ayaṃ pana aparo nayo.

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantaḡamaṇo bhavesu *Bhagavā* tato ti.

58. Tattha, “*Vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavipariyayo*” ti [Kāshikā 6. 3. 109] ādikaṃ niruttillakkaṇaṃ gahe tvā, saddanayena vā pisodarādi⁶-pak-khepalakkaṇaṃ gahe tvā, yasmā lokiya-lokuttarasukhābhiniḡbattakaṃ dāna-silādiḡpārapattaṃ bhāgyam assa atthi, tasmā bhāgyavā ti vat-tabbe *Bhagavā* ti vuccati ti nātabbaṃ.

¹ C *omit* °sabba°.

² C *omit*.

³ B2, C hi.

⁴ C1 bhavaṇṇaḡho.

⁵ B2, C *omit*.

⁶ pṛṣodarādi ākṛtigāṇa; see Pāṇini, Gaṇapāṭha 6. 3. 109.

59. Yasmā pana lobha-dosa-moha-viparītamānasikāra-ahirikānot-tappa-kodhūpanāha-makkha-paḷāsa-issā-macchariya-māyā-sāṭṭheyya-thambha-sārambha-mānātimāna-madappamāda-taṅhā-avijjā-tividhā-kusalāmūla-duccarita-sañkilesa-mala-visamasaññā-vitakka-papañca-catubbidhavi-pariyesa-āsava-gantha-ogha-yoga-agati-taṅhupādāna¹-pañcacetokhila-vinibandha-nīvaraṇābhinandanā-chavivādāmūla-taṅhākāya-sattānusaya-aṭṭhamicchatta-navataṅhāmūlaka-dasākusalakammāpatha-dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigata-aṭṭhasatataṅhāvicaritappabheda-sabbadaratha-pariḷāha-kilesasatasahassāni, saṅkhepato vā pañca kilesa-khandha-abhisāṅkhāra-devaputta-maccumāre abhañji, tasmā bhag-gattā etesaṅ parissayānaṅ bhaggavā ti vattabbe *Bhagavā* ti vuccati. Aha c'ettha:

“Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggā'ssa pāpakā dhammā, Bhagavā tena vuccatī” ti [].

60. Bhāgyavatāya c'assa satapuññalakkhaṇadharassa rūpakāya-sampatti dīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti; tathā lokiya-sarikkhakānaṅ² bahumatabhāvo, gahaṭṭha-pabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā, abhigatānaṅ ca nesaṅ kāyacittadukkhāpanayane paṭibala-bhāvo, āmisadāna-dhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saṅyojanasamatthā dīpitā hoti.

61. Yasmā ca loke issariya-dhamma-yasa-siri-kāma-payattesu³ chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo pavattati,⁴—paramaṅ c'assa sakacitte issariyaṅ aṇimā-laghimādikaṅ⁵ vā lokiyasammataṅ sabbākāraparipūraṅ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayabyāpako yathābhuccaguṇādhi-gato ativiya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanabyāvaṭajanānanānap-pasādajananasamatthā sabbākāraparipūrā sabbaṅgapaccaṅgasiri, yaṅ yaṅ etena icchitaṅ patthitaṅ attahitaṅ parahitaṅ vā tassa tassa tath'eva abhinipphannattā icchitanipphattisaññito kāmo, sabbalokagaru-bhāvappattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasaṅkhāto payatto ca atthi,—tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi, bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena *Bhagavā* ti vuccati.

62. Yasmā pana kusalādīhi bhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhāyatana-dhātu-sacca-indriya-paṭiccasamuppādādīhi vā kusalādi-dhamme, piḷana-saṅkhata-santāpa-vipariṇāmatṭhena vā dukkhaṅ ariyasaccaṅ, āyūhana-nidāna-saṅyoga-palibodhaṭṭhena samudayaṅ, nissaraṇa-vivekāsaṅkhata-amataṭṭhena nirodhaṅ, niyyānika-hetu-dassanādhipa-

¹ C -taṅhuppādupādāna-

² C -parikkhakānaṅ.

³ C -kāmappa°.

⁴ C vattati.

⁵ B -laṅghimādikaṅ; but see Yogabhāṣya 3.45.

teyyaṭṭhena maggaṇ vibhattavā, — vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaṇ hoti, — tasmā vibhattavā ti vattabbe *Bhagavā* ti vuccati.

63. Yasmā ca esa dibba-brahma-ariyavihāre kāya-citta-upadhi-viveke suññatāppaṇihitānimittavimokkhe aññe ca lokiya-lokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulaṇ akāsi, tasmā bhattavā ti vattabbe *Bhagavā* ti vuccati.

64. Yasmā pana tisu bhavesu taṇhāsaṅkhātaṇ gamaṇaṇ anena vantaṇ, tasmā, bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakāraṇ, gamanasaddato gakāraṇ, vantasaddato vakāraṇ ca dighaṇ katvā ādāya *Bhagavā* ti vuccati; yathā loke, mehanassa khassa mālā ti vattabbe mekhalā ti.

65. Tass'evaṇ iminā ca iminā ca kāraṇena, so Bhagavā arahaṇ ...pe...iminā ca iminā ca kāraṇena Bhagavā ti Buddhagūṇe anussarato “N'eva tasmīṇ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṇ, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti; ujugatam ev'assa tasmīṇ samaye cittaṇ hoti Tathāgataṇ ārabha” [A. iii. 285].

66. Iccassa evaṇ rāgādi¹-pariyuṭṭhānābhāvena vikkhambhitaṇīva-raṇassa kammaṭṭhānābhimukhatāya ujugatacittassa Buddhagūṇa-ṇa vitakkavicārā pavattanti; Buddhagūṇe anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato pīti uppajjati; pītimanassa pītipadaṭṭhānāya passaddhiyā kāyacittadarathā paṭippassambhanti; passaddhadarathassa kāyikaṇ pi cetasikam pi sukhaṇ uppajjati; sukhino Buddhagūṇārammaṇaṇ hutvā cittaṇ samādhiyati ti anukkamena ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Buddhagūṇaṇaṇ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāragūṇānussaraṇā-dhimuttatāya vā appanaṇ appatvā upacārapattam² eva jhānaṇ hoti. Tad etaṇ Buddhagūṇānussaraṇavasena uppannattā Buddhānussat'iceva saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

67. Imaṇ ca pana Buddhānussatim anuyutto bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo hoti sappatisso, saddhāvepullaṇ sativepullaṇ paññāvepullaṇ puññāvepullaṇ ca adhigacchati, pītipāmuṇṇabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhādhivāsanasamattho, Satthārā saṅvāsasaññaṇ paṭilabhati, Buddhagūṇānussatiyā ajjhāvutthaṇ c'assa sarīram pi cetiya-g'haram iva pūjārahaṇ hoti, Buddhabhūmiyaṇ cittaṇ namati, vitikkamitabbavatthusamāyoge c'assa sammukhā Satthāraṇ passato viya hirottappaṇ paccupaṭṭhāti, uttariṇ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

¹ C rāgādisu.

² B1 upacāramattam.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahānubhāvāya Buddhānussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṃ tāva Buddhānussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

68. Dhammānussatiṃ bhāvetukāmenāpi rahogatena patisallīnena, “Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko¹ paccattaṃ veditaḃbo viññūhi” ti [A. iii. 285] evaṃ pariyattidhammassa c’eva navavidhassa ca lokuttaradhammassa guṇā anusaritaḃbā.

69. Svākkhāto ti imasmiṃ hi pade pariyattidhammo pi saṅghaṃ gacchati, itaresu lokuttaradhammo va. Tattha pariyattidhammo tāva, svākkhāto ādi-majjha-pariyosānakalyāṇattā, sātthasabyañjanakevala-paripuṇṇaparisuddhabrahmacariyappakāsanattā ca. Yaṃ hi Bhagavā ekagātham pi deseti, sā samantabhadrakattā² dhammassa pathama-pādena ādikalyāṇā, dutiya-tatīyapādehi majjhe kalyāṇā, pacchima-pādena pariyosānakalyāṇā. Ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ nidānena ādikalyāṇaṃ, nigamanena pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sesena majjhe kalyāṇaṃ. Nānānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ paṭhamānusandhinā ādikalyāṇaṃ, pacchima-pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sesehi majjhe kalyāṇaṃ. Api ca sanidāna-sauppatikattā ādikalyāṇaṃ, veneyyāṇaṃ anurūpato atthassa aviparītatāya ca hetūdāharaṇayuttato ca majjhe kalyāṇaṃ, sotūnaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhajanānena nigamanena ca pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ.

70. Sakalo pi sāsanadhammo attano atthabhūtena silena ādikalyāṇo, samathavipassanā-maggaphalehi majjhe kalyāṇo, nibbānena pariyosānakalyāṇo; silasamādhīhi vā ādikalyāṇo, vipassanāmaggehi majjhe kalyāṇo, phala-nibbānehi pariyosānakalyāṇo; Buddhasubodhitāya vā ādikalyāṇo, dhammasudhammatāya majjhe kalyāṇo, saṅghasuppaṭīpattiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo; taṃ sutvā tathattāya paṭīpannaena adhigantabbāya abhisambodhiyā vā ādikalyāṇo, pacceka-bodhiyā majjhe kalyāṇo, sāvaka-bodhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo.

71. Suyyamāno c’esa nīvaraṇavikkhambhanato savanena pi kalyāṇam eva āvahaṭī ti ādikalyāṇo, paṭīpajjīyamāno samathavipassanā-sukhāvahanato paṭīpattiyā pi kalyāṇaṃ āvahaṭī ti majjhe kalyāṇo, tathāpaṭīpanno ca paṭīpattīphale niṭṭhite tāḃibhāvāvahanato paṭīpattīphalena pi kalyāṇaṃ āvahaṭī ti pariyosānakalyāṇo ti evaṃ ādi-majjhapariyosānakalyāṇattā svākkhāto.

¹ C opanayiko.

² B °bhaddakattā.

72. Yaṇ pan' esa Bhagavā dhammaṇ desento sāsanabrahmacariyaṇ¹ maggabrahmacariyaṇ ca pakāseti, nānāyehi dīpeti, taṇ yathānuruṇaṇ atthasampattiyā sātthaṇ, byañjanasampattiyā sabyañjanaṇ; saṅkāsaṇa-pakāsaṇa-vivaraṇa-vibhajana-uttānikaraṇa-paññatti-atthapadasamāyogato sātthaṇ, akkhara-pada-byañjanākāra-nirutti-niddesa-sampattiyā sabyañjanaṇ; atthagambhīratā-ṇaṇ paṭivedhagambhīratāhi sātthaṇ, dhammagambhīratā-desanāgambhīratāhi sabyañjanaṇ; attha-ṇaṇ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāvisayato sātthaṇ, dhamma-niruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato sabyañjanaṇ; paṇḍitavedanīyato sarikkhakajanappasādakan² ti sātthaṇ, saddheyyato lokīyajanappasādakan ti sabyañjanaṇ; gambhīrādhīppāyato sātthaṇ, uttānapadato sabyañjanaṇ; upaneṇ tabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena kevalaparipuṇṇaṇ, apañ netabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena parisuddhaṇ. Api ca, paṭipattiyā adhīgamabyattito sātthaṇ, pariattiyā āgamabyattito sabyañjanaṇ; silādi-ṇaṇ pañcadhammakkhādhāyuttato kevalaparipuṇṇaṇ; nirupakkilesato nittharaṇatthāya pavattito lokāmisānirapekkhato ca parisuddhaṇ ti evaṇ sāttha-sabyañjana-kevalaparipuṇṇa-parisuddhabrahmacariyaṇ-pakāsanattā svākkhāto.

73. Atthavipallāsābhāvato vā suṭṭhu akkhāto ti svākkhāto. Yathā hi aññatitthiyāṇaṇ dhammassa attho vipallāsaṇ āpajjati, antarāyikā ti vuttadhammāṇaṇ antarāyikattābhāvato, niyyānikā ti ca vuttadhammāṇaṇ niyyānikattābhāvato; tena te durakkhātadhammā yeva honti; na tathā Bhagavato dhammassa attho vipallāsaṇ āpajjati, ime dhammā antarāyikā, ime dhammā³ niyyānikā ti evaṇ vuttadhammāṇaṇ tathābhāvānatikkamanato ti. Evaṇ tāva pariattidhammo svākkhāto.

74. Lokuttaradhammo pana nibbānānurūpāya paṭipattiyā, paṭipadānurūpassa ca nibbānassa akkhātattā svākkhāto. Yath'āha: "Supaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakāṇaṇ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, saṇsandati nibbānaṇ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodaṇkaṇ Yamunodakena saṇsandati sameti, evam eva supaññattā kho pana⁴ tena Bhagavatā sāvakāṇaṇ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, saṇsandati nibbānaṇ ca paṭipadā cā" ti [D. ii. 223].

75. Ariyamaggo c'ettha antadvayaṇ anupagamma majjhimāpaṭipadābhūto va, majjhimā paṭipadā ti akkhātattā svākkhāto. Sāmañña-phalāni paṭippassaddhakilesāṇ'eva, paṭippassaddhakilesāni ti akkhātattā svākkhātāni. Nibbānaṇ sassatāmatatāṇaṇaṇādi-sabhāvam eva, sassatādisabhāvavasena akkhātattā svākkhātāni ti. Evaṇ lokuttaradhammo pi svākkhāto.

¹ B add ca.² C parikkhaka°.³ C omī.⁴ B2, C omī.

76. *Sandiṭṭhiko* ti ettha pana ariyamaggo tāva attano santāne rāgā-dīnaṃ abhāvaṃ¹ karontena¹ ariyapuggalena² sāmaṃ daṭṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko*. Yath'āha: "Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariya-dinṇacitto attabyābādhāya³ pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya³ pi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāya³ pi ceteti, cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge paṇīne n'eva attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti, na cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ pi kho, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti" ti [A. i. 156-57].

77. Api ca, navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo, yena yena adhigato hoti, tena tena parasaddhāya gantabbataṃ hitvā paccavekkhaṇañāṇena sayāṃ daṭṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko*.

78. Atha vā, pasatthā diṭṭhi sandiṭṭhi; sandiṭṭhiyā jayati ti⁴ sandiṭṭhiko. Tathā h'ettha ariyamaggo sampayuttāya, ariyaphalaṃ kāraṇabhūtāya, nibbānaṃ visayībhūtāya sandiṭṭhiyā kilese jayati. Tasmā, yathā rathena jayati ti rathiko, evaṃ navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo sandiṭṭhiyā jayati ti *sandiṭṭhiko*.

79. Atha vā, diṭṭhan ti dassanaṃ vuccati; diṭṭham eva sandiṭṭhaṃ; dassanaṃ⁵ ti attho. Sandiṭṭhaṃ arahati ti sandiṭṭhiko. Lokuttaradhammo hi bhāvanābhisamayavasena sacchikiriyābhisamayavasena ca dissamāno yeva vaṭṭabhayaṃ nivatteti. Tasmā, yathā vatthaṃ arahati ti vatthiko, evaṃ sandiṭṭhaṃ arahati ti *sandiṭṭhiko*.

80. Attano phaladānaṃ sandhāya nāssa kālo ti akālo; akālo yeva *akāliko*; na pañcāha-sattāhādibhedaṃ kālaṃ khetvā phalaṃ deti, attano pana pavattisamanantaram eva phalado ti vuttaṃ hoti.

81. Atha vā, attano phaladāne⁶ pakatṭho kālo patto assā ti kāliko. Ko so? Lokiyo kusaladhammo. Ayaṃ pana samanantaraphalattā na kāliko ti *akāliko*. Idaṃ maggam eva sandhāya vuttaṃ.

82. Ehi passa imaṃ dhamman ti evaṃ pavattaṃ ehipassavidhiṃ arahati ti *ehipassiko*. Kasmā pan'esa taṃ vidhiṃ arahati ti? Vijjamānattā parisuddhattā ca. Rittamuṭṭhiyaṃ hi, hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā atthi ti vatvā pi, ehi passa iman ti na sakkā vattaṃ. Kasmā? Avijjamānattā. Vijjamānam pi ca² gūthaṃ vā muttaṃ vā manuññabhāvappakāsanena cittasampahaṃsanatthaṃ, ehi passa iman ti na sakkā

¹ C abhāvakaṛaṇena.

⁴ See Pāṇini 4-4-2.

² C omi.

⁵ C sandassanan.

³ B °byāpādāya.

⁶ C phalappadāne.

vattuṃ; api ca kho pana¹ tiṇehi vā paṇṇehi vā paṭicchādetabbam eva hoti. Kasmā? Aparisuddhattā. Ayaṃ pana navavidho pi lokuttara-dhammo sabhāvato² vijjamāno, vigatavalāhake ākāse sampuñṇacanda-maṇḍalaṃ viya, paṇḍukambale nikkhattajātimaṇi viya ca parisuddho; tasmā vijjamānattā parisuddhattā ca chipassavidhiṃ arahatī ti *chīpassiko*.

83. Upanetabbo ti *opaneyyiko*.³ Ayaṃ pan'ettha vinicchayo. Upanayanāṃ upanayo; ādittaṃ celaṃ vā sīsaṃ vā ajjupekkhitvā pi bhāvanāvasena attano citte upanayanāṃ arahatī ti opaneyyiko, opaneyyiko va opaneyyiko.⁴ Idaṃ saṅkhate lokuttaradhamme yujjati. Asaṅkhato pana attano cittena upanayanāṃ arahatī ti *opaneyyiko*;⁵ sacchikiriyāvasena allīyanāṃ arahatī ti attho.

84. Atha vā, nibbānaṃ upaneti ti ariyamaggo upaneyyo; sacchikātabbataṃ upanetabbo ti phalanibbānadhammo upaneyyo; upaneyyo eva⁶ *opaneyyiko*.³

85. *Paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi* ti sabbehi pi ugghaṭitaññū⁶-ādihi viññūhi attani attani veditabbo, bhāvito me maggo, adhigataṃ phalaṃ, sacchikato nirodho ti. Na hi upajjhāyena bhāvite⁷ magge⁷ saddhivihārikassa kilesā pahīyanti; na so tassa phalasamāpattiyā phāsu⁸ viharati; na tena sacchikataṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti. Tasmā na esa parassa sīse ābharaṇaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo; attano pana citte yeva daṭṭhabbo, anubhavitabbo viññūhi ti vuttaṃ hoti. Bālānaṃ pana avisayo c'esa.

86. Api ca, svākkhāto ayaṃ dhammo. Kasmā? Sandiṭṭhikattā. Sandiṭṭhiko akālikattā; akāliko ehipassikattā. Yo ca chipassiko, so nāma opaneyyiko³ hotī ti.

87. Tass'evaṃ svākkhātātādibhede dhammaguṇe anussarato, "N'eva tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa...pe... na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbhā" ti [A. iii. 285] purimanayen'eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Dhammaguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇānussaraṇā-dhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ dhammaguṇānussaraṇavasena uppannattā dhammānussat' icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ C taṃ.² B2 adds va; C read ca.³ C opaneyiko.⁴ C omīti opaneyiko va opaneyyiko.⁵ C va.⁶ C °taññu-; see A. ii. 135. ⁷ B bhāvitena maggena.⁸ B2, C phāsuṃ.

88. Imañ ca pana dhammānussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu, evaṃ opaneyyikassa¹ dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p²aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāmi, na pan'etarahi aññatra³ tena Bhagavatā ti⁴ evaṃ dhammaguṇadassanen'eva Satthari sagāravo hoti, sappatisso, dhamme garucittikāro, saddhādivepullaṃ adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhādhivāsanamattho, dhammena saṃvāsasaññaṃ paṭilabhati, dhammaguṇānussatiyā ajjhāvutthañ c'assa sarīram pi cetiyagharam iva pūjārahaṃ hoti, anuttara-dhammādhigamāya cittaṃ namati; vitikkamitabbavatthusamāyoge c'assa dhammasudhammataṃ samanussarato hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāti; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahānubhāvāya dhammānussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṃ dhammānussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

89. Saṅghānussatiṃ bhāvetukāmenāpi rahogatena patisallīnena, "Supaṭipanno^b Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo, pāhuneyyo, dakkhineyyo, añjalikaraṇiyo, anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā" ti [A. iii. 286] evaṃ ariyasaṅghaguṇā anussaritabbā.

90. Tattha *supaṭipanno*^b ti suṭṭhu paṭipanno; sammāpaṭipadaṃ, anivattipaṭipadaṃ, anulomapaṭipadaṃ, apaccanikaṭipadaṃ, dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vuttaṃ hoti. Bhagavato ovādānusāsaniṃ sakkaccaṃ suṇanti ti sāvakā. Sāvakānaṃ saṅgho *sāvaka-saṅgho*; siladīṭṭhisīmaññatāya saṅghātabhāvaṃ āpanno sāvakasamūho ti attho. Yasmā pana sā sammāpaṭipadā uju avaṅkā akuṭilā ajimbhā, ariyo ca ñāyo ti pi vuccati, anucchavikattā ca sāmīci ti pi saṅkhaṃ gatā, tasmā taṃ paṭipanno ariyasaṅgho *ujupaṭipanno ñāyapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno* ti pi vutto.

91. Ettha ca ye maggaṭṭhā, te sammāpaṭipattisamañgitāya supaṭipannā; ye phalaṭṭhā, te sammāpaṭipadāya adhigantabbassa adhigatattā atītaṃ paṭipadaṃ upādāya supaṭipannā ti veditabbā.

92. Api ca svākkhāte dhammavinaye yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipannattā pi apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannattā pi *supaṭipanno*; majjhimāya paṭipadāya antadvayaṃ anupagamma paṭipannattā kāyavacīmanovaṅka-

¹ C opaneyyikassa.

² C pan'.

³ C aññattha.

⁴ Cf. D. ii. 223.

⁵ B suppaṭi^o (so always).

kuṭilajimhadossappahānāya¹ paṭipannattā ca *ujjupaṭipanno*; nāyo vuccati nibbānaṃ, tadatthāya paṭipannattā *nāyapaṭipanno*; yathāpaṭipannā sāmīcikkammārahā honti, tathāpaṭipannattā *sāmīcīpaṭipanno*.

93. *Yad idan* ti yāni imāni. *Cattāri purisayugāni* ti, yugaḷavasena paṭhamamaggaṭṭho phalaṭṭho ti idam ekaṃ yugaḷan ti evaṃ cattāri purisayugaḷāni² honti. *Aṭṭhapurisapuggalā* ti, purisapuggalavasena eko paṭhamamaggaṭṭho eko phalaṭṭho ti iminā nayena aṭṭh'eva purisapuggalā honti. Ettha ca, puriso ti vā puggalo ti vā ekatthāni³ etāni padāni. Veneyyavasena pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ. *Esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho* ti yān'imāni yugaḷavasena⁴ cattāri purisayugāni, pāṭiyekkatō⁵ aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho.

94. *Āhuneyyo* ti ādisu, ānetvā hunitabban ti āhunaṃ; dūrato pi ānetvā silavantesu dātābban ti attho. Catunnaṃ paccayānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ⁶ āhunaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ yutto tassa mahapphala-karaṇato ti āhuneyyo.

95. Atha vā, dūrato pi āgantvā sabbasāpateyyam pi ettha hunitabban ti āhavanīyo; Sakkādīnam pi vā āhavanaṃ arahatī ti āhavanīyo. Yo cāyaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ āhavanīyo nāma aggi, yattha hutaṃ mahapphalan ti tesāṃ laddhi, sacc hutassa mahapphalatāya āhavanīyo, saṅgho va āhavanīyo. Saṅghe hutaṃ hi mahapphalaṃ hoti. Yath' āha:

“Yo ca vassasataṃ jantu aggiṃ paricare vane,
ekaṃ ca bhāvitattānaṃ muhuttam api pūjaye;
sā yeva pūjanā seyyo, yaṃ ce vassasataṃ hutaṃ” ti [Dh. 107].

Tad etaṃ nikāyantare āhavanīyo ti padaṃ idha āhuneyyo ti iminā padena atthato ekaṃ, byañjanato pan'ettha kiñcimattam eva nānaṃ, iti *āhuneyyo*.

96. *Pāhuneyyo* ti ettha pana, pāhunaṃ vuccati disāvidisato āgatānaṃ piyamanāpānaṃ nātīmittānaṃ atthāya sakkārena paṭiyattaṃ āgantukadānaṃ. Tam pi ṭhapetvā te tathārūpe pāhunaṃ saṅghass'eva dātuṃ yuttaṃ; pāhunaṃ⁷ ca⁷ paṭiggahetuṃ yutto saṅghasadiśo hi pāhunaṃ n'atthi. Tathā h'esa ekabuddhantare ca dissati, abbokiṇṇaṃ ca piyamanāpattakarehi⁸ dhammehi samannāgato ti. Evaṃ pāhunaṃ assa dātuṃ yuttaṃ, pāhunaṃ ca paṭiggahetuṃ yutto ti pāhuneyyo. Yesaṃ pana pāhavanīyo ti pāli, tesāṃ, yasmā saṅgho pubbakāraṃ arahatī tasmā sabbapaṭhamaṃ ānetvā ettha hunitabban ti *pāhavanīyo*. Sab-

¹ B2, C *omit* °kuṭila°.

⁴ B1 yugavasena.

⁷ C saṅgho va taṃ.

² C *omit* purisa°.

⁵ B pāṭiekkato.

⁸ C °karaṇehi.

³ C ekatthān'.

⁶ C *omit*.

bappakārena vā āhavanaṇ arahatī ti pāhavanīyo. Svāyam idha ten' eva atthena *pāhuneyyo* ti vuccati.

97. Dakkhiṇā ti pana paralokaṇ saddahitvā dātabbadānaṇ vuccati. Taṇ dakkhiṇaṇ arahati, dakkhiṇāya vā hito, yasmā naṇ mahapphalakaraṇatāya visodheti ti *dakkhiṇeyyo*. Ubho hatthe sirasmiṇ¹ patitṭhāpetvā sabbalokena kayiramānaṇ añjalikammaṇ arahatī ti *añjalikaraṇīyo*.

98. *Anuttaraṇ puññakkhettaṇ lokassā* ti sabbalokassa asadisāṇ puññavirūhanaṭṭhānaṇ. Yathā hi rañño vā amaccassa vā sālīnaṇ vā yavānaṇ vā virūhanaṭṭhānaṇ, rañño sālīkhettaṇ rañño² yavakhettan ti vuccati, evaṇ saṅgho sabbalokassa puññānaṇ virūhanaṭṭhānaṇ. Saṅghaṇ nissāya hi lokassa nānappakāra-hitasukhasaṇvattanikāni puññāni virūhanti. Tasmā saṅgho anuttaraṇ puññakkhettaṇ lokassā ti.

99. Evaṇ supaṭipannatādibhede saṅghaguṇe anussarato, “N’eva tasmīṇ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti, na dosa...pe... na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti; ujugatam ev’assa tasmīṇ samaye cittaṇ hoti saṅghaṇ ārabbhā” ti [A. iii. 286] purimanayen’eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe³ jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Saṅghaguṇānaṇ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇānussaraṇādhi-muttatāya vā appanaṇ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṇ hoti. Tad etaṇ saṅghaguṇānussaraṇavasena uppunnattā saṅghānussat’iceva saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

100. Imaṇ ca pana saṅghānussatiṇ anuyutto bhikkhu saṅghe sagā-ravo hoti sappatisso, saddhādivepullaṇ adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhādhivāsanasamattho, saṅghena saṇvāsasaṅṅaṇ paṭilabhati, saṅghaguṇānussatiyā ajjhāvutthaṇ c’assa sarīraṇ sannipatitasaṅgham iva uposathāgāraṇ pūjārahaṇ hoti, saṅghaguṇādhi-gamāya cittaṇ namati; vītikkamitabbavatthusamāyoge c’assa sammukhā saṅghaṇ passato viya hirottappaṇ paccupaṭṭhāti; uttariṇ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṇ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṇ mähānubhāvāya saṅghānussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṇ saṅghānussatiyaṇ vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

101. Silānussatiṇ bhāvetukāmēna pana rahogatena paṭisallīnena, aho vata me silāni, “Akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṇvattanikāni”

¹ C sirasi.

² C ti.

³ C add yeva.

ti [A. iii. 286] evaṇ akhaṇḍatādiguṇavasena attano sīlāni anussaritaḷab-
bāni; tāni ca gahaṭṭhena gahaṭṭhasīlāni, pabbajitena pabbajitasīlāni.

102. Gahaṭṭhasīlāni vā hontu pabbajitasīlāni vā, yesaṇ ādimhi vā
ante vā ekam pi na bhinnaṇ, tāni, pariyantachinnasāṭako¹ viya na
khaṇḍāni ti *akhaṇḍāni*. Yesaṇ vemajjhe ekam pi na bhinnaṇ, tāni,
majjhe vinividdhasāṭako viya na chiddāni ti *acchiddāni*. Yesaṇ paṭi-
pāṭiyā dve vā tīpi vā na bhinnāni, tāni, piṭṭhiyā vā kucchiyā vā uṭṭhi-
tena dīghavattādīsaṇṭhānena visabhāgavaṇṇena kāḷarattādīnaṇ aṅ-
ṇatarasarīravavaṇṇā gāvi viya na sabalāni ti *asabalāni*. Yāni antaran-
tarā na bhinnāni, tāni, visabhāgabindu vicitrā gāvi viya na kammāsāni
ti *akammāsāni*.

103. Avisesena vā sabbāni pi sattavidhena methunasavaṇyogena
kodhupanāhādīhi ca pāpadhammehi anupahataṭṭā akhaṇḍāni acchid-
dāni asabalāni akammāsāni [I. 143-52].

104. Tāni yeva taṇhādāsabyato mocetvā bhujissabhāvakaraṇena
bhujissāni; Buddhādīhi viññūhi pasatthattā *viññūpasatthāni*; taṇhā-
diṭṭhihi aparāmaṭṭhattā, kenaci vā, ayaṇ te silesu doso ti evaṇ parā-
maṭṭhuṇ asakkuṇeyyatāya *aparāmaṭṭhāni*; upacārasamādhiṇ appanā-
samādhiṇ vā, atha vā pana maggasamādhiṇ phalasangādhiṇ cāpi saṇ-
vattenti ti *samādhisavvattanikāni*.

105. Evaṇ akhaṇḍatādiguṇavasena attano sīlāni anussarato, “N’ev’
assa tasmīṇ samaye rāgapariyutṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti, na dosa...pe
...na mohapariyutṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti, ujugatam ev’assa tasmīṇ sa-
maye cittaṇ hoti silaṇ ārabbhā” ti [A. iii. 286] purimanayen’eva vik-
khambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Silaguṇaṇaṇ
pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇānussaraṇādhimuttatāya vā appa-
naṇ appatvā upacārapattam eva jhānaṇ hoti. Tad etaṇ silaguṇā-
nussaraṇavasena uppannattā sīlānussat’iceva saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

106. Imaṅ ca pana sīlānussatiṇ anuyutto bhikkhu sikkhāya sagāravo
hoti, sabhāgavutti, paṭisanthāre appamatto, attānuvādādibhayavira-
hito, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, saddhādi-vepullaṇ adhigac-
chati, pītipāmuḷlabahulo hoti; uttariṇ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugati-
parāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṇ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṇ mahānubhāvāya sīlānussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṇ sīlānussatiyaṇ vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

¹ C pariyante chinna°.

107. Cāgānussatiṅ bhāvetukāmena pana pakatiyā cāgādhimuttana niccappavattadānaṣṅvibhāgena bhavitabbaṅ. Atha vā pana bhāvaṇaṅ ārabhantena, ito dāni pabhuti sati paṭiggāhake antamaso ekālopamattam pi dānaṅ adatvā na bhujjissāmi ti samādānaṅ katvā taṅ divasaṅ guṇaviṣiṭṭhesu paṭiggāhakesu yathāsatti¹ yathābalaṅ ṣaṅvibhāgena² dānaṅ datvā tattha nimittaṅ gaṇhitvā rahogataṅ paṭisallīnena, “Lābhā vata me suladdhaṅ vata me, yo’haṅ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā viharāmi,³ muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣṅvibhāgarato” ti [A. iii. 287] evaṅ vigatamalamaccheratādiguṇavasena attano cāgo anussaritabbo.

108. Tattha lābhā vata me ti mayhaṅ vata lābhā, varaṅ²; ye ime, “Āyuṅ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā” iti [A. iii. 42] ca; “Dadaṅ piyo hoti bhajanti naṅ bahū” iti [A. iii. 40] ca; “Dadamāno piyo hoti, sataṅ dhammam anukkamaṅ” iti [A. iii. 41] ca, evamādihi nayehi Bhagavatā dāyakassa lābhā ṣaṅvaṇṇitā, te mayhaṅ avassaṅ bhāgino⁴ ti adhippāyo.

109. *Suladdhaṅ vata me* ti yaṅ mayā idaṅ sāsanaṅ manussattaṅ vā laddhaṅ, taṅ suladdhaṅ vata me. Kasmā? Yo’haṅ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya . . . pe . . . dānaṣṅvibhāgarato ti.

110. Tattha *maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāyā* ti maccheramalena abhibhūtāya. *Pajāyā* ti pajāyanavasena sattā vuccanti. Tasmā, attano sampattīnaṅ parasādhāraṇabhāvam⁵ asahanalakkhaṇena cittassa pabhassarabhāvādusakānaṅ⁶ kaṇhadhammānaṅ aññatarena maccheramalena abhibhūtesu⁷ sattesū ti ayam ettha attho.

111. *Vigatamalamaccherenā* ti aññesam pi rāgadosādi-malānaṅ c’eva maccherassa ca vigatattā vigatamalamaccherena. *Cetasā viharāmi* ti yathāvuttappakāracitto hutvā vasāmi ti attho. Suttasu⁸ pana Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sotāpannassa sato nissayavihāraṅ pucchato nissayavihāravasena desitattā, *agāraṅ ajjhāvasāmi* ti vuttaṅ. Tattha, abhibhavitvā vasāmi ti attho.

112. *Muttacāgo* ti viṣaṭṭhacāgo. *Payatapāṇi* ti parisuddhahattho; sakkaccaṅ sahatthā deyyadhammaṅ dātuṅ sadā dhotahattho yevā ti vuttaṅ hoti. *Vossaggarato* ti, vossajjanaṅ⁹ vossaggo; pariccāgo ti attho; tasmīṅ vossagge satatābhīyogavasena rato ti vossaggarato. *Yācayogo*

¹ C °sattiṅ.

⁴ C bhāvino.

⁷ C adhibhūtesu.

⁹ C vossajjanaṅ.

² C omīti.

⁵ C °bhāvana-.

⁸ C sutte.

See A. iii. 287 and v. 331.

³ A. text agāraṅ ajjhāvasāmi.

⁶ B °dūsanānaṅ.

ti, yaṇ yaṇ pare yācanti, tassa tassa dānato yācanayoggo ti attho. Yājayogo ti pi pāṭho; yajanasaṅkhātena yājena yutto ti attho. *Dāna-saṇvibhāgarato* ti dāne ca saṇvibhāge ca rato; ahaṇ hi dānaṅ ca demi, attanā paribhuñjitabbato pi ca saṇvibhāgaṇ karomi, etth'eva c'asmi ubhaye rato ti evaṇ anussarati ti attho.

113. Tass'evaṇ vigatamalamaccheratādiguṇavasena attano cāgaṇ anussarato, "N'eva tasmīṇ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti, na dosa...pe...na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmīṇ samaye cittaṇ hoti cāgaṇ ārabbhā" ti [A. iii. 287] purimanayen'eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitaṇvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti. Cāgaguṇānaṇ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāracāgaguṇānussaraṇādhimuttatāya vā appanaṇ appatvā upacārapattam eva jhānaṇ hoti. Tad etaṇ cāgaguṇānussaraṇavasena uppannattā cāgānussat'icceva saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

114. Imaṅ ca pana cāgānussatiṇ anuyutto bhikkhu bhiiyoso matāya cāgādhimutto hoti, alobhajjhāsayo, mettāya anulomakārī, visārado, pītipāmujjabahulo; uttariṇ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṇ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṇ mahānubhāvāya cāgānussatiyā sadā ti.

Idaṇ cāgānussatiyaṇ vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

115. Devatānussatiṇ bhāvetukāmena pana ariyamaggavasena samudāgatchi saddhādīhi guṇchi samannāgatena bhavitabbaṇ. Tato rahogatena paṭisallīnena, "Santi devā Cātumahārājikā,¹ santi devā Tāvatiṇsā, Yāmā, Tusitā, Nimmānaratino, Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tat'uttariṇ,² yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṇvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena...yathārūpena sutena...yathārūpena cāgena...yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṇvijjati" ti [A. iii. 287] evaṇ devatā sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano saddhādiguṇā anussaritabbā.

116. Sutte pana, "Yasmīṇ, Mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅ ca devatānaṇ saddhaṅ ca sīlaṅ ca sutaṅ ca cāgaṅ ca paññaṅ ca anussarati, n'ev'assa tasmīṇ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṇ cittaṇ hoti" ti [A. iii. 287-88] vuttaṇ. Kiñcāpi vuttaṇ, atha kho taṇ sakkhiṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṇ,³ devatānaṇ attano saddhādīhi samānaguṇa-

¹ C Cātummahā°.

² B uttari.

³ B2 ṭhapetabba-.

dīpanatthaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ hi, “Devatā sak-khiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā attano guṇe anussarati” ti [] daḷhaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

117. Tasmā pubbabhāge devatānaṃ guṇe anussarivā pi aparabhāge attano saṃvijjamāne saddhādiguṇe anussarato c’assa, “N’eva tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosa...pe...na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev’assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabbhā” ti [A. iii. 288] purimanayen’eva [VII. 66] vikkhambhitaṃ varāṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaṅgāni uppajanti. Saddhādiguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇānussaraṇādhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṃ hoti. Tad etaṃ devatānaṃ guṇasadisa-saddhādiguṇānussaraṇavasena devatānussat’icceva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

118. Imaṃ ca pana devatānussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu devatānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, bhīyoso mattāya saddhādivepullaṃ adhigacchati, pītipāmujjabahulo viharati; uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana¹ sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahānubhāvāya devatānussatiyā² sadā ti.

Idaṃ devatānussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

119. Yaṃ pana etāsaṃ vitthāradesanāyaṃ, “Ujugatam ev’assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā” ti ādini vatvā, “Ujugatacitto kho pana, Mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaphitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati” ti [A. iii. 285–88] vuttaṃ, tattha, iti pi so Bhagavā ti ādinaṃ atthaṃ nissāya uppannaṃ tuṭṭhiṃ sandhāya, *labhati atthavedan* ti vuttaṃ; pāliṃ nissāya uppannaṃ tuṭṭhiṃ sandhāya, *labhati dhammavedaṃ*; ubhayavasena *labhati dhammūpasaphitaṃ pāmujjan* ti vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

120. Yaṃ ca devatānussatiyaṃ, *devatā ārabbhā* ti vuttaṃ, taṃ pubbabhāge³ devatā ārabbhā pavattacittavasena, devatāguṇasadise vā devatābhāvanipphādake guṇe ārabbhā pavattacittavasena vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

121. Imā pana cha anussatiyo ariyasāvakaṇaṃ yeva ijjhanti. Tesāṃ hi Buddha-dhamma-saṅghaguṇā pākāṭā honti. Te ca akhaṇḍatādiguṇehi silehi, vigatamalamaccherena cāgena, mahānubhāvānaṃ devatānaṃ guṇasadisehi saddhādiguṇehi samannāgatā.

¹ C omī.

² B2, C2 devānussatiyā.

³ C1 adds vā.

122. Mahānāma-sutte ca sotāpannassa nissayavihāraṃ puṭṭhena Bhagavatā sotāpannassa nissayavihāradassanattam eva c'etā¹ vitthārato kathitā [A. iii. 285-88].

123. Gedhasutte pi, “Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, iti pi so Bhagavā...pe...ujugatam ev'assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. Gedho ti kho, bhikkhave, pañcann²etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho, bhikkhave, ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti” ti [A. iii. 312] evaṃ ariyasāvakassa anussativasena cittaṃ viso-dhetvā uttari³ paramatthavisuddhi-adhigamatthāya kathitā.

124. Āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena desite Sambādhokāsa-sutte pi, “Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā...pe...nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'āvuso, ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati...pe...evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti” ti [A. iii. 314-15] evaṃ ariyasāvakass'eva paramatthavisuddhidhammatāya okāsādhigamavasena kathitā.

125. Uposathasutte pi, “Kathaṃ ca, Visākhe, ariyūposatho hoti? Upakkiliṭṭhassa, Visākhe, cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, Visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Idha, Visākhe, ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati” ti [A. i. 206-11] evaṃ ariyasāvakass'eva uposathaṃ upavasato cittaviso-dhanakammaṭṭhānavasena uposathassa mahapphalabhāvadassanattathaṃ kathitā.

126. Ekādasanipāte pi, “Saddho⁴, Mahānāma, ārādhako hoti, no assaddho, ārādhaviriyo...upaṭṭhitasati...samāhito...paññavā, Mahānāma, ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho tvaṃ, Mahānāma, pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttari³ bhāveyyāsi. Idha tvaṃ, Mahānāma, Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi, iti pi so Bhagavā” ti [A. v. 329-32], evam ariyasāvakass'eva, “Tesam no, bhante, nānavihārena viharataṃ ken'assa vihārena viharitabban” ti [A. v. 328] pucchato⁵ vihāradassanattathaṃ kathitā.

127. Evaṃ sante pi parisuddhasīlādiguṇasamannāgatena puthujjanenāpi manasikātabbā. Anussavavasenāpi⁶ hi⁷ Buddhādīnaṃ guṇe

¹ B1 omits c'etā; B2 reads evaṃ tāva.

² B2, C pañcannam.

³ C uttariṃ.

⁴ A. text adds kho.

⁵ B2, C pucchito.

⁶ B2 Anussaraṇa°.

⁷ C omit.

anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati yeva, yass'ānubhāvena nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhetvā¹ ulārapāmuḥḥo² vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ yeva sacchikareyya.

128. Kaṭakandhakāravāsī³ Phussadevatthero viya. So kir'āyasmā Mārena nimmitaṃ Buddharūpaṃ disvā, ayaṃ tāva sarāgadosamoho evaṃ sobhati, kathaṃ nu kho Bhagavā na⁴ sobhati? so hi⁵ sabbaso vītarāgadosamoho ti Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ paṭilabhitvā vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā arahattaṃ pāpunī ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmuḥḥatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhībhāvanādhikāre Cha-anussatiniddeso nāma
sattamo paricchedo.*

¹ B °bhitvā.

⁴ C *omit*.

² C °pāmoḥḥo.

⁵ B2, C *omit* so hi.

³ B Kaṭa-andhakāra°.

ATTHAMO PARICCHEDO

ANUSSATIKAMMAṬṬHĀNANIDDESO

1. Idāni ito anantarāya maraṇasatiyā bhāvanāniddeaso anuppatto. Tattha *marañan* ti ekabhavapariyāpannessa jīvitindriyassa upacchedo. Yaṇ pan'etaṇ arahantānaṇ vaṭṭadukkhassamucchedasaṅkhātaṇ samucchedamarāṇaṇ, saṅkhārānaṇ khaṇabhaṅgasaṅkhātaṇ khaṇikamarāṇaṇ, rukkho mato, lohaṇ matan ti ādisu sammutimaraṇaṇ ca, na taṇ idha adhippetāṇ.

2. Yam pi c'etaṇ adhippetāṇ, taṇ kālamaraṇaṇ akālamaraṇan ti duvidhaṇ hoti. Tattha kālamaraṇaṇ puññakkhayena vā āyukkhayena vā ubhayakkhayena vā hoti. Akālamaraṇaṇ kammupacchedakammavasena.

3. Tattha yaṇ vijjāmānāya pi āyusantājanakapaccayasampattiyā¹ kevalaṇ paṭisandhijanakassa kammassa vipakkavipākattā marāṇaṇ hoti, idaṇ puññakkhayena marāṇaṇ nāma. Yaṇ gatikālāhārādisampattiyā abhāvena ajjakālapurisānaṇ² viya vassasatamattapari-mānassa āyuno khayavasena marāṇaṇ hoti, idaṇ āyukkhayena marāṇaṇ nāma. Yaṇ pana Dūsīmāra³-Kalāburājādīnaṇ⁴ viya taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva ṭhānā cāvanasamatthena kammunā upacchinnasantānānaṇ, purimakammavasena vā satthāharaṇādihi upakkamehi upacchijjāmānasantānānaṇ marāṇaṇ hoti, idaṇ akālamaraṇaṇ nāma. Taṇ sabbam pi vuttappakārena jīvitindriyupacchedena saṅgahitaṇ. Iti⁵ jīvitindriyupacchedasaṅkhātassa marāṇassa saraṇaṇ *marāṇasati*.

4. Taṇ bhāvetukāmena rahogatena paṭisallīnena, marāṇaṇ bhavisati, jīvitindriyaṇ upacchijjissati ti vā, marāṇaṇ marāṇan ti vā yoniso manasikāro pavattetabbo.

5. Ayoniso pavattayato hi iṭṭhajanamaraṇānussaraṇe soko uppajjati, vijātamātuyā piyaputtamaraṇānussaraṇe viya; anīṭṭhajanamaraṇānussaraṇe pāmujaṇ uppajjati, verīnaṇ verimaraṇānussaraṇe viya; majjhatajanamaraṇānussaraṇe saṇvego na uppajjati, matakalevaradassane chavaḍāhakassa viya; attano marāṇānussaraṇe santāso uppajjati, ukkhittāsikaṇ vadhakaṇ disvā bhīrukajātikassa viya.

¹ C °santānakapa°.

² C ajjatanakāla°.

³ B Dusi°; see M. i. 337.

⁴ Jā. iii. 39.

⁵ B2 ti; B1 omits.

6. Tad etaṇ sabbam pi satisaṇvegaññaṇavirahato hoti. Tasmā tattha tattha hatamatasatte oloketvā diṭṭhapubbasampattīnaṇ sattānaṇ matānaṇ maraṇaṇ āvajjitvā satiñ ca saṇvegañ ca ñāṇaṇ ca yojetvā, maraṇaṇ bhavissati ti ādinā nayena manasikāro pavattetabbo. Evaṇ pavattento hi yoniso pavatteti; upāyena pavatteti ti attho.

7. Evaṇ pavattayato yeva hi ekaccassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, maraṇārammaṇā sati saṇṭhāti, upacārappattam eva kammaṭṭhānaṇ hoti.

8. Yassa pana ettāvatā na hoti, tena, vadhakapaccupaṭṭhānato, sampattivipattito, upasaṇharaṇato, kāyabahusādhāraṇato, āyudubbhalato, animittato, addhānaparicchedato, khaṇaparittato ti imchi aṭṭhah' ākārehi maraṇaṇ anussaritabbaṇ.

9. Tattha vadhakapaccupaṭṭhānato ti vadhakassa viya paccupaṭṭhānato. Yathā hi, imassa sīsaṇ chindissāmi ti asiṇ gahetvā gīvāya cārayamāno vadhako paccupaṭṭhito va hoti, evaṇ maraṇam pi paccupaṭṭhitam evā ti anussaritabbaṇ. Kasmā? Saha jātiyā āgatato, jīvitarāraṇato ca.

10. Yathā hi ahicchattakamakulaṇ matthakena paṇsuṇ gahetvā va uggacchati, evaṇ sattā jarāmaraṇaṇ gahetvā va¹ nibbattanti. Tathā hi nesaṇ paṭisandhicittaṇ uppādānantaram² eva jaraṇ patvā pabbata-sikharato patitasilā viya bhijjati saddhiṇ sampayuttakkhandhehi. Evaṇ khaṇikamaraṇaṇ tāva saha jātiyā āgataṇ. Jātassa pana avassaṇ maraṇato idhāhippetāṇ maraṇam pi saha jātiyā āgataṇ.

11. Tasmā esa satto jātakālato paṭṭhāya yathā nāma utṭhito suriyo atthābhimukho gacchat'eva, gatagataṭṭhānato Isakam pi na nivattati, yathā vā nadī pabbateyyā³ siḡhasotā hārahārini sandat'eva vattat'eva Isakam pi na nivattati, evaṇ Isakam pi anivattamāno maraṇābhimukho va yāti. Tena vuttaṇ:

“Yam ekarattiṇ paṭhamaṇ gabbhe vasati mānavo,
abhuṭṭhito va so⁴ yāti,⁴ sa gacchaṇ na nivattati” ti [Jā. iv. 494].

12. Evaṇ gacchato c'assa, gimhābhitattānaṇ kunnadīnaṇ khayō viya, pāto āporasānugatabandhanānaṇ dumaphalānaṇ patanaṇ viya, muggarābhitālītānaṇ mattikabhājanānaṇ bhedo viya, suriyarasmisamphuṭṭhānaṇ ussāvabindūnaṇ viddhaṇsaṇaṇ viya ca maraṇam eva āsannaṇ hoti. Ten⁵ āha⁵:

¹ C add uppajjanti.

² C uppādena samanantaram.

³ Cf. A. iii. 64; A. iv. 137.

⁴ C sayati.

⁵ C Tena vuttaṇ

“Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitaṇ uparujjhati,
āyu khīyati maccānaṇ, kunnadīnaṇ va odakaṇ” [S. i. 109].

“Phalānam iva pakkānaṇ pāto papatato¹ bhayaṇ,
evaṇ jātāna maccānaṇ niccaṇ maraṇato bhayaṇ.

Yathā pi kumbhakārassa kataṇ mattikabhājanaṇ,
khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca yaṇ pakkaṇ yaṇ ca āmakaṇ,²
sabbāṇ bhedanapariyantaṇ, evaṇ maccāna jīvitaṇ.” [Sn. 576-77].

“Ussāvo va tiṇaggamhi suriyass³uggamanaṇ³ pati,
evam āyu manussānaṇ, mā maṇ, amma, nivārayā” ti [Jā. iv. 122].

13. Evaṇ ukkhittāsiko vadhako viya saha jātiyā āgataṇ pan’etaṇ maraṇaṇ gīvāya asiṇ cārayamāno so vadhako viya jīvitaṇ harati yeva, na āharitvā nivattati. Tasmā saha jātiyā āgatato jīvitaharaṇato ca ukkhittāsiko vadhako viya maraṇam pi paccupaṭṭhitam evā⁴ ti⁴ evaṇ vadhakapaccupaṭṭhānato maraṇaṇ anussaritabbaṇ.

14. *Sampattivipattito* ti, idha sampatti nāma tāvad eva sobhati, yāva naṇ vipatti nābhibhavati. Na ca sā sampatti nāma atthi, yā vipattiṇ atikkamma tiṭṭheyya. Tathā hi,

Sakalaṇ mediniṇ⁵ bhutvā datvā koṭisataṇ sukhī
aḍḍhāmalakamattassa ante issarataṇ gato,

Ten’eva dehabandhena puññamhi khayam āgate
maraṇābhimukho so pi Asoko sokam āgato ti.⁶

15. Api ca sabbāṇ ārogyaṇ byādhipariyosānaṇ, sabbāṇ yobbanāṇ jarāpariyosānaṇ, sabbāṇ jīvitaṇ maraṇapariyosānaṇ sabbo yeva loka-sannivāso jātiyā anugato, jarāya anusato, byādhinā abhibhūto, maraṇena abbhāhato. Ten’āha:

“Yathā pi selā vipulā nabhaṇ āhacca pabbatā
samantā anupariyeyyuṇ nippothenā catuddisā,
Evaṇ jarā ca maccu ca adhivattanti pāṇine,⁷
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse;

na kiñci parivajjeti, sabbam evābhimaddati.
Na tattha hatthinaṇ bhūmi, na rathānaṇ, na pattiyā,
na cāpi mantayuddhena sakkā jetuṇ dhanena vā” ti [S. i. 102].

Evaṇ jīvitasampattiyā maraṇavipattipariyosānataṇ vavatthapentena sampattivipattito maraṇaṇ anussaritabbaṇ.

¹ B patanato. ² This line is omitted by C and Sn. See D. ii. 120 note.

³ B suriyuggamanaṇ.

⁴ C eva hoti ti.

⁵ B medaniṇ.

⁶ C omit.

⁷ B2, C1 pāṇino.

16. *Upasaṅgharaṇato* ti parehi saddhiṅ attano upasaṅgharaṇato. Tatha sattah'ākārehi upasaṅgharaṇato maraṇaṅ anussaritabbaṅ: yasa-mahattato, puññamahattato, thāmamahattato, iddhimahattato, paññamahattato, paccekabuddhato, Sammāsambuddhato ti.

17. Kathaṅ? Idaṅ maraṇaṅ nāma mahāyasānaṅ mahāparivārānaṅ sampannadhanavāhanānaṅ Mahāsammata¹-Mandhātu²-Mahāsudāsana³-Daḷhanemi⁴-Nimippabhutinam⁵ pi upari nirāsaṅkam eva patitaṅ, kim aṅga⁶ pana mayhaṅ upari na patissati?

Mahāyasā rājavārā, Mahasammata-ādayo,
te pi maccuvasaṅ pattā, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṅ tāva yasamahattato anussaritabbaṅ.

18. Kathaṅ puññamahattato?

Jotiko⁷ Jaṭilo⁸ Uggo⁹ Meṇḍako¹⁰ atha Puṇṇako,¹¹
ete c'aññe ca ye loke mahāpuññā ti vissutā,
sabbe¹² maraṇam āpannā,¹² mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṅ puññamahattato anussaritabbaṅ.

19. Kathaṅ thāmamahattato?

Vāsudevo Baladevo¹³ Bhīmaseno Yudhiṭṭhilo,¹⁴
Cāṅuro yo¹⁵ mahāmallo¹⁶ Antakassa vasaṅ gatā.
Evaṅ thāmabalūpetā iti lokamhi vissutā,
ete pi maraṇaṅ yātā, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṅ thāmamahattato anussaritabbaṅ.

20. Kathaṅ iddhimahattato?

Pādaṅguṭṭhakamattena Vejāyantam akampayī
yo nām'iddhimataṅ seṭṭho dutiyo aggasāvako,¹⁶
So pi maccumukhaṅ ghorāṅ, migo sihamukhaṅ viya,
paviṭṭho saha iddhīhi, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṅ iddhimahattato anussaritabbaṅ.

¹ Jā. iii. 454, ii. 311.

² D. ii. 169 f.

³ B omīti Nimi. For Nimi see Jā. vi. 96 f.

⁴ C Jotiyo; see XII. 41.

⁵ A. Aṭṭh. i. 394 (?).

⁶ See XII. 42.

⁷ See Jā. iv. 81 f.

⁸ C piyadāmhallo; see Jā iv. 81.

⁹ Jā. ii. 311.

¹⁰ D. iii. 59 f.

¹¹ B aṅgaṅ.

¹² See XII. 41.

¹³ See XII. 41, 42.

¹⁴ C ete pi maraṇaṅ yātā.

¹⁵ See Jā. v. 426.

¹⁶ Cf. M. i. 253; 337-38.

21. Kathaṇ paññāmahattato?

Lokanāthaṇ ṭhapetyāna ye c'aññe atthi pāṇino,
paññāya Sāriputtassa kalaṇ nāgghanti¹ soḷasiṇ.
Evaṇ nāma mahāpañño paṭhamo aggasāvako
maraṇassa vasaṇ patto, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṇ paññāmahattato anussaritabbaṇ.

22. Kathaṇ paccekabuddhato? Ye pi te attano nānaviriyabalena
sabbakilesasattunimmathanaṇ katvā paccekabodhiṇ² patvā³ khagga-
visāṇakappā sayambhuno, te pi maraṇato na muttā, kuto panāhaṇ
muccissāmi ti?

Taṇ taṇ nimittam āgamma vīmaṇsantā mahesayo⁴
sayambhū nānatejena ye pattā āsavakkhayaṇ,
Ekacariyanivāsena khaggasiṅgasamūpamā,
te pi nātigatā maccuṇ, mādisesu kathā va kā ti?

Evaṇ paccekabuddhato anussaritabbaṇ.

23. Kathaṇ Sammāsambuddhato? Yo pi so Bhagavā asīti-anu-
byañjanapaṭimaṇḍita-dvattiṇsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇavicitrarūpakāyo
sabbākāraparisuddhasīlakkhandhādiguṇaratanasamiddhadhammakāyo
yasamahatta-puññamahatta-thāmamahatta-iddhimahatta-paññāma-
hattānaṇ pāraṇ gato asamo asamasamo appaṭipuggalo arahaṇ Sam-
māsambuddho, so pi salilavuṭṭhinipātena mahā-aggikkhandho viya
maraṇavuṭṭhinipātena ṭbānaso vūpasanto.

Evaṇ mahānubhāvassa yaṇ nām'etaṇ mahesino
na bhayena na lajjāya maraṇaṇ vasaṇ āgataṇ,
Nillajjaṇ vītasārajjāṇ sabbasattābhimaddanaṇ,
tayidaṇ mādisaṇ sattaṇ kathaṇ nābhībhavissati ti?

Evaṇ Sammāsambuddhato anussaritabbaṇ.

24. Tass'evaṇ yasamahattatādisampannehi parehi saddhiṇ maraṇa-
sāmaññatāya attānaṇ upasaṇharitvā, tesāṇ viya sattavisesānaṇ may-
ham pi maraṇaṇ bhavissati ti anussarato upacārappattaṇ kammaṭ-
ṭhānaṇ hoti ti. Evaṇ upasaṇharaṇato maraṇaṇ anussaritabbaṇ.

25. *Kāyabahusādhāraṇato* ti, ayaṇ kāyo bahusādhāraṇo, asītiyā tāva
kimikulānaṇ sādhāraṇo. Tattha chavinissitā pāṇā chaviṇ khādanti,
cammanissitā cammaṇ khādanti, maṇsanissitā maṇsaṇ khādanti,

¹ B nāgghati.

² B1 pattā.

³ B2, C °sambodhiṇ.

⁴ See Sn. Aṭṭh. 52-130.

nhārunissitā nhāruṇ khādanti, aṭṭhinissitā aṭṭhiṇ khādanti, miñjanis-sitā miñjaṇ khādanti; tath'eva jāyanti jīyanti miyanti uccārapassāvaṇ karonti. Kāyo ca¹ nesaṇ pasūtiḡharaṇ² c'eva gilānasālā ca susānaṇ ca vaccakuṭi ca passāvadoṇikā ca. Svāyaṇ tesam pi kimīnaṇ pakopena maraṇaṇ nigacchati yeva. Yathā ca asītiyā kimikulānaṇ, evaṇ ajjhat-tikānaṇ yeva anekasatānaṇ rogānaṇ, bāhirānaṇ ca ahivicchikādīnaṇ maraṇassa paccayānaṇ sādharmaṇo.

26. Yathā hi catumahāpathe ṭhapite lakkhamhi sabbadisāhi āgatā sara-satti-tomara-pāsāṇādayo nipatanti, evaṇ kāye pi sabbūpaddavā nipatanti. Svāyaṇ tesam pi upaddavānaṇ nipātena maraṇaṇ nigacchati yeva. Ten' āha Bhagavā: "Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya³ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: bahukā kho me paccayā mara-ṇassa; ahi vā maṇ ḡaṇseyya,⁴ vicchiko vā maṇ ḡaṇseyya,⁴ satapadī vā maṇ ḡaṇseyya,⁴ tena me assa kālakiriyā,⁵ so mam'assa antarāyo; upak-khalitvā vā papateyyaṇ, bhattaṇ vā me bhuttaṇ byāpajjeyya, pittaṇ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṇ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṇ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'assa antarāyo ti [A. iii. 306]. Evaṇ kāyabahusādharmaṇato maraṇaṇ anussaritabbaṇ.

27. *Āyudubbalato* ti, āyu nām'etaṇ abalaṇ dubbalaṇ. Tathā hi sat-tānaṇ jīvitaṇ assāsapassāsūpanibandhaṇ c'eva iriyāpathūpanibandhaṇ ca sītuṇhūpanibandhaṇ ca mahābhūtūpanibandhaṇ ca āhārūpaniban-dhaṇ ca.

28. Tad etaṇ assāsapassāsānaṇ samavuttitaṇ labhamānam eva pavattati; bahi nikkhantanāsikāvāte pana anto apavisante, pavitṭhe vā anikkhamante mato nāma hoti; catunnaṇ iriyāpathānam pi samavut-titaṇ labhamānam eva pavattati, aññataraññatarassa pana adhimatta-tāya āyusaṅkhārā upacchijjanti; sītuṇhānam pi samavuttitaṇ labha-mānam eva pavattati, atisitena pana ati-uṇhena vā abhibhūtassa vipajjati; mahābhūtānam pi samavuttitaṇ labhamānam eva pavattati, pathavīdhātuyā pana āpodhātu-ādīnaṇ vā aññataraññatarassa⁶ ko-pena⁶ balasampanno pi puggalo patthaddhakāyo vā atisārādivasena kilinnapūtikāyo vā mahāḡāhapareto vā sambhijjamāna⁷-sandhiban-dhano vā hutvā jīvitakkhayaṇ pāpuṇāti. Kabaḷikārāhāram⁸ pi yutta-kāle labhantass'eva jīvitaṇ pavattati, āhāraṇ alabhamānassa pana parikkhayaṇ gacchati ti. Evaṇ āyudubbalato maraṇaṇ anussaritabbaṇ.

¹ C va.

⁴ B2, C ḡaseyya.

⁷ C saṅcchijjamāna-

² C sūti°.

⁵ B kālāṅkiriyā (so always).

⁸ C Kabaḷiṅkarā°.

³ C paṇihitāya.

⁶ C aññatarappakopena.

29. *Animittato* ti avavatthānato; paricchedābhāvato ti attho. Sat-tānaṃ hi,

Jīvitāṃ byādhi kālo ca dehanikkhepanaṃ gati,
pañc'ete jīvalokasmiṃ animittā na nāyare.¹

30. Tattha *jīvitāṃ* tāva, ettakam eva jīvitabbaṃ, na ito paran ti evaṃ² vavatthānābhāvato animittāṃ. Kalalakāle pi hi sattā maranti, abbuda-pesi-ghana-māsika-dvemāsa-temāsa-catumāsa-pañcamāsa-dasamāsakāle pi, kucchito nikkhantasamaye pi; tato paraṃ vassasatassa anto pi bahi pi maranti yeva.

31. *Byādhi* pi, iminā va² byādhinā sattā maranti, na aññenā ti evaṃ³ vavatthānābhāvato animitto. Cakkhurogenāpi hi sattā maranti, sotarogādīnaṃ aññatarenāpi.

32. *Kālo* pi, imasmiṃ yeva kāle maritabbaṃ na aññasmiṃ ti evaṃ vavatthānābhāvato animitto. Pubbaṃhe pi hi² sattā maranti, majjhan-tikādīnaṃ aññatarasmim pi.

33. *Dehanikkhepanam* pi, idh'eva mīyamānānaṃ dhena patitabbaṃ, na aññatrā⁴ ti evaṃ vavatthānābhāvato animittāṃ. Antogāme jātānaṃ hi bahigāme pi attabhāvo patati, bahigāme jātānam pi antogāme; tathā, thalajānaṃ vā² jale, jalajānaṃ vā² thale ti anekappakārato vitthāretabbaṃ.

34. *Gati* pi, ito cutena idha nibbattitabban ti evaṃ vavatthānābhāvato animittā. Devalokato hi cutā manussesu pi nibbattanti, manussalokato cutā devalokādīnam pi yattha katthaci nibbattanti ti evaṃ yantayuttagoṇo viya gatipaṅcake loko samparivattati ti. Evaṃ animittato maraṇaṃ anussaritabbaṃ.

35. *Addhānaparicchedato* ti, manussānaṃ jīvitassa nāma etarahi paritto⁵ addhā, yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ, appaṃ vā bhīyyo. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Appam idaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ āyu, gamaniyo samparāyo, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo, bhikkhave, ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ, appaṃ vā bhīyyo ti. . . .

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya naṃ suporiso;
careyy'ādittasīso va; n'atthi maccuss'anāgamo" ti [S. i. 108].

C nāyare; but Ṭīkā: Na nāyare ti na nāyanti. ² C omitt. ³ B omitt.
C aññatthā. ⁵ C1 paricchedo tathā; C2 paricchedattā.

Aparam pi āha: “Bhūtapubbaṇ, bhikkhave, Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi” ti [A. iv. 136–38] sabbay pi sattahi upamaḥi alaṅkataṇ suttaṇ vitthārettabbaṇ.

36. Aparam pi āha: “Yo’yaṇ,¹ bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāveti: aho vatāhaṇ rattindivaṇ jīveyyaṇ, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṇ manasikareyyaṇ, bahuṇ vata me kataṇ assā ti; yo pāyaṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāveti: aho vatāhaṇ divasaṇ jīveyyaṇ, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṇ manasikareyyaṇ, bahuṇ vata me kataṇ assā ti; yo pāyaṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāveti: aho vatāhaṇ tadantaraṇ jīveyyaṇ, yadantaraṇ ekaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṇ manasikareyyaṇ, bahuṇ vata me kataṇ assā ti; yo pāyaṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāveti: aho vatāhaṇ tadantaraṇ jīveyyaṇ, yadantaraṇ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā² ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṇ manasikareyyaṇ, bahuṇ vata me kataṇ assā ti; ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāventi āsavānaṇ khayāya.

37. “Yo ca khvāyaṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāveti: aho vatāhaṇ tadantaraṇ jīveyyaṇ, yadantaraṇ ekaṇ ālopaṇ saṅkhāditvā² ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṇ manasikareyyaṇ, bahuṇ vata me kataṇ assā ti; yo pāyaṇ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāveti: aho vatāhaṇ tadantaraṇ jīveyyaṇ, yadantaraṇ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṇ manasikareyyaṇ, bahuṇ vata me kataṇ assā ti; ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṇ maraṇasatiṇ bhāventi āsavānaṇ khayāya” ti [A. iii. 305–6].

38. Evaṇ catupañcālopasaṅkhādanamattaṇ avissāsiyo paritto jīvitaṇ addhā ti. Evaṇ addhānaparicchato maraṇaṇ anussaritabbaṇ.

39. *Khaṇaparittato* ti, paramatthato hi atiparitto sattānaṇ jīvitakhaṇo ekacittappavattimatto yeva. Yathā nāma rathacakkaṇ pavattamānaṇ pi eken’eva nemippadesena pavattati, tiṭṭhamānaṇ pi eken’eva tiṭṭhati; evam eva ekacittakkhaṇikaṇ sattānaṇ jīvitaṇ, tasmīṇ cīte niruddhamatte satto niruddho ti vuccati. Yath’āha: “Atite cittakhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate cittakhaṇe na jīvittha, na jīvati, jīvissati; paccuppanne cittakhaṇe na jīvittha, jīvati, na jīvissati.”³

Jīvitaṇ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā ekacittasamāyuttā lahuso vattate khaṇo. . .

¹ C pāyaṇ.

² B1 saṅkharitvā.

³ B °ti ti.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,
sabbe pi sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭisandhiyā. . . .

Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannaena jīvati,
cittabhaṅgā¹ mato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā” ti [Nd1. 42].

Evaj̄ khaṇaparittato maraṇaj̄ anussaritabbaṇ.

40. Iti imesaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ ākārānaṇ aññataraññatarena anussarato pi punappunaṇ manasikāravasena cittaṇ āsevanaṇ labhati, maraṇārammaṇā sati santiṭṭhati, nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, jhānaṅgāni pātubhavanti. Sabhāvadhammattā pana, saṇvejanīyattā ca ārammaṇassa appanaṇ appatvā upacārappattam eva jhānaṇ hoti. Lokuttarajjhānaṇ pana dutiya-catutthāni ca āruppajjhānāni sabhāvadhamme pi bhāvanāvisesena appanaṇ pāpuṇanti. Visuddhibhāvanānukkama-vasena hi lokuttaraṇ appanaṇ pāpuṇāti; ārammaṇātikkamabhāvanā-vasena āruppaṇ. Appanāpattass’eva hi jhānassa ārammaṇasamatik-kamanamattaṇ tattha hoti. Idha pana tad ubhayam pi n’atthi; tasmā upacārappattam eva jhānaṇ hoti. Tad etaṇ maraṇasatibalena² uppannattā maraṇasat’iceva saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

41. Imañ ca pana maraṇasatiṇ anuyutto bhikkhu satataṇ appamatto hoti, sabbabhavesu anabhiratisaññaṇ paṭilabhati, jīvitānikantiṇ jahati,³ pāpagarahī hoti, asannidhibahulo, parikkhāresu vigatamalamacchero; aniccasaññā c’assa paricayaṇ gacchati, tadanusāren’eva ca dukkhasaññā anattasaññā ca upaṭṭhāti; yathā abhāvitamaraṇā sattā sahasā vālamiga-yakkha-sappa-cora-vadhakābhībhūtā viya maraṇasamaye bhayaṇ santāsaṇ sammoham āpajjanti, evaṇ anāpajjitvā abhaya asammūḷho kālaṇ karoti; sace diṭṭhe va dhamme amataṇ nādhigameti,⁴ kāyassa bhedaṇ sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamādaṇ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṇ mahānubhāvāya maraṇassatiyā⁵ sadā ti.

Idaṇ maraṇasatiyaṇ vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

42. Idāni yan taṇ aññatra buddhuppādā appavattapubbaṇ, sabbatitthiyānaṇ avisayaabhūtaṇ, tesu tesu suttantesu, “Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bhāvito bahulikato mahato saṇvegāya saṇvattati, mahato atthāya saṇvattati, mahato yogakkhemāya saṇvattati, mahato satissampajaññāya saṇvattati, ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṇvattati, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṇvattati, vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya

¹ C °bhaṅga-.

² C omīṭ maraṇa°.

³ C jahāti.

⁴ C nārādheti.

⁵ C maraṇānussatiyā.

saṅvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatāsati [A. i. 43]... Amataṅ te, bhikkhave, paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṅ paribhuñjanti. Amataṅ te, bhikkhave, na paribhuñjanti, ye kāyagatāsatiṅ na paribhuñjanti.¹ Amataṅ tesañ, bhikkhave, paribhuttaṅ... aparibhuttaṅ... parihīnaṅ... aparihīnaṅ... viraddhaṅ... āraddhaṅ... yesañ kāyagatāsati āraddhā” ti [A. i. 45] evañ Bhagavatā anekehi ākārehi pasaṅsitvā, “Kathaṅ bhāvitā, ca bhikkhave, kayagatāsati kathaṅ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisāṣā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññaḅagato vā” ti [M. iii. 89] ādinā nayena, ānāpānapabbāṅ, iriyāpathapabbāṅ, catusampajaññaṅpabbāṅ, paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbāṅ, dhātumanasikārapabbāṅ, nava sīvathikapabbāni² ti imesaṅ cuddasannaṅ pabbānaṅ vasena kāyagatāsatikammatthānaṅ niddiṭṭhaṅ, tassa bhāvanāniddeṣo anuppatto.

43. Tattha yasmā, iriyāpathapabbāṅ, catusampajaññaṅpabbāṅ, dhātumanasikārapabbāṅ ti imāni tīṇi vipassanāvasena vuttāni, nava sīvathikapabbāni² vipassanāñāṅesu yeva ādinavānupassanāvasena vuttāni, — yā pi c’ettha uddhumātakādīsu samādhībhāvanā ijjheyya, sā Asubhaniddese pakāsītā yeva, — ānāpānapabbāṅ pana paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbāṅ ca imān’ev’ettha dve samādhivasena vuttāni. Tesu ānāpānapabbāṅ ānāpānasativasena viṣuṅ kammattthānaṅ yeva.

44. Yaṅ pan’etaṅ, “Puna ca paraṅ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṅ uddhaṅ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṅ pūraṅ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmiṅ kāye kesā lomā... pe... muttan” ti [M. iii. 90] evañ matthaluṅgaṅ atthimiñjena saṅgahetvā paṭikkūlamanasikāravasena desitaṅ dvattiṅsākārakammattthānaṅ, idam idha kāyagatāsati ti adhippetāṅ.

45. Tatthāyaṅ³ pālīvaṅṅanāpubbaṅgamo bhāvanāniddeṣo. *Imam eva kāyaṅ* ti imaṅ catumahābhūtikaṅ⁴ pūtikāyaṅ. *Uddhaṅ pādatalā* ti pādatalato upari. *Adho kesamatthakā* ti kesaggato heṭṭhā. *Tacapariyantān* ti tiriyaṅ tacaparicchinnaṅ. *Pūraṅ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati* ti nānappakārakesādi-asucibharito ayaṅ kāyo ti passati. *Kathaṅ?* Atthi imasmiṅ kāye kesā... pe... muttan ti.

46. Tattha *atthi* ti saṅvijjanti. *Imasmiṅ* ti yvāyaṅ, uddhaṅ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyanto pūro nānappakārassa asucino ti vuccati, tasmīṅ. *Kāye* ti sarīre. Sarīraṅ hi asucisañcayato kucchitānaṅ kesādīnañ c’eva cakkhurogādīnañ ca rogasatānaṅ āyabhūtato kāyo ti

¹ In the A. text negative clauses precede the positive.

² B siva°.

³ C Tatrāyaṅ.

⁴ C cātummahā°.

vuccati. *Kesā lomā* ti ete kesādayo dvattiṅśākārā. Tattha, atthi imasmiṅ kāye kesā, atthi imasmiṅ kāye lomā ti evaṅ sambandho veditabbo.

47. Imasmiṅ hi, pādatalā paṭṭhāya upari, kesamatthakā paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā, tacato paṭṭhāya parito ti ettake byāmamatte kaḷevare sabbākārena¹ pavicinanto¹ na koci kiñci muttaṅ vā maṅiṅ vā veluriyaṅ vā agaruṅ vā kuṅkumaṅ vā kappūraṅ vā vāsacunṇādiṅ² vā aṇumattam pi sucibhāvaṅ passati; atha kho paramaduggandhajegucchaṅ assirikadasanaṅ³ nānappakāraṅ kesalomādibhedāṅ asuciṅ yeva passati. Tena vuttaṅ: atthi imasmiṅ kāye kesā lomā. . . pe. . . muttan ti. Ayam ettha padasambandhato vaṇṇanā.

48. Imaṅ pana kammaṭṭhānaṅ bhāvetukāmena ādikammikena kula-puttena vuttappakāraṅ kalyāṇamittaṅ upasankamitvā [III. 61-73] idaṅ kammaṭṭhānaṅ gahetabbaṅ. Tenāpi 'ssa kammaṭṭhānaṅ⁴ kathentena sattadhā uggahakosallaṅ, dasadhā ca manasikāraḥkosallaṅ ācikkhitabbaṅ. Tattha, vacasā, manasā, vaṇṇato, saṅṭhānato, disato, okāsato, paricchato ti evaṅ sattadhā uggahakosallaṅ ācikkhitabbaṅ.

49. Imasmiṅ hi paṭikkūlamanasikāraḥkammaṭṭhāne yo pi tipiṭako hoti tenāpi manasikāraḥkāle paṭhamaṅ vācāya sajjhāyo kātabbo. Ekaccassa hi sajjhāyaṅ karontass'eva kammaṭṭhānaṅ pākaṭaṅ hoti. Malayavāsi-Mahādevattherassa⁵ santike uggahitakammaṭṭhānānaṅ dvinnaṅ therānaṅ viya. Thero kira tehi kammaṭṭhānaṅ yācīto, cattāro māse imaṅ yeva sajjhāyaṅ karoṭhā ti dvattiṅśākāre pāḷiṅ adāsi. Te, kiñcāpi nesāṅ dve tayo nikāyā paguṇā, padakkhiṇaggāhitāya pana cattāro māse dvattiṅśākāraṅ sajjhāyantā va sotāpannā ahesuṅ. Tasmā kammaṭṭhānaṅ kathentena ācariyena antevāsiko vattabbo: paṭhamaṅ tāva vācāya sajjhāyaṅ karohī ti.

50. Karontena ca tacapañcakādīni paricchinditvā anulomapaṭilomavasena sajjhāyo kātabbo. Kesā, lomā, nakhā, dantā, taco ti hi vatvā puna paṭilomato, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṅ.

51. Tadanantaraṅ vakkapañcake, maṅsaṅ, nhāru,⁶ aṭṭhi, aṭṭhimiñjaṅ, vakkan ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, vakkāṅ, aṭṭhimiñjaṅ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṅsaṅ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṅ.

52. Tato papphāsapañcake, hadayaṅ, yakanaṅ, kilomakaṅ, pihakaṅ, papphāsan ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, papphāsaṅ, pihakaṅ, kilomakaṅ, yakanaṅ, hadayaṅ, vakkāṅ, aṭṭhimiñjaṅ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṅsaṅ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṅ.

¹ C sabbādarena pi vicinanto.

² C suvaṇṇādi.

³ C1 assirika°.

⁴ C omī.

⁵ B-Mahā-Reva°.

⁶ C nahāru (so always).

53. Tato matthaluṅgapañcake, antaṇ, antaṇaṇ, udariyaṇ, karisaṇ matthaluṅgaṇ ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, matthaluṅgaṇ, karisaṇ, udariyaṇ, antaṇaṇ, antaṇ, papphāsaṇ, pihakaṇ, kilomakaṇ, yakaṇaṇ, hadayaṇ, vakkāṇ, aṭṭhimiṅjaṇ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṇsaṇ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṇ.

54. Tato medacchakke, pittaṇ, semhaṇ, pubbo, lohitaṇ, sedo, medo ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, medo, sedo, lohitaṇ, pubbo, semhaṇ, pittaṇ, matthaluṅgaṇ, karisaṇ, udariyaṇ, antaṇaṇ, antaṇ, papphāsaṇ, pihakaṇ, kilomakaṇ, yakaṇaṇ, hadayaṇ, vakkāṇ, aṭṭhimiṅjaṇ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṇsaṇ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṇ.

55. Tato muttacchakke, assu, vasā, kheḷo, siṅghāṇikā, lasikā, muttan ti vatvā puna paṭilomato, muttaṇ, lasikā, siṅghāṇikā, kheḷo, vasā, assu, medo, sedo, lohitaṇ, pubbo, semhaṇ, pittaṇ, matthaluṅgaṇ, karisaṇ, udariyaṇ, antaṇaṇ, antaṇ, papphāsaṇ, pihakaṇ, kilomakaṇ, yakaṇaṇ, hadayaṇ, vakkāṇ, aṭṭhimiṅjaṇ, aṭṭhi, nhāru, maṇsaṇ, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbaṇ.¹

56. Evaṇ kālasataṇ kālasahassaṇ kālasatasahassam pi vācāya sajjhāyo kātabbo. *Vacasā* sajjhāyena hi kammaṭṭhānatanti paguṇā hoti; na ito c'ito ca cittaṇ vidhāvati; koṭṭhāsā pākāṭā honti, hatthasaṅkhalikā viya, vatipādapanti viya ca khāyanti.

57. Yathā pana vacasā, tath'eva *manasā* pi sajjhāyo kātabbo. *Vacasā* sajjhāyo hi *manasā* sajjhāyassa paccayo hoti; *manasā* sajjhāyo lakkhaṇapaṭivedhassa paccayo hoti.

58. *Vaṇṇato* ti kesādīnaṇ vaṇṇo vavatthapetabbo. *Sanṭhānato* ti tesāṇ yeva sanṭhānaṇ vavatthapetabbaṇ. *Disato* ti, imasmiṇ hi sarīre nābhito uddhaṇ uparimā disā, adho heṭṭhimā disā; tasmā, ayaṇ koṭṭhāso imissā nāma disāyā ti disā vavatthapetabbā. *Okāsato* ti, ayaṇ koṭṭhāso imasmiṇ nāma okāse patiṭṭhito ti evaṇ tassa tassa okāso vavatthapetabbo.

59. *Paricchedato* ti, sabhāgaparicchedo visabhāgaparicchedo ti dve paricchedā. Tattha, ayaṇ koṭṭhāso heṭṭhā ca upari ca tiriyaṅ ca iminā nāma paricchinno ti evaṇ sabhāgaparicchedo veditabbo. Kesā na lomā, lomā pi na kesā ti evaṇ amissakatāvasena visabhāgaparicchedo veditabbo.

60. Evaṇ sattadhā uggahakosallaṇ ācikkhantena pana, idaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ asukasmiṇ² sutte paṭikkūlavasena kathitaṇ, asukasmiṇ

¹ C omī.² B imasmiṇ.

dhātuvasenā ti ñatvā ācikkhitabbaṃ. Idaṃ hi Mahāsatipaṭṭhāne¹ paṭik-kūlavasen'eva kathitaṃ; Mahā-Hatthipadopama²-Mahā-Rāhulovāda³-Dhātu vibhaṅgesu⁴ dhātuvasena kathitaṃ. Kāyagatāsatisutte⁵ pana yassa vaṇṇato upaṭṭhāti, taṃ sandhāya cattāri jhānāni vibhattāni. Tattha dhātuvasena kathitaṃ vipassanākammatṭhānaṃ hoti, paṭik-kūlavasena kathitaṃ samathakammatṭhānaṃ. Tad etaṃ idha samathakammatṭhānam evā ti.

61. Evaṃ sattadhā uggahakosallaṃ ācikkhitvā, anupubbato, nātisīghato, nātisaṇikato, vikkhepapaṭibāhanato, paṇṇattisamatikkamanato, anupubbamuñcanato, appanāto, tayo ca suttantā ti evaṃ dasadhā manasikāra kosallaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ.

62. Tattha *anupubbato* ti, idaṃ hi sajjhāyakaraṇato paṭṭhāya anupa-ṭipāṭiyā manasikātabbaṃ, na ekantarikāya. Ekantarikāya hi manasikaronto, yathā nāma akusalo puriso dvattiṅsapadaṃ nisseṇiṃ ekantarikāya ārohanto kilantakāyo patati, na ārohanaṃ sampādeti, evam eva bhāvanāsampattivasena adhigantabbassa assādassa anadhigamā kilantacitto patati, na bhāvanaṃ sampādeti.

63. Anupubbato manasikarontenāpi ca *nātisīghato* manasikātabbaṃ. Atisīghato manasikaroto⁶ hi, yathā nāma tiyojanaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā okkamanavissajjanaṃ asallakkhetvā sīghena javena satakkhattum pi gamanāgamaṇaṃ karoto purisassa, kiñcāpi addhānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchati, atha kho pucchitvā va gantabbaṃ hoti, evam eva kevalaṃ⁷ kammatṭhānaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ pāpuṇāti, avibhūtaṃ pana hoti, na visesaṃ āvahaṭi. Tasmā nātisīghato manasikātabbaṃ.

64. Yathā ca nātisīghato, evaṃ *nātisaṇikato* pi. Atisaṇikato manasikaroto hi, yathā nāma tadahe va tiyojanaṃ maggaṃ gantukāmassa purisassa antarāmagge rukkhapabbatatalākādisu vilambamānassa maggo parikkhayaṃ na gacchati, dvīha-tīhena pariyoṣāpetabbo hoti, evam eva kammatṭhānaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ na gacchati, visesādhigamassa paccayo na hoti.

65. *Vikkhepapaṭibāhanato* ti kammatṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā bahiddhā puthuttārammaṇe cetaso vikkhepo paṭibāhitabbo. Appaṭibāhato hi, yathā nāma ekapadikaṃ papātamaggaṃ paṭipannassa purisassa akkamanapadaṃ asallakkhetvā ito c'ito ca vilokayato padavāro virajjhati, tato sataporise papāte patitabbaṃ hoti, evam eva bahiddhā vikkhepe

¹ D. ii. 293.² M. i. 185 and 187.³ M. i. 421-22.⁴ M. iii. 240-41.⁵ M. iii. 92-94.⁶ C 2 °karonto.⁷ B1 adds kiñcāpi.

sati kammaṭṭhānaṃ parihāyati paridhaṃsati. Tasmā vikkhepapaṭibāhanato manasikātabbaṃ.

66. *Paṇṇattisamatikkamanato* ti yā ayaṃ, kesā lomā ti ādikā paṇṇatti, taṃ atikkamivā paṭikkūlan ti cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Yathā hi udakadullabhakāle manussā araṇṇe udapānaṃ disvā tattha tālapaṇṇādikaṃ kiñcid eva saññānaṃ bandhitvā tena saññānena āgantvā nhāyanti c'eva pivanti ca; yadā pana nesaṃ abhiṇhasaṅcārena āgatā-gatapadaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, tadā saññānena kiccaṃ na hoti, icchiticchitakkhaṇe gantvā nhāyanti c'eva pivanti ca; evam eva pubbabhāge, kesā lomā ti paṇṇattivasena manasikaroto paṭikkūlabhāvo pākaṭo hoti; atha, kesā lomā ti paṇṇattiṃ samatikkamivā paṭikkūlabhāve yeva cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ.

67. *Anupubbamuñcanato* ti yo yo koṭṭhāso na upaṭṭhāti, taṃ taṃ muñcantena anupubbamuñcanato manasikātabbaṃ. Ādikammikassa hi kesā ti manasikaroto manasikāro gantvā muttan ti imaṃ pariyo-sānakoṭṭhāsam eva āhacca tiṭṭhati, muttan ti ca manasikaroto manasikāro gantvā kesā ti imaṃ ādikoṭṭhāsam eva āhacca tiṭṭhati. Ath'assa manasikaroto manasikaroto keci koṭṭhāsā upaṭṭhahanti, keci na upaṭṭhahanti. Tena ye ye upaṭṭhahanti, tesu tesu tāva kammaṃ katabbaṃ, yāva dvisu upaṭṭhitesu tesam pi eko suṭṭhutarāṃ upaṭṭhāti.¹ Evaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ pana tam² eva punappunaṃ manasikarontena appanā uppādetabbā.

68. *Tatrāyaṃ upamā*: Yathā hi dvattiṃsatālake tālavane vasantaṃ makkataṃ gahetukāmo luddo ādimhi ṭhitatālassa paṇṇaṃ sarena vijjhivā ukkuṭṭhiṃ kareyya; atha so makkaṭo paṭipāṭiyā tasmिṃ tasmिṃ tāle pativā pariyantatālam eva gaccheyya; tattha pi gantvā luddena tath'eva kate puna ten'eva nayena āditālaṃ āgaccheyya; so evaṃ punappunaṃ paṭipāṭiyamāno³ ukkuṭṭhukkuṭṭhiṭṭhāne yeva utṭhahivā anukkamena ekasmिṃ tāle nipativā tassa vemajjhe makulatālapaṇṇasūciṃ dalhaṃ gahetvā vijjhiyamāno pi na utṭhaheyya; evaṃsampaadam idaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

69. *Tatr'idaṃ opammasaṃsandanaṃ*: Yathā hi tālavane dvattiṃsa tālā, evaṃ imasmिṃ kāye dvattiṃsa koṭṭhāsā. Makkaṭo viya cittaṃ; luddo viya yogāvacarō. Makkaṭassa dvattiṃsatālake tālavane nivāso viya yogino cittassa dvattiṃsakoṭṭhāsake kāye ārammaṇavasena anusaṅcaraṇaṃ. Luddena ādimhi ṭhitatālassa paṇṇaṃ sarena vijjhivā ukkuṭṭhiyā katāya makkaṭassa tasmिṃ tasmिṃ tāle pativā pariyan-

¹ B upaṭṭhahati.² C1 tad.³ C paripāṭiya°.

tālagamaṇaṇ viya yogino kesā ti manasikāre āraddhe paṭipāṭiyā gantvā pariyoṣānakotṭhāse yeva cittaṣa saṅghāṇaṇ. Puna paccāgamane pi es' eva nayo. Punappunaṇ paṭipāṭiyamānassa¹ makkaṭassa ukkuṭṭhukkuṭṭhitṭhāne utṭhāṇaṇ viya punappunaṇ manasikaroto kesuci kesuci upaṭṭhitesu anupaṭṭhahante vissajjetvā upaṭṭhitesu parikkamma karaṇaṇ. Anukkamena ekasmiṇ tāle nipatitvā tassa vemajjhe² makula-tālapaṇṇasūciṇ dalhaṇ gahetvā vijjhiyamānassāpi anuṭṭhāṇaṇ viya avasāne dvīsu upaṭṭhitesu yo suṭṭhutaṇaṇ upaṭṭhāti tam eva punappunaṇ manasikaritvā appanāya uppādanaṇ.

70. Aparā pi upamā: Yathā nāma piṇḍapātiko bhikkhu dvattiṇṣa-kulaṇ gāmaṇ upanissāya vasanto paṭhamagehe yeva dve bhikkhā labhitvā parato ekaṇ vissajjeyya, puna divase tisso labhitvā parato dve vissajjeyya, tatiyadivase ādimhi yeva pattapūraṇ labhitvā āsanasālaṇ gantvā paribhuñjeyya, evaṇsappadam idaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ.

71. Dvattiṇṣakulagāmo viya hi dvattiṇṣākaro. Piṇḍapātiko viya yogāvacarō. Tassa taṇ gāmaṇ upanissāya vāso viya yogino dvattiṇṣā-kāre parikkammakaraṇaṇ. Paṭhamagehe dve bhikkhā labhitvā parato ekissā vissajjanaṇ viya, dutiyadivase tisso labhitvā parato dvinnaṇ vissajjanaṇ viya ca manasikaroto manasikaroto³ anupaṭṭhahante vissajjetvā upaṭṭhitesu⁴ yāva koṭṭhāsadvaye parikkammakaraṇaṇ. Tatiyadivase ādimhi yeva pattapūraṇ labhitvā āsanasālāya nisīditvā paribhogo viya dvīsu yo suṭṭhutaṇaṇ upaṭṭhāti tam eva punappunaṇ manasikaritvā appanāya uppādanaṇ.

72. Appanāto ti appanākoṭṭhāsato. Kesādisu ekekasmiṇ koṭṭhāse appanā hoti ti veditabbā ti ayam⁵ ev'ettha⁵ adhippāyo.

73. Tayo ca suttantā ti, Adhiccitaṇ, Sītibhāvo, Bojjhaṅgakosallaṇ ti ime tayo suttantā viriyasamādhijōjanatthaṇ veditabbā ti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

74. Tattha, "Adhiccittam anuyuttena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṇ manasikātabbāni; kālena kālaṇ samādhinimittaṇ manasikātabbaṇ, kālena kālaṇ paggahanimittaṇ manasikātabbaṇ, kālena kālaṇ upekkhānimittaṇ manasikātabbaṇ. Sace, bhikkhave, adhiccittam anuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṇ samādhinimittaṇ yeva manasikareyya, ṭhāṇaṇ taṇ cittaṇ kosajjāya saṅvatteyya. Sace, bhikkhave, adhiccittam anuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṇ paggahanimittaṇ yeva manasikareyya, ṭhāṇaṇ taṇ cittaṇ uddhaccāya saṅvatteyya. Sace, bhik-

¹ C paripāṭiya°.

² C majjhe.

³ B2, C omī.

⁴ C2 repeats.

⁵ C1 ayam ettha.

khave, adhiccittam anuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhiccittam anuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ... paggahanimittaṃ... upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṃ ca kammaññaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhieyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

75. “Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati, ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā mukhaṃ ālimpeti, ukkā mukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā mukhe pakkipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena parippho seti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ ḍaheyya. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ nibbāyeyya. Sace, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjupekkheyya, ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ na sammāparipākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena parippho seti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ muduṃ ca kammaññaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya; yassā yassā ca piḷandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭikāya, yadi kuṇḍalāya, yadi gīveyyāya,¹ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c’assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

76. “Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adhiccittam anuyuttena bhikkhunā ... pe... sammā samādhieyati āsavānaṃ khayāya; yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr’eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti, sati sati āyatane” ti [A. i. 256–58] idaṃ suttaṃ Adhiccittan ti veditabbaṃ.

77. “Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṇsitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṇseti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati; paṇītādhimuttiko ca hoti, nibbānābhirato. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ” ti [A. iii. 435] idaṃ suttaṃ² Sītibhāvo ti veditabbaṃ.

¹ C gīveyyake.

² B add anuttaraṃ.

78. Bojjhaṅgakosallaṅ pana, “Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṅ samaye līnaṅ cittaṅ hoti, akālo tasmīṅ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyā” ti [S. v. 113] appanākosallakathāyaṅ dassitam eva [IV. 51, 57].

79. Iti idaṅ sattavidhaṅ uggahakosallaṅ sugahitaṅ katvā idaṅ ca dasavidhaṅ manasikāra-kosallaṅ suṭṭhu vavatthapetvā tena yoginā ubhayakosallavasena kammaṭṭhānaṅ sādhukaṅ uggahetabbaṅ.

80. Sace pan’assa ācariyena saddhiṅ ekavihāre yeva phāsu hoti, evaṅ vitthārena akathāpetvā kammaṭṭhānaṅ¹ suṭṭhu¹ vavatthapetvā¹ kammaṭṭhānaṅ anuyuñjantena visesaṅ labhivā labhivā² uparūpari kathāpetabbaṅ. Aññattha vasitukāmena yathāvuttena vidhinā vitthārato kathāpetvā punappunaṅ parivattetvā sabbaṅ gaṅṭhiṭṭhānaṅ chinditvā Pathavīkasiṇaniddese vuttanayen’eva ananurūpaṅ senāsanaṅ pahāya anurūpe viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṅ katvā paṭikkūlamanasikāre parikammaṅ kātabbaṅ.

81. Karontena pana kesesu tāva nimittaṅ gaheṭabbaṅ. Kathaṅ? Ekaṅ vā dve vā kese luñcivā hatthatale ṭhapetvā vaṇṇo tāva vavatthapetabbo. Chinnatṭhāne pi kese oloketuṅ vaṭṭati. Udakapatte vā yāgupatte vā oloketum pi² vaṭṭati yeva. Kālakakāle disvā kālakā ti manasikātabbā, setakāle setā ti, missakakāle pana ussadvavasena manasikātabbā honti. Yathā ca kesesu, evaṅ sakale pi tacapañcake disvā va nimittaṅ gaheṭabbaṅ.

82. Evaṅ nimittaṅ gaheṭvā sabbakoṭṭhāse vaṇṇa-saṅṭhāna-disokāsa-paricchedavasena vavatthapetvā vaṇṇa-saṅṭhāna-gandha-āsaya-okāsavasena pañcadhā paṭikkūlatā vavatthapetabbā.

83. Tatrāyaṅ sabbakoṭṭhāsesu anupubbakathā.³ Kesā tāva² pakati-vaṇṇena kālakā addāriṭṭhakavaṇṇā; saṅṭhānato dīghavaṭṭalikatulā-daṇḍasaṅṭhānā⁴; disato uparimadisāya jātā. Okāsato, ubhosu passesu kaṇṇacūlikāhi, purato nalāṭantena, pacchato galavāṭakena paricchinnāṅ sīsakaṭāhaveṭhanaṅ allacammaṅ kesānaṅ okāso. Paricchedato kesā sīsaveṭhanacamme vihaggamattaṅ pavisitvā patiṭṭhitena heṭṭhā attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsena, tiriyaṅ aññamaññena paricchinnā. Dve kesā ekato n’atthi ti ayaṅ sabhāgaparicchedo. Kesā na lomā, lomā na kesā ti evaṅ avasesa-ekatiṅsakoṭṭhāsehi amissikatā⁵ kesā nāma pāṭiyekko ekakoṭṭhāso⁶ ti ayaṅ visabhāgaparicchedo. Idaṅ kesānaṅ vaṇṇādito vavatthāpanaṅ.

¹ B2, C omī.

² C omī.

³ B anupubbikathā.

⁴ C °vaṭṭatulā°.

⁵ C asammissikatā.

⁶ C omī eka°; B2 reads esa.

84. Iḍaṇ pana nesañ vaṇṇādivasena pañcadhā paṭikkūlato vavattāpanaṇ. Kesā nām'ete vaṇṇato pi paṭikkūlā, saṅṭhānato pi gandhato pi āsayato pi okāsato pi paṭikkūlā.

85. Manuññe pi hi yāgupatte vā bhattapatte vā kesavaṇṇaṇ kiñci disvā, kesamissakam iḍaṇ, haratha nan ti jigucchanti; evaṇ kesā vaṇṇato paṭikkūlā. Rattiṇ bhuñjantā pi kesasaṅṭhānaṇ akkavākaṇ vā makacivākaṇ vā chupitvā tath'eva jigucchanti; evaṇ saṅṭhānato paṭikkūlā.

86. Telamakkhanaṇpupphadhūpādi¹-sañkhāravirahitānañ ca kesānaṇ gandho paramajeguccho hoti; tato jegucchataro aggimhi pakkhittānaṇ. Kesā hi vaṇṇasaṅṭhānato apaṭikkūlā pi siyuṇ,² gandhena pana paṭikkūlā yeva. Yathā hi daharassa kumārassa vaccaṇ vaṇṇato haliddivaṇṇaṇ, saṅṭhānato pi haliddipiṇḍasaṅṭhānaṇ; sañkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍitaṇ³ uddhumātakakālasunakhasarīraṇ vaṇṇato tālapakkavaṇṇaṇ, saṅṭhānato vaṭṭetvā viassaṭṭhamudiṅgasāṅṭhānaṇ, dāṭhā pi'ssa sumanamakulasadisā ti ubhayam pi vaṇṇasaṅṭhānato siyā appaṭikkūlaṇ, gandhena pana paṭikkūlam eva; evaṇ kesā pi siyuṇ vaṇṇasaṅṭhānato apaṭikkūlā gandhena pana paṭikkūlā yevā ti.

87. Yathā pana asuciṭṭhāne gāmanissandena jātāni sūpeyyapaṇṇāni nāgarikamanussānaṇ jegucchāni honti aparibhogāni, evaṇ kesā pi pubbalohitamuttakarīsapittasemhādinissandena jātattā jegucchā ti. Iḍaṇ nesañ āsayato pāṭikulyaṇ.

88. Ime ca kesā nāma gūtharāsīmhi utṭhitakaṇṇikaṇ⁴ viya ekatiṇsa-koṭṭhāsarāsīmhi jātā. Te susānasañkāraṭṭhānādisu jātasākaṇ viya, parikhādisu jātakamalakuvalayādiṇpupphaṇ viya ca asuciṭṭhāne jātattā paramajegucchā⁵ ti. Iḍaṇ nesañ okāsato pāṭikulyaṇ.

89. Yathā ca kesānaṇ, evaṇ sabbakoṭṭhāsānaṇ vaṇṇa-saṅṭhāna-gandhāsayaokāsavasena pañcadhā paṭikkūlatā veditabbā.⁶ Vaṇṇasaṅṭhānadisokāsaparicchedavasena pana sabbe pi visuṇ visuṇ vavattāpetabbā.

90. Tattha lomā tāva pakativāṇṇato na kesā viya asamhinna-kālakā, kālapiṅgalā pana honti; saṅṭhānato onataggā tālamūlasaṅṭhānā; disato dvīsu disāsu jātā; okāsato ṭhapetvā kesānaṇ patiṭṭhitokāsañ ca hatthapādatalāni ca yebhuyyena avasesasarīravetṭhanacamme jātā; paricchedato sarīravetṭhanacamme likhāmattaṇ⁷ pavisitvā patiṭṭhitena

¹ B2 °dhūmādi-.

² C omīṭ.

³ B2 adds ca; C chaḍḍita-.

⁴ B2, C °kaṇṇakaṇ.

⁵ C omīṭ parama°.

⁶ B vavattāpetabbā.

⁷ C likkhā°.

heṭṭhā attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsenā, tiriyaṃ aññamaññaṇa paricchinnā. Dve lomā ekato n'atthi¹, ayaṃ nesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

91. *Nakhā* ti vīsatiyā nakhapattānaṃ nāmaṃ; te sabbe pi vaṇṇato setā; saṅghānato macchasakalika-saṅghānā; disato pādanakhā heṭṭhima-disāya,² hatthanakhā uparimadisāyā ti dvīsu disāsu jātā; okāsato aṅgulīnaṃ aggapiṭṭhesu patiṭṭhitā; paricchedata dvīsu disāsu aṅgulikoṭimaṃsehi, anto aṅgulipiṭṭhimaṃsena, bahi c'eva agge ca ākāsenā, tiriyaṃ aññamaññaṇa paricchinnā. Dve nakhā ekato n'atthi, ayaṃ nesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

92. *Dantā* ti paripuṇṇadantassa dvattiṃsadantaṭṭhikāni; te pi vaṇṇato setā; saṅghānato anekasaṅghānā. Tesāṃ hi heṭṭhimāya tāva dantapāḷiyā majjhe cattāro dantā mattikāpiṇḍe paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapita-alābubijasaṅghānā. Tesāṃ ubhosu passesu ekeko ekamūlako ekakoṭiko mallikamakulasāṅghāno; tato ekeko dvimūlako dvikoṭiko yānaka-upatthambhinīsaṅghāno; tato dve dve timūlakā³ tikoṭikā; tato dve dve catumūlā catukoṭikā ti. Uparimapāḷiyā pi es'eva nayo. Disato uparimadisāya jātā; okāsato dvīsu hanukaṭṭhikesu patiṭṭhitā; paricchedata heṭṭhā hanukaṭṭhike patiṭṭhitena attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsenā, tiriyaṃ aññamaññaṇa paricchinnā. Dve dantā ekato n'atthi, ayaṃ nesaṃ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

93. *Taco* ti sakalasarīraṃ veṭhetvā ṭhitacammaṃ. Tassa upari kāḷa-sāmapitādivaṇṇā chavi nāma, yā sakalasarīrato pi saṅkaḍḍhiyamānā badaraṭṭhimattā hoti. Taco pana vaṇṇato seto yeva. So c'assa⁴ setabhāvo aggijālābhigāta-paharaṇappahārādīhi viddhaṃsitāya chaviyā pākaṭo hoti. Saṅghānato sarīrasāṅghāno va hoti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

94. Vitthārato⁵ pana, pādaṅgulittaco kosakāraka-kosasaṅghāno. Piṭṭhipādattaco puṭabandha⁶-upāhanasaṅghāno. Jaṅghattaco bhattapuṭaka-tālapaṇṇasaṅghāno. Ūruttaco taṇḍulabharita-dīghatthavikasaṅghāno. Ānisadattaco udakapūrita-paṭaparissāvanasaṅghāno. Piṭṭhittaco phalakonaddhacamma-saṅghāno. Kucchittaco viṇādoṇikonaddhacamma-saṅghāno. Urattaco yebhuyyena caturassasaṅghāno. Ubhayabāhuttaco tūṇironaddhacamma-saṅghāno. Piṭṭhihatthattaco khurakosasaṅghāno, phaṇakatthavikasaṅghāno vā. Hatthaṅgulittaco kuṅcīkakosakasaṅghāno. Gīvattaco galakaṅcukasaṅghāno. Mukhat-

¹ B n'atthi ti.² C °disāyaṃ.³ C °mūlā.⁴ C tassa for c'assa.⁵ C vitthāro.⁶ Bḷ puṭabandhana-; C puṭabaddha--.

taco chiddāvachiddakīṭakulāvakaṣaṅṭhāno¹. Sīsattaco pattatthavikaṣaṅṭhāno ti.

95. Tacapariggaṅhakena ca yogāvacarena uttarotṭhato patṭhāya uparimukhaṅ nāṅaṅ pesetvā paṭhamaṅ tāva mukhaṅ pariyonandhitvā tṭhitacammaṅ vavatthapetabbaṅ; tato nalātaṭṭhicammaṅ. Tato tha-
vikāya pakkhittapattassa ca thavikāya ca antarena hattham iva sīsā-
tṭhikassa ca sīsacammaṣa ca antarena nāṅaṅ pesetvā aṭṭhikena saddhiṅ
cammaṣa ekābaddhabhāvaṅ viyojentena sīsacammaṅ vavatthapetab-
baṅ. Tato khandhacammaṅ, tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇa-
hatthacammaṅ; atha ten'eva nayena vāmahatthacammaṅ, tato piṭ-
tṭhicammaṅ² vavatthapetvā anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇapāda-
cammaṅ; atha ten'eva nayena vāmapādacammaṅ, tato anukkamen'
eva vatthi-udarahadayagīvacammāni vavatthapetabbāni. Atha gīva-
cammānantaraṅ heṭṭhimahanucammaṅ vavatthapetvā adharotṭha-
pariyosānaṅ pāpetvā niṭṭhapetabbaṅ. Evaṅ oḷārikolārikaṅ parigaṅ-
hantassa sukhumam pi pākaṭaṅ hoti.

96. Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto; okāsato sakalasarīraṅ pariyonandhitvā
tṭhito; paricchato heṭṭhā patiṭṭhitatalena, upari ākāsena paricchinno.
Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchato; visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiso
yeva.

97. Maṅsaṅ ti nava maṅsapesitāni. Taṅ sabbam pi vaṇṇato
rattaṅ kiṅsukapupphasadisāṅ. Saṅṭhānato jaṅghapiṇḍikamaṅsaṅ
tālapanṇapuṭabhattasaṅṭhānaṅ.³ Ūrumaṅsaṅ nisadapotaṣaṅṭhānaṅ.
Ānisadamāsaṅ uddhanakoṭisaṅṭhānaṅ. Piṭṭhimaṅsaṅ tālaguḷapaṭala-
saṅṭhānaṅ. Pāsukadvayamaṅsaṅ⁴ koṭṭhalikāya⁵ kucchiyaṅ tanu-
mattikālepasaṅṭhānaṅ. Thanamaṅsaṅ vaṭṭetvā⁶ avakkhittamattikā-
piṇḍasaṅṭhānaṅ. Bāhudvayamaṅsaṅ dviguṅaṅ katvā tṭhapaniccama-
mahāmūsikaṅṭhānaṅ. Evaṅ oḷārikolārikaṅ⁷ parigaṅhantassa
sukhumam pi pākaṭaṅ hoti.

98. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṅ. Okāsato sādhikāni tīni aṭṭhisatāni
anulimpitvā tṭhitaṅ. Paricchato heṭṭhā aṭṭhisāṅghāte patiṭṭhita-
talena, upari tacena, tiriyaṅ añṇamañṇena paricchinnaṅ. Ayam assa
sabhāgaparicchato; visabhāgaparicchato pana kesasadiso yeva.

99. Nhārū⁸ ti nava nhāru-satāni. Vaṇṇato sabbe pi nhārū setā; saṅ-
ṭhānato nānāsaṅṭhānā. Etesu hi gīvāya uparimabhāgato⁹ patṭhāya

¹ B chiddāvachiddo kīṭa°.

² C add taṅ.

³ C tālapatta°.

⁴ C phāsuka°.

⁵ C potthalikāya.

⁶ C thatvā.

⁷ C oḷārikaṅ olārikaṅ.

⁸ C nahārū (so always).

⁹ B2, C uparibhāgato.

pañca mahānhārū sarīraṇ vinandhamānā purimapassena otiṇṇā, pañca pacchimapassena, pañca dakkhiṇapassena, pañca vāmapassena, dakkhiṇahatthaṇ vinandhamānā pi hatthassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmahatthaṇ vinandhamānā, dakkhiṇapādaṇ vinandhamānā pi pādassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmapādaṇ vinandhamānā pī¹ ti evaṇ sarīradhārakā nāma saṭṭhi mahānhārū kāyaṇ vinandhamānā otiṇṇā, ye kaṇḍarā ti pi vucanti. Te sabbe pi kandaḷamakulasañṭhānā. Aññe pana taṇ taṇ padesaṇ ajjhottharivā ṭhitā tato sukhumatarā suttarajjukasaṇṭhānā. Aññe tato sukhumatarā pūtilatāsaṇṭhānā. Aññe tato sukhumatarā mahāvīṇātantisañṭhānā. Aññe thūlasuttakasaṇṭhānā. Hatthapādapitṭhisu nhārū sakupaḍasaṇṭhānā. Sīse nhārū dārakāṇaṇ sisajālakaṇṭhānā. Piṭṭhiyaṇ nhārū ātape pasārīta-allajālakaṇṭhānā. Avasesā taṇ taṇ aṅgapaccaṅgānugatā nhārū sarīre paṭimukkajālakaṇṭhānā.

100. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātā. Okāsato sakalasarīre aṭṭhīni ābandhitvā ṭhitā. Paricchedato heṭṭhā tiṇṇaṇ aṭṭhisatāṇaṇ upari patiṭṭhitatalehi, upari maṅsacammāni āhacca ṭhitapadesehi, tiriyaṇ aññamaññena paricchinnā. Ayaṇ nesaṇ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

101. *Aṭṭhī* ti, ṭhapetvā dvattiṇṇasadantaṭṭhīni, avasesāni catusaṭṭhi hatthaṭṭhīni, catusaṭṭhi pādaṭṭhīni, catusaṭṭhi maṅsanissitāni mudu-aṭṭhīni, dve paṇhikaṭṭhīni, ekekasmiṇ pāde dve² goppakaṭṭhīni, dve jaṅghaṭṭhīni, ekaṇ jaṅṇukaṭṭhi, ekaṇ ūruṭṭhi³, dve kaṭṭhiṭṭhīni, aṭṭhā-rasa piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhīni, catuvīsati pāsukaṭṭhīni,⁴ cuddasa uraṭṭhīni, ekaṇ hadayaṭṭhi, dve akkhakaṭṭhīni, dve koṭṭhaṭṭhīni, dve bāhaṭṭhīni, dve dve aggabāhaṭṭhīni, satta gīvaṭṭhīni, dve hanukaṭṭhīni, ekaṇ nāsikaṭṭhi, dve akkhiṭṭhīni, dve kaṇṇaṭṭhīni, ekaṇ nalāṭṭhi, ekaṇ⁵ mud-dhanaṭṭhi,⁶ nava sisakapālaṭṭhīni⁶ ti evaṇ timattāni aṭṭhisatāni. Tāni sabbāni pi vaṇṇato setāni; saṇṭhānato nānāsaṇṭhānāni.

102. Tattha hi aggapādaṅguli-aṭṭhīni katakabijasaṇṭhānāni. Tadanantarāni majjhapabbatṭhīni panasatṭhisañṭhānāni. Mūlapabbatṭhīni paṇvasañṭhānāni. Piṭṭhipādaṭṭhīni koṭṭitakandaḷakandarāsi-sañṭhānāni. Paṇhikaṭṭhi ekaṭṭhitālaphalabijasaṇṭhāṇaṇ.

103. Goppakaṭṭhīni baddhakilāgolakasaṇṭhānāni. Jaṅghaṭṭhīnaṇ goppakaṭṭhisu patiṭṭhitatṭhāṇaṇ anapanītatacasindikalīrasañṭhāṇaṇ.

¹ B2, C omit.

² B1 repeats.

³ C ūraṭṭhi.

⁴ C phāsuka°.

⁵ B2, C omit.

⁶ C °kapālāni.

Khuddakajaṅghatṭhikaṃ dhanukadaṇḍasaṅṭhānaṃ; mahantaṃ milātasappapitṭhisāṅṭhānaṃ. Jaṇṇukaṭṭhi ekato-parikkhīnaphēnakasaṅṭhānaṃ. Tattha jaṅghatṭhikassa patitṭhitatṭhānaṃ atikhīnaggagosīṅgasāṅṭhānaṃ.¹ Ūrutṭhi² duttacchitavāsīpharasudaṇḍasaṅṭhānaṃ. Tassa kaṭitṭhimhi patitṭhitatṭhānaṃ kilāgolakasaṅṭhānaṃ. Tena kaṭitṭhino patitṭhitatṭhānaṃ aggacchinmahāpunnāgaphalasaṅṭhānaṃ.

104. Kaṭiatṭhīni dve pi ekābaddhāni hutvā kumbhakārika-uddhana-sāṅṭhānāni; pāṭiyekkaṃ kammārakūṭayottasaṅṭhānāni. Koṭiyaṃ ṭhitāṃ ānisadaṭṭhi adhomukhaṃ katvā gahitasappaphaṇasaṅṭhānaṃ, sattaṭṭhatṭhānesu chiddāvachiddaṃ. Piṭṭhikaṇṭakattṭhīni abbhantaratō uparūpari ṭhapitasīsapattavethakasaṅṭhānāni;³ bāhirato vaṭṭanāvajisaṅṭhānāni. Tesāṃ antarantarā kakacadantasadisā dve tayo kaṇṭakā honti.

105. Catuvīsatiyā pāsukaṭṭhisu⁴ aparipuṇṇāni aparipuṇṇa-asisaṅṭhānāni;⁵ paripuṇṇāni paripuṇṇa-asisaṅṭhānāni;⁶ sabbāni pi odāta-kukkuṭassa pasāritapakḥhasāṅṭhānāni. Cuddasa uratṭhīni jīṇṇasanda-mānikapaṇjarasaṅṭhānāni. Hadayaṭṭhi dabbīphaṇasaṅṭhānaṃ. Akkhakaṭṭhīni khuddakalohavāsīdaṇḍasaṅṭhānāni. Koṭṭhatṭhīni ekato-parikkhīnasīhalakuddālasāṅṭhānāni.

106. Bāhatṭhīni ādāsadaṇḍakasaṅṭhānāni. Aggabāhatṭhīni yamakatālakandasaṅṭhānāni. Maṇibandhatṭhīni ekato alliyāpetvā ṭhapitasīsapattavethakasaṅṭhānāni. Piṭṭhihatṭhīni koṭṭitakandaḷa-kandarāsisaṅṭhānāni. Hatthaṅgulisu⁷ mūlapabbatṭhīni paṇavasāṅṭhānāni; majjhīmapabbatṭhīni⁸ aparipuṇṇapanasatṭhisāṅṭhānāni; aggapabbatṭhīni katakabījasaṅṭhānāni.

107. Satta gīvatṭhīni daṇḍena⁹ vijjhivā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitavaṇṣakalīracakkalakasaṅṭhānāni.¹⁰ Hetṭhīnaṃ hanukaṭṭhi¹¹ kammārānaṃ ayokūṭayottakasaṅṭhānaṃ; upariṃ avalekhanasatṭhakaṅṭhānaṃ. Akkhikūpa-nāsakūpatṭhīni apanītamiṅja-taruṇatālatṭhisāṅṭhānāni. Nalāṭatṭhi adhomukhatṭhapitasāṅkhathālakakapālasāṅṭhānaṃ. Kaṇṇacūlikatṭhīni nhāpitakhurakosasaṅṭhānāni. Nalāṭakaṇṇacūlikānaṃ upari paṭṭabandhanokāse atṭhi saṅkuṭitaghatapunnapaṭalakhāṇḍasaṅṭhānaṃ.¹² Muddhanatṭhi mukhacchinnavāṅkanālīkerasaṅṭhānaṃ. Sīsatṭhīni sibbetvā¹³ ṭhapitajjaralābukaṭāhasāṅṭhānāni.

¹ C atikhīṇa°.

² C Ūra°.

³ C °sīsapakpaṭṭa°.

⁴ C phāsuka°.

⁵ C1 -sitasāṅṭhānāni; C2 -asita°.

⁶ C1 -sitasāṅṭhānāni; C2 °ṇāsita°.

⁷ C Hatthaṅguli-.

⁸ B majjha°.

⁹ C daṇḍe.

¹⁰ C2 °cakkalika°.

¹¹ C omī°kaṭṭhi.

¹² C2 saṅkuṭitaghata°.

¹³ B1 sibbitvā.

108. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātāni. Okāsato avisesena sakalasarīre t̥hitāni. Visesena pan'ettha sīsatt̥hīni gīvatt̥hisu patit̥t̥hitāni; gīvatt̥hīni pit̥thikaṅṅakatt̥hisu; pit̥thikaṅṅakatt̥hīni kaṭṭiat̥t̥hisu; kaṭṭiat̥t̥hīni ūrut̥t̥hisu; ūrut̥t̥hīni jaṅṅukatt̥hisu; jaṅṅukatt̥hīni jaṅṅhaṭ̥t̥hisu; jaṅṅhaṭ̥t̥hīni goppakatt̥hisu; goppakatt̥hīni pit̥thipādatt̥hisu patit̥t̥hitāni. Paricchedato anto att̥himiṅṅjena, uparito maṅsena, agge¹ mūle ca añṅamañṅena paricchinnāni. Ayaṅ nesay sabbhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

109. *Att̥himiṅṅjan* ti tesay tesay att̥hīnaṅ abbhantaragataṅ miṅṅjaṅ. Taṅ vaṅṅato setaṅ; saṅṅhānato mahantamahantānaṅ att̥hīnaṅ abbhantaragataṅ velunāḷiyaṅ pakkhittasedita-mahāvettaggasaṅṅhānaṅ; khuddānukhuddakānaṅ abbhantaragataṅ veluyatt̥hipabbesu pakkhittasedita-tanuvettaggasaṅṅhānaṅ. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṅ. Okāsato att̥hīnaṅ abbhantare patit̥t̥hitaṅ. Paricchedato att̥hīnaṅ abbhantaratālehi paricchinnaṅ. Ayam assa sabbhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

110. *Vakkaṅ* ti ekabandhanā dve maṅsapinḍikā. Taṅ vaṅṅato mandarattaṅ pālibhaddaka-att̥hivaṅṅaṅ; saṅṅhānato dārakānaṅ yamakakīḷagolakasaṅṅhānaṅ; ekavaṅṅapaṭṭibaddha²-ambaphaladvaya-saṅṅhānaṅ vā. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṅ. Okāsato galavātakā nikkhantena ekamūlena thokaṅ gantvā dvidhābhinnena thūlanhārunā vinibandhaṅ³ hutvā hadayamaṅsaṅ parikkhipivā t̥hitaṅ. Paricchedato vakkaṅ vakkabhāgena paricchinnaṅ. Ayam assa sabbhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

111. *Hadayaṅ* ti hadayamaṅsaṅ. Taṅ vaṅṅato rattaṅ⁴ padumapattā-pit̥t̥hivaṅṅaṅ; saṅṅhānato bāhirapattāni apanetvā adhomukhaṭṭhapitāpadumamakulasāṅṅhānaṅ, bahi maṭṭhaṅ,⁵ anto kosātakīphalassa abbhantarasadisaṅ, pañṅavantānaṅ thokaṅ vikasitaṅ, mandapañṅānaṅ makulitaṅ⁶ eva. Anto c'assa punnāgat̥thi-patit̥t̥hānamatto āvāṅṅakohi, yattha addhapasatamattaṅ lohitaṅ saṅṅhāti, yaṅ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviñṅāṅadhātu ca vattanti.

112. Taṅ pan'etaṅ rāgacaritassa rattaṅ hoti; dosacaritassa kāḷakaṅ; mohacaritassa maṅsudhovana-udakasadisāṅ; vitakkacaritassa kulathayūsavaṅṅaṅ; saddhācaritassa kaṅikārapupphavaṅṅaṅ; pañṅācaritassa acchaṅ vipasannaṅ anāvīlaṅ paṅḍaraṅ parisuddhaṅ, niddhota-jātimaṅi viya jutimantaṅ khāyati.

¹ C agga-.² C °vaṅṅūpanibaddha-.³ C °baddhaṅ.⁴ C ratta-.⁵ C maṭṭhaṅ.⁶ C mukulitaṅ.

113. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṇ. Okāsato sarirabbhantare dvinnaṇ thanānaṇ majjhe patitṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato hadayaṇ hadaya-bhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

114. *Yakanan* ti yamakamaṇsapaṭalaṇ. Taṇ vaṇṇato rattaṇ paṇḍukadhātukaṇ, nātiratta-¹kumudassa pattapiṭṭhivaṇṇaṇ; saṇṭhānato mūle ekaṇ, agge yamakaṇ kovīlārapattasaṇṭhānaṇ. Tañ ca dandhānaṇ ekam eva hoti mahantaṇ, paññavantānaṇ dve vā tīni vā khuddakāni. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṇ. Okāsato dvinnaṇ thanānaṇ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato yakanāṇ yakana-bhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

115. *Kilomakan* ti paṭicchannāpaṭicchannabhedato duvidhaṇ pari-yonahanamaṇsaṇ. Taṇ duvidham pi vaṇṇato setaṇ dukūlapilotika-vaṇṇaṇ; saṇṭhānato attano okāsasaṇṭhānaṇ. Disato paṭicchannakilomakaṇ uparimāya disāya, itaraṇ dvīsu disāsu jātaṇ. Okāsato paṭicchannakilomakaṇ hadayañ ca vakkañ ca paṭicchādetvā, apaṭicchannakilomakaṇ sakalasarīre cammassa heṭṭhato maṇsaṇ pariyanandhitvā ṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato heṭṭhā maṇsena, upari cammena, tiriyaṇ kilomakabhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

116. *Pihakan* ti udarajivhāmaṇsaṇ. Taṇ vaṇṇato nilaṇ nigguṇḍipupphavaṇṇaṇ; saṇṭhānato sattaṅgulappamāṇaṇ² abandhanaṇ² kālāvacchakajivhāsaṇṭhānaṇ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṇ. Okāsato hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitaṇ, yasmiṇ paharaṇappahārena bahinikkhante sattānaṇ jīvitakkhayaṇ hoti. Paricchedato pihakabhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

117. *Papphāsan* ti dvattiṇsa³-maṇsakaṇḍappabhedāṇ papphāsa-maṇsaṇ. Taṇ vaṇṇato rattaṇ nātīpakka-udumbaraphalavaṇṇaṇ; saṇṭhānato visamacchinnabahalapūvakaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṇ; abbhantare asitapitānaṇ abhāve uggatena kammajatejusmanā abbhāhatattā sañkhādītapalāpiṇḍam⁴ iva niraṇsaṇ nirojaṇ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṇ. Okāsato sarirabbhantare dvinnaṇ thanānaṇ antare hadayañ ca yakanañ ca upari chādetvā olambantaṇ ṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato papphāsabhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

¹ B nātirattaṇ. ² B2, C2 °pamāṇabandhanaṇ. ³ C dvatti-. ⁴ C °palāsa°.

118. *Antan* ti purisassa dvattiṭṭisahatthaṇ, itthiyā aṭṭhaviṣatihatthaṇ ekaviṣatiyā ṭhānesu obhaggā antavaṭṭi. Tad etaṇ vaṇṇato setaṇ sakkharasudhāvaṇṇaṇ; saṅṭhānato lohitaḍḍiyaṇ ābhujitvā ṭhapita-sīsacchinnaṇ. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṇ. Okāsato upari galavāṭake heṭṭhā ca karīsamagge vinibandhattā¹ galavāṭakakarīsamaggapariyante sarirabbhantare ṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato antabhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo va.

119. *Antaṇṇan* ti antabhogaṭṭhānesu bandhanaṇ. Taṇ vaṇṇato setaṇ dakasītalikamūlavaṇṇaṇ²; saṅṭhānato dakasītalikamūlasaṅṭhānam eva. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātaṇ. Okāsato kuddālaparasukamādinī karontānaṇ yantākaḍḍhanakāle yantasuttakam iva yantaphalakāni antabhoge ekato agaḷante ābandhitvā, pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakassa antarā taṇ³ sibbitvā³ ṭhitarajjukā viya ekaviṣatiyā antabhogānaṇ antarā ṭhitaṇ. Paricchedato antaṇṇabhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo va.

120. *Udariyaṇ* ti udare bhavaṇ asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṇ. Taṇ vaṇṇato ajjhohaṭṭhāhāraṇ; saṅṭhānato parissāvane sithilabandhataṇḍulasaṅṭhānaṇ.⁴ Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṇ. Okāsato udare ṭhitaṇ.

121. Udaṇṇaṇ nāma ubhato nippīliyamānassa allasātakassa majjhe sañjātaphoṭakasadiṣaṇ antapaṭalaṇ, bahi maṭṭhaṇ,⁵ anto maṇṣakambupaliveṭhana-kiliṭṭhapāvārapupphakasadiṣaṇ; kuthitapanasatacassa⁶ abbhantarasiṣaṇ ti pi vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Yattha takkoṭakā gaṇḍup-pādakā tālahīrakā sūcimukhakā paṭatantusuttakā iccevaṇmādi-dvattiṭṭisakulappabhedā kimayo ākulabyākulā saṇḍasaṇḍacārino hutvā nivasanti; ye⁷ pānabhojanādīmhi avijjamāne ullaṅghitvā viravantā hadayamaṇṣaṇ abhihananti, pānabhojanādi-ajjhoharaṇavelāyaṇ ca⁸ uddaṇṇamukhā⁹ hutvā paṭhamajjhohaṭṭe dve tayo ālope turitaturitā vilumpanti; yaṇ tesāṇ kimīnaṇ sūtiḍḍharaṇ vaccaṇkuṭi gilānasālā susānaṇ ca hoti. Yattha, seyyathā pi nāma caṇḍālagāmadvāre candanikāya nidāghasamaye thūlaphusitake¹⁰ deve vassante udakena vuyhamānaṇ mutta-karīsa-camma-aṭṭhi-nhārukhaṇḍa-kheḷa-siṅghānika-lohitappabhuti-nānākunapajātaṇ nipatitvā kaddamodakālulitaṇ dvīha-tīhaccayena sañjātakimikulaṇ suriyātapasantāpavegakuthitaṇ upari pheṇa-

¹ C °baddhattā.² B °mūlaka°.³ C saṇṣibbitvā.⁴ C °baddha°.⁵ C maṭṭhaṇ.⁶ B2 kuṭṭhita°.⁷ C add pana.⁸ B1 addṣ te.⁹ C uddaṇṇamukhā.¹⁰ C thulla°.

bubbūlake muñcantañ abhinilavaṇṇañ paramaduggandhajegucchañ, n'eva upagantuñ na daṭṭhuñ araharūpatañ āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati, pag-eva ghāyituñ, sāyituñ vā; evam eva nānappakārañ pānabhojanādi dantamusalasañcuṇṇitañ jivhāhatthaparivattitañ khelalālāpalibuddhañ tañkhanavigatavaṇṇagandharasādisampadañ, tantavāyakhali-suvāna-vamathusadisañ nipatitvā pittasemhavātapalivēṭhitañ hutvā udaraggisantāpavegakuthitañ kimikulākulañ uparūpari pheṇabubbūlakāni muñcantañ parama-kasambu-duggandha-jegucchabhāvañ . āpajjitvā tiṭṭhati; yañ sutvā pi pānabhojanādisu amanuññatā sañṭhāti, pageva paññācakkhunā avaloketvā. Yattha ca patitañ pānabhojanādi pañ-cadhā vivekañ¹ gacchati: ekañ bhāgañ pāṇakā khādanti, ekañ bhāgañ udaraggi jhāpeti, eko bhāgo muttañ hoti, eko bhāgo² karisañ, eko bhāgo² rasabhāvañ āpajjitvā soṇitamaṇṣādini upabrūhayati.

122. Paricchedato udarapaṭalena c'eva udariyabhāgena ca paricchinnañ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

123. *Karīsan* ti vaccañ. Tañ vaṇṇato yebhuyyena ajjhohaṭāhāra-vaṇṇam eva hoti; sañṭhānato okāsasañṭhānañ. Disato heṭṭhimāya disāya jātañ. Okāsato pakkāsaye ṭhitañ.

124. Pakkāsayo nāma heṭṭhā nābhipiṭṭhikaṇṭakamūlānañ antare antāvasāne ubbedhena aṭṭhañgulamatto veḷunālikasadiso. Yattha, seyyathā pi nāma upari bhūmibhāge patitañ vassodakañ ogaḷitvā heṭṭhā bhūmibhāgañ pūretvā tiṭṭhati, evam eva yañ kiñci āmāsaye patitañ pānabhojanādi,³ tañ³ udaragginā pheṇuddechakañ pakkāṇpakkañ nisadāya pisitam⁴ iva sañhabhāvañ⁵ āpajjitvā antabilena ogaḷitvā⁶ omadditvā veḷupabbe pakkhipamānaṇḍumattikā viya sannicitañ hutvā tiṭṭhati.

125. Paricchedato pakkāsayaṇṭalena c'eva karīsabhāgena ca paricchinnañ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

126. *Matthaluṅgan* ti sisakaṭāhabbhantare ṭhitamiñjarāsi. Tañ vaṇṇato setañ ahicchattakapiṇḍivaṇṇañ;⁷ dadhibhāvañ asampattaduṭṭhakhīravaṇṇan ti pi vattuñ vaṭṭati. Sañṭhānato okāsasañṭhānañ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātañ. Okāsato sisakaṭāhabbhantare cattāro sibbanimagge⁸ nissāya samodhānetvā ṭhapitā cattāro piṭṭhapinḍā viya

¹ B2 vibhāgañ.

² B2, C omit.

³ C °bhojanādikañ.

⁴ C piṇṣitam.

⁵ C sanhañ and omit bhāvañ.

⁶ B1 repeats.

⁷ B °piṇḍa°.

⁸ B sibbini°.

samohitaṅ tiṭṭhati. Paricchedato sīsakatāhassa abbhantaratalehi c'eva matthaluṅgabhāgena ca paricchinnaṅ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

127. *Pittan* ti dve pittāni: baddhapittaṅ ca abaddhapittaṅ ca. Tattha¹ baddhapittaṅ vaṇṇato bahalamadhukatelavaṇṇaṅ; abaddhapittaṅ milāta-ākulipupphavaṇṇaṅ. Saṅṭhānato ubhayam pi okāsasaṅṭhānaṅ. Disato baddhapittaṅ uparimāya disāya jātaṅ; itaraṅ dvisu disāsu jātaṅ. Okāsato abaddhapittaṅ, ṭhapetvā kesa-loma-dantanakhānaṅ maṅsavanimuttaṭṭhānaṅ c'eva thaddhasukkhacammaṅ ca, udakam iva telabinduṅ avasesasarīraṅ byāpetvā ṭhitaṅ, yamhi kupite akkhīni pītakāni honti bhamanti, gattaṅ kampati kaṇḍūyati. Baddhapittaṅ hadaya-papphāsānaṅ antare yakanamaṅsaṅ nissāya patitṭhite mahākosātakikosakasadise pittakosake ṭhitaṅ, yamhi kupite sattā ummattakā honti vipallatthacittā, hirottappaṅ chaḍḍetvā akātabbaṅ karonti, abhāsitabbaṅ bhāsanti, acintitabbaṅ cintenti. Paricchedato pittabhāgena paricchinnaṅ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

128. *Semhan* ti sarīrabbhantare ekapattapūrappamāṇaṅ semhaṅ. Taṅ vaṇṇato setaṅ nāgabalaṅpaṇṇarasavaṇṇaṅ²; saṅṭhānato okāsasaṅṭhānaṅ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṅ. Okāsato udarapaṭale ṭhitaṅ; yaṅ pānabhojanādi-ajjhoharaṇakāle, seyyathā pi nāma udake sevālaṅpaṇakāṅ kaṭṭhe vā kathale vā patante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhati, evam eva pānabhojanādimhi nipatante chijjivā dvidhā hutvā puna ajjhottharivā tiṭṭhati; yamhi ca mandibhūte pakkagaṇḍo viya, pūtikukkuṭaṇḍam iva ca udaraṅ paramajegucchāṅ kuṇapagandhaṅ hoti, tato uggatena ca gandhena uddeko pi mukham pi duggandhaṅ pūtikūṇapasadisaṅ hoti, so ca puriso, apehi duggandhaṅ vāyasi ti vattabbaṅ āpajjati; yaṅ ca vaḍḍhitvā bahalattam āpannaṅ, pidhānaphalakam iva vaccaḍḍiyāṅ,³ udarapaṭalassa abbhantare yeva kuṇapagandhaṅ sannirumbhitvā tiṭṭhati. Paricchedato semhabhāgena paricchinnaṅ. Ayaṅ assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

129. *Pubbo* ti pūtilohitavasena⁴ pavattapubbaṅ⁴. Taṅ⁴ vaṇṇato paṇḍupalāsavaṇṇo; matasarire pana pūtibahalācāmavaṇṇo hoti. Saṅṭhānato okāsasaṅṭhāno. Disato dvisu disāsu hoti. Okāsato pana pubbassa okāso nāma nibaddho⁵ n'atthi, yattha so sannicito tiṭṭheyya. Yatra yatra pana khāṇukaṅṭakapaharaṅaggijālādīhi abhigate sarirappadeso

¹ C omī.² B nāgabbalāsa°.³ C °kuṭiyā.⁴ C omī.⁵ B nibandho.

lohitaṃ saṅṭhahitvā paccati, gaṇḍapīlakādayo vā uppajjanti, tatra tatra tiṭṭhati. Paricchedato pubbabhāgena paricchitto. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

130. *Lohitaṃ* ti dve lohitāni: sannicitalohitaṃ ca saṅsaraṇalohitaṃ ca. Tattha sannicitalohitaṃ nipakkabahalalākhārasavaṇṇaṃ,¹ saṅsaraṇalohitaṃ acchalākhārasavaṇṇaṃ. Saṅṭhānato ubhayam pi okāsasaṅṭhānaṃ. Disato sannicitalohitaṃ uparimāya disāya jātaṃ; itaraṃ dvīsu disāsu jātaṃ. Okāsato saṅsaraṇalohitaṃ, ṭhapetvā kesalomadanta-nakhānaṃ maṅsaviniṃmuttaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva thaddhasukkhacammaṃ ca, dhamanijālānusārena sabbaṃ upādīṇṇasarīraṃ pharitvā ṭhitaṃ. Sannicitalohitaṃ yakanaṭṭhānassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā ekapattapūramattaṃ hadaya-vakka-papphāsānaṃ upari thokaṃ thokaṃ paggharantaṃ vakka-hadaya-yakana-papphāse temayamānaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Tasmīṃ hi vakka-hadayādīni atemente sattā pipāsītā honti. Paricchedato lohita-bhāgena paricchitto. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

131. *Sedo* ti lomakūpādīhi paggharaṇaka-āpodhātu. So vaṇṇato vippasanna-tilatelavaṇṇo; saṅṭhānato okāsasaṅṭhāno. Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto. Okāsato sedassa okāso nāma nibaddho² natthi, yattha so lohitaṃ viya sadā tiṭṭheyya. Yadā pana aggisantāpa-suriyasantāpa-utuvikārādīhi sarīraṃ santappati, tadā udakato abbūḷhamatta³-visamacchinnabhisamuḷlākumudanaḷlakalāpo viya sabbakesalomakūpavivarehi paggharati. Tasmā tassa saṅṭhānam pi kesalomakūpavivarānaṃ vasen'eva⁴ vedittabbaṃ. Sedapariggaṇhakena ca yoginā kesalomakūpavivare pūretvā ṭhitavasen'eva sedo manasikātabbo. Paricchedato sedabhāgena paricchitto. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

132. *Medo* ti thīnasineho.⁵ So vaṇṇato phālitalaliddivaṇṇo, saṅṭhānato thūlasarīrassa tāva cammamāṅsantare ṭhapitalaliddivaṇṇa-dukūlapilotikasaṅṭhāno hoti; kisasarīrassa, jaṅghamaṅsaṃ ūrumaṅsaṃ piṭṭhikaṅṭakanissitaṃ piṭṭhimaṅsaṃ udaravaṭṭimaṅsaṃ ti etāni nissāya diguṇa-tiguṇaṃ katvā ṭhapitalaliddivaṇṇa-dukūlapilotikasaṅṭhāno. Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto. Okāsato thūlassa sakalasarīraṃ pharitvā, kisassa jaṅghamaṅsādīni nissāya ṭhito; yaṃ sinehasaṅkhaṃ gatam pi paramajegucchattā n'eva muddhani telatthāya, na nāsatelādīnaṃ atthāya gaṇhanti. Paricchedato heṭṭhā maṅsena, upari cammena, tiriyaṃ medabhāgena paricchitto.⁶ Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

¹ C nippakka°.

² B nibandho.

³ B abbūḷha°.

⁴ B yeva vasena.

⁵ B1 kathina°.

⁶ B1 paricchitto.

133. *Assū* ti akkhīhi paggharaṇaka-āpodhātu. Taṇ vaṇṇato vip̄pa-sannatilatelaṇṇaṇ; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhānaṇ. Disato uparimāya disāya jātaṇ. Okāsato akkhikūpakesu¹ ṭhitaṇ. Na c'etaṇ, pittakosake pittam iva, akkhikūpakesu sadā sannicitaṇ tiṭṭhati. Yadā pana sattā somanassajātā, mahāhasitaṇ hasanti, domanassajātā rodanti paridevanti, tathārūpaṇ vā visamāhāraṇ āharanti, yadā ca nesāṇ akkhīni dhūma-rajapaṇṣukādīhi abhihaññanti, tadā etehi somanassa-domanassa-visabhāgāhāra-utūhi samuṭṭhahitvā akkhikūpake² pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Assupariggaṇhakena pana³ yoginā akkhikūpake pūretvā thitavasen'eva pariggaṇhitabbaṇ. Paricchedato assubhāgena paricchinnaṇ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

134. *Vasā* ti vilinasineho. Sā vaṇṇato nāḷikeratelavaṇṇā; ācāme āsittatelavaṇṇā ti pi vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Saṇṭhānato nhānakāle pasanna-udakassa upari paribbhamanta-sinehabinduvisatasāṇṭhānā. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātā. Okāsato yebhuyyena hatthatala-hatthapitṭhi-pādatala-pādapiṭṭhi-nāsāpuṭa-nalāṭa-aṇsakūṭesu ṭhitā. Na c'esa etesu okāsesu sadā vilīnā va hutvā tiṭṭhati; yadā pana aggisantāpa-suriyasantāpa-utuvīsaṇṭhāga-dhātuvisabhāgehi te padesa usmājātā honti, tadā tatha, nhānakāle pasanna-udakūpari-sinhabinduvisaṭo viya ito c'ito ca saṇcarati. Paricchedato vasābhāgena paricchinnā. Ayam assā⁴ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

135. *Kheḷo* ti antomukhe pheṇamissā āpodhātu. So vaṇṇato seto pheṇavaṇṇo; saṇṭhānato okāsasaṇṭhāno; pheṇasaṇṭhāno ti pi vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Disato uparimāya disāya jāto. Okāsato ubhohi kapolaṇṣasehi oruyha jivhāya ṭhito. Na c'esa ettha sadā sannicito hutvā tiṭṭhati; yadā pana sattā tathārūpaṇ āhāraṇ passanti vā saranti vā, uṇha-tittakaṭukaloṇambilaṇ vā kiñci mukhe ṭhapenti, yadā vā nesāṇ hadayaṇ āgilāyati⁵, kismiñcid⁶ eva vā jigucchā uppajjati, tadā kheḷo uppajjivvā ubhohi kapolaṇṣasehi oruyha jivhāya saṇṭhāti. Aggajivhāya c'esa tanuko hoti, mūlajivhāya bahalo. Mukhe pakkhittaṇ ca puthukaṇ vā taṇḍulaṇ vā aññaṇ vā kiñci khādanīyaṇ nadīpuline khatakūpasalilaṇ viya parikkhayaṇ agacchanto va temetuṇ samattho hoti. Paricchedato khelabhāgena paricchinnō. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va.

¹ C °kūpesu.

⁴ B1, C assa.

² C °kūpe.

⁵ B2, C ākilāyati.

³ B1 ca.

⁶ C kismiñcid.

136. *Sīnghāṇikā* ti matthaluṅgato paggharaṇaka-asuci. Sā vaṇṇato taruṇatālatthimiṅjavanna; saṅṭhānato okāsasaṅṭhānā. Disato upari-māya disāya jātā. Okāsato nāsāpuṭe pūretvā ṭhitā.¹ Na c'esā ettha sadā sannicitā hutvā tiṭṭhati; atha kho, yathā nāma puriso padumini-patte dadhiṅ bandhitvā heṭṭhā kaṇṭakena vijjheyya, athānena chiddena dadhimuttaṅ gaḷitvā bahi pateyya; evam eva yadā sattā rodanti, visabhāgāhāra-utuvaseṇa vā saṅṭhānato adhātukkhobhā honti, tadā anto sīsato pūtiṣemhabhavaṅ āpannaṅ matthaluṅgaṅ gaḷitvā tālumattakavivareṇa otarivā nāsāpuṭe pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Sīnghāṇikāpariggaṇhakena ca² yoginā nāsāpuṭe pūretvā ṭhitavaseṇ'eva pariggaṇhitabbā. Paricchedato sīnghāṇikābhāgeṇa paricchinnā. Ayam assā³ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo va.

137. *Lasikā* ti sarīrasandhīnaṅ abbhantare picchilakuṇapaṅ. Sā vaṇṇato kaṇikāraṇiyyāsavaṇṇā; saṅṭhānato okāsasaṅṭhānā. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātā. Okāsato aṭṭhisandhīnaṅ abbhāṇjanakiccaṅ sādhamānā asītisatasandhīnaṅ abbhantare ṭhitā. Yassa c'esā mandā hoti, tassa uṭṭhahantassa nisīdantassa abhikkamantassa paṭikkamantassa samīṅjantassa pasārentassa aṭṭhikāni kaṭakaṭāyanti accharāsaddaṅ karonto viya saṅcarati,⁴ ekayojana-dviyojanamattaṅ addhānaṅ gatassa vāyodhātu kuppatti, gattāni dukkhanti. Yassa pana bahukā hoti, tassa uṭṭhāna-nisajjādisu na aṭṭhīni kaṭakaṭāyanti, dīgham pi addhānaṅ gatassa na vāyodhātu kuppatti, na gattāni dukkhanti. Paricchedato lasikābhāgeṇa paricchinnā. Ayam assā⁵ sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo va.

138. *Muttā* ti muttarasaṅ.⁶ Taṅ⁶ vaṇṇato māsakhārodakavaṇṇaṅ; saṅṭhānato adhomukhatthapita-udakakumbha-abbhantaragata-udakasaṅṭhānaṅ. Disato heṭṭhimāya disāya jātaṅ. Okāsato vatthissa abbhantare ṭhitaṅ. Vatthi nāma vatthipuṭo vuccati. Yattha, sey-yathā pi candanikāya pakkhitte amukhe⁷ ravaṇaḡhaṭe candanikāraso pavisati, na c'assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati; evam eva sarīrato muttaṅ pavisati, na c'assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati, nikkhamanamaggo pana pākāṭo hoti; yamhi ca muttassa bharite, passāvaṅ karomā ti sattānaṅ āyūhanaṅ hoti. Paricchedato vatthi-abbhantareṇa c'eva muttabhāgeṇa ca paricchinnaṅ. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo; visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiṣo va.

¹ B2 tiṭṭhati.

² C2 pana; B2 omīts.

³ B2, C assa.

⁴ B2 carati; C vicarati.

⁵ B2, C etissā.

⁶ B2, C omīts.

⁷ B adhomukhe; but Ṭikā: Ravaṇaḡhaṭaṅ nāma pakatiyā amukham eva hoti. Yassa pana āraggamattam pi udakassa pavisanamukhaṅ n'atthi, taṅ dassetuṅ, amukhe ravaṇaḡhaṭe ti vuttaṅ.

139. Evaṃ hi kesādike koṭṭhāse vaṇṇasaṅṭhānadisokāsaparichedavasena vavatthapetvā, anupubbato nātisīghato ti [VIII. 62 f] ādinā nayena vaṇṇasaṅṭhānagandhāsayokāsavasena pañcadhā paṭikkulā¹ ti manasikaroto, paṇṇattisamatikkamāvasāne, seyyathā pi cakkhumato purisassa dvattiṇṣavaṇṇānaṃ kusumānaṃ ekasuttaka²-ganthitaṃ mālaṃ olokontassa sabbapupphāni apubbāpariyam iva pākaṭāni honti; evam eva, atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā ti imaṃ kāyaṃ olokontassa sabbe te dhammā apubbāpariyā va pākaṭā honti. Tena vuttaṃ manasikāra-kosallakathāyaṃ: Ādikammikassa hi kesā ti manasikaroto manasikāro gantvā muttan ti imaṃ pariyosānakotṭhāsam eva āhacca tiṭṭhati ti [VIII. 67].

140. Sace pana bahiddhā pi manasikāraṃ upasaṅharati, ath'assa evaṃ sabbakoṭṭhāsesu pākaṭibhūtesu āhiṇḍantā manussa-tiracchānādayo sattākāraṃ vijahitvā koṭṭhāsarāsivasen'eva upaṭṭhahanti; tehi ca ajjhohariyamānaṃ pānabhojanādi koṭṭhāsarāsīmhi pakkhipamānam iva upaṭṭhāti.

141. Ath'assa anupubbamuñcanādivasena, paṭikkulā paṭikkulā ti punappunaṃ manasikaroto anukkamena appanā uppajjati. Tattha kesādīnaṃ vaṇṇasaṅṭhānadisokāsaparichedavasena upaṭṭhānaṃ ugghanimittāṃ; sabbākārato paṭikkulavasena upaṭṭhānaṃ paṭibhāganimittāṃ. Taṃ āsevato bhāvayato vuttanayena asubhakammaṭṭhānesu viya paṭhamajjhānavasen'eva appanā uppajjati. Sā yassa eko va koṭṭhāso pākaṭo hoti, ekasmiṃ vā koṭṭhāse appanaṃ patvā puna aññasmīṃ yogaṃ na karoti, tassa ekā va uppajjati.

142. Yassa pana aneke koṭṭhāsā pākaṭā honti, ekasmiṃ vā jhānaṃ patvā puna aññasmim pi yogaṃ karoti, tassa, Mallakattherassa viya, koṭṭhāsagaṇanāya paṭhamajjhānāni nibbattanti. So kir'āyasmā Diḡghabhāṇaka-Abhayattheraṃ hatthe gahetvā, āvuso Abhaya, imaṃ tāva pañhaṃ uggaṇhāhī ti vatvā āha: Mallakatthero dvattiṇṣa-koṭṭhāsesu dvattiṇṣāya paṭhamajjhānānaṃ lābhī; sace rattij ekaṃ divā ekaṃ samāpajjati, atirekaddhamāsenā puna sampajjati; sace pana devasiṅgaṃ ekaṃ samāpajjati, atirekamāsenā puna sampajjati ti.

143. Evaṃ paṭhamajjhānavasena ijhamānam pi c'etaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaṇṇasaṅṭhānādisu satibalena ijghanato kāyagatāsati¹ ti vuccati.

144. Imaṃ ca kāyagatāsatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu, "Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca naṃ arati sahati, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viha-

¹ B2, C2 repeat.

² C ekasuttake.

rati; bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca naṇ bhayabheravaṇ sahati, uppannaṇ bhayabheravaṇ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; khamo hoti sitassa uṇhassa...pe...pāṇaharānaṇ adhivāsakajātiko hoti” [M. iii. 97]; kesādīnaṇ vaṇṇabhedāṇ nissāya catunnaṇ jhānaṇ lābhī hoti; cha abhiññā paṭivijjhati.

Tasmā have appamatto anuyuñjetha paṇḍito
evaṇ anekānisaṇṇaṇ imaṇ kāyagatāsatin ti.

Idaṇ kāyagatāsatiyaṇ vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

145. Idāni yan taṇ Bhagavatā, “Ayam pi kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo c’eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti” ti [S. v. 321]¹ evaṇ pasasitvā, “Kathaṇ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatisamādhi, kathaṇ bahulikato santo c’eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro, uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā² ujuṇ kāyaṇ paṇidhāya parimukhaṇ satiṇ upaṭṭhapetvā, so sato va assasati, sato va passasati, dīghaṇ vā assasanto, dīghaṇ assasāmī ti pajānāti, dīghaṇ vā passasanto...pe...rassaṇ vā assasanto...pe...rassaṇ vā passasanto, rassaṇ passasāmī ti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṇṇavedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṇṇavedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṇṇavedī...Sukhapaṭisaṇṇavedī...Cittasañkhārapaṭisaṇṇavedī...Passambhayaṇ cittasañkhāraṇ...Cittapaṭisaṇṇavedī...Abhippamodayaṇ cittaṇ...Samādahaṇ cittaṇ...Vimocayaṇ cittaṇ...Aniccānupassī...Virāgānupassī...Nirodhānupassī...Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati” ti [S. v. 322]³ evaṇ soḷasavattukaṇ ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṇ niddiṭṭhaṇ, tassa bhāvanāniddeso anuppatto.

146. So pana yasmā pālīvaṇṇanānusāren’eva vuccamāno sabbākāraparipūro hoti, tasmā ayam ettha pālīvaṇṇanā-pubbaṅgamo niddeso. Kathaṇ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatisamādhi ti ettha tāva, kathaṇ ti ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanaṇ nānappakārato vitthāretukamyatā-pucchā. Bhāvito ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatisamādhi ti

¹ Also Vin. iii. 70.

² B2 ābhujitvā.

³ Also Vin. iii. 70-71. For the peyyālaṇ see S. v. 311-12.

nānappakārato vitthāretukamyatāya puṭṭhadhammanidassanaṃ. Kathaṃ bahulīkato . . . pe . . . vūpasametī ti etthāpi es'eva nayo.

147. Tattha bhāvito ti uppādito, vaḍḍhito vā. *Ānāpānasatisamādhī* ti ānāpānapariggāhikāya satiyā saddhiṃ sampayutto samādhī, ānāpānasatiyaṃ vā samādhī ānāpānasatisamādhī. *Bahulīkato* ti punapunaṃ kato.

148. *Santo c'eva paṇīto cā* ti santo c'eva paṇīto c'eva; ubhayattha eva saddena niyamo veditabbo. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Ayaṃ hi, yathā asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ kevalaṃ paṭivedhavasena santaṃ ca paṇītaṃ ca, oḷārikārammaṇattā pana paṭikkūlārammaṇattā ca ārammaṇavasena n'eva santaṃ, na paṇītaṃ, na evaṃ kenaci pariyāyena asanto vā appaṇīto vā, atha kho ārammaṇasantatāya pi santo vūpasanto nibbuto, paṭivedhasaṅkhāta-aṅgasantatāya pi; ārammaṇapaṇītatāya pi paṇīto atittikaro, aṅgapaṇītatāya pī ti. Tena vuttaṃ: santo c'eva paṇīto cā ti.

149. *Asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro* ti ettha pana, nāssa secanaṃ ti asecanako; anāsittako abbokiṇṇo paṭiyekko āveṇiko; n'atthi ettha parikkammaṃ vā upacārena vā santatā; ādisamannāhārato pabhuti attano sabhāven'eva santo ca paṇīto cā ti attho. Keci pana, asecanako ti anāsittako ojavanto sabhāven'eva madhuro ti vadanti. Evam ayaṃ asecanako ca, appitappitakkhaṇe kāyikacetāsikasukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattanato sukho ca vihāro ti veditabbo.

150. *Uppannuppanne* ti avikkhambhite avikkhambhite.¹ *Pāpake* ti lāmake. *Akusale dhamme* ti akosallasambhūte dhamme. *Ṭhānaso antaradhāpetī* ti khaṇen'eva antaradhāpeti, vikkhambheti. *Vūpasametī* ti suṭṭhu upasameti; nibbedhabhāgiyattā vā anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippatto samucchindati; paṭippassambheti ti vuttaṃ hoti.

151. Ayaṃ paṇ'ettha saṅkhepattho: Bhikkhave, kena pakārena, ken'ākārena, kena vidhinā bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhī, kena pakārena bahulīkato santo c'eva . . . pe . . . vūpasametī ti?

152. Idāni tam atthaṃ vitthārento, idha bhikkhave ti ādim āha. Tattha, *idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū* ti bhikkhave imasmiṃ sāsane bhikkhu. Ayaṃ hi ettha idha-saddo sabbappakāra-ānāpānasatisamādhinibbatakassa puggalassa sannissayabhūta-sāsanaparidīpano, aññasāsanassa tathābhāvapaṭisedhano ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Idh'eva, bhikkhave, samaṇo . . . pe . . . suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe" ti [M. i. 63; A. ii. 238]. Tena vuttaṃ: imasmiṃ sāsane bhikkhū ti.

¹ C omit.

153. *Araññagato vā...pe...suññāgāragato vā* ti idam assa ānāpānasatisamādhi-bhāvanānurūpa-senāsanapariggaha-paridīpanaṇ. Imassa hi bhikkhuno dīgharattaṇ rūpādisu ārammaṇesu anuvisataṇ cittaṇ ānāpānasatisamādhi-ārammaṇaṇ abhirūhituṇ na icchati, kūṭagonayuttaratho viya uppatham eva dhāvati. Tasmā, seyyathā pi nāma gopo kūṭadhenuyā¹ khīraṇ pivitvā vadḍhitaṇ kūṭavacchaṇ dametukāmo dhenuto apantvā ekamante mahantaṇ thambhaṇ nikhaṇitvā tattha yottena bandheyya; ath'assa so vaccho, ito c'ito ca vipphanditvā palāyituṇ asakkonto tam eva thambhaṇ upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā; evam eva iminā pi² bhikkhunā dīgharattaṇ rūpārammaṇādirasapānavadḍhitaṇ duṭṭhacittaṇ dametukāmena rūpādī-ārammaṇato apantvā araññaṇ vā...pe...suññāgāraṇ vā pavisitvā³ tattha assāsapassāsathambhe satiyottena bandhitabbaṇ; evam assa taṇ cittaṇ ito c'ito ca vipphanditvā pi pubbe āciṇṇārammaṇaṇ alabhamānaṇ satiyottaṇ chinditvā palāyituṇ asakkontaṇ, tam ev'ārammaṇaṇ upacārappanāvasena upanisīdati c'eva upanipajjati ca.

154. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Yathā thambhe nibandheyya vacchaṇ dammaṇ naro idha,
bandheyy'evaṇ sakaṇ cittaṇ satiy'ārammaṇe dalhan” ti [].

Evam ass'etaṇ senāsanaṇ bhāvanānurūpaṇ hoti. Tena vuttaṇ: idam assa ānāpānasatisamādhi-bhāvanānurūpa-senāsanapariggahaparidīpanan ti.

155. Atha vā, yasmā idaṇ kammaṭṭhānappabhede muddhabhūtaṇ⁴ sabbabuddha⁵-paccekabuddha-buddhasāvakaṇaṇ viśesādhi-gama-dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārapadaṭṭhānaṇ ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṇ itthi-purisa-hatthi-assādisaddasamākulaṇ gāmanṇaṇ apariccajītvā na sukaraṇ bhāvetuṇ, saddakaṇṭakattā jhānassa, agāmake pana araññe sukaraṇ yogāvācarena idaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ pariggahetvā ānāpānacatutthajjhānaṇ⁶ nibbattetvā tad eva pādakaṇ katvā sañkhāre sammāsītivā aggaphalaṇ arahattaṇ sampāpuṇituṇ, tasmā'ssa anurūpasenāsanāṇ dassento Bhagavā, araññagato vā ti ādim āha.

156. Vatthuvijjācariyo viya hi Bhagavā. So, yathā vatthuvijjācariyo nagarabhūmiṇ passitvā suṭṭhu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaraṇ māpethā ti upadisati, sotthinā ca nagare niṭṭhite rājakulato mahāsakkāraṇ labhati; evam eva yogāvācarassa anurūpasenāsanāṇ upaparikkhitvā, ettha kammaṭṭhānaṇ anuyuñjitabban ti upadisati, tato

¹ C add sabbaṇ.

² C omī.

³ B2 pevesetvā.

⁴ C pubbabhūtaṇ.

⁵ B2 sabbaññubuddha-.

⁶ B1 °catukka°.

tattha kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuttena¹ yoginā kamena arahatte patte, Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā ti mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ labhati.

157. Ayaṃ pana bhikkhu dīpisadiso ti vuccati. Yathā hi mahā-dīpirājā araññe tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā vanagahaṇaṃ vā pabbatagahaṇaṃ vā nissāya niliyitvā vanamaḥiṃsa²-gokaṇṇa-sūkarādayo mige gaṇhāti, evam eva ayaṃ araññādisu kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena sotāpatti-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahattamagge c'eva ariyaphalaṃ ca gaṇhāti ti veditabbo. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Yathā pi dīpiko nāma niliyitvā gaṇhāti mige,
tath'evāyaṃ Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako
araññaṃ pavisitvāna gaṇhāti phalam uttaman” ti [Miln. 369].

Ten'assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmiṃ araññasenāsaṇaṃ dassento Bhagavā, araññaṃ gato vā ti ādim āha.

158. Tattha *araññaṃ gato*³ ti, araññaṃ nāma, “Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhilā sabbam etaṃ araññaṃ” ti ca, “Āraññaṃ nāma senāsaṇaṃ pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchiman” ti [II. 49] ca evaṃ vuttalakkaṇṇesu araññesu yaṃ kiñci pavivekasukhaṃ araññaṃ gato. *Rukkhamūlagato* ti rukkhasamīpaṃ gato. *Suññāgāragato* ti suññaṃ vivittokāsaṃ gato. Ettha ca, ṭhapetvā araññaṃ ca rukkhamūlaṃ ca, avasesa-sattavidhasenāsaṇaṃ gato pi suññāgāragato ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati.

159. Evam assa ututtayānukūlaṃ dhātucariyānukūlaṃ ca ānāpānasatibhāvanānurūpaṃ senāsaṇaṃ upadisitvā alinānuddhaccapakkhikaṃ santam iriyāpathaṃ upadisanto *nisīdati* ti⁴ āha. Ath'assa nisajjāya dalhabhāvaṃ assāsapassāsāsaṇaṃ pavattanasukhataṃ ārammaṇapariggaḥūpāyaṃ ca dassento *pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā*⁵ ti ādim āha.

160. Tattha *pallaṅkan* ti samantato ūrubaddhāsaṇaṃ. *Ābhujitvā*⁶ ti bandhitvā. *Ujjuṃ kāyaṃ pañidhāyā* ti uparisarīraṃ ujjuṃ⁷ ṭhapetvā, aṭṭhārasa piṭṭhikaṇṭake koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭipādetvā. Evaṃ hi⁸ nisīdantassa camma-maṃsa-nhārūni na paṇamanti. Ath'assa yā tesāṃ paṇamanapaccayā khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyūṃ, tā na uppajjanti; tāsu anuppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ na paripatati,⁹ vuddhiṃ phātiṃ upagacchati.

161. *Parimukhaṃ satijṃ upaṭṭhapetvā* ti kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṃ satijṃ ṭhapayitvā. Atha vā, “Parī ti pariggahaṭṭho, mukhaṃ ti niyyān-

¹ C anuyuñjantena.

² C °mahisa-.

³ B add vā.

⁴ C add ādim.

⁵ B2, C2 ābhujitvā.

⁶ C2 ābhujitvā.

⁷ B2, C ujjukaṃ.

⁸ C omī.

⁹ B2, C paripatati.

attho, sati ti upatthānattho; tena vuccati parimukhaṃ satin” ti [Ps. i. 176] evaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttanayena p’ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepo: pariggahitaniyyānasatiṃ¹ katvā ti.

162. *So sato va assasati, sato passasati* ti so bhikkhu evaṃ nisīditvā evañ ca satiṃ upatthapetvā taṃ satiṃ avijahanto sato eva assasati sato passasati; satokāri hoti ti vuttaṃ hoti.

163. Idāni yeh’ākārehi satokāri hoti, te dassetuṃ *dīghaṃ vā assasanto* ti ādim āha. Vuttaṃ h’etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ, so sato va assasati, sato passasati ti etass’eva vibhaṅge: “Battiṃsāya ākārehi satokāri hoti; dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upatthitā hoti; tāya satiṃvā tena ñāṇena satokāri hoti; dīghaṃ passāsavasena . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upatthitā hoti; tāya satiṃvā, tena ñāṇena satokāri hoti” ti [Ps. i. 176-77].

164. *Tattha dīghaṃ vā assasanto* ti dīghaṃ vā assāsaṃ pavattayanto. “Assāso ti bahi nikkhamanavāto, passāso ti anto pavisanavāto” ti Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Suttantaṭṭhakathāsu pana uppaṭipāṭiyā āgataṃ. *Tattha sabbesam pi gabbhaseyyakānaṃ mātukucchito nikkhamanakāle paṭhamaṃ abbhantaravāto bahi nikkhamati, pacchā bāhira-vāto sukhumarajaṃ gahetvā abbhantaraṃ pavisanto tāluṃ āhacca nibbāyati.* Evaṃ tāva assāsapassāsā veditabbā.

165. Yā pana tesāṃ dīgha-rassatā, sā addhānavasena veditabbā. Yathā hi okāsaddhānaṃ pharivā ṭhitaṃ udakaṃ vā vālikā vā, dīghaṃ udakaṃ dīghā vālikā, rassaṃ udakaṃ rassā vālikā ti vuccati; evaṃ cuṇṇavicuṇṇā pi assāsapassāsā hatthisarīre ahisarīre ca tesāṃ attabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ saṅikaṃ pūretvā saṅikam eva nikkhamanti, tasmā dīghā ti vuccanti; sunakha-sasādayaṃ attabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ rassaṃ addhānaṃ sīghaṃ pūretvā sīgham eva nikkhamanti, tasmā rassā ti vuccanti.

166. Manussesu pana keci hatthi-ahiādayo viya kāladdhānavasena dīghaṃ assasanti ca passasanti ca, keci sunakha-sasādayo viya rassaṃ. Tasmā tesāṃ kālavasena dīgham addhānaṃ nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca te dīghā, ittaram addhānaṃ nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca rassā ti veditabbā.

167. Tatrāyaṃ bhikkhu navah’ākārehi dīghaṃ assasanto passasanto ca, dīghaṃ assasāmi passasāmi ti pajānāti. Evaṃ pajānato c’assa eken’ākārena kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā sampajjati ti veditabbā.

¹ C °niyyānaṃ satiṃ.

168. Yath'āha Paṭisambhidāyaṇ: "Kathaṇ dīghaṇ assasanto, dīghaṇ assasāmi ti pajānāti, dīghaṇ passasanto, dīghaṇ passasāmi ti pajānāti? Dīghaṇ assāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasati, dīghaṇ passāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte passasati, dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati. Chandavasena tato sukhumatarāṇ dīghaṇ assāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhumatarāṇ dīghaṇ passāsaṇ . . . pe . . . dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; chandavasena tato sukhumatarāṇ dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasato pi passasato pi pāmujaṇ uppajjati. Pāmujjavasena tato sukhumatarāṇ dīghaṇ assāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasati, pāmujjavasena tato sukhumatarāṇ dīghaṇ passāsaṇ . . . pe . . . dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; pāmujjavasena tato sukhumatarāṇ dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte assasato pi passasato pi dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ cittaṇ vivaṭṭati,¹ upekkhā sañṭhāti. Imehi navahi ākārehi dīghaṇ assāsapassāsaṇ kāyo, upaṭṭhānaṇ sati, anupassanā ñāṇaṇ; kāyo upaṭṭhānaṇ, no sati; sati upaṭṭhānaṇ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā, tena ñāṇena taṇ kāyaṇ anupassati;² tena vuccati, kāye kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā" ti [Ps. i. 177].

169. Esa nayo rassapade pi. Ayaṇ pana viseso: Yathā ettha, dīghaṇ assāsaṇ addhānasañkhāte ti vuttaṇ, evam idha, "Rassaṇ assāsaṇ ittarasañkhāte assasati" ti [Ps. i. 182] āgataṇ. Tasmā rassavasena yāva, "Tena vuccati, kāye kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā" ti [Ps. i. 183] tāva yojetabbaṇ.

170. Evam ayaṇ addhānavasena ittaravasena ca imehi ākārehi assāsapassāse pajānanto, dīghaṇ vā assasanto, dīghaṇ assasāmi ti pajānāti . . . pe . . . rassaṇ vā passasanto rassaṇ passasāmi ti pajānāti ti veditabbo. Evaṇ pajānato c'assa,

Dīgho rasso ca assāso passāso pi ca tādiso,
cattāro vaṇṇā vattanti nāsikagge va bhikkhuno ti.

171. *Sabbakāyapatisaṇvedī assasissāmi . . . pe . . . passasissāmi ti sikkhatī* ti, sakalassa assāsakāyassa ādimajjhapariyosānaṇ viditaṇ karonto pākaṭaṇ karonto assasissāmi ti sikkhatī; sakalassa passāsakāyassa ādimajjhapariyosānaṇ viditaṇ karonto pākaṭaṇ karonto passasissāmi ti sikkhatī. Evaṇ viditaṇ karonto pākaṭaṇ karonto ñāṇasampayuttacittena assasati c'eva passasati ca; tasmā, assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhatī ti vuccati.

¹ B vivattati.

² B2, C1 °ti ti.

172. Ekassa hi bhikkhuno cunṇavicunṇavitte¹ assāsakāye passāsakāye vā ādi pākaṭo hoti, na majjhapariyosānaṇ. So ādim eva pariggahetuṇ sakkoti, majjhapariyosāne kilamati. Ekassa majjhaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, na ādipariyosānaṇ... Ekassa pariyoṣānaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, na ādimajjhaṇ. So pariyoṣānaṇ yeva pariggahetuṇ sakkoti, ādimajjhe kilamati. Ekassa sabbam pi pākaṭaṇ hoti. So sabbhaṇ pi pariggahetuṇ sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati. Tādisena bhavitabban ti dassento āha: sabbakāyapaṭisaṇvedī assasissāmī ti... pe... passasissāmī ti sikkhati ti.

173. Tattha sikkhatī ti evaṇ ghaṭati, vāyamati; yo vā tathābhūtassa saṇvaro, ayam ettha adhisīlasikkhā, yo tathābhūtassa samādhī, ayaṇ adhicittasikkhā, yā tathābhūtassa paññā, ayaṇ adhipaññāsikkhā ti imā tisso sikkhāyo tasmīṇ ārammaṇe, tāya satiyā, tena manasikārena sikkhati, āsevati, bhāveti, bahulikarotī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

174. Tattha, yasmā² purimanaye kevalaṇ assasitabbaṇ passasitabbam eva, na ca aññaṇ kiñci kātabbaṇ; ito paṭṭhāya pana ñāṇuppādanādisu yogo karaṇīyo, tasmā tattha, assasāmī ti pajānāti passasāmī ti pajānāt'icceva vattamānakālavasena pāliṇ vatvā, ito paṭṭhāya kattabassa ñāṇuppādanādino ākārassa dassanattaṇ, sabbakāyapaṭisaṇvedī assasissāmī ti ādinā nayena anāgatavacanavasena pāli āropitā ti vedītabbā.

175. Passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ assasissāmī ti... pe... passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti, oḷārikaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ passambhento paṭipasambhento nirodhento vūpasamento, assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhati.

176. Tatra evaṇ oḷārikasukhumatā ca passaddhi ca vedītabbā. Imassa hi bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca cittaṇ ca sadarathā honti oḷārikā. Kāyacittānaṇ oḷārikatte avūpasante assāsapassāsā pi oḷārikā honti, balavatarā hutvā pavattanti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi tiṭṭhati. Yadā pan'assa kāyo pi cittaṇ pi pariggahitā honti, tadā te santā honti vūpasantā. Tesu vūpasantesu³ assāsapassāsā sukhumā hutvā pavattanti, atthī nu kho n'atthī ti vicetabbatākārappattā honti.

177. Seyyathā pi purisassa dhāvitvā pabbatā vā orohitvā mahābhāraṇ vā sīsato oropetvā ṭhitassa oḷārikā assāsapassāsā honti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi tiṭṭhati. Yadā pan'

¹ B °vāte; Ṭkā °visaṭe.

² B1 adds tassa.

³ C santesu.

esa taṇ paṛissamaṇ vīnodedtvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca allasāṭakaṇ hadaye katvā sītāya chāyāya nipanno¹ hoti, ath'assa te assāsapassāsā sukhumā honti, atthi nu kho n'atthī ti vicetabbatākārappattā. Evam eva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca...pe...vicetabbatākārappattā honti.

178. Taṇ kissa hetu? Tathā hi'ssa pubbe apariggahitakāle, oḷārik-oḷārike kāyasaṅkhāre passambhemī ti ābhoga-samannāhāra-manasikāra-paccavekkhaṇā n'atthi, pariggahitakāle pana atthi. Ten'assa apariggahitakālato pariggahitakāle kāyasaṅkhāro sukhumo hoti. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Sāraddhe kāye citte ca adhimattaṇ pavattati;
asāraddhamhi kāyamhi sukhumaṇ sampavattati” ti [].

179. Pariggahe pi oḷāriko, paṭhamajjhānūpacāre sukhumo; tasmim pi oḷāriko, paṭhamajjhāne sukhumo; paṭhamajjhāne ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre ca oḷāriko, dutiyajjhāne sukhumo; dutiyajjhāne ca tatiyajjhānūpacāre ca oḷāriko, tatiyajjhāne sukhumo; tatiyajjhāne ca catutthajjhānūpacāre ca oḷāriko, catutthajjhāne atisukhumo appavattim eva pāpuṇāti ti. Idaṇ tāva Dīghabhāṇaka-Saṇyuttabhāṇakānaṇ mataṇ. Majjhimabhāṇakā pana, paṭhamajjhāne oḷāriko, dutiyajjhānūpacāre sukhumo ti evaṇ heṭṭhima-heṭṭhimajjhānato uparūparijhānūpacāre pi sukhumataṇ icchanti. Sabbesaṇ yeva pana matena apariggahitakāle pavattakāyasaṅkhāro pariggahitakāle paṭippassambhati; pariggahitakāle pavattakāyasaṅkhāro paṭhamajjhānūpacāre...pe...catutthajjhānūpacāre pavattakāyasaṅkhāro catutthajjhāne paṭippassambhati. Ayaṇ tāva samathe nayo.

180. Vipassanāyaṇ pana, apariggahe pavatto kāyasaṅkhāro oḷāriko, mahābhūtapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, upādārūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, sakalarūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, arūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, rūpārūpapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, paccayapariggahe sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, sappaccayanāmarūpadassane² sukhumo; so pi oḷāriko, lakkhaṇārammaṇikavipassanāya sukhumo; so pi dubbalavipassanāya oḷāriko, balavavipassanāya sukhumo. Tattha pubbe vuttanayen'eva purimassa purimassa pacchimena pacchimena paṭippassaddhi veditabbā. Evam ettha oḷārika-sukhumatā ca passaddhi ca veditabbā.

181. Paṭisambhidāyaṇ pan'assa saddhiṇ codanā-sodhanāhi evam attho vutto: “Kathaṇ passambhayaṇ kāyasaṅkhāraṇ assasissāmi... .

¹ C nisinno.

² C °rūpapariggahe.

pe... passasissāmī ti sikkhati? Katame¹ kāyasañkhārā?² Dīghaṇ assāsā... passāsā kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā kāyasañkhārā. Te kāyasañkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati... pe... Yathārūpehi kāyasañkhārehi kāyassa ānamanā, vinamanā, sannamanā, paṇamanā, iñjanā, phandanā, calanā, kampanā, — passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Yathārūpehi kāyasañkhārehi kāyassa na ānamanā, na vinamanā, na sannamanā, na paṇamanā, aniñjanā, aphananā, acalanā, akampanā, — santaṇ sukhumayaṇ passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ assasissāmī... passasissāmī ti sikkhati.

182. “Iti kira, passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Evaṇ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānaṇ ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na ca naṇ³ taṇ samāpattiṇ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi.

183. “Iti kira passambhayaṇ kāyasañkhāraṇ assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhati. Evaṇ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsapassāsānaṇ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, taṇ ca naṇ samāpattiṇ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi.

184. “Yathā kathaṇ viya? Seyyathā pi kaṇse ākoṭite paṭhamaṇ oḷārikā saddā pavattanti, oḷārikānaṇ saddānaṇ nimittaṇ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā niruddhe pi oḷārike sadde, atha pacchā sukhumakā saddā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṇ saddānaṇ nimittaṇ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā niruddhe pi sukhumake sadde, atha pacchā sukhumasaddanimittārammaṇatā pi cittaṇ pavattati; evam eva paṭhamaṇ oḷārikā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, oḷārikānaṇ assāsapassāsānaṇ nimittaṇ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā niruddhe pi oḷārike assāsapassāsāse, atha pacchā sukhumakā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṇ assāsapassāsānaṇ⁴ nimittaṇ sugahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsapassāsāse, atha pacchā sukhuma-assāsapassāsānimittārammaṇatā pi cittaṇ na vikkhepaṇ gacchati. Evaṇ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsapassāsānaṇ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca

¹ B Tattha katame.

³ C omit; but Ṭikā: nan ti nipātamattaṇ.

² Ps. reads Katamo kāyasañkhāro.

⁴ B add pi.

pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca naṃ samāpattiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi.

185. “Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsā kāyo, upaṭṭhānaṃ sati, anupassanā nāṇaṃ; kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ, no sati; sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c’eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena nāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati;¹ tena vuccati, kāye kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā” ti [Ps. i. 184–86].

Ayaṃ tāv’ettha kāyānupassanāvasena vuttassa paṭhamacatukkassa anupubbapadavaṇṇanā.

186. Yasmā pan’ettha idam eva catukkaṃ ādikammikassa kammaṭṭhānavasena vuttaṃ, itarāni pana tīṇi catukkāni ettha pattajjhānassa vedanā-citta-dhammānupassanāvasena vuttāni, tasmā idaṃ² kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā ānāpānacatutthajjhānapadaṭṭhānāya³ vipassanāya saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpunitukāmena ādikammikena kulaputtena pubbe vuttanāyena’eva sīlaparisodhanādīni sabbakiccāni katvā vuttappakārassa ācariyassa santike pañcasandhikaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetabbaṃ.

187. Tatr’ime pañca sandhiyo: uggaho, paripucchā, upaṭṭhānaṃ, appanā, lakkhaṇaṃ ti. Tattha *uggaho* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa uggaṇṇaṇaṃ. *Paripucchā* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa paripucchanaṃ. *Upaṭṭhānaṃ* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa upaṭṭhānaṃ. *Appanā* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa appanā. *Lakkhaṇaṃ* nāma kammaṭṭhānassa lakkhaṇaṃ; evaṃlakkhaṇam idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ ti kammaṭṭhānasabhāvūpadhāraṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

188. Evaṃ pañcasandhikaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggaṇṇanto attanā pi na kilamati, ācariyam pi na viheseti. Tasmā thokaṃ uddisāpetvā bahuṃ kālaṃ sajjhāyitvā evaṃ pañcasandhikaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ uggahetvā ācariyassa santike vā aññātra vā pubbe vuttappakāre senāsane vasanta upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena katabhattakiccena bhattasamadaṃ paṭivinodetvā sukhanisinnena⁴ ratanattayaguṇānussaraṇena cittaṃ sampahaṇsetvā ācariyuggahato ekapadam pi asammuyhantena idaṃ ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

189. Tatrāyaṃ manasikāravidhi:

Gaṇanā, anubandhanā, phusanā, ṭhapanā, sallakkhaṇā, vivaṭṭhanā, pārisuddhi, tesaṃ ca paṭipassanā.

¹ C2, B2 °ti ti.

² B1 ānāpānacatukka°.

³ B imaṃ.

⁴ C omī.

Tattha¹ gaṇanā ti gaṇanā yeva. Anubandhanā ti anuvahanā. Phusanā ti phuṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ. Ṭhapanā ti appanā. Sallakkhaṇā ti vipassanā. Vivaṭṭanā ti maggo. Pārisuddhī ti phalaṃ. Tesā ca paṭipassanā ti pac-cavekkhaṇā.

190. Tattha iminā ādikammikena kulaputtēna paṭhamaṃ gaṇanāya idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Gaṇentena ca pañcannaṃ heṭṭhā na ṭhapetabbaṃ, dasannaṃ upari na netabbaṃ, antarā khaṇḍaṃ na dassetabbaṃ. Pañcannaṃ heṭṭhā ṭhapentassa hi sambādhe okāse cittuppādo vipphandati, sambādhe vaje sanniruddhagogaṇo viya. Dasannaṃ pi¹ upari nentassa gaṇananissitako² cittuppādo hoti. Antarā khaṇḍaṃ dassentassa, sikhāpattaṃ nu kho me kammaṭṭhānaṃ, no ti cittaṃ vikampati. Tasmā etc dose vajjetvā gaṇetabbaṃ.

191. Gaṇentena ca paṭhamaṃ dandhagaṇanāya dhaññamāpaka-gaṇanāya gaṇetabbaṃ. Dhaññamāpako hi nāliṃ pūretvā ekan ti vatvā okirati; puna pūrento kiñci kacavaraṃ disvā taṃ chaḍḍento, ekaṃ ekan ti vadati. Esa nayo, dve dve ti ādisu. Evam eva iminā pi assāsapassāsesu yo upaṭṭhāti, taṃ gaṇetvā, ekaṃ ekan ti ādiṃ katvā yāva, dasa dasā ti pavattamānaṃ pavattamānaṃ upalakkhetvā va gaṇetabbaṃ.

192. Tass'evaṃ gaṇayato nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca assāsapassāsā pākaṭā honti. Athānena taṃ dandhagaṇanaṃ dhaññamāpaka-gaṇanaṃ pahāya sīhagaṇanāya gopālakagaṇanāya gaṇetabbaṃ. Cheko hi gopālako sakkharāyo ucchaṅgena gaṇetvā rajjudaṇḍahatto pāto va vajaṃ gantvā gāvo piṭṭhiyaṃ paharivā palighatthambhamatthake nisimno dvāraṃ³ pattaṃ³ pattaṃ yeva gāviṃ, eko⁴ dve ti sakkharaṃ khi-pitvā khipitvā gaṇeti. Tiyāmarattiṃ sambādhe okāse dukkhaṃ⁵ vutthagogaṇo⁵ nikkhamanto nikkhamanto aññamaññaṃ upanighaṃsanto vegena⁶ puñjapuñjo hutvā nikkhamati. So vegena,⁶ tīṇi cattāri pañca dasā ti gaṇeti yeva. Evaṃ imassāpi purimanayena gaṇayato assāsapassāsā pākaṭā hutvā sīhaṃ sīhaṃ punappunaṃ sañcaranti.

193. Tato nena, punappunaṃ sañcaranti ti ñatvā anto ca bahi ca agahetvā dvāraṃ³ pattaṃ³ pattaṃ yeva gaṇetvā, eko dve tīṇi cattāri pañca, eko dve tīṇi cattāri pañca cha, eko dve tīṇi cattāri pañca cha satta . . . pe . . . aṭṭha . . . nava . . . dasā ti sīhaṃ sīhaṃ gaṇetabbaṃ eva. Gaṇanapaṭibaddhe⁷ hi kammaṭṭhāne gaṇanabalen'eva cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, arittupatthambhanavasena caṇḍasote nāvāṭṭhapanam iva.

¹ C omī.

⁴ C eka.

⁷ B °bandhe.

² C °nissito va.

⁵ B1 dukkhavutṭha°.

³ C dvārappattaṃ.

⁶ B1 repeats.

194. Tass'evaṇ sīghaṇ sīghaṇ gaṇayato kammaṭṭhānaṇ nirantaraṇ pavattaṇ viya¹ hutvā² upaṭṭhāti. Atha, nirantaraṇ pavattati ti ñatvā anto ca bahi ca vātaṇ apariggahetvā purimanayen'eva vegena³ gaṇettabbaṇ. Anto pavisanavātena hi saddhiṇ cittaṇ pavesayato abbhantare⁴ vātabbhāhataṇ medapūritaṇ⁵ viya hoti. Bahi nikkhamanavātena saddhiṇ cittaṇ nīharato bahiddhā puthuttārammaṇe cittaṇ vikkhipati. Phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhokāse⁶ pana satiṇ ṭhapetvā bhāventass'eva bhāvanā sampajjati. Tena vuttaṇ: anto ca bahi ca vātaṇ apariggahetvā purimanayen'eva vegena gaṇettabban ti.

195. Kīvaciraṇ pan'etaṇ gaṇettabban ti? Yāva vinā gaṇanāya assāsapassāsārammaṇe sati santiṭṭhati. Bahi viṣaṭavitakkavicchedaṇ katvā assāsapassāsārammaṇe satsaṇṭhapanatthaṇ yeva hi gaṇanā ti.

196. Evaṇ gaṇanāya manasikatvā anubandhanāya manasikātabbaṇ. Anubandhanā nāma gaṇanaṇ paṭisaṇharitvā satiyā nirantaraṇ assāsapassāsānaṇ anugamaṇaṇ; tañ ca kho na ādimajjhapariyosānānugamanavasena.

197. Bahi nikkhamanavātassa hi nābhi ādi, hadayaṇ majjhaṇ, nāsikā pariyosānaṇ. Abbhantaraṇ pavisanavātassa nāsikaggaṇ ādi, hadayaṇ majjhaṇ, nābhi pariyosānaṇ. Tañ c'assa anugacchato vikkhepagataṇ cittaṇ sāraddhāya c'eva hoti iñjanāya ca. Yath'āha: "Assāsādimajjhapariyosānaṇ satiyā anugacchato ajjhattaṇ vikkhepagatena cittena kāyo pi cittam pi sāraddhā ca honti iñjitā ca phanditā ca. Passāsādimajjhapariyosānaṇ satiyā anugacchato bahiddhā vikkhepagatena cittena kāyo pi cittaṇ pi sāraddhā ca honti, iñjitā ca phanditā cā" ti [Ps. i. 165]. Tasmā anubandhanāya manasikarontena na ādimajjhapariyosānavasena manasikātabbaṇ; api ca kho phusanāvasena ca ṭhapanāvasena ca manasikātabbaṇ.

198. Gaṇanānubandhanāvasena viya hi phusanā-ṭhapanāvasena viṣuṇ manasikāro n'atthi; phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhaṭṭhāne yeva pana gaṇento gaṇanāya ca phusanāya ca manasikaroti; tath'eva gaṇanaṇ paṭisaṇharitvā te satiyā anubandhanto, appanāvasena ca cittaṇ ṭhappento, anubandhanāya ca phusanāya ca ṭhapanāya ca manasikaroti ti vuccati. Svāyam attho Aṭṭhakathāsu vutta-paṅguḷa-dovārikūpamāhi, Paṭi-sambhidāyaṇ vutta-kakacūpamāya ca veditabbo.

199. Tatrāyaṇ paṅguḷopamā. Seyyathā pi paṅguḷo dolāya kīlataṇ mātāputtānaṇ dolaṇ khipitvā tath'eva dolāthambhamūle nisinno

¹ C omīl.² B1 omīl.³ C repeat.⁴ B2, C °taraṇ.⁵ C °bharitaṇ.⁶ C Pariphuṭṭhokāse.

kamena āgacchantassa ca gacchantassa ca dolāphalakassa ubho koṭṭiyo majjhañ ca passati, na ca ubhokoṭṭi-majjhānaṃ dassanattahaṃ byāvato hoti; evam eva bhikkhu sativasena upanibandhanathambhamūle ṭhatvā assāsapassāsadoḷaṃ khipitvā tatth'eva nimitte¹ satiyā nisīdanto kamena āgacchantānañ ca gacchantānañ ca phuṭṭhaṭṭhāne assāsapassāsānaṃ ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchantaṃ, tatha ca cittaṃ ṭhapento passati,² na ca tesāṃ dassanattahaṃ byāvato hoti. Ayaṃ paṅgulopamā.

200. Ayaṃ pana dovārikūpamā. Seyyathā pi dovāriko nagarassa anto ca bahi ca, ko tvaṃ? kuto vā āgato? kuhiṃ vā gacchasi? kiṃ vā te hatthe ti na vīmaṃsati, — na hi tassa te bhārā, — dvārappattaṃ³ dvārappattaṃ yeva pana vīmaṃsati; evam eva imassa bhikkhuno anto pavaiṭṭhavātā ca bahi nikkhantavātā ca na bhārā honti, dvārappattā dvārappattā yeva bhārā ti. Ayaṃ dovārikūpamā.

201. Kakacūpamā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

“Nimittaṃ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa,
ajānato ca tayo dhamme bhāvanā n'upalabbhati.
nimittaṃ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa,
jānato va⁴ tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhatī ti.

202. “Kathaṃ ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa ārammaṇā na honti, na c' ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepaṃ gacchati, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati? Seyyathā pi rukkho same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto; tam eṇaṃ puriso kakacena chindeyya; rukkhe phuṭṭhakakacadantānaṃ vasena purisassa sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, na āgate vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na ca āgatā vā gatā vā kakacadantā aviditā honti, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati. Yathā rukkho same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto, evaṃ upanibandhanānimittaṃ.⁵ Yathā kakacadantā, evaṃ assāsapassāsā. Yathā rukkhe phuṭṭha-kakacadantānaṃ vasena purisassa sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, na āgate vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na āgatā vā gatā vā kakacadantā aviditā honti, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati; evam eva⁶ bhikkhu nāsikagge vā mukhanimitte vā satiyṃ upaṭṭhapetvā nisinna hoti, na āgate vā gate vā assāsapassāsā manasikaroti, na⁷ āgatā vā gatā vā assāsapassāsā aviditā honti, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati.

¹ C nimitta-.

² C passasati.

³ B1 omits.

⁴ C ea.

⁵ C °dhananimittaṃ.

⁶ All read evaṃ.

⁷ B2, C add ca.

203. “Padhānaṃ ti katamaṃ padhānaṃ? Āraddhaviriyassa kāyo pi cittaṃ pi kammaniyaṃ hoti, idaṃ padhānaṃ. Katamo payogo? Āraddhaviriyassa upakkilesā pahiyanti, vitakkā vūpasamanti¹, ayaṃ payogo. Katamo viseso? Āraddhaviriyassa saṃyojanā pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti, ayaṃ viseso. Evaṃ ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa āramaṇā na honti, na c’ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṃ vikhepaṃ gacchati, padhānaṃ ca paññāyati, payogaṃ ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati.

“Ānāpānasati yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvitā
anupubbaṃ paricitā yathā Buddhena desitā,
so imaṃ² lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā” ti

[Ps. i. 170–2].

Ayaṃ kakacūpamā. Idha pan’assa āgatāgatavasena amanasikāramat-tam eva payojanaṃ ti vedittabbaṃ.

204. Idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaroto kassaci na ciren’eva nimit-taṃ ca uppajjati, avasesajhānaṃ gapaṭimaṇḍitā appanāsāṅkhātā ṭha-panā ca sampajjati.

205. Kassaci pana gaṇanāvaseṇ’eva manasikārakālato pabhuti,³ — yathā sāraddhakāyassa mañce vā piṭhe vā nisīdato mañcapīṭhaṃ oṇamati vikūjati, paccattharaṇaṃ valiṃ gaṇhāti, asāraddhakāyassa pana nisīdato n’eva mañcapīṭhaṃ oṇamati, na vikūjati, na paccattharaṇaṃ valiṃ gaṇhāti, tūlapicupūritaṃ viya mañcapīṭhaṃ hoti; kasmā? yasmā asāraddho kāyo lahuko hoti; evam eva gaṇanāvaseṇa manasi-kārakālato pabhuti — anukkamoto oḷārika-assāsapassāsānirodhavasena kāyadarathe vūpasante kāyo pi cittaṃ pi lahukaṃ hoti, sariraṃ ākāse laṅghanākārappattaṃ viya hoti.

206. Tassa oḷārike assāsapassāse niruddhe sukhumassāsapassāsa-nimittārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pavattati. Tasmim pi niruddhe aparāparaṃ tato sukhumataṃ sukhumataṃ nimittārammaṇaṃ pavattati yeva.

207. Kathaṃ⁴? Yathā⁵ puriso mahatiyā lohasalākāya kaṃsathālaṃ⁶ ākoṭeyya, ekappahārena mahāsaddo uppajjeyya, tassa oḷārikasaddā-rammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pavatteyya, niruddhe oḷārike sadde atha pacchā

¹ C °sammanti.

² B1 ’maṃ.

³ Ṭikā: Kassaci pana gaṇanāvaseṇ’eva manasikārakālato pabhuti ti ettha, “anuk-kamoto oḷārika-assāsapassāsānirodhavasena kāyadarathe vūpasante kāyo pi cittaṃ pi lahukaṃ hoti, sariraṃ ākāse laṅghanākārappattaṃ viya hoti” ti ettako gantho parihiṇo. *This passage considered by the Ṭikā as lost is inserted in the Burmese and Siamese printed editions. Its omission does not affect the meaning.*

⁴ C omit.

⁵ C add hi.

⁶ C °thāle.

sukhumasaddanimitārammaṇaṃ, tasmim pi niruddhe aparāparaṃ tato sukhumatarāṃ sukhumatarāṃ saddanimitārammaṇaṃ pavattat' eva, evan ti veditabbaṃ. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: "Seyyathā pi kaṃse ākoṭite" ti¹ [Ps. i. 185] vitthāro.

208. Yathā hi aññāni kammaṭṭhānāni uparūpari vibhūtāni honti, na tathā idaṃ. Idaṃ pana uparūpari bhāventassa² sukhumattaṃ gacchati, upaṭṭhānam pi na upagacchati. Evaṃ anupaṭṭhahante pana tasmim³ tena bhikkhunā uṭṭhāy'āsanā cammakhaṇḍaṃ papphoṭetvā na gantabbaṃ; kiṃ kātābbaṃ? ācariyaṃ pucchissāmi ti vā, naṭṭhaṃ dāni me kammaṭṭhānan ti vā na vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Iriyāpathaṃ vikopetvā gacchato hi kammaṭṭhānaṃ nava-navam eva hoti. Tasmā yathā nisinneva desato āharitabbaṃ.

209. Tatrāyaṃ āharaṇūpāyo. Tena bhikkhunā kammaṭṭhānassa anupaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ñatvā, iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: ime assāsapassāsā nāma kattha atthi, kattha n'atthi, kassa vā atthi, kassa vā n'atthi ti? Ath'evaṃ paṭisañcikkhato, ime anto mātukucchiyaṃ n'atthi, uduke nimuggānaṃ n'atthi, tathā asaṅñibhūtānaṃ, matānaṃ, catutthajjhānasamāpannānaṃ, rūpārūpabhavasamaṅgīnaṃ, nirodhasamāpannānaṃ ti ñatvā evaṃ attanā va attā paṭicodetabbo: na nu tvaṃ paṇḍita, n'eva mātukucchigato, na uduke nimuggo, na asaṅñibhūto, na mato, na catutthajjhānasamāpanno, na rūpārūpabhavasamaṅgī, na nirodhasamāpanno, atthi yeva te assāsapassāsā, mandapaññatāya pana pariggahetuṃ na sakkosī ti. Athānena pakatiphuṭṭhavasena cittaṃ ṭhapetvā manasikāro pavattetabbo.

210. Ime hi dīghanāsikassa nāsāpuṇaṃ ghaṭṭentā pavattanti, rassa-nāsikassa uttarotṭhaṃ. Tasmā 'nena imaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ ghaṭṭenti ti nimittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Imam eva hi atthavasāṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: "Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanaṃ⁴ vadāmi" ti [S. v. 337]⁵

211. Kiñcāpi hi yaṃ kiñci kammaṭṭhānaṃ satassa sampajānass'eva sampajjati, ito aññaṃ pana manasikarontassa² pākaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ pana ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṃ garukaṃ garukabhāvanaṃ Buddhapacceka-Buddhaputtānaṃ mahāpurisānaṃ yeva manasikārabhūmibhūtaṃ, na c'eva ittaṃ, na ittarasattasamāseviṭaṃ, yathā yathā manasikayirati, tathā tathā santaṃ c'eva hoti sukhumāṃ ca. Tasmā ettha balavati sati ca paññā ca icchitabbā.

¹ Quoted above §184.

² C add na, and omit na before gantabbaṃ.

³ S. text reads ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanaṃ.

⁴ C repeat.

⁵ Also M. iii. 84.

212. Yathā hi maṭṭhasātakassa¹ tunnakaraṇakāle sūci pi sukhumā icchitabbā, sūcipāsavedhanam pi tato sukhumataraj; evam eva maṭṭhasātakasadisassa¹ imassa kammaṭṭhānassa bhāvanākāle sūcipaṭi-bhāgā sati pi sūcipāsavedhanapaṭibhāgā taṇsampayuttā paññā pi balavatī icchitabbā. Tāhi ca pana sati-paññāhi samannāgatena tena² bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatiphuṭṭhokāsā pariyesi-tabbā.

213. Yathā pana kassako kasiṇ kasitvā balivadde muñcitvā go-caramukhe katvā chāyāya nisinno vissameyya. Ath'assa te balivaddā vegena aṭaviṇ paviseyyuṇ. Yo hoti cheko kassako, so puna te gahetvā yojetukāmo na tesaj anupadaṇ gantvā aṭaviṇ āhiṇḍati; atha kho rasmiṇ ca patodaṇ ca gahetvā ujukam eva tesaj nipātanatitthaṇ³ gantvā nisīdati vā nipajjati vā; atha te goṇe divasabhāgaṇ caritvā nipātanatitthaṇ³ otarivā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā ṭhite disvā rasmiyā bandhitvā patodena vijjhanto ānetvā yojetvā puna kammaṇ karoti. Evam eva tena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakatiphuṭṭhokāsā pariyesitabbā, satirasmiṇ pana⁴ paññāpatodaṇ ca gahetvā pakatiphuṭṭhokāse cittaṇ ṭhapetvā manasikāro pavatte-tabbo. Evaṇ hi'ssa manasikaroto na cirass'eva te upaṭṭhahanti, nipātanatitthe³ viya goṇā. Tato'ena satirasmiyā bandhitvā tasmiṇ yeva ṭhāne yojetvā paññāpatodena vijjhantena punappunaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ anuyuñjitabbaṇ.

214. Tass'evam anuyuñjato na cirass'eva nimittaṇ upaṭṭhāti. Taṇ pan'etaṇ na sabbesaṇ ekasadiṣaṇ hoti. Api ca kho kassaci sukhasam-phassaṇ uppādayamāno tūlapicu viya, kappāsapicu viya, vātadhārā viya ca upaṭṭhāti ti ekacce āhu.

215. Ayaṇ pana Aṭṭhakathāsu vinicchayo. Idaṇ hi kassaci tāraka-rūpaṇ viya, maṇigulikā viya, muttāgulikā viya ca; kassaci khara-samphassaṇ hutvā kappāsāṭṭhi viya, dārusārasūci viya ca; kassaci dīghapāmaṅgasuttaṇ viya, kusumadāmaṇ viya, dhūmasikhā viya ca; kassaci vitthataṇ makkaṭakasuttaṇ⁴ viya⁴, valāhakapaṭalaṇ viya, padu-mapupphaṇ viya, rathacakkaṇ viya, candamaṇḍalaṇ viya, suriya-maṇḍalaṇ viya ca upaṭṭhāti.

216. Taṇ ca pan'etaṇ, yathā sambahulesu bhikkhusu suttantaṇ sajjhāyitvā nisinnesu, ekena bhikkhunā, tumhākaṇ kīdisaṇ hutvā idaṇ suttāṇ upaṭṭhāti ti vutte, eko, mayhaṇ mahatī pabbateyyā nadī viya

¹ C paṭṭa°.

² B1, C1 omī.

³ C nipāna°.

⁴ C omī.

hutvā upaṭṭhāti ti āha; aparo, mayhaṇ ekā vanarāji viya; añño, mayhaṇ eko sītaccāyo sākḥāsampanno phalabhārabharitarukkho viyā ti. Tesañ hi taṇ ekam eva suttaṇ saññānānatāya¹ nānato upaṭṭhāti. Evaṇ ekam eva kammaṭṭhānaṇ saññānānatāya nānato upaṭṭhāti. Saññājaṇ hi etaṇ saññānidānaṇ saññāpabhavaṇ; tasmā saññānānatāya nānato upaṭṭhāti ti veditabbaṇ.

217. Ettha ca aññaṃ eva assāsārammaṇaṇ cittaṇ, aññaṇ passāsārammaṇaṇ, aññaṇ nimittārammaṇaṇ. Yassa hi ime tayo dhammā n'atthi, tassa kammaṭṭhānaṇ n'eva appanaṇ, na upacāraṇ pāpuṇāti. Yassa pan'ime tayo dhammā atthi, tass'eva kammaṭṭhānaṇ upacāraṇ ca appanaṇ ca pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ :

“Nimittaṇ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa, ajānato ca² tayo dhamme bhāvanā n'upalabbhati. nimittaṇ assāsapassāsā anārammaṇam ekacittassa, jānato va³ tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhati” ti [Ps. i. 170–71].

218. Evaṇ upaṭṭhite pana nimitte tena bhikkhunā ācariyassa santi-kaṇ gantvā ārocetabbaṇ : mayhaṇ bhante, evarūpaṇ nāma upaṭṭhāti ti. Ācariyena pana, etaṇ nimittan ti vā na vā nimittan ti na vattabbaṇ; evaṇ hoti,⁴ āvuso ti vatvā, punappunaṇ manasikarohi ti vattabbo. Nimittan ti hi vutte vosānaṇ āpajjeyya; na nimittan ti vutte nirāso visīdeyya.⁵ Tasmā tad ubhayam pi avatvā manasikāre yeva niyojettabbo ti. Evaṇ tāva Dīghabhāṇakā. Majjhimbhāṇakā pan'āhu: nimittam idaṇ, āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṇ punappunaṇ manasikarohi sappurisā ti vattabbo ti.

219. Athānena nimitte yeva cittaṇ ṭhapetabbaṇ; evaṃ assāyaṇ ito pabhuti ṭhapanāvasena bhāvanā hoti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Porāṇehi:

“Nimitte ṭhapayaṇ cittaṇ nānākāraṇ vibhāvayaṇ dhiro assāsapassāsē sakaṇ cittaṇ nibandhati” ti [].

220. Tass'evaṇ nimittupaṭṭhānato pabhuti nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhītān'eva honti, kilesā sannisinnā va, sati⁶ upaṭṭhitā⁶ yeva,⁶ cittaṇ upacārasamādhinā samāhitam eva.

221. Athānena taṇ nimittaṇ n'eva vaṇṇato manasikātabbaṇ, na lakkhaṇato paccavekkhitabbaṇ; api ca kho, khattiyamahesiyā cakka-vattigabbho viya, kassakena sāli-yavagabbho viya ca, āvāsādīni satta asappāyāni vajjetvā tān'eva satta sappāyāni sevantena sādhukaṇ

¹ C paññā°.

² B omī.

³ C ca.

⁴ B hotu.

⁵ B nisīdeyya.

⁶ C omī.

rakkhitabbaṃ. Atha naṃ evaṃ rakkhitvā punappunaṃ manasikāra-vasena vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ gamayitvā dasavidhaṃ appanākosallaṃ sam-pādetabbaṃ, viriyasamatā yojetabbā.

222. Tassa'evaṃ ghaṭantassa pathavikasine vuttānukkamen'eva tasmīṃ nimitte catukka-pañcakajjhānāni nibbattanti. Evaṃ nibbatta-catukka-pañcakajjhāno pan'ettha bhikkhu sallakkhaṇā-vivaṭṭanā-vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaḍḍhetvā pārisuddhiṃ pattukāmo tad eva jhānaṃ pañcah'ākārehi vasippattaṃ paguṇaṃ katvā nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapeti.

223. Kathaṃ? So hi samāpattito vuṭṭhāya, assāsapassāsānaṃ sam-udayo karajakāyo ca cittaṃ cā ti passati; yathā¹ kammāraggariyā dhamamānāya bhastaṃ ca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca vāto sañcarati, evam eva kāyaṃ ca cittaṃ ca paṭicca assāsapassāsā ti; tato assāsapassāsā ca kāyaṃ ca rūpan ti, cittaṃ ca taṃsampayuttadhamme ca arūpan ti vavatthapeti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana nāmarūpavavatthānaṃ parato āvibhavissati [XVIII. 3-24].

224. Evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapetvā tassa paccayaṃ pariyesati. Pariyesanto ca naṃ disvā tisu pi addhāsu nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ ārabha kaṅkhaṃ vitarati. Vitiṇṇakaṅkho kalāpasammasanavasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā udayabbayānupassanāya pubbabhāge uppanne obhāsādayo dasa vipassanupakkilese pahāya, upakkilesavimuttaṃ paṭipadāññaṃ maggo ti vavatthapetvā udayaṃ pahāya bhaṅgānupassanaṃ patvā, nirantaraṃ bhaṅgānupassanena bhayato² upaṭṭhitesu sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto yathākkamena cattāro ariyamagge pāpunivā arahattaphale patitṭhāya ekūnavīsati-bhedassa paccavekkhaṇāññaṃssa pariyantaṃ patto sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hoti.

225. Ettāvata c'assa gaṇanaṃ ādiṃ katvā paṭipassanāpariyosānā³ ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanā samattā hoti ti. Ayaṃ sabbākārato paṭhamacatukkavaṇṇanā.

226. Itaresu pana tisu catukkesu yasmā visuṃ kammaṭṭhānabhāvanānayo nāma n'atthi, tasmā anupadavaṇṇanānāyena'eva nesaṃ evaṃ attho veditabbo. *Pītipaṭisaveḍī* ti pītiṃ paṭisaṃviditaṃ⁴ karonto, pākataṃ karonto, *assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhati*. Tattha dvīh'ākārehi pīti paṭisaṃviditā hoti: ārammaṇato ca asammoḥato ca.

¹ B2, C2 add hi.

² B2 vipassanā°.

³ B vayato.

⁴ B2, C °veditaṃ.

227. Kathaṇ ārammaṇato pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti? Sappīlike dve jhāne samāpajjati; tassa samāpattikkhaṇe jhānapaṭilābhena ārammaṇato pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti, ārammaṇassa paṭisaṇviditattā. Kathaṇ asammoḥato? Sappīlike dve jhāne samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhāna-sampayuttaṇ pītiṇ khayato vayato sammasati, tassa vipassanakkhaṇe¹ lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena asammoḥato pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti.

228. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ: “Dīghaṇ assāsavasena cit-tassa ekaggaṇ avikkhepaṇ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā, tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti. Dīghaṇ passāsavasena . . . Rassaṇ assāsavasena . . . Rassaṇ passāsavasena . . . Sabbakāya-paṭisaṇvedi assāsapassāsavasena . . . Passambhayaṇ kāyasaṅkhāraṇ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggaṇ avikkhepaṇ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti; āvajjato sā pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti, jānato, passato, paccavekkhato, cittaṇ adhiṭṭhahato, saddhāya adhimuccato, viriyaṇ paggaṇhato, satiṇ upaṭṭhāpayato, cittaṇ samādaḥato, paññāya pajānato, abhiññey-yaṇ . . . pariññeyyaṇ . . . pahātabbaṇ . . . bhāvetabbaṇ . . . sacchikātabbaṇ sacchikaroto sā pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti. Evaṇ sā pīti paṭisaṇviditā hoti” ti [Ps. i. 187].

229. Eten'eva nayena avasesapadāni pi atthato veditabbāni. Idaṇ pan'ettha visesamattaṇ: Tīnaṇ jhānaṇ vasena sukhapaṭisaṇ-veditā,² catunnam pi vasena cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṇveditā veditabbā. Cittasaṅkhāro ti vedanādayo dve khandhā. Sukhapaṭisaṇvedi-pade c'ettha³ vipassanābhūmidassanattaṇ, “Sukhan ti dve sukhāni: kāyikaṅ ca sukhaṇ cetasikaṅ cā” ti [Ps. i. 188] Paṭisambhidāyaṇ vuttaṇ. *Passambhayaṇ cittasaṅkhāraṇ* ti oḷārikaṇ⁴ cittasaṅkhāraṇ passambhento, nirodhento ti attho. So vitthārato kāyasaṅkhāre vut-tanayen'eva veditabbo [VIII. 176–185].

230. Api c'ettha pītipade pītisīsenā vedanā vuttā, sukhapade sa-rūpen'eva vedanā; dvīsu cittasaṅkhārapadesu, “Saññā ca vedanā ca, cetasikā etc dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā cittasaṅkhārā” ti [Ps. i. 188] vacanato, saññāsampayuttā vedanā ti evaṇ vedanānupassanāyena idaṇ catukkaṇ bhāsitan ti veditabbāṇ.

231. Tatiyacatukke pi catunnaṇ jhānaṇ vasena cittapaṭisaṇ-veditā veditabbā. *Abhiṭṭhamodayaṇ cittaṇ* ti cittaṇ modento pamonto hāsento pahāsento *assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhati*. Tattha

¹ C vipassanākhāṇe.

² B add hoti.

³ C pan'ettha.

⁴ C repeat.

dvih'ākārehi abhippamodo hoti: samādhivasena ca vipassanāvasena ca. Kathaṃ samādhivasena? Sappīlike dve jhāne samāpajjati, so samāpattikkhaṇe sampayuttapītiyā cittaṃ āmodeti, pamodeti. Kathaṃ vipassanāvasena? Sappīlike dve jhāne samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṃ pītiṃ khayato vayato sammāsati; evaṃ vipassanakkhaṇe jhānasampayuttaṃ pītiṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā cittaṃ āmodeti pamodeti. Evaṃ paṭipanno, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhatī ti vuccati.

232. *Samādahaṃ cittaṃ* ti, paṭhamajjhānādivasena ārammaṇe cittaṃ samaṃ¹ ādahanto,¹ samaṃ ṭhapento; tāni vā pana jhānāni samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ khayato vayato sammāsato vipassanakkhaṇe² lakkaṇapaṭivedhena uppajjati khaṇika-cittekaggatā; evaṃ uppannāya khaṇikacittekaggatāya vasena pi ārammaṇe cittaṃ samaṃ¹ ādahanto,¹ samaṃ ṭhapento, samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhatī ti vuccati.

233. *Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ* ti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ mocento vimocento, dutiyena vitakkavicārehi, tatiyena pītiyā, catutthena sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ mocento vimocento; tāni vā pana jhānāni samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ khayato vayato sammāsati, so vipassanakkhaṇe² aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāto³ cittaṃ mocento vimocento, dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāto,³ anattānupassanāya attasaññāto,³ nibbidānupassanāya nandito, virāgānupassanāya rāgato, nirodhānupassanāya samudayato, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānato cittaṃ mocento vimocento, assasati c'eva passasati ca; tena vuccati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhatī ti. Evaṃ cittānupassanāvasena idaṃ catukkaṃ bhāsitaṃ ti veditaḃbaṃ.

234. Catutthacatukke pana *aniccānupassī* ti ettha tāva aniccaṃ veditaḃbaṃ, aniccātaṃ veditaḃbā aniccānupassanā veditaḃbā, aniccānupassī veditaḃbo. Tattha *aniccan* ti pañcakkhandhā. Kasmā? Uppādavayaññathattabhāvā. *Aniccataṃ* ti tesāṃ yeva uppādavayaññathattaṃ, hutvā abhāvo vā; nibbattānaṃ ten'ev'ākārena aṭhatvā khaṇabhaṅgena bhedo ti attho. *Aniccānupassanā* ti tassā aniccataṃya vasena rūpādisu aniccānupassanā. *Aniccānupassī* ti tāya anupassanāya samannāgato. Tasmā evambhūto assasanto ca passasanto ca idha, aniccānupassī assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhatī ti veditaḃbo.

235. *Virāgānupassī* ti ettha pana dve virāgā: khayavirāgo ca accantavirāgo ca. Tattha khayavirāgo ti saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇabhaṅgo. Ac-

¹ B1 samādahanto.² C vipassanākhāṇe.³ C °saññāto.

cantavirāgo ti nibbānaṃ. Virāgānupassanā ti tadubhayadassanavasena¹ pavattā vipassanā ca maggo ca. Tāya duvidhāya pi anupassanāya samannāgato hutvā assasanto passasanto ca, virāgānupassī assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti veditabbo. *Nirodhānupassī*-pade pi es'eva nayo.

236. *Paṭinissaggānupassī* ti etthāpi dve paṭinissaggā: pariccāga-paṭinissaggo ca pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ca. Paṭinissaggo yeva anupassanā paṭinissaggānupassanā; vipassanāmaggānaṃ etam adhivacanaṃ. Vipassanā hi tadaṅgavasena saddhiṃ khandhābhisaṅkhārehi kilese pariccajati, saṅkhatadosadassanena ca tabbiparīte nibbāne taninnatāya pakkhandati ti pariccāgapaṭinissaggo c'eva, pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ti ca vuccati. Maggo samucchadavasena saddhiṃ khandhābhisaṅkhārehi kilese pariccajati, ārammaṇakaraṇena ca nibbāne pakkhandati ti pariccāgapaṭinissaggo c'eva pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ti ca vuccati. Ubhayam pi pana purimapurimaṅṅānaṃ² anu-anu-passanato anupassanā ti vuccati. Tāya duvidhāya pi paṭinissaggānupassanāya samannāgato hutvā assasanto passasanto ca, paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti veditabbo.

237. Idaṃ catutthacatukkaṃ suddhavipassanāvasen'eva vuttaṃ; purimāni pana tīni samatha-vipassanāvasena. Evaṃ catunnaṃ catukkānaṃ vasena soḷasavatthukāya ānāpānasatiyā bhāvanā veditabbā. Evaṃ soḷasavatthuvaseṇa ca pana ayaṃ ānāpānasati mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā.

238. Tat'assa,³ "Ayaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatisamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c'eva paṇīto cā" ti [S. v. 321] ādivacanato santabhāvādivaseṇāpi mahānisaṃsatā veditabbā, vitakkupaccheda-samatthatāyā pi. Ayaṃ hi santa-paṇīta-asecanaka-sukhavihārattā samādhī-antarāyakaṇaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasena ito c'ito ca cittassa vidhāvanaṃ vicchindītvā ānāpānārammaṇābhimukham eva cittaṃ karoti. Ten'eva⁴ vuttaṃ: "Ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāyā" ti [A. iv. 353].

239. Vijjā-vimuttipāripūriyā mūlabhāvenāpi c'assā mahānisaṃsatā veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti" ti [M. iii. 82].

¹ C *omit* °dassana°.

² B2 assū; but Ṭikā: Assū ti ānāpānasatisamādhissa.

³ C1 *omits* purima°.

⁴ C *omit*.

240. Api ca carimakāṇaṃ assāsapassāsāṇaṃ veditabhāvakarāṇato pi'ssā mahānisaṃsatā vedittabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, Rāhula, ānāpānasatiyā, evaṃ bahulikātāya, ye pi te carimakā assāsapassāsā, te pi veditā va nirujjhanti, no aviditā" ti [M. i. 425-26].

241. Tattha nirodhavasena tayo carimakā: bhavacarimakā, jhānacarimakā, cuticarimakā ti. Bhavesu hi kāmabhavā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, rūpārūpabhavesu nappavattanti; tasmā te bhavacarimakā. Jhānesu purime jhānattaye pavattanti, catutthe nappavattanti; tasmā te jhānacarimakā. Ye pana cuticittassa purato soḷasamena cittena saddhiṃ uppajjitvā cuticittena saha nirujjhanti, ime cuticarimakā nāma. Ime idha carimakā ti adhippetā.

242. Imaṃ¹ kira¹ kammaṭṭhāṇaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno ānāpānārammaṇassa suṭṭhu pariggahitattā, cuticittassa purato soḷasamassa² cittassa uppādakkhaṇe uppādaṃ āvajjayato uppādo pi nesaṃ pākaṇo hoti, ṭhitiṃ āvajjayato ṭhiti pi nesaṃ pākaṭā hoti, bhaṅgaṃ āvajjayato ca bhaṅgo pi nesaṃ pākaṇo hoti.

243. Ito aññaṃ kammaṭṭhāṇaṃ bhāvetvā arahattaṃ pattassa* bhikkhuno hi āyu-antaraṃ paricchinnaṃ vā hoti, aparicchinnaṃ vā. Imaṃ pana soḷasavattukaṃ ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvetvā arahattaṃ pattassa³ āyu-antaraṃ paricchinnaṃ eva hoti. So, ettakaṃ dāni me āyusaṅkhārā pavattissanti,⁴ na ito paran ti ṇatvā attano dhammatāya eva sarīrapaṭijaggana-nivāsanaṃ pārupanādiṃ sabbakiccāni katvā akkhīni nimīleti.⁵ Koṭapabbatavihāravāsī Tissatthero viya, Mahākaraṇḍiyavihāravāsī⁶ Mahā-Tissatthero viya, Devaputtamahāraṭṭhe⁷ Piṇḍapātika-Tissatthero⁸ viya, Cittalapabbatavihāravāsino dve bhātiyattherā viya ca.

244. Tatr'idaṃ ekavattuparidīpanaṃ. Dvebhātiyattherānaṃ⁹ kir'eko puṇṇamuposathadivase pātimokkhaṃ osāpetvā¹⁰ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto attano vasaṇṭṭhāṇaṃ gantvā caṅkame ṭhito candālokaṃ oloketvā attano āyusaṅkhāre upadhāretvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ āha: tumhehi kathaṃ parinibbāyantā bhikkhū diṭṭhapubbā ti? Tatra keci āhaṃsu: amhehi āsane nisinnakā va parinibbāyantā diṭṭhapubbā ti; keci, amhehi ākāse pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinnakā ti. Thero āha: ahaṃ dāni vo caṅ-

¹ C Ime kira imaṃ.

⁴ B1 bhavissanti.

⁷ C Devaputtaraṭṭhe.

¹⁰ B2, C osāretvā.

² C add pi.

⁵ B nimmileti.

⁸ C omīti -Tissa°.

* C patta-

³ C pattabhikkhuno.

⁶ B °kāraṇḍiya°.

⁹ C °bhatika°.

kamantam eva parinibbāyamāṇaṃ dassessāmi ti. Tato caṅkame lekhaṃ katvā, ahaṃ ito caṅkamakoṭīto parakoṭiṃ gantvā nivattamāno imaṃ lekhaṃ patvā va parinibbāyissāmi ti vatvā caṅkamaṃ oruyha parabhāgaṃ gantvā nivattamāno ekena pādena lekhaṃ akkantakkhaṇe yeva parinibbāyi.

Tasmā have appamatto anuyuñjetha paṇḍito
evaṃ anekānisaṃsaṃ ānāpānasatiṃ sadā ti.

Idaṃ ānāpānasatiyaṃ vitthārakathā mukhaṃ.

245. Ānāpānasatiyā anantaraṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ pana upasamānussatiṃ bhāvetukāmena¹ rahogatena patisallīnena, “Yāvata, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesāṃ dhammānaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ” ti [A. ii. 34] evaṃ sabbadukkhūpasamasasaṅkhātassa nibbānassa guṇā anussaritaḥ.

246. Tattha yāvata ti yattakā. Dhammā ti sabhāvā. Saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā ti saṅgama samāgama paccayehi katā vā akatā vā. Virāgo tesāṃ dhammānaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati ti tesāṃ saṅkhatāsaṅkhata-dhammānaṃ virāgo aggamaṃ akkhāyati, seṭṭho uttamo ti vuccati.

247. Tattha virāgo ti na rāgābhāvamattam eva, atha kho, yad idaṃ madanimmadano . . . pe . . . nibbānaṃ ti yo so madanimmadano ti ādīni nāmāni asaṅkhatadhammo labhati,² so virāgo ti paccetabbo. So hi yasmā taṃ āgamaṃ sabbe pi mānamada-purisaṃmadādayo madā nimmadā amadā³ honti vinassanti, tasmā madanimmadano ti vuccati. Yasmā ca taṃ āgamaṃ sabbā pi kāmapiṇḍā vīnayaṃ abbatthaṃ yāti, tasmā pipāsavinayo ti vuccati. Yasmā pana taṃ āgamaṃ pañcākāmaguṇālayā samugghātaṃ gacchati, tasmā ālayasamugghāto ti vuccati. Yasmā ca taṃ āgamaṃ tebhūmakavaṭṭaṃ upacchijjati, tasmā vaṭṭupacchedo ti vuccati. Yasmā pana taṃ āgamaṃ sabbaso taṇhā khayaṃ gacchati, virajjati, nirujjati ca, tasmā taṇhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho ti vuccati. Yasmā pañca, catasso yoniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, nava ca³ sattāvāse aparāparabhāvāya vīnānato, ābandhanato, saṃsāraṇato vānaṃ ti laddhāvohārāya taṇhāya nikkhanto, nissaṇṇaṃ, viṣayutto, tasmā nibbānaṃ ti vuccati ti.

248. Evam etesaṃ madanimmadanaṭṭhānaṃ guṇānaṃ vasena nibbāna-saṅkhāto upasamo anussaritaḥ. Ye vā pañcaṅge pi Bhagavatā, “Asaṅkhataṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi . . . Saccaṃ ca . . . Pāraṃ ca

¹ C add yogāvacarena.

² C labbhati.

³ C omit.

... Sududdasañ ca... Ajaṛaṇ ca... Dhuvāñ ca... Nippapañcañ ca... Amatañ ca... Sivañ ca... Khemañ ca... Abbhutañ ca... Anītikañ ca... Abyāpajjhañ ca... Visuddhiñ ca... Dīpañ ca... Tāṇaṇ ca¹ vo bhikkhave desissāmi” ti [S. iv. 360–72]² ādisu suttesu upasamaḡuṇā vuttā, tesam pi vasena anussaritaḡo yeva.

249. Tass’evaḡ madanimmadanatādiguṇavasena upasamaḡ anusarato, “N’eva tasmiḡ samaye rāgapariyuṡṡhitaḡ cittaḡ hoti, na dosa... na mohapariyuṡṡhitaḡ cittaḡ hoti; ujugatam ev’assa tasmiḡ samaye cittaḡ hoti upasamaḡ³ ārabbhā” ti [VII. 65 etc.] Buddhānussati-ādisu vuttanayen’eva vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jhānaḡāṇi uppajjanti. Upasamaḡuṇāḡaḡ pana gambhīratāya, nānapakāraḡuṇānussaraṇādhimuttatāya vā appanaḡ appatvā upacārapattam eva⁴ jhānaḡ hoti. Tad etaḡ upasamaḡuṇānussaraṇavasena uppannattā⁵ upasamānussat’iceva saṅkhaḡaḡ gacchati.

250. Cha anussatiyo viya ca ayam pi ariyasāvakaḡsaḡ eva ijjhati. Evaḡ sante pi upasamaḡarukena puthujjanaḡnāpi manasikātabbā. Sutavasenaḡ hi upasame cittaḡaḡ paḡidati.

251. Imaṇ ca pana upasamānussatiḡaḡ anuyutto bhikkhu sukhaḡaḡ supati, sukhaḡaḡ paṡṡibujjhati, santindriyo hoti santamānaḡo, hirottappasamannāḡato, pāsādiko, paṇitādhimuttiko, sabrahmacāriḡaḡaḡ garu ca bhāvaniyo ca; uttariḡaḡ appaṡṡivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti.

Tasmā have appamatto bhāvayetha vicakkhaḡo evaḡ anekāniḡaḡsaḡaḡ ariye upasame satin ti.

Iḡaḡaḡ upasamānussatiyaḡaḡ vitthāraḡakathāḡamukhaḡaḡ.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjathāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhibhāvanādhikāre Anussatikammaṡṡṡhānaniddeso nāma
aṡṡṡhamo paricchedo.*

¹ B add Lenañ ca.

² Nearly all the suttas of Asaṅkhatasaḡyutta are referred to here.

³ Here upasamaḡ is substituted for Tathāḡataḡ etc.

⁴ B °pattajhānam eva hoti.

⁵ B1, C omit.

NAVAMO PARICCHEDO

BRAHMAVIHĀRANIDDESO

1. Anussatikammaṭṭhānānantaraṃ uddiṭṭhesu pana, mettā karuṇā muditā upekkhā ti imesu catūsu brahmavihāresu mettaṃ bhāvetu-kāmena tāva ādikammikena yogāvacarena upacchinnapalibodhena gahitakammaṭṭhānena bhattakiccaṃ katvā bhattasammaṃ paṭivī-nodetvā vivitte padese supaññatte āsane sukhanisinnena ādito tāva dose ādīnavo khantiyaṃ ca ānisaṃso paccavekkhitabbo.

2. Kasmā? Imāya hi bhāvanāya doso pahātabbo, khanti adhiganta-bbā; na ca sakkā kiñci adīṭṭhādīnavaṃ pahātuṃ aviditānisaṃsaṃ vā adhigantuṃ. Tasmā, “Duṭṭho kho, āvuso, dosena abhibhūto pariya-dīṇnacitto pāṇam pi hanati” ti [A. i. 216]¹ ādīnaṃ suttānaṃ vasena dose ādīnavo daṭṭhabbo;

“Khanti paramaṃ tapo titikkhā
nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā” [D. ii. 49; Dh. 184];
“Khantibalaṃ balānikaṃ,
tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ” [Dh. 399];
“Khantiyā bhīyyo na vijjati” ti [S. i. 222]—

ādīnaṃ vasena khantiyaṃ ānisaṃso veditabbo.

3. Ath’evaṃ diṭṭhādīnavato dosato cittaṃ vivecanatthāya viditā-nisaṃsāya ca khantiyā saṃyojanatthāya mettābhāvanā ārabhitabbā. Ārabhantena ca ādito va puggaladosā² jānitabbā,² imesu puggalesu mettā paṭhamaṃ na³ bhāvetabbā, imesu n’eva bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Ayaṃ hi mettā, appiyapuggale atippiyasahāyake majjhatte veri-puggale ti imesu catūsu paṭhamaṃ na bhāvetabbā; liṅgavisabhāge odhiso na bhāvetabbā; kālaṅkate⁴ na bhāvetabbā va.

5. Kiṅkāraṇā appiyādisu paṭhamaṃ na bhāvetabbā? Appiyaṃ hi piyaṭṭhāne ṭhapento kilamati, atippiyasahāyakaṃ⁵ majjhataṭṭhāne ṭhapento kilamati, appamattake pi c’assa dukkhe uppanne ārodanā-kārappatto viya⁶ hoti, majjhattaṃ garuṭṭhāne ca piyaṭṭhāne ca ṭhapento

¹ This quotation seems to be a combination of two passages; see A. i. 189.

² B puggalabhedo jānitabbo; but Ṭīkā: bhāvanaṃ dūsentī ti dosā.

³ C omit.

⁴ C kālakate (so always).

⁵ C atippiyaṃ, and omit saṃhāyakaṃ.

⁶ C pi.

kilamati, verim anussarato¹ kodho uppajjati. Tasmā appiyādisu paṭhamañ na bhāvetabbā.

6. Liṅgavisabhāge pana tam eva ārabha odhiso bhāventassa rāgo uppajjati. Aññataro kira amaccaputto kulūpakattherañ pucchi: bhante, kattha² mettā bhāvetabbā ti? Thero, piyapuggale ti āha. Tassa ca attano bhariyā piyā hoti, so tassā mettañ bhāvento sabbarattiñ bhittiyuddham akāsi. Tasmā liṅgavisabhāge odhiso na bhāvetabbā.

7. Kālaṅkate pana bhāvento n'eva appanañ, na upacārañ pāpuṇāti. Aññataro kira daharabhikkhu ācariyañ ārabha mettañ ārabhi. Tassa mettā nappavattati. So mahātherassa santikañ gantvā, bhante, paguṇā va³ me mettājhānasamāpatti, na ca nañ samāpajjituñ sakkomi, kiñ nu kho kāraṇaṇ ti āha. Thero, nimittañ, āvuso, gavesā⁴ ti āha. So gavesanto ācariyassa matabhāvañ ñatvā aññañ ārabha mettāyanto samāpattiñ appesi. Tasmā kālaṅkate na bhāvetabbā va.

8. Sabbapaṭhamañ pana, ahañ sukhito homi, niddukkho ti vā, avevo abyāpajjho anīgho sukhī attānañ pariharāmī ti vā, evañ punappunañ attani yeva bhāvetabbā.

9. Evañ sante yañ Vibhaṅge vuttañ, “Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhu mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekañ puggalañ piyañ manāpañ disvā mettāyeyya, evam eva sabbe satte mettāya pharati” ti [Vbh. 272]; yañ ca Paṭisambhidāyañ, “Katamehi pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Sabbe sattā averā⁵ abyāpajjhā, anīghā sukhī attānañ pariharantu. Sabbe paṇā . . . Sabbe bhūtā . . . Sabbe puggalā . . . Sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā, abyāpajjhā, anīghā, sukhī attānañ pariharantū” ti [Ps. ii. 130] ādi vuttañ; yañ ca Mettasutte,

“Sukhino vā khemino hontu,
sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhitattā” ti [Sn. 145]

ādi vuttañ, tañ virujjhati; na hi tattha attani bhāvanā vuttā ti ce, — tañ ca na virujjhati.

10. Kasmā? Tañ hi appanāvasena vuttañ, idañ sakkhibhāvavasena. Sace pi hi vassasatañ vassasahassañ vā, ahañ sukhito homī ti ādinā nayena attani mettañ bhāveti, n'ev'assa appanā uppajjati. Ahañ sukhito homī ti bhāvayato pana, yathā ahañ sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭik-

¹ C veriñ sadāmanussarato.

² B kassa.

³ C ca.

⁴ C gavesāhi.

⁵ B add hontu.

kūlo, jīvitukāmo¹ amaritukāmo¹ ca, evaṇ aññe pi sattā ti attānaṇ sak-
khiṇ katvā aññasattesu hitasukhakāmatā uppajjati. Bhagavatā pi ca,

“Sabbā disā anuparigamma cetasā
n’ev’ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci,
evaṇ piyo puthu attā paresaṇ,
tasmā na hiṇse param attakāmo”² ti [S. i. 75; Ud. 47].

vadatā ayaṇ nayo dassito.³

11. Tasmā sakkhibhāvatthaṇ paṭhamaṇ attānaṇ mettāya pharivā
tadanantaraṇ sukhappavattanattaṇ yvāssa piyo manāpo garu
bhāvanīyo ācariyo vā ācariyamatto vā, upajjhāyo vā upajjhāyamatto
vā, tassa tāni piyavacanādīni piyamanāpattakāraṇāni, silasutādīni
garubhāvanīyattakāraṇāni ca anussarivā, esa sappuriso sukhī hotu
niddukkho ti ādinā nayena mettā bhāvetabbā. Evarūpe ca puggale
kāmaṇ appanā sampajjati.

12. Iminā pana bhikkhunā tāvataken’eva tuṭṭhiṇ anāpajjitvā sīma-
sambhedaṇ kattukāmena tadanantaraṇ atippiyasahāyake, atippiya-
sahāyakato majjhatte, majjhataṭṭato veripuggale mettā bhāvetabbā.
Bhāventena ca eekasmiṇ koṭṭhāse⁴ muduṇ kammaniyaṇ cittaṇ
katvā tadanantare tadanantare upasaṇharitabbaṇ.

13. Yassa pana veripuggalo vā n’atthi, mahāpurisajātikattā vā
anattaṇ karonte pi pare verisaññā⁵ n’uppajjati, tena, majjhatte me
mettācittaṇ⁶ kammaniyaṇ jātaṇ, idāni naṇ verimhi upasaṇharāmi ti
byāpāro va¹ na kātabbo. Yassa pana atthi, taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ:
majjhataṭṭato veripuggale mettā bhāvetabbā ti.

14. Sace pan’assa verimhi cittaṇ upasaṇharato tena katāparādhā-
nussaraṇena paṭighaṇ uppajjati, athānena purimapuggalesu yattha
katthaci punappunaṇ mettaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā punappunaṇ
taṇ puggalaṇ mettāyantena paṭighaṇ vinodetabbaṇ.

15. Sace evam pi vāyamato na nibbāti, atha

Kakacūpama-ovāda-ādīnaṇ anusārato⁷
paṭighassa pahānāya ghaṭitabbaṇ punappunaṇ.

Taṇ ca kho iminā ākārena attānaṇ ovadanten’eva: Are kujjhana-
purisa, na nu vuttaṇ Bhagavatā; “Ubhato daṇḍakena ce pi, bhikkhave,

¹ C omit.

² B, C1 attha°.

³ C add va.

⁴ B puggale.

⁵ B1 add va.

⁶ C omit mettā°.

⁷ B anussarato.

kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyaṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padoseyya, na me so tena sāsana-karo” ti [M. i. 129] ca?

“Tass’eva tena pāpiyo yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhanti,
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto saṅgamaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ;

Ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati, attano ca parassa ca,
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ nātvā yo sato upasammati” ti [S. i. 162] ca?

“Satt’ime, bhikkhave, dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati: aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanāyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisa-puggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiñcāpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo va hoti kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati: aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā¹ ti...pe...na pacurattho assā ti...pe...na bhogavā assā ti...pe...na yasavā assā ti...pe...na mittavā assā ti...pe...na kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyā ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhanāyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisa-puggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya...manasā duccharitaṃ carati, so kāyena...vācāya...manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhībhūto” ti [A. iv. 94–96] ca? “Seyyathā pi bhikkhave, chavālātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ majjhe gūthagataṃ n’eva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ pharati, na araṇṇe kaṭṭhatthaṃ pharati, tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ purisa-puggalaṃ vadāmi” ti [A. ii. 95; It. 90] cā ti? So dāni tvaṃ evaṃ kujjhanto ca kuddhapurisaṃ pi pāpiyo hutvā na dujjayaṃ saṅgamaṃ jessasi, sapattakaraṇe ca dhamme attanā va attano karissasi, chavālātūpamo ca bhavissasi ti.

16. Tass’evaṃ ghaṭayato² vāyamato sace taṃ paṭighaṃ vūpasammati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce vūpasammati, atha yo yo dhammo tassa puggalassa vūpasanto³ hoti parisuddho, anussariyamāno pasādaṃ āvaḥati, taṃ taṃ anussarivā āghāto paṭivinodetabbo.⁴

¹ B passeyyā.

² C ghaṭato.

³ C upasanto.

⁴ C1 paṭivinetaḥ.

17. Ekaccassa hi kāyasamācāro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhāvo c'assa bahuṇ vattapaṭipattiṇ karontassa sabbajanena nāyati; vacīsamācāra-manosamācārā pana avūpasantā honti. Tassa te acintetvā kāyasamācāravūpasamo yeva anussaritabbo.

18. Ekaccassa vacīsamācāro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhāvo c'assa sabbajanena nāyati, — so hi pakatiyā va paṭisanthārakusalo hoti sakhilo sukhasambhāso sammodako uttānamukho pubbabhāsī, madhurena sarena dhammaṇ osāreti, parimaṇḍalehi padābyañjanehi dhammakathaṇ katheti, — kāyasamācāra-manosamācārā pana avūpasantā honti. Tassa te acintetvā vacīsamācāravūpasamo yeva anussaritabbo.

19. Ekaccassa manosamācāro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhāvo c'assa cetiyavandanādisu sabbajanassa pākaṭo hoti. Yo hi avūpasantacitto hoti, so cetiyaṇ vā bodhiṇ vā there vā vandamāno na sakkaccaṇ vandati, dhammasavanamaṇḍale¹ vikkhittacitto vā pacalāyanto vā nisīdati. Upasantacitto pana okappetvā sakkaccaṇ vandati, ohitasoto aṭṭhikatvā² kāyena vā vācāya vā cittappasādaṇ āvikaronto dhammaṇ suṇāti. Iti³ ekaccassa manosamācāro va upasanto hoti, kāyavacīsamācārā avūpasantā honti. Tassa te acintetvā manosamācāravūpasamo yeva anussaritabbo.

20. Ekaccassa pana imesu tisu dhammesu eko pi avūpasanto hoti, tasmīṇ puggale, kiñcāpi esa idāni manussaloke carati atha kho kati-pāhassa accayena aṭṭhamahāniraya - soḷasa - ussaniraya-paripūrako bhavissati ti kāruṇṇyaṇ upaṭṭhapetabbaṇ. Kāruṇṇyam pi³ hi paṭicca āghāto vūpasammati. Ekaccassa tayo pi 'me dhammā vūpasantā honti. Tassa yaṇ yaṇ icchatī, taṇ taṇ anussaritabbaṇ. Tādise hi puggale na dukkarā hoti mettābhāvanā ti.

21. Imassa ca atthassa āvibhāvatthaṇ, “Pañc'ime āvuso āghāta-ṭaṭṭhinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭaṭṭhinode-tabbo⁴” ti [A. iii. 186–90] idaṇ Pañcakanipāte Āghātaṭṭhinayā-suttaṇ vitthāretabbaṇ.

22. Sace pan'assa evam pi vāyamato āghāto uppajjati yeva, athānena evaṇ attā ovaditabbo:

Attano visaye dukkhaṇ kataṇ te yadi verinā,
kiṇ tassāvisaye dukkhaṇ sacitte kattum icchasi?
Bahūpakāraṇ hitvāna nātivaggaṇ rudammukhaṇ

¹ B °maṇḍape.

² B1 aṭṭhiṇ katvā.

³ C omī.

⁴ B2, C1 ṭaṭṭhinetaṭṭho.

mahānatthakaraṇaṃ kodhaṇaṃ sapattaṇaṃ na jahāsi kiṇṇaṃ?
 Yāni rakkhasi sīlani, tesāṇaṃ mūlanikantaṇaṃ
 kodhaṇaṃ nāma'upalāḷesi, ko tayā sadiso jaḷo?
 Kataṇaṃ anariyaṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ parena iti kujjhasi,
 kiṇṇaṃ nu tvaṇaṃ tādissaṇaṃ yeva yo sayāṇaṃ kattuṃ icchasi?
 Dosetukāmo¹ yadi taṇaṃ amanāpaṇaṃ paro kari,
 dosuppādena² tass'eva kiṇṇaṃ pūresi manorathaṇaṃ?
 Dukkhaṇaṃ tassa ca nāma tvaṇaṃ kuddho kāhasi vā na vā,
 attānaṇaṃ paṇ' idāna'eva kodhadukkhena bādhasi.
 Kodhandhā³ ahitaṇaṃ maggaṇaṃ ārūlhā yadi verino,
 kasmā⁴ tuvaṃ pi kujjhanta tesāṇaṃ yevānusikkhasi?
 Yaṇaṃ dosaṇaṃ tava nissāya sattunā appiyaṇaṃ kataṇaṃ,
 taṃ eva dosaṇaṃ chindassu, kim aṭṭhāne vihaṇṇasi?
 Khaṇikattā ca dhammānaṇaṃ, yehi khandhehi te kataṇaṃ
 amanāpaṇaṃ⁵ niruddhā te, kassa dānīdha kujjhasi?
 Dukkhaṇaṃ karoti yo yassa, taṇaṃ vinā kassa so kare,
 sayamaṃ pi dukkhaḥetuṃ tvamaṃ iti kiṇṇaṃ tassa kujjhasi ti?

23. Sace paṇ'assa evaṇaṃ attānaṇaṃ ovadato pi paṭighaṇaṃ n'eva vūpasamati,⁶ athānena attanaṃ ca parassa ca kammassakatā paccavekkhitabbā. Tattha attanaṃ tāva evaṇaṃ paccavekkhitabbā: Ambho, tvaṇaṃ tassa kuddho kiṇṇaṃ karissasi? Na nu tav'ev'etaṇaṃ dosanidānaṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ anathāya saṇvattissati? Kammassako hi tvaṇaṃ, kammaḍāyādo, kammayoni, kammabandhu kammaṇaṃ paṭisaraṇo, yaṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ karissasi tassa dāyādo bhavissasi.⁷ Idaṇaṃ ca te kammaṇaṃ n'eva sammā-sambodhiṇaṃ, na paccakabodhiṇaṃ, na sāvakaḥhūmiṇaṃ, na Brahmatta-Sakkatta-cakkavatti-padesarajjādisampattīnaṇaṃ⁸ aññatarāṇaṃ sampattiṇaṃ sādhetuṇaṃ samatthaṇaṃ, atha kho sāsanaṃ cāvetvā vighāsādādībhāvassa c'eva nerayikādidukkhavisesānaṃ ca te saṇvattanikamaṃ idaṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ. So tvaṇaṃ idaṇaṃ karonto ubhohi hatthehi vitaccike⁹ vā aṅgāre, gūthaṇaṃ vā gahetvā paraṇaṃ paharitukāmo puriso viya attānaṃ eva paṭhamaṇaṃ dahasi c'eva, duggandhaṃ ca karosī ti.

24. Evaṇaṃ attanaṃ kammassakataṇaṃ paccavekkhitvā parassa pi evaṇaṃ paccavekkhitabbā: Eso¹⁰ pi tava kujjhivā kiṇṇaṃ karissati? Na nu etass'ev'etaṇaṃ anathāya saṇvattissati? Kammassako hi ayam āyasmā kammaḍāyādo...pe¹¹...yaṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ karissati, tassa dāyādo bha-

¹ C Rosetu°.

⁴ C tasmā.

⁷ Cf. A. iii. 186.

¹⁰ B1 So.

² C rosu°.

⁵ C amanāpā.

⁸ B °rājādi°.

¹¹ Above §23. Also see A. iii. 186.

³ B kodhaṇaṃ vā.

⁶ B vūpasamati.

⁹ B vitaccite.

vissati. Idañ c'assa kammaṃ n'eva sammāsambodhiṃ, na paccekabodhiṃ, na sāvakabhūmiṃ, na Brahmatta-Sakkatta-cakkavatti-padesarajjādisampattīnaṃ aññatarāṃ sampattiṃ sādhetuṃ samatthaṃ, atha kho sāsano cāvetvā vighāsādātibhāvassa c'eva nerayikādidukkha-visēnañ c'assa saṃvattanikam idaṃ kammaṃ. Svāyaṃ idaṃ karonto paṭivāte t̥hatvā paraṃ rajena okiritukāmo puriso viya attānaṃ yeva okirati. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā:

“Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa,
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto” ti [Dh. 125].

25. Sace pañ'assa evaṃ kammassakatam pi paccavekkhato n'eva vūpasammati, athānena Satthu pubbacariyaṃ paccavekkhitabbā.¹

26. Tatrāyaṃ paccavekkhaṇānayo. Ambho pabbajita, na nu te Satthā pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto pi samāno cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūrayamāno tattha tattha vadhakesu pi paccatthikesu cittaṃ nappadūsesi?

27. Seyyathidaṃ: Silavajātake² tāva, attano deviyā paduṭṭhena pāpa-amaccena ānitassa paṭirañño tiyojanasataṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhantassa nisedhanatthāya uṭṭhitānaṃ amaccānaṃ āvudham pi chupituṃ na³ adāsi.³ Puna saddhiṃ amaccasahassena āmakasusāne galappamāṇaṃ bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā nikhaññamāno cittappadosamattam pi akatvā kuṇapakhādanatthaṃ āgatānaṃ siṅgālānaṃ paṇsuviyūhanaṃ nissāya purisakāraṃ katvā paṭiladdhajīvito yakkhānubhāvena attano siri-gabbhaṃ oruyha sirisayane sayitaṃ paccatthikaṃ disvā kopaṃ akatvā va aññamaññaṃ sapaṭhaṃ katvā taṃ mittatṭhāne t̥hapayitvā āha:

“Āsiṃseth'eva puriso na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,
passāmi vo 'ham attānaṃ yathā icchiṃ tathā ahun” ti [Jā. i. 267].

28. Khantivādiṃtake⁴ dummedhena Kāsiraññā, kiṃvādī tvaṃ, samaṇā ti puṭṭho, khantivādī nāmāhan ti vutte sakaṅṭakāhi kasāhi⁵ tāletvā hatthapādesu chijjamānesu kopamattam pi na⁶ akāsi.⁶

29. Anacchariyañ c'etaṃ, yaṃ mahallako pabbajjūpagato evaṃ kareyya, Cūḷa-Dhammapāḷajātake pana uttānaseyyako pi samāno,

“Candanarasānulittā bhāhā chijjanti Dhammapāḷassa,
dāyādassa pathabyā, pāṇā me, deva, rujjhanti” ti [Jā. iii. 181]

¹ B1 anussaritabbā.

² Jā. i. 261-68.

³ C nādāsi.

⁴ Jā. iii. 39 f.

⁵ C omit.

⁶ B nākāsi.

evaṃ vippalāpamānāya mātuyā pitarā Mahāpatāpena nāma raññā vaṃsakaḷḷesu viya catūsu hatthapādesu chedāpitesu, tāvatā pi ca santuṭṭhiṃ anāpajjitvā, sīsam assa chindathā ti āṇatte, ayaṃ dāni te cittaṃ sanniggaṇhanakālo, idāni, ambho¹ Dhammapāla, sīsacchedāṇāpake² pitari, sīsacchedake purise, paridevamānāya mātari, attani cā ti imesu catūsu samacitto hohī ti daḷhasamādānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya paduṭṭhākāramattam pi na³ akāsi.³

30. Idaṃ cāpi anacchariyam eva, yaṃ manussabhūto evam akāsi; tiracchānabhūto pi pana Chaddanto nāma vāraṇo hutvā visapītena sallena nābhīyaṃ viddho pi tāva anattakārimhi luddake cittaṃ nappadūsesi. Yath'āha:

“Samappito puthusallena nāgo,
aduṭṭhacitto luddakaṃ ajjhabhāsi:
kim atthiyaṃ, kassa vā samma hetu
mamaṃ vadhi? kassa vā'yaṃ payogo” ti [Jā. v. 51]?

Evaṃ vatvā ca, Kāsirañño mahesiyā tava dantānam atthāya pesito 'mhi, bhadante⁴, ti vutte tassā⁵ manorathaṃ pūrento chabbaṇṇa-rasminiccharaṇasamujjalitacārusobhe attano dante chetvā adāsi.

31. Mahākapi hutvā attanā yeva pabbatāpātato uddharitena⁶ purisena,

“Bhakkho ayaṃ manussānaṃ yaṭh'ev'aññe vane migā,
yaṃ nūn'imaṃ vadhitvāna chāto khādeyya vānaraṃ;
Asito⁷ va gamissāmi maṃsam ādāya sambalaṃ,
kantāraṃ nittharissāmi, pātheyyaṃ me bhavissati” ti [Jā. v. 71]

evaṃ cintetvā silaṃ ukkhipitvā matthake sampadālīte, assupuññehi nettehi taṃ purisaṃ udikkhamāno

“Māyyo'si⁸ me, bhadante⁴, tvaṃ nām'etādisaṃ kari,
tvaṃ kho'si⁸ nāma dīghāvu aññaṃ vāretum arahaṃsi” ti [Jā. v. 71]

vatvā tasmīṃ purise cittaṃ appadūsetvā attano ca dukkhaṃ acintetvā tam eva purisaṃ khemantabhūmiṃ sampāpesi.

32. Bhūridatto nāma nāgarājā hutvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya vammikamuddhani sayamāno⁹ kappuṭṭhānagḡisadisena osadhena sakalasarīre siñcayamāno¹⁰ pi, peḷāya pakkhipitvā sakala-Jambudīpe

¹ C hambho (*so always*).

² B nākāsi.

³ C uddhatena.

⁴ B seyyamāno.

⁵ B2 sīsacchedaṃ āṇāpake; C sīsacchedakaṃ āṇāpake.

⁶ B1 bhaddan te.

⁷ B Asitvā.

⁸ C omīti.

⁹ C siñcamāne.

kiḷāpiyamāno¹ pi tasmiṃ brāhmaṇe manopadosamattam pi na akāsi.²
Yath'āha:

“Peḷāya pakkhipante pi maddante pi ca pāṇinā,
Ālambāne na kuppāmi sīlakhaṇḍabhayā mamā” ti [Cp. 85].

33. Campeyyo pi nāgarājā hutvā ahituṇḍikena viheṭṭhiyamāno
manopadosamattam pi na uppādesi. Yath'āha:

“Tadā pi maṃ dhammacāriṃ upavuttha³-uposathaṃ
ahituṇḍiko gahetvāna rājadvāramhi kiḷati.
Yaṃ so vaṇṇaṃ cintayati nilaṃ pītaṃ ca lohitaṃ,
tassa cittānuvattanto homi cintitasannibho.
Thalaṃ kareyyaṃ udakaṃ, udakam pi thalaṃ kare;
yadi'haṃ tassa kuppeyyaṃ khaṇena chārikaṃ kare.
Yadi cittavasī hessaṃ, parihāyissāmi sīlato,
sīlena parihīnassa uttamatto na sijjhatī” ti [Cp. 85-86].

34. Saṅkhaḷānāgarājā hutvā⁴ tikhiṇāhi sattīhi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu
ovijjhivā pahāramukhehi sakaṇṭakā latāyo pavesetvā nāsāya daḷhaṃ
rajjuṃ pakkhipivā soḷasahi Bhojaputtēhi kājeṇ'ādāya vuyhamāno
dharāṇītale ghaṇṣiyamānasarīro mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhonto
kujjhivā olokitaṃmatten'eva sabbe Bhojaputte bhasmaṃ kātuṃ sa-
matto pi samāno cakkhuṃ ummiletvā paduṭṭhākāramattam pi na
akāsi. Yath'āha:

“Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasīṃ c'Alāra,
uposathaṃ niccam upāvasāmi;
ath' āgamaṃ soḷasa Bhojaputtā
rajjuṃ gahetvāna daḷhaṃ ca pāsaṃ.
Chetvāna⁵ nāsaṃ atikassa rajjuṃ,
nayaṃsu maṃ samparigayha luddā;
etādisaṃ dukkham ahaṃ titikkhaṃ
uposathaṃ appaṭikopayanto” ti [Jā. v. 172-73].

35. Na kevalaṃ ca etān'eva, aññāni pi Mātuposakajātakādisu⁶
anekāni acchariyāni akāsi. Tassa te idāni sabbaññutaṃ pattaṃ sade-
vake loke kenaci appaṭisamakhaṇṭigaṇaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ satthāraṃ
apadisato paṭighacittaṃ nāma uppādetuṃ ativiya ayuttaṃ appaṭirūpan
ti.

¹ C1 °māne.

² B2 uppādesi.

³ B upavutthaṃ.

⁴ C add pi.

⁵ C Bhetvāna.

⁶ Jā. iv. 90 f.

36. Sace pan'assa evaṇ Satthu pubbacariyaṇaṇ paccavekkhato pi dīgharattaṇ kilesānaṇ dāsabyaṇ upagatassa n'eva taṇ paṭighaṇ vūpa-sammatti, athānena anamataggiyāni paccavekkhitabbāni. Tatra hi vuttaṇ: "Na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo, yo na mātā bhūta-pubbo...yo na pitā bhūtapubbo...yo na bhātā...yo na bhaginī...yo na putto...yo na dhītā bhūtapubbo" ti [S. ii. 189-90]. Tasmā tasmīṇ puggale evaṇ cittaṇ uppādetabbaṇ: Ayaṇ kira me atīte mātā hutvā dasamāse kucchiyā pariharitvā mutta-karīsa-khela-siṅghā-ṇikādīni haricandaṇaṇ viya ajjigucchamāno apanetvā, ure naccāpento, añkena pariharamāno posesi; pitā hutvā ajapatha-saṅkupathādīni gantvā vāṇijjaṇ¹ payojayamāno, mayhaṇ atthāya jīvitam pi paricca-jitvā ubhato byūlhe saṅgāme pavisitvā, nāvāya mahāsamuddaṇ pak-khanditvā, aññāni ca dukkarāni² karitvā, puttake posessāmī ti tehi tehi upāyehi dhaṇaṇ saṇharitvā maṇ³ posesi; bhātā, bhaginī, putto, dhītā ca hutvā pi,³ idaṇ c'idaṇ ca upakāraṇ akāsī ti tatra me nappaṭirūpaṇ maṇaṇ⁴ padūsetun ti.

37. Sace pana evam pi cittaṇ nibbāpetuṇ na sakkoti yeva, athānena evaṇ mettānisāṇsā paccavekkhitabbā: Ambho pabbajita, na nu vuttaṇ Bhagavatā, "Mettāya⁵ bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevītāya bhāvītāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas'ānisāṇsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṇ supati, sukhaṇ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṇ supinaṇ passati, manussānaṇ piyo hoti, amanussānaṇ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṇ vā satthaṇ vā kamati, tuvaṭṭaṇ⁶ cittaṇ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūlho kālaṇ karoti, uttariṇ appaṭivij-jhanto Brahmakūpago hoti" ti [A. v. 342]⁷? Sace tvaṇ idaṇ cittaṇ na nibbāpessasi, imehi ānisāṇsehi paribāhiro bhavissasi ti.

38. Evam pi nibbāpetuṇ asakkontena pana dhātuvinibbhogo kā-tabbo. Kathaṇ? Ambho pabbajita, tvaṇ⁸ etassa kujjhamāno kassa kujjhasi? Kiṇ³ kesānaṇ kujjhasi, udāhu lomānaṇ, nakhānaṇ...pe...muttassa kujjhasi? Atha vā pana kesādisu pathavīdhātuyā kuj-jhasi, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā kujjhasi? Ye vā pañcak-khandhe, dvādas'āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo upādāya ayam āyasmā itthannāmo ti vuccati, tesu kiṇ rūpakkhandhassa kujjhasi, udāhu vedanā-saññā- saṅkhāra-viññāṇakkhandhassa kujjhasi? Kiṇ vā cak-khāyatanassa kujjhasi, kiṇ rūpāyatanassa kujjhasi...pe...kiṇ

¹ C vaṇijjaṇ.² C dukkarasatāni.³ C omīti.⁴ C1 mano.⁵ B add kho; C vata.⁶ B tuvaṭṭaṇ.⁷ Cf. Ps. ii. 130; Jā ii. 60-61; Vin. v. 140.⁸ B1 adds pana.

manāyatanassa kujjhasi, kiṃ dhammāyatanassa kujjhasi? Kiṃ vā cakkhuhātuyā kujjhasi, kiṃ rūpadhātuyā, kiṃ cakkhuviññādhātuyā . . . pe . . . kiṃ manodhātuyā, kiṃ dhammadhātuyā, kiṃ manoviññādhātuyā ti? Evaṃ hi dhātuvinibbhogaṃ karoto āragge sāsapassa viya, ākāse cittakammassa viya ca kodhassa patitṭhānaṭṭhānaṃ na hoti.

39. Dhātuvinibbhogaṃ pana kātuṃ asakkontena dānaṃ vibhāgo kātabbo. Attano santakaṃ parassa dātabbaṃ; parassa santakaṃ attanā¹ gahetabbaṃ. Sace pana paro bhinnājīvo hoti aparibhogārahaparikkhāro, attano santakam eva dātabbaṃ. Tass'evaṃ karoto ekanten'eva tasmīṃ puggale āghāto vūpasammati. Itarassa ca atitajātito paṭṭhāya anubandho² pi kodho taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva vūpasammati. Cittalapabbata-vihāre tikkhattuṃ vuṭṭhāpitāsenaśānena piṇḍapātikattherena, ayaṃ, bhante, aṭṭhakahāpaṇagghanako patto mama mātaraṃ upāsikāya dinno, dhammiyo lābho, mahā-upāsikāya puññalābhaṃ karoṭhā ti vatvā dinnaṃ pattaṃ laddhamahātherassa viya. Evaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ h'etaṃ dānaṃ nāma. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

“Adantadamaṇaṃ dānaṃ, dānaṃ sabbatthasādhakaṃ;
dānena piyavācāya uṇṇamanti³ namanti cā” ti [].

40. Tass'evaṃ veripuggale vūpasantapaṭighassa yathā piyātippiya-sahāyaka-majjhatesu, evaṃ tasmim pi mettāvasena cittaṃ pavattati. Athānena punappunaṃ mettāyanta, attani piyapuggale majjhatte veripuggale ti catūsu janesu samacittataṃ sampādentena sīmasambhedo⁴ kātabbo.

41. Tass'idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ. Sace imasmīṃ puggale piya⁵-majjhattaverīhi saddhiṃ attacattutthe ekasmīṃ padese nisinne corā⁶ āgantvā bhante, ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ amhākaṃ dethā ti vatvā, kiṃkāraṇā ti vutte, taṃ⁷ māretvā galalohitaṃ gahetvā balikaraṇatthāyā ti vadeyyūṃ; tatra c'eso bhikkhu, asukaṃ vā asukaṃ vā gaṇhantū⁸ ti cinteyya, — akato va hoti sīmasambhedo. Sace pi, maṃ gaṇhantu, mā ime tayo ti cinteyya, akato va hoti sīmasambhedo. Kasmā? Yassa yassa hi gahaṇaṃ icchati, tassa tassa ahitesī hoti, itaresaṃ yeva hitesī hoti. Yadā pana catunnaṃ janānam antare ekam pi corānaṃ dātabbaṃ na passati, attani ca tesu ca tīsu janesu⁷ samam eva cittaṃ pavatteti, kato⁹ hoti sīmasambhedo.¹⁰

¹ C attano.

² C °baddho.

³ B1 unnamanti.

⁴ C1 sīmā⁹ (so always).

⁵ C piyapuggala-

⁶ C cora.

⁷ C omī. ⁸ C2 gaṇhatū.

⁹ C add va.

¹⁰ C add ti.

42. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Attani hita-majjhatte ahite ca catubbidhe
yadā passati nānattaṃ hitacitto va pāṇinaṃ,
na nikāmalābhī mettāya, kusalī ti pavuccati.
Yadā catasso sīmāyo sambhinnā honti bhikkhuṇo
samaṃ pharati mettāya sabbalokaṃ sadevakaṃ,
mahāviseso purimena yassa sīmā na nāyati” ti [].

43. Evaṃ sīmasambhedasamakālam eva ca iminā bhikkhunā ni-
mittaṃ ca upacāraṃ ca laddhaṃ hoti. Sīmasambhede pana kate tam eva
nimittaṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto appakasiren'eva pathavi-
kaṣiṇe vuttanayen'eva appanaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ettāvatā'nena adhigataṃ
hoti pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ tividhakalyāṇaṃ
dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ mettāsahagataṃ. Adhigate
ca tasmīṃ tad eva nimittaṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto anupub-
bena catukkanaye dutiya-tatiyajjhānāni, pañcakanaye dutiya-tatiya-
catutthajjhānāni ca pāpuṇāti.

44. So hi¹ paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ aññataravasena, “Mettāsahagatena
cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ,
tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya
sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena
appamaṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati” [Vbh. 272]².
Paṭhamajjhānādivasena appanāpattacittass'eva hi ayaṃ vikubbanā³
sampajjati.⁴

45. Ettha ca mettāsahagatenā ti mettāya samannāgatena. Cetasā ti
cittena. Ekaṃ disaṃ ti ekaṃ⁵ ekissā disāya paṭhamapariggahitaṃ sattaṃ
upādāya ekadisāpariyāpannasattapharaṇavasena⁶ vuttaṃ. Pharivā
ti phusitvā, ārammaṇaṃ katvā. Viharati ti brahmavihārādhiṭṭhitaṃ
iriyāpathavihāraṃ pavatteti. Tathā dutiyaṃ ti yathā puratthimādisu
disāsu yaṃ kiñci ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tath'eva tadanantaraṃ
dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthiṃ cā ti attho.

46. Iti uddhan ti eten'eva nayena uparimaṃ disaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti.
Adho tiriyaṃ ti adhodisam pi tiriyaṃdisam pi evam eva. Tattha ca
adho ti heṭṭhā; tiriyaṃ ti anudisāsu.⁷ Evaṃ sabbadisāsu assamaṇḍale
assam iva mettāsahagataṃ cittaṃ sāreti pi paccāsāreti pi ti. Ettāvatā
ekamekaṃ⁸ disaṃ pariggahetvā odhiso mettāpharaṇaṃ dassitaṃ.

¹ C omī.² Also D. i. 250; M. i. 38 etc.³ B add appanā.⁴ C uppajjati.⁵ B ekaṃ.⁶ B ekadisa°.⁷ B2, C omī °su.⁸ B1 ekaṃ.

47. Sabbadhī ti ādi pana anodhiso dassanattaṅ vuttaṅ. Tattha sabbadhī ti sabbattha. Sabbattatāyā ti sabbesu hīnamajjhimukkaṭṭhamittasapattamajjhattādippabhedesu attatāya; ayaṅ parasatto ti vibhāgaṅ akatvā attasamatāyā ti vuttaṅ hoti. Atha vā, sabbattatāyā ti sabbena cittabhāvena;¹ Isakam pi bahi avikkhipamāno² ti vuttaṅ hoti. Sabbāvantaṅ ti sabbasattavantaṅ; sabbasattayuttan ti attho. Lokan ti sattalokaṅ.

48. Vipulenā ti evamādi-pariyāyadassanato pan'ettha puna mettā-sahagatenā ti vuttaṅ. Yasmā vā³ ettha odhiso pharaṇe viya puna tathā-saddo iti-saddo vā na vutto, tasmā puna mettā-sahagatena cetasā ti vuttaṅ; nigamanavasena vā etaṅ⁴ vuttaṅ. Vipulenā ti ettha ca pharaṇavasena vipulatā daṭṭhabbā. Bhūmivasena pana etaṅ mahaggataṅ; paguṇavasena ca appamāṇasattārammaṇavasena ca appamāṇaṅ; byāpādapaccatthikappahānena averaṅ; domanassappahānato abyāpajjhaṅ; niddukkhan ti vuttaṅ hoti. Ayaṅ, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ti ādinā nayena vuttāya vikubbanāya attho.

49. Yathā cāyaṅ appanāppattacittass'eva vikubbanā sampajjati, tathā yam pi Paṭisambhidāyaṅ, "Pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah'ākārehi disā-pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti" ti [Ps. ii. 130] vuttaṅ, tam pi appanāppattacittass'eva sampajjati ti veditabbaṅ.

50. Tattha ca, "Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṅ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā... sabbe bhūtā... pe... sabbe puggalā... sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā... pe... pariharantū" ti [Ps. ii. 130-1] imehi pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti veditabbā.

51. "Sabbā itthiyo averā... pe... attānaṅ pariharantu, sabbe purisā... sabbe ariyā... sabbe anariyā... sabbe devā... sabbe manussā... sabbe vinipātikā averā... pe... pariharantū" ti [Ps. ii. 131] imehi sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti veditabbā.

52. "Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā... pe... attānaṅ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya... sabbe uttarāya disāya... sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya... sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya... sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya... sabbe uttarāya anudisāya... sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya... sabbe heṭṭhimāya disāya... sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā

¹ C °bhāgena; Ṭikā: attabhāvena.

² C °māne.

³ C omī.

⁴ C evaṅ.

averā...pe...pariharantu. Sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā...pe...bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā averā...pe...pariharantu. Sabbā puratthimāya disāya itthiyo, sabbe purisā, ariyā, anariyā, devā, manussā, vinipātikā averā...pe...pariharantu, sabbā pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya, dakkhiṇāya, puratthimāya anudisāya, pacchimāya...uttarāya...dakkhiṇāya anudisāya, heṭṭhimāya disāya, uparimāya disāya itthiyo...pe...vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū” ti [Ps. ii. 131] imehi dasah’ākārehi disā-pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti veditabbā.

53. Tattha sabbe ti anavasesapariyādānam etaṃ. Sattā ti rūpādīsu khandhesu chandarāgena sattā visattā ti¹ sattā.¹ Vuttaṃ h’etaṃ Bhagavatā: “Rūpe kho, Rādha, yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmā satto ti vuccati...Vedanāya... Saññāya... Sañkhāresu... Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmā satto ti vuccati” ti [S. iii. 190]. Rūḷhisaddena pana vītarāgesu pi ayaṃ vohāro vattati² yeva, vilīvamaye pi bhījanīvisese tālavaṇṭavohāro viya. Akkharacintakā pana atthaṃ avicāretvā, nāmamattam etan ti icchanti. Ye pi atthaṃ vicārenti, te sattayogena³ sattā ti icchanti.

54. Pāṇanatāya pāṇā: assāsapassāsāyattavuttitāyā ti attho. Bhūtattā bhūtā; sambhūtattā abhinibbattattā ti attho. Pun ti vuccati nirayo, tasmīṃ galantī ti puggalā; gacchantī ti attho. Attabhāvo vuccati sarīraṃ, khandhapañcakam eva vā, taṃ upādāya paññattimattasabbhāvato⁴; tasmīṃ attabhāve pariyāpannā ti attabhāvapariyāpannā. Pariyāpannā ti paricchinā, antogadhā ti attho.

55. Yathā ca sattā ti vacanaṃ, evaṃ sesāni pi rūḷhivasena āropetvā sabbān’etāni⁵ sabbasattavevacanāni ti veditabbāni. Kāmañ ca aññāni pi, sabbe jantū sabbe jīvā ti ādīni sabbasattavevacanāni atthi, pākaṭavasena pana imān’eva pañca gahetvā, pañcah’ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimuttī ti vuttaṃ.

56. Ye pana, sattā pāṇā ti ādīnaṃ na kevalaṃ vacanamattato va, atha kho atthato pi nānattam eva iccheyyuaṃ, tesāṃ anodhiso pharaṇā virujjhati. Tasmā tathā atthaṃ⁶ agahetvā imesu pañcasu ākāresu aññataravasena anodhiso mettā pharitabbā. Ettha ca, sabbe sattā averā hontū ti ayam ekā appanā. Abyāpajjhā hontū ti ayam ekā appanā.

¹ B2, C omit.² C pavattati.³ B sata°; Ṭikā: satvayogato.⁴ B °sambhavato.⁵ C’ eva tāni.⁶ C omit.

Abyāpajjhā ti byāpādarahitā. Anīghā hontū ti ayam ekā appanā, Anīghā ti niddukkhā. Sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū ti ayam ekā appanā. Tasmā imesu pi padesu yaṃ yaṃ pākataṃ hoti, tassa tassa vasena mettā pharitabbā. Iti pañcasu ākāresu catunnaṃ appanānaṃ vasena anodhiso pharaṇe vīsati appanā honti.

57. Odhiso pharaṇe pana sattasu ākāresu catunnaṃ vasena aṭṭhavisati. Ettha ca, itthiyo purisā ti līngavasena vuttaṃ; ariyā anariyā ti ariya-puthujjanavasena; devā manussā vinipātikā ti upāpattivasena.

58. Disā-pharaṇe pana, sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā ti ādinā nayena ekamekissā disāya vīsati vīsati katvā dve satāni; sabbā puratthimāya disāya itthiyo ti ādinā nayena ekamekissā disāya aṭṭhavisati aṭṭhavisati katvā asīti dve satāni ti cattāri satāni asīti ca appanā. Iti sabbāni pi Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttāni aṭṭhavisādhikāni pañca appanā-satāni ti.

59. Iti etāsu appanāsu yassā kassāci vasena mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāvetvā ayaṃ yogāvacaro, sukhaṃ supatī ti [IX. 37] ādinā nayena vutte ekādas'ānisaṃse paṭilabhati.

60. Tattha, *sukhaṃ supatī* ti, yathā sesā janā samparivattamānā kākacchamānā dukkhaṃ supanti, evaṃ asupitvā sukhaṃ supati, niddaṃ okkanto pi samāpattiṃ samāpanno viya hoti.

61. *Sukhaṃ paṭibujjhatī* ti, yathā aññe nitthunantā vijambhantā samparivattantā dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhanti, evaṃ appaṭibujjhivā vika-samānam iva padumaṃ sukhaṃ nibbikāraṃ paṭibujjhati.

62. *Na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passatī* ti supinaṃ passanto pi bhaddakam eva supinaṃ passati, cetiyam vandanto viya, pūjaṃ karonto viya, dhammaṃ suṇanto viya ca hoti. Yathā pana aññe attānaṃ corehi sam-parivāritaṃ viya, vālehi upaddutaṃ viya, papāte patantaṃ viya ca passanti, evaṃ pāpakaṃ supinaṃ na passati.

63. *Manussānaṃ piyo hotī* ti ure āmuttamuttāhāro¹ yiva, sīse pilan-dhamālā viya ca manussānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo.

64. *Amanussānaṃ piyo hotī* ti yath'eva manussānaṃ, evaṃ amanu-sānaṃ² piyo hoti. Visākhathero viya. So kira Pāṭaliputte kuṭumbiyo ahoṣi. So tatth'eva vasamāno assosi, Tambapaṇṇidīpo kira cetiyamā-lālaṅkato kāsāvapajjoto, icchiticchitaṭṭhāne yeva ettha sakkā nisīdituṃ vā nipajjituṃ vā, utusappāyaṃ senāsanasappāyaṃ puggalasappāyaṃ dhammasavanasappāyaṃ ti sabbam ettha sulabhan ti.

¹ B1 āmukka°.

² B2 adds pi.

65. So attano bhogakkhandhaṇ puttadārassa niyyādetvā dasante¹ bandhena² ekakahāpaṇen'eva³ gharā nikkhamitvā samuddatīre nāvaṇ udikkhamāno ekamāsaṇ vasi. So vohārakusalatāya imasmiṇ ṭhāne⁴ bhaṇḍaṇ kiṇitvā asukasmiṇ vikkiṇanto dhammikāya vāṇijjāya, ten' ev'antaramāseṇa sahaṇsaṇ abhisāṇharī ti⁵ — anupubbenna Mahāvihāraṇ āgantvā pabbajjaṇ yāci.

66. So pabbājanatthāya sīmaṇ nīto taṇ sahaṇsatthavikaṇ ovaṭṭikantarena bhūmiyaṇ pātesi. Kim etan ti ca vutte, kahāpaṇasaṇsaṇ, bhante ti vatvā, upāsaka, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya na sakkā vicāretuṇ idān'ev'etaṇ vicārchī ti vutte,⁶ Visākhassa pabbajattāhāṇaṇ āgatā mā rittatthā gamiṇsū ti muñcitvā sīmamālake vippakiritvā⁷ pabbajitvā upasampanno.

67. So pañcavasso hutvā dve mātikā paṇuṇā katvā pavāretvā attano sappāyaṇ kammaṭṭhāṇaṇ gaḥetvā ekekasmīṇ viḥāre cattāro⁸ māse katvā samavattavāsaṇ⁹ vasamāno cari. Eṇvaṇ caramāno¹⁰,

Vanantare ṭhito thero Visākho gajjamānako,
attano ṇuṇam esanto iman atthaṇ abhāsatha:
Yāvatā upasampanno, yāvatā idha āgato,
etth'antare khalitaṇ n'atthi, aho lābhā te mārīsā ti.

68. So Cittalapabbatavihāraṇ gacchanto dvedhāpathaṇ patvā, ayaṇ nu kho maggo udāhu ayan ti cintayanto³ atṭhāsi. Ath'assa pabbate adhivatthā devatā hatthaṇ pasāretvā, esa maggo ti¹¹ dassesi.

69. So Cittalapabbatavihāraṇ gantvā tattha cattāro māse vasitvā, paccūse gamissāmī ti cintetvā nipajji. Caṅkamasīse maṇilarukkhe adhivatthā devatā sopānaphalake nisīditvā parodi¹². Thero, ko eso ti āha. Ahaṇ, bhante, Maṇiliyā ti. Kissa rodasi ti? Tumhākaṇ gamanaṇ paṭicca ti. Mayi idha vasante tumhākaṇ¹³ ko ṇuṇo ti? Tumhesu, bhante, idha vasantesu amanussā aññamaññaṇ mettaṇ paṭilabanti, te dāni tumhesu gatesu kalahaṇ karissanti, duṭṭhullam pi³ kathayissantī ti. Thero, sace mayi idha vasante tumhākaṇ phāsu-vihāro hoti, sundaran ti vatvā aññe pi cattāro māse tath'eva vasitvā, puna tath'eva gamanacittaṇ uppādesi. Devatā pi puna tath'eva rodi. Eten' eva upāyena thero tath'eva vasitvā tath'eva parinibbāyī ti. Eṇvaṇ mettāvihārī bhikkhu amanussānaṇ piyo hoti.

¹ B dussante; C1 dasantena.

² C baddhena.

³ C omīti.

⁴ C dvāre.

⁵ B °saṇharati.

⁶ B2, C vutto.

⁷ C add pabbaji.

⁸ B1 repeats.

⁹ B samappavatta°.

¹⁰ B2, C add ca.

¹¹ B2 adds vatvā.

¹² B1 rodasi; B2 rodati.

¹³ C tuyhaṇ.

70. *Devatā rakkhantī* ti puttam iva mātāpitaro devatā rakkhanti.

71. *Nāssa aggi vā visaṇ vā satthaṇ vā kamatī* ti mettāvihārassa kāye, Uttarāya upāsikāya¹ viya aggi vā, Saṇyuttabhāṇaka-Cūla-Sivattherasseva visaṇ vā, Saṅkicca-sāmaṇerasseva² satthaṇ vā na kamati, na pavisati; nāssa kāyaṇ vikopeti ti vuttaṇ hoti.

72. Dhenuvatthum pi c'ettha kathayanti. Ekā kira dhenu vacchakassa³ khīradhāraṇ muñcamānā aṭṭhāsi. Eko luddako, taṇ vijjhissāmī ti hatthena samparivattetvā dīghadaṇḍasattiṇ muñci.⁴ Sā tassā sarīraṇ āhacca tālapaṇṇaṇ viya pavaṭṭamānā gatā, n'eva upacārabalena, na appanābalena, kevalaṇ vacchake balavapiyacittatāya. Evaṇ mahānubhāvā mettā ti.

73. *Tuvaṭṭaṇ⁵ cittaṇ samādhīyatī* ti mettāvihārino khippam eva cittaṇ samādhīyati, n'atthi tassa dandhāyitattaṇ.

74. *Mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdatī* ti bandhanā pamuttaṇ tālapakkaṇ viya c'assa vippasannaṇṇaṇ mukhaṇ hoti.

75. *Asammūḷho kālaṇ karotī* ti mettāvihārino sammohamaṇṇaṇ nāma n'atthi, asammūḷho va niddaṇ okkamanto viya kālaṇ karotī.

76. *Uttariṇ appaṭivijjhanto* ti mettāsamāpattito uttariṇ arahattaṇ adhigantaṇ asakkonto, ito cavitvā suttappabuddho viya Brahmaloṇaṇ upapajjati⁶ ti.

ayaṇ mettābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

77. Karuṇaṇ bhāvetukāmena pana nikkaruṇatāya ādīnavaṇ karuṇāya ca ānisaṇsaṇ paccavekkhitvā karuṇābhāvanā ārabhitabbā. Tañ ca pana ārabhantena paṭhamaṇ piyapuggalādisu na ārabhitabbā. Piyo hi piyaṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati; atippiyasahāyako atippiyasahāyakaṭṭhāne yeva, majjhatto majjhataṭṭhāne yeva, appiyo appiyaṭṭhāne yeva, verī veriṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati. Liṅgavisabhāga-kālaṇkatā akhetam eva.

78. “Kathaṇ ca bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṇ disaṇ pharivā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṇ puggalaṇ duggataṇ durūpetāṇ disvā karuṇāyeyya, evam eva sabbasatte karuṇāya pharati” ti [Vbh. 273] Vibhaṅge⁷ vuttattā sabbapaṭhamaṇ tāva kiñcid eva karuṇāyitabbaṇ⁸ virūpaṇ⁸ paramakicchappattaṇ duggataṇ durūpetāṇ

¹ See XII. 34; Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 310.

² See Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 249.

³ C vacchassa.

⁴ C khipi.

⁵ B Tuvaṭṭaṇ.

⁶ C upagacchati.

⁷ B2 adds pana.

⁸ C karuṇāyitabbarūpaṇ.

kapaṇapurisaṇ chinnahatthapaḍaṇ kapallaṇ¹ purato ṭhapetvā anāthasālāya nisinnaṇ hatthapaḍehi paggharantakimigaṇaṇ aṭṭassaraṇ karontaṇ disvā, kicchaṇ vatāyaṇ satto āpanno, appeva nāma imamahā dukkhā mucceyyā ti karuṇā pavattetabbā. Taṇ alabhantena sukhito pi pāpakāri puggalo vajjhena upametvā karuṇāyitabbo.

79. Kathaṇ? Seyyathā pi saha bhaṇḍena gahitaṇ coraṇ, vadhetha nan ti rañño² āṇāya² rājapurisā bandhitvā catukke catukke pahārasatāni dentā āghātaṇaṇ nenti. Tassa manussā khādanīyam pi bhojanīyam pi mālā-gandha-vilepana-tambūlāni pi denti. Kiñcāpi so tāni khādanto c'eva paribhuñjanto ca sukhito bhogasamappito viya gacchati, atha kho taṇ n'eva koci, sukhito ayaṇ mahābhogo ti maññati; aññadatthu, ayaṇ varāko³ idāni marissati, yaṇ yad eva hi ayaṇ paḍaṇ nikkhipati, tena tena santike maraṇassa hoti ti taṇ jano karuṇāyati. Evam eva karuṇākammaṭṭhānikena bhikkhunā sukhito pi puggalo evaṇ karuṇāyitabbo: Ayaṇ varāko kiñcāpi idāni sukhito susajjito⁴ bhoge paribhuñjati, atha kho tisu dvāresu ekenāpi katassa kalyāṇakammassa abhāvā idāni apāyesu anappakaṇ dukkhaṇ domanassaṇ paṭisaṇvedissati ti.

80. Evaṇ taṇ puggalaṇ karuṇāyitvā, tato paraṇ eten'eva upāyena piyapuggale, tato majjhatte, tato verimhī ti anukkamena karuṇā pavattetabbā.

81. Sace paṇ'assa pubbe vuttanayen'eva verimhi paṭighaṇ uppajjati, taṇ mettāya vuttanayen'eva [IX 14–39] vūpasametabbaṇ. Yo pi c'ettha katakusalo hoti, tam pi ñāti-roga-bhogabyasanādīnaṇ aññatarena byasanena samannāgataṇ disvā vā sutvā vā, tesāṇ abhāve pi vaṭṭadukkhaṇ anatitattā,⁵ dukkhito va ayan ti evaṇ sabbathā pi karuṇāyitvā, vuttanayen'eva [IX. 41–42] attani piyapuggale majjhatte verimihī ti catūsu janesu sīmasambhedaṇ katvā taṇ nimittaṇ āsevanatena bhāventena bahulīkarontena mettāya vuttanayen'eva tika-catukkajjhānavasena appanā vaḍḍhetabbā.

82. Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṇ pana, paṭhamaṇ veripuggalo karuṇāyitabbo, tasmīṇ cittaṇ muduṇ katvā duggato, tato piyapuggalo, tato attā ti ayaṇ kamo vutto. So, duggataṇ durupetan ti⁶ pāliya⁷ na sameti. Tasmā vuttanayen'ev'ettha bhāvanaṇ ārabhitvā sīmasambhedaṇ katvā appanā vaḍḍhetabbā.

¹ B2 kapālaṇ. ² C raññā āṇāpitā naṇ. ³ B1 vadhagato. ⁴ C omī su°.

⁵ B1 anatikkantattā.

⁶ See IX. 78.

⁷ C pālinayā.

83. Tato paraṇ pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā, sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā, dasah'ākārehi disā-pharaṇā ti ayaṇ vikubbanā, sukhaṇ supatī ti ādayo ānisaṇsā ca mettāyaṇ vuttanayen'eva veditabbā ti.

Ayaṇ karuṇābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

84. Muditābhāvanaṇ¹ ārabhantenāpi na paṭhamaṇ piyapuggalādisu ārabhitabbā. Na hi piyo piyabhāvamatten'eva muditāya padaṭṭhānaṇ hoti, pageva majjhata-verino. Liṅgavisabhāga-kālaṅkatā akhettem eva.

85. Atippiyasahāyako pana siyā padaṭṭhānaṇ, yo Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ soṇḍasahāyo ti vutto. So hi muditamudito va hoti; paṭhamaṇ hasitvā pacchā katheti. Tasmā so vā paṭhamaṇ muditāya pharitambo, piyapuggalaṇ vā sukhitaṇ sajjitaṇ modamānaṇ disvā vā sutvā vā, modati vatāyaṇ satto aho sādhu, aho suṭṭhū ti muditā uppādetabbā. Imam eva hi atthavaṇaṇ paṭicca Vibhaṅge vuttaṇ: “Kathaṅ ca bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṇ disaṇ pharivā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṇ puggalaṇ piyaṇ manāpaṇ disvā mudito assa, evam eva sabbe satte muditāya pharati” ti [Vbh. 274].

86. Sacc pi'ssa so soṇḍasahāyo vā piyapuggalo vā atīte sukhito ahoṣi, sampatī pana duggato durupeto, atītam eva c'assa sukhitabhāvaṇ anussarivā, esa atīte evaṇ mahābhogo mahāparivāro niccaṇ² mudito³ ahoṣi ti tam ev'assa muditākāraṇ gahetvā muditā uppādetabbā. Anāgate vā pana puna taṇ sampattiṇ labhitvā hatthikkhandha-assapiṭṭhi-suvaṇṇasivikādīhi vicarissatī ti anāgatam pi 'ssa muditākāraṇ gahetvā muditā uppādetabbā. Evaṇ piyapuggale muditaṇ uppādetvā, atha majjhatte, tato verimhī ti anukkamena muditā pavatetabbā.

87. Sacc pan'assa pubbe vuttanayen'eva verimhi paṭighaṇ uppajjati, taṇ mettāyaṇ vuttanayen'eva vūpasamtvā, imesu ca tisu janesu³ attani cā ti catūsu janesu samacittatāya sīmasambhedaṇ katvā taṇ nimittaṇ āsevanta bhāventena bahulikarontena mettāyaṇ vuttanayen'eva tikacatukkaṇṇāvasena appanā vaḍḍhetabbā. Tato paraṇ, pañcah'ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā, sattah'ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā, dasah'ākārehi disā-pharaṇā ti ayaṇ vikubbanā, sukhaṇ supatī ti ādayo ānisaṇsā ca mettāyaṇ vuttanayen'eva veditabbā ti.

Ayaṇ muditābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

¹ B1 muditaṇ.

² C niccapamudito.

³ C omī.

88. Upekkhābhāvaṇaṇ bhāvetukāmena¹ pana mettādisu paṭiladdhatika-catukkajjhānena paṇṇatatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhāya, sukhitā hontū ti ādivasena sattakelāyanamanasikārayuttattā, paṭighānunayasamīpācārīttā, somanassayogena oḷārikattā ca purimāsu ādīvaṇaṇ, santa-bhāvattā² upekkhāya ānisaṇsaṇ ca disvā yvāyaṇ³ pakatimajjhatto puggalo, taṇ ajjhupekkhitvā⁴ upekkhā uppādetabbā; tato piyapuggalādisu. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: “Kathaṇ ca bhikkhu upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṇ disaṇ pharivā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekaṇ puggalaṇ n'eva manāpaṇ na amanāpaṇ disvā upekkhako assa, evam eva sabbe satte upekkhāya pharati” ti [Vbh. 275].

89. Tasmā vuttanayen'eva⁵ majjhattapuggale upekkhaṇ uppādetvā, atha piyapuggale, tato soṇḍasahāyake, tato verimihī ti evaṇ imesu ca tīsu⁶ janesu⁷ attani cā ti sabbattha majjhattavasena sīmasambhedā katvā taṇ nimittaṇ āsevitabbāṇ bhāvetabbāṇ bahulikātabbāṇ.

90. Tass'evaṇ karoto pathavīkaṣiṇe vuttanayen'eva catutthajjhānaṇ uppajjati. Kiṇ pan'etaṇ pathavīkaṣiṇādisu uppannatatiyajjhānassāpi uppajjati⁶ ti? N'uppajjati. Kasmā? Ārammaṇavisabhāgatāya. Mettādisu uppannatatiyajjhānass'eva pana uppajjati, ārammaṇasabhāgatāyā ti. Tato parā⁷ pana vikubbanā ca ānisaṇsapaṭilābho ca mettāyaṇ vuttanayen'eva vedītabbo ti.

Ayaṇ upekkhābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

91. Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihāre ime iti viditvā bhīyyo etesu ayaṇ pakīṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

92. Etāsu hi mettā-karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsu atthato tāva mejjati ti mettā; siniyhatī ti attho; mitte vā bhavā, mittassa vā esā pavattī ti pi mettā. Paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṇ hadayakampanaṇ karotī ti karuṇā; kiṇāti vā paradukkhaṇ, hiṇsati vināsetī ti karuṇā; kiriyati vā dukkhitesu, pharaṇavasena pasāriyatī ti karuṇā. Modanti tāya taṇsamaṅgino, sayāṇ vā modati, modanamattam eva vā taṇ ti muditā. Averā hontū ti ādībyāpārapahānena majjhattabhāvūpagamanena ca upekkhatī ti upekkhā.

93. Lakkhaṇādīto pan'ettha hitākārapavattīlakkhaṇā mettā, hitūpasāṇhārasā, āghātavinayapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṇ manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Byāpādūpasamo etissā sampatti, sinehasambhavo vipatti.

¹ C ārabhitukāmena.

² C °vato.

³ C yvāssa.

⁴ B2, C repeat.

⁵ C omī.

⁶ B1 uppajjati n'uppajjati.

⁷ C paraṇ.

ya vihiṇṣā¹ dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena karuṇāyitabbaṇ. Karuṇaṇ ca nāma karissati pāṇi-ādihi ca vihetṭhissati² ti aṭṭhānam etaṇ.

100. Muditābrahmavihārassa, “Cakkhuviññeyyānaṇ rūpānaṇ iṭṭhānaṇ...pe...lokāmisapaṭisaṇyuttānaṇ paṭilābhaṇ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṇ atītaṇ niruddhaṇ vipariṇataṇ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṇ, yam evarūpaṇ somanassaṇ, idaṇ vuccati gehasitaṇ somanassan” ti [M. iii. 217] ādinā nayena āgataṇ gehasitaṇ somanassaṇ sampattidassanasabhāgatāya āsannapaccatthikaṇ. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya arati dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena muditā bhāvetabbā. Pamudito ca nāma bhavissati, pantasenāsanesu ca adhikusaladhammesu vā ukkaṇṭhissati ti aṭṭhānam etaṇ.

101. Upekkhābrahmavihārassa pana, “Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā uppajjati upekkhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa, yā evarūpā upekkhā, rūpaṇ sā nātivattati, tasmā sā upekkhā gehasitā ti vuccati” ti [M. iii. 219] ādinā nayena āgatā gehasitā aññāṇupekkhā dosaguṇa-avicāraṇavasena sabhāgattā āsannapaccatthikā. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya rāga-paṭighā dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbaṇ. Upekkhissati ca nāma rajjissati ca paṭihaññissati cā ti aṭṭhānam etaṇ.

102. Sabbesam pi ca etesaṇ kattukāmatāchando ādi, nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanaṇ majjhaṇ, appanā pariyoṣānaṇ; paññattidhammasena eko vā satto, aneke vā sattā ārammaṇaṇ; upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammaṇavaḍḍhanaṇ.

103. Tatrāyaṇ vaḍḍhanakkamo. Yathā hi kusalo kassako kasitabaṭṭhānaṇ paricchinditvā kasati, evaṇ paṭhamam eva ekaṇ āvāsaṇ paricchinditvā tattha sattesu, imasmiṇ āvāse sattā averā hontū ti ādinā nayena mettā bhāvetabbā. Tattha cittaṇ muduṇ kammaniyaṇ katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā. Tato anukkamena, tayo, cattāro, pañca, cha, satta, aṭṭha, nava, dasa, ekā racchā, upaḍḍhagāmo, gāmo, janapado, rajjaṇ, ekā disā ti evaṇ yāva ekaṇ cakkavālaṇ, tato vā pana bhīyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā; tathā karuṇādayo ti. Ayam ettha ārammaṇavaḍḍhanakkamo.

104. Yathā pana kasiṇānaṇ nissando āruppā, samādhinissando nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ, vipassanānissando phalasaṃpatti, sa-

¹ C vihesā.

² C vihesessati.

mathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti, evaṇ purimabrahmavihā-rattayanissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro. Yathā hi thambhe anussāpetvā tulāsaṅghāṭaṇ anāropetvā na sakkā ākāse kūtagopānasiyo ṭhapetuṇ, evaṇ purimesu tatiyajjhānaṇ vinā na sakkā catutthaṇ bhāvetun ti.

105. Ettha siyā: kasmā pan'etā mettā- karuṇā- muditā- upekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti? kasmā ca catasso va? ko ca etāsaṇ kamo? Abhidhamme ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti?

106. Vuccate. Setṭhatṭhena tāva niddosabhāvena c'ettha brahma-vihāratā veditabbā. Sattesu sammāpaṭipattibhāvena hi setṭhā ete vihārā; yathā ca Brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti, evaṇ etehi sampayuttā yogino Brahmasamā hutvā viharanti ti setṭhatṭhena niddosa-bhāvena ca brahmavihārā ti vuccanti.

107. Kasmā ca catasso vā¹ ti ādipaṅhassa pana idaṇ vissajjanaṇ:

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso,
hitādi-ākārasā pan'āsaṇ²
kamo, pavattanti ca appamaṇe
tā gocare yena tad appamaññā.

108. Etāsu hi, yasmā mettā byāpādabahulassa, karuṇā vihesā-bahulassa, muditā aratibahulassa, upekkhā rāgabahulassa visuddhi-maggo, yasmā ca³ hitūpasāhāra-ahitāpanayana-sampattimodana-anābhogavasena catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro, yasmā ca yathā mātā dahara-gilāna-yobbanappatta-sakiccapasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivuḍḍhikāmā hoti, gilānassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanappattassa yobbanasampattiyā ciraṭṭhitikāmā, sakiccapasu-tassa kismiñci⁴ pariyāye abyavāṭā hoti, tathā appamaññāvihārikenāpi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavitabbaṇ, tasmā ito visuddhimaggādivasā catasso va appamaññā.

109. Yasmā pana catasso p'etā bhāvetukāmena paṭhamaṇ hitākā-rappavattivasena sattesu paṭipajjitabbaṇ, hitākārappavattilakkaṇā ca mettā; tato evaṇ patthitahitānaṇ sattānaṇ dukkhābhībhavaṇ disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā vā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivasena, dukkhāpanayanākārappavattilakkaṇā ca karuṇā; ath'evaṇ patthitahitānaṇ patthitadukkhāpagamānaṇ ca nesāṇ sampattiṇ disvā sampatti-pamodanasena, pamodanalakkaṇā ca muditā; tato paraṇ pana

¹ B2, C omit.

³ C omit.

² B2, panāyaṇ.

⁴ C kismici.

kattabbābhāvato ajjupekkhakattasañkhātena majjhattākārena paṭi-pajjitabbaṇ, majjhattākārappavattilakkaṇā ca upekkhā; tasmā ito hitādi-ākāravasā pan'asaṇ¹ paṭhamañ mettā vuttā, atha karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā ti ayaṇ kamo veditabbo.

110. Yasmā pana sabbā p'etā appamāṇe gocare pavattanti, appamāṇā hi sattā etāsaṇ gocarabhūtā, ekasattassāpi ca ettake padese met-tādayo bhāvetabbā ti evañ pamāṇañ agahetvā sakalapharaṇavasen'² eva pavattā ti, tena vuttaṇ:

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso,
hitādi-ākāravasā pan'asaṇ¹
kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe
tā gocare yena tad appamaññā ti.

111. Evaṇ appamāṇagocaratāya ekalakkaṇāsu cāpi etāsu purimā tisso tika-catukkajjhānikā va honti. Kasmā? Somanassāvippayogato. Kasmā pan'asaṇ¹ somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamuṭṭhitā-ṇañ byāpādādīṇañ nissaraṇattā. Pacchimā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā va. Kasmā? Upekkhāvedanāsampayogato. Na hi sattesu majjhattākārappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanaṇ vinā vattati ti.

112. Yo pan'evaṇ vadeyya, yasmā Bhagavatā Atthakanipāte catūsu pi appamaññāsu avisesena² vuttaṇ: "Tato tvaṇ bhikkhu imaṇ samādhiṇ savitakkam pi savicāraṇ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-mattaṇ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṇ bhāveyyāsi, sappitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi" ti [A. iv. 300], tasmā catasso pi appamaññā catukka-pañcakajjhānikā ti, so, mā h'evaṇ ti'ssa va-caniyo.

113. Evaṇ hi sati, kāyānupassanādayo pi catukka-pañcakajjhānikā siyuṇ. Vedanānupassanādisu ca paṭhamajjhānam pi n'atthi, pageva dutiyādīni. Tasmā byañjana-cchāyāmatṭaṇ gahetvā mā Bhagavantaṇ abbhācikkhi. Gambhīraṇ hi Buddhavacanaṇ. Taṇ ācariye payiru-pāsivā adhippāyato gahetabbaṇ.

114. Ayaṇ hi tatra adhippāyo. "Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sañ-khittena dhammaṇ desetu, yam ahaṇ Bhagavato dhammaṇ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan" ti [A. iv. 299] evañ āyācitadhammadesanaṇ kira taṇ bhikkhuṇ, yasmā so pubbe pi dhammaṇ sutvā tath'eva vasati, na samaṇadhammaṇ kātuṇ gacchati,

¹ B2, C1 panāyaṇ.

² C avisesen'eva.

tasmā naṃ Bhagavā, “Evam eva paṇ’idh’ekacce moghapurisā mañ¹ ñeva ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti” ti [A. iv. 299] apasādetvā puna, yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā naṃ ovadanto āha: “Tasmātiha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: ajjhattaṃ me cittaṃ ʒhitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na c’uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ʒhassanti ti. Evaṃ hi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ” ti [A. iv. 299]. Iminā paṇ’assa ovādena niyakajjhattavasena cittekaggatāmatto mūlasamādhi vutto.

115. Tato ettaken’eva santuṭṭhiṃ anāpajjitvā evaṃ so² samādhi vaḍḍhetabbo ti dassetuṃ, “Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ʒhitaṃ hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na c’uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: mettā me cetovimutti bhāvītā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ” ti [A. iv. 299–300]. Evam assa mettāvasena bhāvanaṃ vatvā puna, “Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ³ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi . . . pe . . . upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi” ti [A. iv. 300] vuttaṃ.

116. Tass’attho: Yadā te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ mūlasamādhi evaṃ mettāvasena bhāvito hoti, tadā tvaṃ tāvatakenāpi tuṭṭhiṃ anāpajjitvā va imaṃ mūlasamādhiṃ aññesu pi ārammaṇesu catukka-pañcakajjhānāni pāpayamāno, savitakkam pi savicāraṃ ti ādinā nayena bhāveyyāsi ti.

117. Evaṃ vatvā ca puna karuṇādi-avasesabrahmavihārapubbaṅgamam pi’ssa, aññesu ārammaṇesu catukka-pañcakajjhānavasena bhāvanaṃ kareyyāsi ti dassento, “Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: karuṇā me cetovimutti” ti [A. iv. 300] ādim āha.

118. Evaṃ mettā dipubbaṅgamaṃ catukka-pañcakajjhānavasena bhāvanaṃ dassetvā puna kāyānupassanādipubbaṅgamaṃ dassetuṃ, “Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi” ti ādiṃ vatvā, “Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito bhavissati subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, yena yen’eva gagghasi⁴ phāsuñ ñeva gagghasi⁴, yattha yatth’eva ʒhassasi, phāsuñ ñeva ʒhas-

¹ C mamañ.

² B1, C add eva.

³ B mūlasamādhiṃ.

⁴ C gacchasi; but ʒtikā: gagghasi ti gamissasi.

sasi, yattha yatth'eva nisidissasi, phāsuñ ñeva nisidissasi, yattha yatth'eva seyyaṇ kappessasi, phāsuñ ñeva seyyaṇ kappessasi" ti [A. iv. 301] arahattanikūṭena desanaṇ samāpesi.¹ Tasmā tika-catukkajjhānikā va mettādayo, upekkhā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā vā ti veditabbā; tath'eva ca Abhidhamme* vibhattā ti.

119. Evaṇ tika-catukkajjhānavasena c'eva avasesa-ekajjhānavasena ca dvidhā t̥hitānam pi etāsaṇ subhaparamādivasena aññamaññaṇ asadiso ānubhāvaviseso veditabbo. Haliddavasana-suttasmiḡ hi etā subhaparamādibhāvena visesetvā vuttā. Yath'āha: "Subhaparamāhaṇ, bhikkhave, mettaṇ² cetovimuttiṇ vadāmi... Ākāsānañcāyatanaparamāhaṇ, bhikkhave, karuṇaṇ³ cetovimuttiṇ vadāmi... Viññānañcāyatanaparamāhaṇ, bhikkhave, muditaṇ⁴ cetovimuttiṇ vadāmi... Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamāhaṇ, bhikkhave, upekkhaṇ⁵ cetovimuttiṇ vadāmi" ti [S. v. 119-21].

120. Kasmā pan'etā evaṇ vuttā ti? Tassa tassa upanissayattā. Mettāvihārissa hi sattā appaṭikkulā honti. Ath'assa appaṭikkulapari-cayā appaṭikkulesu parisuddhavaṇṇesu nilādisu cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren'eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti mettā subhavimokkhasa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ; tasmā subhaparamā ti vuttā.

121. Karuṇāvihārissa⁶ daṇḍābhighātādirūpanimittaṇ sattadukkhaṇ samanupassantassa karuṇāya pavattisambhavato rūpe ādīnavo suparividito⁷ hoti. Ath'assa parividitarūpādīnavattā pathavīkasiṇādisu aññatarāṇ uggahāṭetvā rūpanissaraṇe ākāse cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren'eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti karuṇā ākāsānañcāyatana upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ; tasmā ākāsānañcāyatana paramā ti vuttā.

122. Muditāvihārissa pana tena tena pāmujjakāraṇena⁸ uppanna-pāmujjaṇ sattānaṇ viññāṇaṇ samanupassantassa muditāya pavattisambhavato viññāṇagahaṇaparicitaṇ cittaṇ hoti. Ath'assa anukkamādhi-gataṇ ākāsānañcāyatanaṇ atikkamma ākāsanimittagocare viññāṇe cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren'eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti muditā viññānañcāyatana upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ; tasmā viññānañcāyatana paramā ti vuttā.

* See Dhs. 53-55; Vbh. 277-82.

¹ B samādapeti.

² C karuṇā.

³ C upekkhā.

⁷ B2, C omī su°.

² C mettā.

⁴ C muditā.

⁶ B1 adds pana.

⁸ C °karaṇena.

123. Upekkhāvihāriṣṣa pana, sattā sukhitā vā hontu, dukkhato vā vimuccantu,¹ sampattasukhato vā mā vimuccantū² ti ābhogābhāvato, sukhadukkhādiparamatthagāhavimukhabhāvato avijjamānagahaṇa-dukkhaja cittaṇ hoti. Ath'assa paramatthagāhato vimukhabhāvapari-citacittassa, paramatthato avijjamānagahaṇadukkhacittassa ca anuk-kamādhigataṇ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaja samatikkamma sabhāvato avijja-māne paramatthabhūtassa viññāṇassa abhāve cittaṇ upasaṇharato appakasiren'eva tattha cittaṇ pakkhandati. Iti upekkhā ākiṇcaññā-yatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraṇ; tasmā ākiṇcaññāyatana-paramā ti vuttā ti.

124. Evaṇ subhaparamādivasena etāsaṇ ānubhāvaṇ viditvā, puna sabbā p'etā dānādīnaṇ sabbakalyāṇadhammānaṇ paripūrikā ti vedi-tabbā. Sattesu hi³ hitajjhāsayatāya, sattānaṇ dukkhāsahanatāya, pattasampattivisesānaṇ⁴ ciratṭhitikāmatāya, sabbasattesu ca pakkha-pātābhāvena samappavattacittā mahāsattā, imassa dātabbaṇ imassa na dātabban ti vibhāgaṇ akatvā sabbasattānaṇ sukhanidānaṇ dānaṇ denti, tesaja upaghātaṇ parivajjayantā silaja samādiyanti, silaparipū-raṇatthaṇ nekkhammaṇ bhajanti, sattānaṇ hitāhitesu asammohat-thāya paññaṇ pariyodapenti, sattānaṇ hitasukhatthāya niceṇa viriyam ārabhanti, uttamaviriyavasena dhīrabhāvaṇ⁵ pattā pi ca sattānaṇ nānappakāraṇaṇ⁶ aparādhaṇ khamanti, idaṇ vo dassāma karissāmā ti kataṇ paṭiññaṇ na visaṇvādentī, tesaja hitasukhāya avicalādhitṭhānā hontī, tesu avicalāya mettāya pubbakārino hontī, upekkhāya paccu-pakāraṇaṇ nāsiṇsantī ti⁷ evam pāramiyo pūretvā yāva dasabala-catu-vesāraṇja-cha - asādhāraṇaṇāṇa - aṭṭhārasa - Buddhadhammappabhede sabbe pi kalyāṇadhamme paripūrentī ti³ evaṇ dānādi-sabbakalyāṇa-dhammaparipūrikā etā va³ hontī ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmuḍḍatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhībhāvanādhikāre Brahmavihāraniddeso nāma
navamo paricchedo.*

¹ B2 muccantu; C parimuccantu.

³ C omīl. ⁴ C sattasampatti°.

⁶ C °pakārato.

² B1 vigacchantū; C viyuñjissū.

⁵ B1 thīrabhāvaṇ.

⁷ B nāsisantī ti.

DASAMO PARICCHEDO

ĀRUPPANIDDESO

1. Brahmavihārānantaraṇ uddiṭṭhesu pana catūsu āruppesu, ākā-sānañcāyatanāṇ tāva bhāvetukāmo, “Dissante kho pana rūpādhikaraṇāṇ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalahaviggahavivādā,¹ n’atthi kho pan’ etaṇ sabbaso āruppe² ti; so iti paṭisañkhāya rūpānaṇ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti” ti [M. i. 410] vacanato etesaṇ daṇḍādānādīnañ c’eva cakkhu-sotarogādīnañ ca ābādhasahassānaṇ vasena karajarūpe ādīnavaṇ disvā tassa samatikkamāya ṭhapetvā paricchinnākāsakaṣiṇāṇ navasu pathavīkaṣiṇādīsu aññatarasmiṇ catutthajjhānaṇ uppādeti.

2. Tassa kiñcāpi rūpāvacara-catutthajjhānavasena karajarūpaṇ atikkantaṇ hoti, atha kho kaṣiṇarūpam pi yasmā tappaṭibhāgam eva, tasmā tam pi samatikkamitukāmo hoti.

3. Kathaṇ? Yathā ahibhīruko puriso araññe sappena anubandho³ vegena palāyitvā palātaṭṭhāne lekhācittaṇ⁴ tālapaṇṇaṇ vā valliṇ vā rajjuṇ vā phalitāya vā pana pathaviyā phalitantaṇ disvā bhāyat’ eva uttasat’eva, n’eva naṇ dakkhitukāmo hoti; yathā ca, anatthakārinā veripurisena saddhiṇ ekagāme vasamāno puriso tena vadha-bandhagehajjhāpanādīhi upadduto aññaṇ gāmaṇ vāsathāya gantvā tatrāpi verinā samānarūpasaddasamudācāraṇ⁵ purisaṇ disvā bhāyat’ eva uttasat’eva, n’eva naṇ dakkhitukāmo hoti.

4. Tatr’idaṇ opamma-saṇsandanaṇ. Tesā hi purisānaṇ ahinā verinā vā upaddutakālo viya bhikkhuno ārammaṇavasena karajarūpasamañjikālo. Tesā vegena palāyana-aññaḡāmagamanāni viya bhikkhuno rūpāvacara-catutthajjhānavasena karajarūpasamatikkamana-kālo. Tesā palātaṭṭhāne ca aññaḡāme ca lekhācitta⁶-tālapaṇṇādīni c’eva verisadisāṇ purisañ ca disvā bhayasantāsa-adassanakāmatā viya bhikkhuno, kaṣiṇarūpam pi tappaṭibhāgam eva idan ti sallakkhetvā tam pi samatikkamitukāmatā. Sūkarābhīhatasunakha-pisācabhīrukādikā pi c’ettha upamā vattabbā.⁷

¹ M. *text* °vivāda-tuvaṇtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā.

² C °baddho.

³ B °citra-.

⁴ C *add* vā.

⁷ B2 vedītabbā.

² M. *text* arūpe.

⁵ B1 °samācāraṇ.

5. Evaṃ¹ so tasmā catutthajjhānassa ārammaṇabhūtā kasiṇarūpā nibbijja pakkamitukāmo pañcah'ākārehi ciñṇavasī hutvā paṇṇarūpāvacaracatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya tasmīṃ jhāne, idaṃ mayā nibbiṇṇaṇaṃ rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti ti ca, āsannasomanassapaccatthikan ti ca, santavimokkhato oḷārikan ti ca ādīnavaṃ passati. Aṅgolaṅkātaṃ paṇ'ettha n'atthi. Yath'eva h'etaṃ rūpaṃ² duvaṅgikaṃ, evaṃ āruppāni pi ti.

6. So tattha evaṃ ādīnavaṃ disvā nikantiṃ pariyādāya ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ santato manasikarivā cakkavālapariyantaṃ vā yattakaṃ icchati tattakaṃ vā kasiṇaṃ pattharivā tena phuṭṭhokāsaṃ, ākāso ti vā, ananto ākāso ti vā manasikaronto ugghāṭeti.

7. Kasiṇaṃ ugghāṭento³ hi n'eva kilañjaṃ viya saṅvelleti, na kapā-lato pūvaṃ viya uddharati; kevalaṃ pana taṃ n'eva āvajjati, na manasikaroti, na paccavekkhati; anāvajjanto amanasikaronto apaccavekkhanto ca, aññadatthu tena phuṭṭhokāsaṃ, ākāso ākāso ti manasikaronto kasiṇaṃ ugghāṭeti nāma.

8. Kasiṇaṃ pi ugghāṭiyamānaṃ n'eva ubbaṭṭati⁴ na vivaṭṭati; kevalaṃ imassa amanasikāraṇi ca, ākāso ākāso ti manasikāraṇi ca paṭicca ugghāṭitaṃ nāma hoti; kasiṇugghāṭimākāsanattaṃ paññāyati. Kasiṇugghāṭimākāsaṃ ti vā, kasiṇaphuṭṭhokāso ti vā, kasiṇavivittākāsaṃ⁵ ti vā, sabbam etaṃ ekam eva.

9. So taṃ kasiṇugghāṭimākāsanimittaṃ, ākāso ākāso ti punappunaṃ āvajjati, takkāhataṃ vitakkāhataṃ karoti. Tass'evaṃ punappunaṃ āvajjayato, takkāhataṃ vitakkāhataṃ karoto nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti.

10. Tass'evaṃ punappunaṃ āvajjayato manasikaroto pathavīkasiṇādisu rūpāvacaracittaṃ viya ākāse ākāsānañcāyatanacittaṃ appeti. Idhāpi hi purimabhāge tīṇi cattāri vā javanāni kāmāvacarāni upekkhāvedanāsampayuttān'eva honti; catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ vā arūpāvacaṇaṃ. Sesuṃ pathavīkasiṇe vuttanayam eva.

¹ C add hi.

² B2, C omit; but Ṭkā: Rūpaṃ ti kasiṇarūpaṃ.

³ Ṭkā: Ugghāṭeti kasiṇaṃ ti rūpāvacara-catutthajjhānassa ārammaṇabhūtaṃ pathavīkasiṇādi kasiṇarūpaṃ apaneti. Ugghāṭanavidhiṃ pana dassento ugghāṭento hi ti ādīm āha. So the punctuation would be as follows: ugghāṭeti kasiṇaṃ. Ugghāṭento hi etc. But the Burmese punctuation, which is accepted here, is preferable.

⁴ B uppaṭṭati.

⁵ C °vivittokāsaṃ.

11. Ayaṇ pana viseso. Evaṇ uppanne arūpāvacaracitte so bhikkhu, yathā nāma yānappatoḷi¹-kumbhimukhādīnaṇ aññatarāṇ nīlapilotikāya vā pītalohitodātādīnaṇ vā aññatarāya pilotikāya bandhitvā pekkhamāno puriso vātavegena vā aññena vā kenaci apanitāya pilotikāya ākāsaṇ yeva pekkhamāno tiṭṭheyya, evam eva pubbe kaṣiṇamaṇḍalaṇ jhānacakkhunā pekkhamāno viharitvā, ākāso ākāso ti iminā parikkammamanasikārena sahasā apanīte² tasmīṇ nimitte ākāsaṇ yeva pekkhamāno viharati.

12. Ettāvatā c'esa, “Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṇ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṇ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānaṇ amanasikārā, ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanāṇ upasampajja viharati” ti [Vbh. 245] vuccati.

13. Tattha sabbaso ti sabbākārena, sabbāsaṇ vā; anavasesānan ti attho. *Rūpasaññānan* ti saññāsīsena vuttarūpāvacarajjhānānañ c'eva tadārammaṇānañ ca. Rūpāvacarajjhānam pi hi rūpan ti vuccati, “Rūpī rūpāni passati” ti [D. ii. 70, 111] ādisu; tassa ārammaṇam pi, “Bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni” ti [D. ii. 110] ādisu. Tasmā idha, rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaṇ saññāsīsena vuttarūpāvacarajjhānass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Rūpaṇ saññā assā ti rūpasaññaṇ; rūpam assa nāman ti vuttaṇ hoti. Evaṇ pathavikaṣiṇādibhedassa tadārammaṇassa c'etaṇ adhivacanan ti veditabbaṇ.

14. *Samatikkamā* ti virāgā nirodhā ca. Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Etāsaṇ kusala-vipāka-kiriyavasena pañcadassanaṇ jhānasañkhātānaṇ rūpasaññānaṇ, etesañ ca pathavikaṣiṇādivasena navannaṇ ārammaṇasañkhātānaṇ rūpasaññānaṇ, sabbākārena anavasesānaṇ vā virāgā ca nirodhā ca, virāgahetu c'eva nirodhahetu ca ākāsānañcāyatanāṇ upasampajja viharati. Na hi sakkā sabbaso anatikkantarūpasaññena etaṇ upasampajja viharitun ti.

15. Tattha yasmā ārammaṇe avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti, samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammaṇaṇ samatikkantam eva hoti, tasmā ārammaṇasamatikkamaṇ avatvā, “Tattha katamā rūpasaññā? Rūpāvacarasamāpattiṇ⁴ samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṣṣa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṇ, imā vuccanti rūpasaññāyo. Imā rūpasaññāyo atikkanto hoti vitikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṇ samatikkamā” ti [Vbh. 261] evaṇ Vibhaṅge saññānaṇ yeva samatikkamo vutto. Yasmā pana ārammaṇasamatikkamena pattabbā etā samāpattiyo, na ekasmīṇ

¹ B1 yānapputoḷi-

² B2, C atthagamā.

³ C apaniyante.

⁴ B2, C1 °samāpatti.

yeva ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhānādīni viya, tasmā ayaṇ ārammaṇa-samatikkamavasenāpi atthavaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbā.

16. *Paṭighasaññānaṇ atthaṅgamā*¹ ti, cakkhādīnaṇ vatthūnaṇ, rūpādīnaṇ ārammaṇānaṇ ca paṭighātena samuppannā saññā paṭighasaññā. Rūpasaññādīnaṇ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamā paṭighasaññā? Rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā, imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo" ti [Vbh. 261]. Tāsaṇ, kusalavipākānaṇ pañcannaṇ, akusalavipākānaṇ pañcannaṇ ti sabbaso dasannam pi paṭighasaññānaṇ atthaṅgamā pahānā asamuppādā; appavattiṇ katvā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

17. Kāmaṇ c'etā paṭhamajjhānādīni samāpannassāpi na santi. Na hi tasmīṇ samaye pañcadvārasena cittaṇ pavattati. Evaṇ sante pi, aññattha pahīnaṇ sukhadukkhānaṇ catutthajjhāne viya, sakkāya-diṭṭhādīnaṇ tatiyamagge viya ca imasmīṇ jhāne ussāhajananaṭṭhaṇ imassa jhānassa pasasāvasena etāsaṇ ettha vacanaṇ veditabbāṇ.

18. Atha vā, kiñcāpi tā rūpāvacaraṇ samāpannassa na santi, atha kho na² pahīnattā² na santi. Na hi rūpavirāgāya rūpāvacarabhāvanā saṇvattati; rūpāyattā ca etāsaṇ pavatti. Ayaṇ pana bhāvanā rūpavirāgāya saṇvattati. Tasmā tā ettha pahīnā ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Na kevalaṇ ca vattuṇ, ekasen'eva evaṇ dhāretum pi vaṭṭati.

19. Tāsaṇ hi ito pubbe appahīnattā yeva paṭhamāṇ jhānaṇ samāpannassa, saddo kaṇṭako ti³ vutto Bhagavatā; idha ca pahīnattā yeva arūpasamāpattīnaṇ āneñjatā⁴ santavimokkhatā⁵ ca vuttā. Ālāro ca Kālāmo arūpasamāpanno pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni nissāya atikkamantāni n'eva addasa, na pana saddaṇ assosī ti.⁶

20. *Nānattasaññānaṇ amanasikārā* ti nānatte vā gocare pavattānaṇ saññānaṇ, nānattānaṇ vā saññānaṇ. Yasmā hi etā, "Tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamaṅgissa vā manoviññādhātusamaṅgissa vā saññā sañjānaṇ sañjānitattaṇ, imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo" ti [Vbh. 261] evaṇ Vibhaṅge vibhajitvā vuttā idha adhippetā asamāpannassa manodhātu-manoviññādhātusamaṅgahitā saññā rūpasaddādibhede nānatte nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti; yasmā c'etā, aṭṭha kāmāvacara-kusalasaññā, dvādasa akusalasaññā, ekādasa kamāvacara-kusalavipākasaññā, dve akusalavipākasaññā,

¹ B2, C atthagamā.

² C nappahī°.

³ See A. v. 135.

⁴ Tattha katamo āneñjābhisaññhāro? Kusalā cetanā arūpāvacarā [Vbh. 135].

⁵ Ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā [M. i. 33].

⁶ D. ii. 130.

ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyasaññā ti evaṇ catucattālīsam pi saññā nānattā nānāsabhāvā aññamaññaṇ asadisā; tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā. Tāsaṇ sabbaso nānattasaññāṇaṇ amanasikārā anāvajjanā asamannāhārā apaccavekkhaṇā; yasmā tā nāvajjati, na manasikaroti, na paccavekkhati, tasmā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

21. Yasmā c'ettha purimā rūpasaññā paṭighasaññā ca iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava pi na vijjanti, pageva tasmīṇ bhava imaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharāṇakāle, tasmā tāsaṇ, samatikkamā atthaṅgamā ti dvedhā pi abhāvo yeva vutto. Nānattasaññāsu pana yasmā, attha kāmāvacara-kusalasaññā, nava kiriyasaññā, dasākusalasaññā ti imā sattavīsati saññā iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava vijjanti, tasmā tāsaṇ amanasikārā ti vuttan ti veditabbaṇ. Tatrāpi hi imaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharanto tāsaṇ amanasikārā yeva upasampajja viharati. Tā pana manasikaronto asamāpanno hoti ti.

22. Sañkhepato c'ettha, rūpasaññāṇaṇ samatikkamā ti iminā sabbarūpāvacaradhammaṇaṇ pahānaṇ vuttaṇ; paṭighasaññāṇaṇ atthaṅgamā¹ nānattasaññāṇaṇ amanasikārā ti iminā sabbesaṇ kāmāvacara-cittacetāsikānaṇ pahānaṇ ca amanasikāro ca vutto ti veditabbo.

23. Ananto ākāso ti ettha, nāssa uppādanto vā vayanto vā paññāyati ti ananto; ākāso ti kaṣiṇuggghāṇimākāso vuccati. Manasikāravasenāpi² c'ettha² anantatā veditabbā. Ten'eva Vibhaṅge vuttaṇ: "Tasmīṇ ākāse cittaṇ ṭhapeti saṇṭhapeti anantaṇ pharati, tena vuccati ananto ākāso" ti [Vbh. 262].

24. Ākāśānañcāyatanāṇaṇ upasampajja viharati ti ettha pana, nāssa anto ti anantaṇ; ākāsaṇ anantaṇ ākāśānantaṇ; ākāśānantam eva ākāśānañcaṇ; taṇ ākāśānañcaṇ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa³ jhānassa, devānaṇ devāyatanam ivā ti ākāśānañcāyatanāṇ. Upasampajja viharati ti taṇ ākāśānañcāyatanāṇ patvā nipphādetvā tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena viharati.

Ayaṇ ākāśānañcāyatanakammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

25. Viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ bhāvetukāmena pana pañcah'ākārehi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyāṇ ciṇṇavasābhāvena, āsannarūpāvacarajjhānapaccatthikā ayaṇ samāpatti, no ca viññāṇañcāyatanam iva santā ti ākāśānañcāyatane ādīnavaṇ disvā, tattha nikantiṇ pariyaḍāya, viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ santato manasikarivā taṇ ākāsaṇ pharivā pavataviññāṇaṇ, viññāṇaṇ viññāṇan ti punappaṇaṇ āvajjitabbaṇ, manasi-

¹ B2, C atthagamā.

² C °vasena p'ettha.

³ C sampayutta°.

kātabbaṃ, paccavekkhitabbaṃ, takkāhataṃ vitakkāhataṃ kātabbaṃ; anantaṃ anantan ti pana na manasikātabbaṃ.

26. Tass'evaṃ tasmiṃ nimitte punappunaṃ cittaṃ cārentassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhanti, upacārena cittaṃ samādhīyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tass'evaṃ karoto ākāse ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ viya ākāśaphuṭe viññāṇe viññāṇañcāyatanacittaṃ appeti. Appanānayo pan'ettha vuttanāyena'eva vedītabbo.

27. Ettāvata c'esa, "Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma, anantaṃ viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī" ti [Vbh.245] vuccati.

28. Tattha sabbaso ti idaṃ vuttanāyam eva. *Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammā* ti ettha pana pubbe vuttanāyena jhānam pi ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ, ārammaṇam pi. Ārammaṇam pi hi purimanāyena'eva, ākāśānañcaṃ ca taṃ paṭhamassa āruppajjhānassa ārammaṇattā devānaṃ devāyatanaṃ viya adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanaṃ cā ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ. Tathā ākāśānañcaṃ ca taṃ, tassa jhānassa sañjātihetuttā, Kambajā assānaṃ āyatanaṃ ti ādīni viya sañjātidesaṭṭhena āyatanaṃ cā ti pi ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ. Evam etaṃ, jhānaṃ ca ārammaṇaṃ cā ti ubhayaṃ pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamītvā va yasmā idaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ,¹ tasmā ubhayaṃ p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbaṃ.

29. *Anantaṃ viññāṇan* ti taṃ yeva, ananto ākāso ti evaṃ pharītvā pavattaviññāṇaṃ; anantaṃ viññāṇan ti evaṃ manasikaronto ti vuttaṃ hoti. Manasikāravasena vā anantaṃ. So hi taṃ ākāśārammaṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ anavasesato manasikaronto anantan ti manasikaroti.

30. Yam pi² Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ, "Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti, taṃ yeva ākāsaṃ viññāṇena phuṭaṃ manasikaroti, anantaṃ pharati, tena vuccati anantaṃ viññāṇan" ti [Vbh. 262], tattha viññāṇenā ti upayogatthe karaṇavacanaṃ vedītabbaṃ. Evaṃ hi Aṭṭhakathācariyā tassa atthaṃ vaṇṇayanti; anantaṃ pharati,³ taṃ yeva ākāsaṃ phuṭaṃ viññāṇaṃ manasikaroti ti vuttaṃ hoti.

31. *Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī* ti ettha pana, nāssa anto ti anantaṃ; anantam eva ānañcaṃ; viññāṇaṃ ānañcaṃ viññāṇānañcan ti avatvā, viññāṇānañcan ti vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ h'ettha rūlhisaddo.

¹ C viharītabbaṃ.

² B2 pana.

³ B1 pharati ti.

Taṃ viññāṇaṇcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa sasampayutta-dhammassa¹ jhānassa² devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ. Sesāṃ purimasadisam evā ti.

Ayaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanakammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

32. Ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ bhāvetukāmena pana pañcah'ākārehi viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ ciñṇavasibhāvena āsanna-ākāsānaṇcāyatanapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpatti, no ca³ ākiñcaññāyatanam iva santā ti viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā tattha nikantiyaṃ pariyādāya ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ santato manasikarivā tass'eva viññāṇaṇcāyatanārammaṇabhūtassa ākāsānaṇcāyatanaviññāṇassa abhāvo, suññatā, vivittākāro manasikātabbo.

33. Kathaṃ? Taṃ viññāṇaṃ amanasikarivā, n'atthi n'althi ti vā, suññaṃ suññaṃ ti vā, vivittaṃ vivittaṃ ti vā punappunaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ, manasikātabbaṃ, paccavekkhitabbaṃ, takkāhataṃ vitakkāhataṃ kātabbaṃ.

34. Tass'evaṃ tasmīyaṃ nimitte cittaṃ cārentassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tass'evaṃ karoto ākāse phuṭe⁴ mahaggataviññāṇe viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ viya tass'eva ākāsaṃ pharivā pavattassa mahaggataviññāṇassa suñña-vivittanatthibhāve ākiñcaññāyatanacittaṃ appeti. Etthāpi ca appanānayo vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

35. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Tasmīyaṃ hi appanācitte uppanne, so bhikkhu, yathā nāma puriso maṇḍalamālādīsu kenacid eva karaṇīyena sannipatitaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ disvā katthaci gantvā sannipātakiccāvasāne utthāya pakkantesu bhikkhusu āgantvā dvāre ṭhatvā puna taṃ ṭhānaṃ olokento suññaṃ eva passati, vivittam eva passati, nāssa evaṃ hoti, ettakā nāma bhikkhū kālaṅkatā vā, disāpakkantā vā ti, atha kho, suññaṃ idaṃ vivittaṃ ti natthibhāvam eva passati, evam eva pubbe ākāse pavattitaviññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanajjhānacakkhunā passanto viharivā, n'atthi n'althi ti ādinā parikammamanasikārena antarahite tasmīyaṃ viññāṇe tassa apagamasaṅkhataṃ abhāvam eva passanto viharati.

36. Ettāvata c'esa, "Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma, n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati" ti [Vbh. 245] vuccati.

¹ C omī.

² B omī.

³ C n'eva for no ca.

⁴ Ṭikā: ākāsapuṭe ti vā pāṭho.

37. Idhāpi *sabbaso* ti idaṇ¹ vuttanayam eva. *Viññāṇañcāyatanan* ti etthāpi ca pubbe vuttanayen'eva jhānam pi viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ, ārammaṇam pi. Ārammaṇam pi hi purimanayen'eva viññāṇañcañ ca taṇ, dutiyassa āruppajjhānassa ārammaṇattā devānaṇ devāyatanāṇ viya adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanañ cā ti viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ. Tathā viññāṇañcañ ca taṇ, tass'eva jhānassa sañjātihetuttā, Kambojā assānaṇ āyatanan ti ādīni viya sañjātidesaṭṭhen'āyatanañ cā ti pi viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ. Evam etaṇ jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṇ ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ upasampajja vihātabbaṇ, tasmā ubhayam p' etaṇ ekajjhaṇ katvā, viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ samatikkammā ti idaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

38. *N'atthi kiñcī* ti, n'atthi n'atthi, suññaṇ suññaṇ, vivittaṇ vivittan ti evaṇ manasikaronto ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yam pi Vibhaṅge vuttaṇ, "N'atthi kiñcī ti taṇ yeva viññāṇaṇ abhāveti, vibhāveti, antaradhāpeti, n'atthi kiñcī ti passati, tena vuccati n'atthi kiñcī" ti [Vbh. 262], taṇ kiñcāpi khayato sammānaṇ viya vuttaṇ; atha khvassa evam eva attho daṭṭhabbo. Taṇ hi viññāṇaṇ anāvajjanto amanasikaronto appaccavekkhanto kevalam assa natthibhāvaṇ suññabhāvaṇ vivittabhāvam eva manasikaronto, abhāveti vibhāveti antaradhāpeti ti vuccati, na aññathā ti.

39. *Ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ upasampajja viharatī* ti ettha pana, nāssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanaṇ; antamaso bhaṅgamattam pi assa avasiṭṭhaṇ n'atthi ti vuttaṇ hoti. Akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññaṇ. Ākāsañcāyatanaviññāṇāpagamass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Taṇ ākiñcaññaṇ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanaṇ assa jhānassa devānaṇ devāyatanam ivā ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ. Sesāṇ purimasadisam evā ti.

Ayaṇ ākiñcaññāyatanakammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

40. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ bhāvetukāmena pana pañcah' ākārehi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṇ ciṇṇavasibhāvena, āsanna-viññāṇañcāyatanapaccatthikā ayaṇ samāpatti, no ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ viya santā ti vā, "Saññā rogo, saññā gaṇḍo, saññā sallaṇ . . . etaṇ santaṇ, etaṇ paṇitaṇ yadidaṇ nevasaññānāsaññā" ti [M. ii. 231] vā evaṇ ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnaṇ, upari ānisaṇsañ ca disvā ākiñcaññāyatane nikantiṇ pariyādāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ santato manasikaritvā, sā va abhāvaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā pavattitā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti, santā santā ti punappunaṇ āvajjitabbā, manasikātabbā, paccavekkhitabbā, takkāhatā vitakkāhatā kātabbā.

41. Tass'evaṃ tasmīṃ nimitte punappunaṃ mānasaṃ cārentassa nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti, sati santiṭṭhati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati. So taṃ nimittaṃ punappunaṃ āsevati, bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tass'evaṃ karoto, viññāṇāpagame ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ viya, ākiñcaññāyatana samāpattisañkhātesu catūsu khandhesu nevasaññānāsaññāyatana cittaṃ appeti. Appanāyaya pañ'ettha vuttanāyena eva vedītabbo.

42. Ettāvata c'esa, "Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati" ti [Vbh. 245] vuccati.

43. Idhāpi sabbaso ti idaṃ¹ vuttanāyama eva. *Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkammā* ti etthāpi pubbe vuttanāyena eva jhānaṃ pi ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ, ārammaṇaṃ pi. Ārammaṇaṃ pi hi purīmanāyena eva ākiñcaññāna ca taṃ, tatiyassa arūpajjhānassa² ārammaṇattā devānaṃ devāyatanaṃ viya adhiṭṭhānatṭhen'āyatanaṃ cā ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Tathā ākiñcaññāna ca taṃ, tass'eva jhānassa sañjātihetuttā, Kambojā assānaṃ āyatanaṃ ti ādīni viya sañjātidetatṭhen'āyatanaṃ cā ti pi ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ, jhānaṃ ca ārammaṇaṃ cā ti ubhayama pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ, tasmā ubhayama p'etaṃ ekajjaṃ katvā, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idaṃ vuttanaṃ ti vedītabbaṃ.

44. *Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ* ti ettha pana, yāya saññāya bhāvato taṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ti vuccati, yathā paṭipannassa sā saññā hoti, taṃ tāva dassetaṃ Vibhaṅge, "Nevasaññī-nāsaññī" ti uddharitvā, "Taṃ yeva ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ santato manasikaroti, sañkhārāvasesa samāpattiṃ bhāveti, tena vuccati nevasaññī-nāsaññī" ti [Vbh. 263] vuttaṃ.

45. Tattha, *santato manasikaroti* ti, santā vatāyaṃ samāpatti, yatra hi nāma natthibhāvam pi ārammaṇaṃ karitvā ṭhassatī ti evaṃ santārammaṇatāya taṃ santā ti manasikaroti. Santato ce manasikaroti, kathaṃ samatikkamo hoti ti? Asamāpajjitukāmatāya. So hi kiñcāpi taṃ santato manasikaroti, atha khvassa, ahaṃ etaṃ āvajjissāmi, samāpajjissāmi, adhiṭṭhahissāmi, vuṭṭhahissāmi, paccavekkhissāmi ti esa ābhogo, samannāhāro, manasikāro na hoti. Kasmā? Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ santatara-pañītataraṃ.

¹ B2, C omī.

² C2 āruppa°.

46. Yathā hi rājā mahacca¹ rājānubhāvena hatthikkhandhavaragato nagaravīthiyaṇ vicaranto dantakārādayo sippike ekaṇ vatthaṇ dalhaṇ nivāsetvā ekena sīsaṇ veṭhetvā dantacuṇṇādihi samokiṇṇagatte anekāni dantavikati-ādīni sippāni karonte disvā, aho vata re chekā ācariyā, Idisāni pi nāma sippāni karissantī ti evaṇ tesāṇ chekatāya tussati; na c'assa evaṇ hoti, aho vatāhaṇ rajjaṇ pahāya evarūpo sippiko bhaveyyan ti. Taṇ kissa hetu² Rajjasiriyā mahānisaṇsatāya. So sippino samatikkamitvā va gacchati. Evam eva esa² kiñcāpi taṇ samāpattiṇ santato manasikaroti, atha khvassa, aham etaṇ samāpattiṇ āvajjissāmi, samāpajjissāmi, adhiṭṭhahissāmi, vuṭṭhahissāmi, pacca-vekkhissāmi ti n'eva esa ābhogo, samannāhāro, manasikāro hoti.

47. So taṇ santato manasikaronto pubbe vuttanayena taṇ paramasukhumaṇ appanāpattaṇ saññaṇ pāpuṇāti, yāya nevasaññī-nāsaññī nāma hoti, sañkhārāvasesasamāpattiṇ bhāvetī ti vuccati. *Sañkhārāvasesasamāpattiṇ* ti accantasukhumabhāvappattasañkhāraṇ³ catutthāruppasamāpattiṇ.

48. Idāni, yan taṇ evaṇ adhigatāya saññāya vasena nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ ti vuccati, taṇ atthato dassetuṇ, “Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ samāpanassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetāsikā dhammā” ti [Vbh. 263] vuttaṇ, tesu idha samāpanassa cittacetāsikā dhammā adhipetā.

49. Vacanattho pan'ettha oḷārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato n'ev'assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññāṇ; nevasaññānāsaññāṇ ca taṇ, manāyatana-dhammāyatana-pariyāpannattā āyatanaṇ cā ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ.

50. Atha vā, yā'yam ettha saññā, sā paṭusaññā-kiccaṇ kātuṇ asamatthatāya n'eva saññā, sañkhārāvasesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā; nevasaññānāsaññā ca sā sesadhammaṇaṇ⁴ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhen'āyatanaṇ cā ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ. Na kevalaṇ c'ettha saññā va⁵ edisī,⁶ atha kho vedanā pi n'eva vedanā nāvedanā, cittam pi n'eva cittaṇ nācittaṇ, phasso pi n'eva phasso nāphasso. Esa nayo sesasampayuttadhammesu. Saññāsīsena panāyaṇ desanā katā ti veditabbā.

¹ See D. Aṭṭh. i. 148.

² B c'esa.

³ B °bhāvappattaṇ sañkhāraṇ.

⁴ B1 avasesa°.

⁵ C eva.

⁶ C add ti.

51. Pattamakhanatelappabhutihi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo. Sāmaṇero kira telena pattaṃ makkhetvā ṭhapesi. Taṃ yāgupaṇakāle therō, pattam āharā ti āha. So, patte telam atthi, bhante ti āha. Tato, āhara, sāmaṇera, telaṃ,¹ nāliṃ pūressāmī ti vutte, n'atthi, bhante, telan ti āha. Tattha, yathā anto vutthattā yāguyā saddhiṃ akappiyaṭṭhena telam atthī ti hoti, nālipūraṇādinaṃ vasena n'atthi ti hoti, evaṃ sā pi saññā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya n'eva saññā, saṅkhārāvasesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā² hoti.

52. Kiṃ pan'ettha saññākiccaṃ ti? Ārammaṇasañjānanaṃ c'eva vipassanāya ca visayabhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananaṃ. Dahanakiccama iva hi sukhodake tejodhātu, sañjānanakiccama p'esā paṭuṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, sesasamāpattisu saññā viya vipassanāya visayabhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananam pi kātuṃ na sakkoti.

53. Aññesu hi khandhesu akatābhiniveso bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatana khandhe sammāsivā nibbidāṇaṃ pattaṃ samattho nāma n'atthi; api ca āyasmā Śāriputto, pakativipassako pana mahāpañño Śāriputtasadiso va sakkuṇeyya. So pi, "Evaṃ kira'me³ dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī" ti [M. iii. 28] evaṃ kalāpasammasanavasena'eva, no anupadadhammavipassanāvasena. Evaṃ sukhumattaṃ gatā esā samāpatti.

54. Yathā ca pattamakhanatelūpamāya, evaṃ maggūdakūpamāya pi ayam attho vibhāvetabbo. Maggappaṭipannassa kira therassa purato gacchanta sāmaṇero thokam udakaṃ disvā, udakaṃ bhante, upāhanā omuñcathā ti āha. Tato therena, sace udakam atthi, āhara nhānasāṭhikaṃ, nhāyissāmā ti vutte, n'atthi, bhante ti āha. Tattha, yathā upāhanatemanamattaṭṭhena udakaṃ atthī ti hoti, nhāyanaṭṭhena n'atthi ti hoti, evam pi sā paṭusaññākiccaṃ⁴ kātuṃ asamatthatāya n'eva saññā, saṅkhārāvasesa-sukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā hoti.

55. Na kevalaṃ ca etāh'eva, aññāhi pi anurūpāhi upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo. *Upasampajja viharatī* ti idaṃ vuttanayam evā ti.

Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana kammaṭṭhāne vitthārakathā.

56. Asadisarūpo nātho āruppaṃ yaṃ catubbidhaṃ āha, taṃ iti űatvā tasmīṃ pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

¹ C tela-.

² B1 kir'ime.

³ C add ti.

⁴ C omī paṭu°.

57. Āruppasamāpattiyo hi,

Ārammaṇātikkamato catasso pi bhavant' imā,
aṅgātikkamam etāsaṃ na icchanti vibhāvino.

58. Etāsu hi rūpanimittātikkamato paṭhamā, ākāśātikkamato dutiyā, ākāse pavattitaviññāṇātikkamato tatiyā, ākāse pavattitaviññāṇassa apagamātikkamato catutthī ti sabbathā ārammaṇātikkamato catasso pi bhavant' imā āruppasamāpattiyo ti¹ vedittabā. Aṅgātikkamaṃ pana etāsaṃ na icchanti paṇḍitā. Na hi rūpāvacarasamāpattisu viya etāsu aṅgātikkamo atthi. Sabbāsu pi hi etāsu, upekkhā cittekaggatā ti dve eva jhānaṅgāni honti.

59. Evaṃ sante pi,

Suppaṇītarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idha;
upamā tattha viññeyyā pāsādatala-sāṭikā.

60. Yathā hi catubhūmakassa² pāsādassa heṭṭhimatale dibbanaccagītavādita-surabhigandhamālābhōjanasayanacchādanādivasena paṇīta pañcakāmaguṇā paccupaṭṭhitā assu, dutiye tato paṇītarā, tatiye tato paṇītarā, catutthe sabbapaṇīta.³ Tattha kiñcāpi tāni cattāri pi pāsādatalān'eva, n'atthi nesāṃ pāsādatalabhāvena viseso, pañcakāmaguṇasamiddhivisesena pana heṭṭhimato heṭṭhimato uparimaṃ uparimaṃ paṇītarāṃ hoti. Yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantita-thūla-saṅha-saṅhatara-saṅhatamasuttānaṃ catuppala-tipala-dvipala-ekapalasāṭikā assu, āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamāṇā. Tattha kiñcāpi tā sāṭikā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamāṇā, n'atthi tāsāṃ pamāṇato viseso, sukhasamphassa-sukhumabhāva-mahagghabhāvehi pana purimāya purimāya pacchimā pacchimā paṇītarā honti. Evam eva kiñcāpi catūsu etāsu, upekkhā cittekaggatā ti etāni dve yeva aṅgāni honti, atha kho bhāvanāvisesena tesāṃ aṅgānaṃ paṇīta-paṇītarābhāvena, suppaṇītarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idhā ti vedittabā.

61. Evaṃ anupubbena paṇīta-paṇīta c'etā,

Asucimhi maṇḍape laggo eko, taṃ nissito paro,
añño bahi anissāya taṃ, taṃ nissāya cāparo⁴
Tḥito, catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamaṃ
samānatāya ñātābbā catasso pi vibhāvinā.

¹ B omī.

² B °bhūmikassa.

³ B1 °paṇītarā.

⁴ C vā'paro.

62. Tatrāyam atthayojanā. Asucimhi kira dese eko maṇḍapo. Ath' eko puriso āgantvā taṇ asuciṇ jigucchamāno taṇ maṇḍapaṇ hatthehi¹ ālambitvā tattha laggo laggito viya aṭṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā taṇ maṇḍape laggaṇ purisaṇ nissito. Ath'añño āgantvā cintesi: yo esa maṇḍapalaggo, yo ca taṇ nissito, ubbo p'ete duṭṭhitā, dhuvo ca nesaṇ maṇḍapapāte pāto, handāhaṇ bahi yeva tiṭṭhāmī ti. So taṇ nissitaṇ anissāya bahi yeva aṭṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā maṇḍapalaggassa ca tannissitassa ca akhemabhāvaṇ cintetvā, bahiṭṭhitaṇ ca suṭṭhitaṇ² mantvā taṇ nissāya aṭṭhāsi.

63. Tattha asucimhi dese maṇḍapo viya kasiṇuggahātimākāsaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Asucijigucchāya maṇḍapalaggo puriso viya rūpanimittajigucchāya ākāsārammaṇaṇ ākāsānañcāyatanaṇ. Maṇḍapalaggaṇ purisaṇ nissito viya ākāsārammaṇaṇ ākāsānañcāyatanaṇ ārabba pavattaṇ viññānañcāyatanaṇ. Tesāṇ dvinnam pi akhemabhāvaṇ cintetvā anissāya taṇ maṇḍapalaggaṇ bahiṭṭhito viya ākāsānañcāyatanaṇ ārammaṇaṇ akatvā tadabhāvārammaṇaṇ ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ. Maṇḍapalaggassa tannissitassa ca akhemataṇ cintetvā bahiṭṭhitaṇ ca suṭṭhito ti mantvā taṇ nissāya ṭhito viya viññānābhāvasaṅkhāte bahipadese ṭhitaṇ ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ ārabba pavattaṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ.

64. Evaṇ pavattamānañ³ ca,

Ārammaṇaṇ karot'eva aññābhāvena taṇ idaṇ,
diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṇ vuttihetu jano⁴ yathā.⁴

65. Idaṇ hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ, āsannaviññānañcāyatana-paccatthikā ayaṇ samāpatti ti evaṇ diṭṭhadosam pi taṇ ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ aññassa ārammaṇassa abhāvā ārammaṇaṇ karot'eva. Yathā kiṇ? Diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṇ vuttihetu yathā jano. Yathā hi asaṇyataṇ pharusakāya-vaḥ-manosamācāraṇ kañci⁵ sabbadisampatiṇ⁶ rājānaṇ, pharusasamācāro ayan ti evaṇ diṭṭhadosam pi aññattha vuttiṇ alabhamāno jano vuttihetu nissāya vattati,⁷ evaṇ diṭṭhadosam pi taṇ ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ aññaṇ ārammaṇaṇ alabhamānam idaṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ ārammaṇaṇ karot'eva.

¹ C hatthena.

³ B2, C vattamānañ.

⁵ B kiñci.

⁷ B2, C pavattati.

² B1 add ti.

⁴ C yathā jano.

⁶ C dīpapatiṇ.

66. Evaṇ kurumānañ ca

Ārūḷho dīghanissenñiṇ yathā nissenñibāhukaṇ,
pabbataggañ ca ārūḷho yathā pabbatamatthakaṇ,
Yathā vā girim ārūḷho attano yeva jaṇṇukaṇ
olubbhati, tathā¹ taṇ¹ taṇ¹ jhānam olubbha vattatī ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmuḷḷatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
samādhībhāvanādhikāre Āruppaniddeso nāma
dasamo paricchedo.*

¹ B tath'ev'etaṇ; Ṭkā, tath'etaṇ taṇ.

EKĀDASAMO PARICCHEDO

SAMĀDHINIDDESO

1. Idāni āruppānantaraṇ, ekā saññā ti evaṇ uddiṭṭhāya [III. 105] āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāya bhāvanāniddeaso anuppatto. Tattha āharatī ti āhāro. So catubbidho: kabaḷikārāhāro, phassāhāro, manosañcetanāhāro, viññāṇāhāro ti.

2. Ko pan'ettha kim āharatī ti? Kabaḷikārāhāro ojaṭṭhamakaṇ rūpaṇ āharatī. Phassāhāro tisso vedanā āharatī. Manosañcetanāhāro tīsu bhavesu paṭisandhiṇ āharatī. Viññāṇāhāro paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṇ āharatī.

3. Tesu kabaḷikārāhāre nikantibhayaṇ, phassāhāre upagamana-bhayaṇ, manosañcetanāhāre upapattibhayaṇ, viññāṇāhāre paṭisandhibhayaṇ. Evaṇ sappatibhavesu ca tesu kabaḷikārāhāro puttamaṇ-sūpamena¹ dīpetabbo, phassāhāro nīccammaḡāvūpamena,² manosañcetanāhāro aṅgārakāsūpamena,² viññāṇāhāro sattisatūpamena³ ti.

4. Imesu pana catūsu āhāresu asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitappabhedo kabaḷikāro āhāro va imasmiṇ atthe āhāro ti adhippeto. Tasmiṇ āhāre paṭikkūlākāragahaṇavasena uppannā saññā *āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā*.

5. Taṇ āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṇ bhāvetukāmena kammaṭṭhānaṇ uggahetvā uggahato ekapadam pi avirajjhantena rahogatena paṭisallīnena⁴ asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitappabhede kabaḷikārāhāre dasah'ākārehi paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā. Seyyathidaṇ: gamanato, pariyesanato, paribhogato, āsayato, nidhānato, aparipakkato, paripakkato, phalato, nissandato, sammakkhanato ti.

6. Tattha *gamanato* ti, evaṇ mahānubhāve nāma sāsane pabbajitena sakalarattīṇ Buddhavacanasajjhāyaṇ vā samaṇadhammaṇ vā katvā kālass'eva vuṭṭhāya cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavattaṇ katvā pāṇiyaṇ paribhojanīyaṇ upaṭṭhapetvā parivenaṇ sammajjitvā sarīraṇ paṭijaggitvā āsanaṇ āruyha vīsa-tiṇsa vāre kammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaritvā uṭṭhāya pattacīvaraṇ gahetvā nijjanasambādhāni pavivekasukkhāni chāyūdakasampannāni sucīni sītalāni ramaṇīyabhūmibhāgāni tapo-

¹ See S. ii. 98.

² B sattisūlūpamena; see S. ii. 100.

³ S. ii. 99.

⁴ C pati°.

vanāni pahāya ariyaṃ vivekaratiṃ anapekkhitvā susānābhimukhena siṅgālena viya, āhāratthāyā gāmābhimukhena gantabbaṃ.

7. Evaṃ gacchatā ca mañcamhā vā piṭhamhā vā otaraṇato paṭṭhāya pādaraja-gharagolikavaccādi-samparikiṇṇaṃ paccatharaṇaṃ akkami-tabbāṃ hoti. Tato appekadā mūsikajatukavaccādi¹ upahattā anto gabbhato paṭikkūlataṃ pamukhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ hoti. Tato ulūka-pāravatādi²-vaccasammakkhitattā uparimatalato paṭikkūlataṃ heṭṭhimatalaṃ; tato kadāci kadāci vāteritehi purāṇatiṇapaṇṇehi gilāna-sāmaṇerāṇaṃ muttakarīsakheḷasiṅghānikāhi vassakāle udakacikkhal-lādihi ca saṅkiliṭṭhattā heṭṭhimatalato paṭikkūlataṃ pariveṇaṃ; pariveṇato paṭikkūlataṃ vihāraracchā daṭṭhabbā hoti.

8. Anupubbena pana bodhiṃ ca cetiyaṃ ca vanditvā vitakkamālake ṭhitena, muttarāsīsadiṇaṃ cetiyaṃ morapiṇṇakalāpamanoharaṃ bodhiṃ devavimānasampattisassirikaṃ senāsanaṃ ca anapaloketvā³ evarūpaṃ nāma ramaṇiyaṃ padesaṃ piṭṭhiṃ katvā āhārahetu gantabbaṃ bhavis-sati ti pakkamitvā gāmamaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakamaggo pi udakavegabhinnavisamamaggo pi daṭṭhabbo hoti.

9. Tato gaṇḍaṃ paṭicchādentena⁴ viya nivāsanaṃ nivāsetvā, vaṇa-ḷakaṃ bandhantena viya kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā, aṭṭhisāṅghāṭaṃ paṭicchādentena viya cīvaraṃ pārupitvā, bhesajjakapālaṃ nīharantena viya pattaṃ nīharitvā gāmadvārasamīpaṃ pāpuṇantena hatthikuṇapa-assakuṇapa-gokuṇapa-mahiṇsakuṇapa-manussakuṇapa-ahikuṇapakuk-kurakuṇapāni pi daṭṭhabbāni bhavanti.⁵ Na kevalaṃ ca⁶ daṭṭhabbāni; gandho pi nesaṃ ghāṇaṃ paṭihanamāno adhivāsetabbo hoti. Tato gāmadvāre ṭhatvā caṇḍahatthi-assādiparissayaparivajjanatthaṃ gāma-racchā oloketabbā honti.

10. Iccetaṃ paccattharaṇādi anekakuṇapapariyosānaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ āhārahetu akkamitabbaṃ ca daṭṭhabbaṃ ca ghāyitabbaṃ ca hoti; aho vata bho paṭikkūlo āhāro ti evaṃ gamanato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhi-tabbā.

11. Kathaṃ⁷ *pariyesanato*? Evaṃ gamanapaṭikkūlaṃ adhivāsetvā pi gāmaṃ pavitṭhena saṅghāṭipārutena kapaṇamanussena viya kapāla-hatthena gharapaṭipāṭiyā gāmaṃvithisu caritabbaṃ hoti; yattha vassa-kāle akkantaṃkantaṭṭhāne⁸ yāva piṇḍikamaṃsā pi udakacikkhalle pādā

¹ B °jaṭuka°; C *add* caṭaka.

² C *apaloketvā*.

³ C *bhavissanti*.

⁴ B1 *adds* pana.

² C -pārāpatādi-.

⁴ B °chādayamānena.

⁶ C *omit*.

⁸ B1 *akkanta-akkanta°*.

pavisanti, ekena hatthena pattaṇ gahetabbaṇ hoti, ekena cīvaraṇ ukkhipitabbaṇ; gimhakāle vātavegena¹ samuṭṭhitehi¹ paṇsutiṇarajehi okiṇṇasarirena caritabbaṇ hoti. Taṇ taṇ gehadvāraṇ patvā macchadhovana-maṇsadhovana-taṇḍuladhovana-kheḷa-siṅghāṇika-sunakhasūkaravaccādihi sammissāni kimikulākulāni² nīlamakkhikaparikiṇṇāni oligallāni c'eva candanikaṭṭhānāni ca daṭṭhabbāni honti, akkamitabbāni pi. Yato tā makkhikā uṭṭhahitvā saṅghāṭiyam pi patte pi sīse pi niliyanti.

12. Ghaṇaṇ pavitṭhassāpi keci denti, keci na denti; dadamānā pi ekacce hiyyo pakkabhattam pi purāṇakhajjakam pi pūtikummāsasūpādini pi dadanti; adadamānā pi kecid eva, aticchatha bhante ti vadanti; keci pana apassamānā viya tuṇhī honti; keci aññena mukhaṇ³ karonti; keci, gaccha re muṇḍakā ti ādihi pharusavācāhi samudācaranti. Evaṇ kapaṇamanussena viya gāme piṇḍāya caritvā nikkhamitabban ti.

13. Iccetaṇ gāmapavesanato paṭṭhāya yāva nikkhamanā udakacikkhallādipaṭikkūlaṇ āhārahetu akkamitabbaṇ c'eva daṭṭhabbaṇ ca adhvāsetabbaṇ ca hoti; aho vata bho paṭikkūlo āhāro ti evaṇ pariyesanato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

14. Kathaṇ *paribhogato*? Evaṇ pariyaṭṭhāhārena pana bahigāme phāsukaṭṭhāne sukhanisinnena⁴ yāva tattha hatthaṇ na otāreti, tāva tathārūpaṇ garuṭṭhāniyaṇ bhikkhuṇ vā lajjimanussaṇ vā disvā niman-tetum pi sakkā hoti; bhujitukāmatāya pan'ettha hatthe otāritamatte, gaṇhathā ti vadantena⁵ lajjitabbaṇ hoti. Hatthaṇ pana otāretvā mad-dantassa⁶ pañcaṅguli-anusārena sedo paggharamāno sukkhathaddhabhattam pi temento muduṇ karoti.

15. Atha tasmīṇ parimaddanamattenāpi sambhinnaśobhe ālopaṇ katvā mukhe ṭhapite heṭṭhimadantā udukkhalakiccaṇ sādheti, uparimā musalakiccaṇ, jivhā hatthakiccaṇ. Taṇ tattha suvānadoṇiyaṇ⁷ suvānapiṇḍam⁷ iva dantamusalehi koṭṭetvā jivhāya samparivattiyamānaṇ⁸ jivhagge tanupasannakheḷo makkheti, vemajjhato paṭṭhāya bahalakhelo makkheti, dantakaṭṭhena asampattaṭṭhāne⁹ dantagūthako makkheti.

¹ C vātasamuṭṭhitehi.

⁴ C omiṭ sukha°.

⁷ C suvā for suvāna.

² B kimikulāni.

⁵ B1 adds viya.

⁸ C °vattamānaṇ.

³ B add pi.

⁶ C °tass'eva.

⁹ C appatta°.

16. So evaṇ vicuṇṇitamakkhito taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva antarahitavanna-gandhasaṅkhāraviseso suvānadoṇiyaṇ¹ ṭhitasuvānavamathu viya paramajegucchabhāvaṇ upagacchati. Evarūpo pi samāno cakkhussa āpātham atitattā ajjhoharitamabbo hoti ti evaṇ paribhogato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

17. Kathaṇ āsayato? Evaṇ paribhogaṇ upagato ca paṇ'esa anto pavisamāno, yasmā Buddha-paccekabuddhānam pi raṇṇo pi cakkavat-tissa pitta-semha-pubba-lohitāsayesu catūsu aññataro āsayo hoti yeva, mandapuññānaṇ pana cattāro pi āsayā honti, tasmā yassa pittāsayo adhiko hoti, tassa bahalamadhukatclamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti; yassa semhāsayo adhiko hoti, tassa nāgabalāpaṇṇa-rasamakkhito viya; yassa pubbāsayo adhiko hoti, tassa pūtitakkamakkhito viya; yassa lohitāsayo adhiko hoti, tassa rajanamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti ti evaṇ āsayato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

18. Kathaṇ nidhānato? So imesu catūsu āsayesu aññatarena āsayena makkhito anto udaraṇ pavisitvā n'eva suvaṇṇabhājane na maṇiraja-tādi-bhājanesu nidhānaṇ gacchati. Sace pana dasavassikena ajjhohariyati, dasa vassāni adhotavaccakūpasadise okāse patiṭṭhahati.² Sace vīsa- tiṇsa- cattālīsa- paññāsa- saṭṭhi- sattati- asīti- navutivassikena, sace vassasatikena ajjhohariyati, vassasataṇ adhotavaccakūpasadise okāse patiṭṭhahati ti evaṇ nidhānato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

19. Kathaṇ aparipakkato? So paṇāyam āhāro evarūpe okāse nidhānam upagato yāva aparipakko hoti, tāva tasmīṇ yeva yathāvuttappakāre paramandhakāratimise nānakuṇapagandhavāsitaṇapavanavicarite atiduggandhajegucche padese, yathā nāma nidāghe akālameghe³ abhivutṭhamhi caṇḍālagāmadvāre āvāṭe patitāni tiṇapaṇṇakilaṇjakhaṇḍa-ahikukkuramanussakuṇapādīni suriyātapena santattāni pheṇabubbulakācītāni tiṭṭhanti,⁴ evam eva taṇ divasam pi hiyyo pi tato purime divase pi ajjhohaṭo sabbo ekato hutvā semhapaṭalaparionaddho kāyaggisantāpa-kuthitakuthanasañjāta-pheṇabubbulakācīto paramajegucchabhāvaṇ upagantvā tiṭṭhanti ti evaṇ aparipakkato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

20. Kathaṇ paripakkato? So tattha kāyagginā paripakko samāno na suvaṇṇarajatādīdhātuyo viya suvaṇṇarajatādībhāvaṇ upagacchati; pheṇabubbulake pana muñcanto, saṇhakaraṇiyaṇ piṇsitvā⁵ nālike⁶

¹ C supāna°.

² C patiṭṭhāti.

³ C °meghena.

⁴ C omī.

⁵ B pisitvā.

⁶ B2 nālhake; C nalake.

pakkhipamānapaṇḍumattikā viya, karīsabhāvaṇ upagantvā pakkāsa-yaṇ, muttabhāvaṇ upagantvā muttavatthiṇ ca pūretī ti evaṇ paripak-kato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

21. Kathaṇ *phalato*? Sammā paripaccamāno ca panāyaṇ kesalo-manakhadantādīni nānākuṇapāni nipphādeti; asammā paripaccamāno daddu-kaṇḍu-kacchu-kuṭṭha-kilāsa-sosa-kāsātīsārappabhutīni roga-satāni; idam assa phalan ti evaṇ phalato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhi-tabbā.

22. Kathaṇ *nissandato*? Ajjhohariyamāno c'esa ekena dvārena pavisitvā nissandamāno, “Akkhimhā akkhiḡūthako, kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇa-ḡūthako” ti [Sn. 197] ādinā pakārena anekehi dvārehi nissandati; ajjhoharaṇasamaye c'esa mahāparivārenāpi ajjhohariyati, nissandana-samaye pana uccārapassāvādibhāvaṇ upagato ekaken'eva nīhari-yati; paṭhamadivase ca¹ naṇ paribhuñjanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭho pi hoti, udaggudaggo pītisomanassajāto; dutiyadivase nissandento² pihitanā-siko hoti, vikuṇitamukho, jegucchī maṅkubhūto; paṭhamadivase ca naṇ ratto gidḍho gadhito mucchito pi ajjhoharivā dutiyadivase eka-rattivāseṇa viratto aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno nīharati.

23. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Annaṇ pānaṇ khādanīyaṇ bhojanaṇ ca mahārahaṇ ekadvārena pavisitvā navahi³ dvārehi³ sandati.

Annaṇ pānaṇ khādanīyaṇ bhojanaṇ ca mahārahaṇ bhūñjati saporivāro, nikkhāmento niliyati.

Annaṇ pānaṇ khādanīyaṇ bhojanaṇ ca mahārahaṇ bhūñjati abhinandanto, nikkhāmento jigucchati.

Annaṇ pānaṇ khādanīyaṇ bhojanaṇ ca mahārahaṇ ekarattiparivāsā sabbaṇ bhavati pūtikan” ti [].

Evaṇ nissandato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhitabbā.

24. Kathaṇ *sammakkhanato*? Paribhogakāle pi⁴ c'esa hattha-oṭṭha-jivhā-tālūni sammakkheti. Tāni tena sammakkhitattā paṭikkū-lāni honti, yāni dhotāni pi gandhaharaṇatthaṇ punappunaṇ dhovita-bāni honti. Paribhutto samāno yathā nāma odane paccamāne thusa-kaṇakoṇḍakādīni⁵ uttarivā ukkhalimukhavatṭipidhāniyo makkhenti, evam eva sakalasarīrānugatena kāyagginā pheṇuddechakaṇ paccitvā

¹ B2 pana; C omī.

² B nissandanto.

³ C navadvārehi.

⁴ C omī.

⁵ C °kuṇḍak°.

uttaramāno dante dantamalabhāvena sammakkheti, jivhā-tālup-pabbutīni kheḷa-semhādibhāvena, akkhi-kaṇṇa-nāsā¹-adhomaggādi-
akkhigūthaka-kaṇṇagūthaka-siṅghāṇikā-muttakarīsādibhāvena sam-
makkheti; yena sammakkhitāni imāni dvārāni, divase divase dhoviya-
mānāni pi n'eva sucīni na manoramāni honti; yesu ekaccaṇ dhovitvā
hattho puna udakena dhovitabbo hoti, ekaccaṇ dhovitvā dvattikkhat-
tuṇ gomayena pi mattikāya pi gandhacuṇṇena pi dhovato paṭikkūla-
tā² na vigacchatī ti evaṇ sammakkhanato paṭikkūlatā paccavekkhi-
tabbā.

25. Tass'evaṇ dasah'ākārehi paṭikkūlataṇ paccavekkhato takkā-
hataṇ vitakkāhataṇ karontassa paṭikkūlākāravasena kabaḷikārāhāro
pākaṭo hoti. So taṇ nimittaṇ punappunaṇ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti.
Tass'evaṇ karoto nīvaraṇāni vikkhambhanti; kabaḷikārāhārassa
sabhāvadharmatāya gambhīrattā appanaṇ appattena upacārasamā-
dhinā cittaṇ samādhīyati. Paṭikkūlākāragahaṇavasena pan'ettha
saññā pākaṭā hoti. Tasmā idaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā
iceva sañkhaṇ gacchati.³

26. Imañ ca pana āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṇ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno
rasataṇhāya cittaṇ paṭilīyati, paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati. So, kantāranit-
tharaṇatthiko viya puttamaṇsaṇ,⁴ vigatamado āhāraṇ āhāreti yāvad
eva dukkhassa nittharaṇatthāya. Ath'assa appakasiren'eva kabaḷi-
kārahārapariññāmukhena pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññaṇ gacchati.
So pañcakāmaguṇapariññāmukhena rūpakkhandhaṇ parijānāti. Apari-
pakkādipaṭikkūlabhāvavasena c'assa kāyagatāsati bhāvanā pi pāri-
pūriṇ gacchati; asubhasaññāya anulomapaṭipadaṇ paṭipanno hoti.
Imaṇ pana⁵ paṭipattiṇ nissāya dīṭṭhe va dhamme amatapariyosāna-
taṇ⁶ anabhisambhuṇanto sugatiparāyano hoti ti.

Ayaṇ āhāre paṭikkūlasaññābhāvanāya vitthārakathā.

27. Idāni āhāre paṭikkūlasaññānantaraṇ, ekaṇ vavattthānaṇ ti evaṇ
uddiṭṭhassa [III. 105] catudhātuvavattthānassa bhāvanāniddeso
anuppatto. Tattha, vavattthānaṇ ti sabhāvūpalakkhaṇavasena sannit-
ṭhānaṇ; catunnaṇ dhātūnaṇ vavattthānaṇ *catudhātuvavattthānaṇ*. Dhā-
tumanasikāro, dhātukammaṭṭhānaṇ, catudhātuvavattthānaṇ ti atthato
ekaṇ. Tayidaṇ dvidhā āgataṇ: sañkehepato ca vitthārato ca. Sañke-
pato Mahāsatipaṭṭhāne⁷ āgataṇ; vitthārato Mahāhatthipadūpame,⁸
Rāhulovāde,⁹ Dhātuvibhaṅge¹⁰ ca.

¹ B -nāsa-.

² B paṭikulyatā.

³ B2 gataṇ; C gatā.

⁴ See S. ii. 98.

⁵ B2, C omī.

⁶ C °sānaṇ.

⁷ D. ii. 294.

⁸ M. i. 185-90.

⁹ M. i. 421-23.

¹⁰ M. iii. 240-41.

28. Taṇ hi, “Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghā-takantevāsī vā gāviṇ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe¹ bilaso paṭivibhajitvā² nisinno assa. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇ yathāḥṭitaṇ yathāpaṇihitaṇ dhātuso paccavekkhati, atthi imasmiṇ kāye pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū” ti [D. ii. 294] evaṇ tikkhapaññassa dhātukammaṭṭhānikassa vasena Mahāsatiṭṭhāne saṅkhepato āgataṇ.

29. Tass’attho: Yathā cheko goghātako vā tass’eva vā bhattave-tanabhato antevāsiko gāviṇ vadhitvā vinivijjhivā catasso disāgatānaṇ mahāpathānaṇ vemajjhaṭṭhānasaṅkhāte cātummahāpathe koṭṭhāsaṇ katvā, nisinno assa; evam eva bhikkhu catunnaṇ iriyāpathānaṇ yena kenaci ākārena ṭhitattā yathāḥṭitaṇ, yathāḥṭitattā va yathāpaṇihitaṇ kāyaṇ, atthi imasmiṇ kāye pathaviḍhātu. . . pe. . . vāyodhātū ti evaṇ dhātuso paccavekkhati.

30. Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Yathā goghātakassa gāviṇ posentassa pi āghātanaṇ āharantassa pi āharitvā tattha bandhitvā ṭhapentassa pi vadhentassa pi vadhitaṇ mataṇ passantassa pi tāvad eva gāvī ti saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva naṇ padāletvā bilaso³ na vibhajati; vibhajitvā nisinnassa pana gāvisaññā antaradhāyati, maṇsasaññā pavattati; nāssa evaṇ hoti, ahaṇ gāviṇ vikkiṇāmi, ime gāviṇ harantī ti; atha khvassa, ahaṇ maṇsaṇ vikkiṇāmi, ime pi maṇsaṇ harant’iceva hoti. Evam eva imassāpi bhikkhuno pubbe bālaputhujjanakāle gihibhūtassa pi pabbajitassa pi tāvad eva satto ti vā, poso ti vā, puggalo ti vā saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva imam eva kāyaṇ yathāḥṭitaṇ yathāpaṇihitaṇ ghanavinibbhogaṇ katvā dhātuso na paccavekkhati; dhātuso paccavekkhato pana sattasaññā antaradhāyati, dhātuvasen’eva cittaṇ⁴ santiṭṭhati. Ten’āha Bhagavā, “Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā. . . pe. . . nisinno assa. Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. . . pe. . . vāyodhātū” ti.

31. Mahāhatthipadūpame pana, “Katamā c’āvuso, ajjhattikā pathaviḍhātu? Yaṇ ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ kakkhaḷaṇ kharigataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, seyyathidaṇ, kesā lomā . . . pe . . . udariyaṇ karisaṇ, yaṇ vā pan’aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ kakkhaḷaṇ kharigataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, ayaṇ vuccati, āvuso, ajjhattikā pathaviḍhātū” ti [M. i. 185] ca; “Katamā c’āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṇ ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ āpo āpogataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, seyyathidaṇ, pittaṇ . . . pe. . . muttaṇ, yaṇ vā

¹ B cātumahā°.

² B vibhajitvā.

³ C bilato.

⁴ C omī.

pan'aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ āpo āpogataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, ayaṇ vuccat'āvuso, ajjhattikā āpodhatū" ti [M. i. 187] ca; "Katamā c'āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṇ ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ tejo tejogataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, seyyathidaṇ, yena ca santappati, yena ca jariyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṇ sammā pariṇāmaṇ gacchati, yaṇ vā pan'aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ tejo tejogataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, ayaṇ vuccat'āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu" ti [M. i. 188] ca; "Katamā c'āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṇ ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ vāyo vāyogataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, seyyathidaṇ, uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā¹ vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā, yaṇ vā pan'aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṇ paccattaṇ vāyo vāyogataṇ upādiṇṇaṇ, ayaṇ vuccat'āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu" ti [M. i. 188] ca; evaṇ nātittikkhapaññassa dhātukammaṭṭhānikassa vasena vitthārato āgataṇ. Yathā c'ettha, evaṇ Rāhulovāda-Dhātuvibhaṅgesu pi.²

32. Tatrāyaṇ anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. *Ajjhattaṇ paccattān* ti idaṇ tāva ubhayaṇ pi niyakassa adhivacanaṇ. Niyakaṇ nāma attanijātaṇ; sasantānapariyāpannaṇ ti attho. Tayidaṇ yathā loke itthisu kathā adhitthī ti vuccati, evaṇ attanī pavattattā ajjhattaṇ, attānaṇ paṭicca pavattattā paccattān ti³ vuccati.

33. *Kakkhaḷaṇ* ti thaddhaṇ. *Kharigataṇ* ti pharusaṇ. Tattha paṭhaṇaṇ lakkhaṇavacanaṇ, dutiyaṇ ākāravacanaṇ. Kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā hi pathavīdhātu; sā⁴ pharusākārā hoti, tasmā kharigataṇ ti vuttā.⁵ *Upādiṇṇaṇ* ti daḷhaṇ ādiṇṇaṇ; ahaṇ, maman ti evaṇ daḷhaṇ ādiṇṇaṇ, gahitaṇ, parāmatṭhaṇ ti attho.

34. *Seyyathidaṇ* ti nipāto. Tassa taṇ katamaṇ ti ce ti attho. Tato taṇ dassento, *kesā lomā* ti ādīni āha. Ettha ca, matthaluṅgaṇ pakkhipitvā vīsatiyā ākārehi pathavīdhātu niddiṭṭhā ti veditabbā. *Yaṇ vā pan'aññam pi kiñci* ti avasesesu tiṣu koṭṭhāsesu pathavīdhātu saṅgahitā.

35. Vissandaṇabhāvena taṇ taṇ ṭhānaṇ appoti⁶ pappoti ti āpo. Kammasamuṭṭhānādivasena nānāvidhesu āpesu gataṇ ti āpogataṇ. Kiṇ taṇ? Āpodhātuyā ābandhanaḷakkhaṇaṇ.

36. Tejanaṇvasena *tejo*. Vuttanayaṇ'eva tejesu gataṇ ti *tejogataṇ*. Kiṇ taṇ? Uṇhattalakkhaṇaṇ. *Yena cā* ti yena tejodhātugatena⁷ kupitena⁸ ayaṇ kāyo *santappati*, ekāhikajarādibhāvena usumajāto hoti.

¹ B koṭṭhāsaya.

² See XI. 27.

³ B1 adds pi.

⁴ C omī.

⁵ C vuttaṇ.

⁶ C appeti.

⁷ C tejogatena.

⁸ B kuppitena.

Yena ca jariyatī ti yena ayaṇ kāyo jīrati, indriyavekallataṇ, balaparikkhayaṇ, valipalitādibhāvaṇ ca pāpunāti. *Yena ca pariḍayhatī* ti yena kupitena¹ ayaṇ kāyo ḍayhati; so ca puggalo, ḍayhāmi ḍayhāmi ti kandanto satadhotasappi-gosīśacandanādilepaṇ² c'eva tālavaṇṭavātaṇ ca paccāsīṇsati. *Yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṇ sammā pariṇāmaṇ gacchatī* ti yen'etaṇ³ asitaṇ vā odanādi pītaṇ vā pānakādi, khāyitaṇ vā piṭṭhakkhajjakādi, sāyitaṇ vā ambapakka-madhuphānitādi sammā paripākaṇ gacchati; rasādibhāvena vivekaṇ gacchatī ti attho. Ettha ca purimā tayo tejā⁴ catusamuṭṭhānā, pacchimo kammamuṭṭhāno va.

37. Vāyanavasena vāyo. Vuttanayen'eva vāyesu gatan ti vāyogataṇ. Kiṇ taṇ? Vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṇ. *Uddhaṅgamā vātā* ti uggārahikkādipavattakā uddhaṇ ārohaṇavātā. *Adhogamā vātā* ti uccārapasāvādiniharaṇakā adho orohaṇavātā. *Kucchisayā vātā* ti antānaṇ bahi vātā. *Koṭṭhasayā vātā* ti antānaṇ anto vātā. *Aṅgamaṅgānusārīno vātā*, ti dhamanijālānusārena sakalasarīre aṅgamaṅgāni anusaṭṭa samīṇjanapasāraṇādinibbattakā vātā. *Assāso* ti anto pavisananāsikāvāto.⁶ *Pasāso* ti bahinikkhamananāsikāvāto.⁶ Ettha ca purimā pañca catusamuṭṭhānā; assāsapassāsā cittasamuṭṭhānā va. Sabbattha yaṇ vā pan' aññam pi kiñcī ti iminā padena avasesakoṭṭhāsesu āpodhātu-ādayo saṅgahitā.

38. Iti vīsatiyā ākārehi pathaviḍhātu, dvādasahi āpodhātu, catūhi tejodhātu, chahi vāyodhātū ti dvācattālīsāya ākārehi catasso dhātuyo vitthāritā hontī ti. Ayaṇ tāv'ettha pālivaṇṇanā.

39. Bhāvanānaye⁷ pan'ettha tikkhapaññassa bhikkhuno, kesā pathaviḍhātu, lomā pathaviḍhātū ti evaṇ vitthārato dhātupariggaho papañcato upaṭṭhāti; yaṇ thaddhalakkhaṇaṇ, ayaṇ pathaviḍhātu, yaṇ ābandhanalakkhaṇaṇ, ayaṇ āpodhātu, yaṇ paripācanalakkhaṇaṇ, ayaṇ tejodhātu, yaṇ vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṇ, ayaṇ vāyodhātū ti evaṇ manasikaroto pan'assa kammaṭṭhānaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti. Nātitikkhapaññassa pana evaṇ manasikaroto andhakāraṇ avibhūtaṇ hoti; purimānayaena vitthārato manasikarontassa pākaṭaṇ hoti.

40. Kathaṇ? Yathā dvīsu bhikkhusu bahupeyyālaṇ tantīṇ sajjhāyantesu, tikkhapañño bhikkhu sakiṇ vā dvakkhattuṇ vā peyyālamukhaṇ vitthāretvā tato paraṇ ubhato koṭivasen'eva sajjhāyaṇ karonto gacchati. Tatra nātitikkhapañño evaṇ vattā hoti: Kiṇsajjhāyo nāma esa oṭṭhapariyāhatamattaṇ kātuṇ na deti; evaṇ sajjhāye kayira-

¹ B kuppitena.² B °gosita°.³ C yena taṇ.⁴ B tejodhātu.⁵ B2, C1 Koṭṭhāsayaṇ.⁶ B °nāsikavāto.⁷ C °nayo

māne kadā tanti paguṇā bhavissati ti? So āgatāgataṃ peyyālamukhaṃ vitthāretvā va sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Tam eṇaṃ itaro evam āha: Kiṃsajjhāyo nām'esa pariyoṣāṇaṃ gantaṃ na deti; eṇaṃ sajjhāye kayiramāne kadā tanti pariyoṣāṇaṃ gamissati ti? Evam eva tikkhapaññaṃ kesādivasena vitthārato dhātupariggaho papañcato upatthāti; yaṃ thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ, ayaṃ pathaviḍhātū ti ādinā nayena saṅkhepato manasikaroto kammaṭṭhāṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Itarassa tathā manasikaroto andhakāraṃ avibhūtaṃ hoti; kesādivasena vitthārato manasikarontassa pākaṭaṃ hoti.

41. Tasmā imaṃ kammaṭṭhāṇaṃ bhāvetukāmena tikkhapaññaṃ tāva rahogataṃ paṭisallīnena sakalam pi attano rūpakāyaṃ āvajjetvā, yo imasmiṃ kāye thaddhabhāvo vā kharabhāvo vā, ayaṃ pathaviḍhātu, yo ābandhanabhāvo vā dravabhāvo vā, ayaṃ āpodhātu, yo paripācana-bhāvo vā uṇhabhāvo vā, ayaṃ tejodhātu, yo vitthambhanabhāvo vā samudīraṇabhāvo vā, ayaṃ vāyodhātū ti eṇaṃ saṅkhittena dhātuyo pariggahetvā punappunaṃ, pathaviḍhātu āpodhatū ti dhātumattato nissattato nijjivato āvajjitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

42. Tass'eṇaṃ vāyamamānassa na ciren'eva dhātuppabhedāva-bhāsanapaññāpariggahito sabhāvadhammārammaṇattā appanaṃ apatto upacāramatto samādhi uppajjati.

43. Atha vā pana, ye ime¹ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ nissattabhāva-dassanattaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā, "Aṭṭhiṃ ca paṭicca nhāruṃ ca paṭicca maṅsaṃ ca paṭicca cammaṃ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpan tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati" ti [M. i. 190] cattāro koṭṭhāsā vuttā, tesu taṃ taṃ antarānusārīnā ñāṇahatthena vinibbhujitvā², yo etesu thaddhabhāvo vā kharabhāvo vā ayaṃ pathaviḍhātū ti purimanayen'eva dhātuyo pariggahetvā punappunaṃ, pathaviḍhātu āpodhatū ti dhātumattato nissattato nijjivato āvajjitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

44. Tass'eṇaṃ vāyamamānassa na ciren'eva dhātuppabhedāva-bhāsanapaññāpariggahito sabhāvadhammārammaṇattā appanaṃ apatto upacāramatto samādhi uppajjati. Ayaṃ saṅkhepato āgate catudhātuvavatthāne bhāvanānayo.

45. Vitthārato āgate pana eṇaṃ veditabbo. Idaṃ kammaṭṭhāṇaṃ bhāvetukāmena hi nātittikkhapaññaṃ yoginā ācariyasantike dvācatālīsāya ākārehi vitthārato³ dhātuyo uggaṇhitvā vuttappakāre senāsane viharantena katasabbakiccena rahogataṃ paṭisallīnena, sasam-

¹ B1 imesaṃ.

² C repeat.

³ B1 omits.

bhārasaṅkhepato, sasambhāravibhattito, salakkhaṇasaṅkhepato,¹ salakkhaṇavibhattito¹ ti evaṇ catūh'ākārehi kammaṭṭhānaṇ bhāvettabbaṇ.

46. Tattha kathaṇ *sasambhārasaṅkhepato* bhāveti? Idha bhikkhu vīsatiyā koṭṭhāsesu thaddhākāraṇ pathaviḍhātū ti vavatthapeti; dvādasasu koṭṭhāsesu yūsagataṇ udakasaṅkhātāṇ ābandhanākāraṇ āpodhātū ti vavatthapeti; catūsū koṭṭhāsesu paripācanakatejaṇ tejo-dhātū ti vavatthapeti; chasu koṭṭhāsesu vitthambhanākāraṇ vāyodhātū ti vavatthapeti. Tass'evaṇ vavatthāpayato yeva dhātuyo pākāṭā honti. Tā punappunaṇ āvajjayato² manasikaroto vuttanayen' eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati.

47. Yassa pana evaṇ bhāvayato kammaṭṭhānaṇ na ijjhati, tena *sasambhāravibhattito* bhāvetabbaṇ. Kathaṇ? Tena hi³ bhikkhunā, yaṇ taṇ kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaniddese sattadhā uggahakosallaṇ, dasadhā manasikāraḥosallaṇ ca vuttaṇ [VIII. 48-78], dvattiṇṣāsākāre tāva taṇ sabbaṇ aparihāpetvā tacapaṅcākādīnaṇ anulomapaṭilomato vacasā sajjhāyaṇ ādiṇ katvā sabbaṇ tattha vuttaviḍhānaṇ kātabbaṇ. Ayam eva hi vireso: Tattha vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-disokāsa-pariccheda-vasena kesādayo manasikarivā pi³ paṭikkūlavasena cittaṇ ṭhapetabbaṇ, idha⁴ dhātuvasena. Tasmā vaṇṇādivasena pañcadhā pañcadhā kesādayo manasikarivā avasāne evaṇ manasikāro pavattetabbo.

48. Ime *kesā* nāma sīsakaṭāhapalivethanacamme⁵ jātā. Tattha, yathā vammikamatthake jātesu kuṇṭhatīṇesu⁶ na vammikamatthako jānāti, mayi kuṇṭhatīṇāni⁶ jātāni ti, na pi kuṇṭhatīṇāni⁶ jānanti, mayaṇ vammikamatthake jātāni ti; evam eva na sīsakaṭāhapalivethanacammaṇ jānāti, mayi kesā jātā ti, na pi kesā jānanti, mayaṇ sīsakaṭāhavethanacamme jātā ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti kesā nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

49. *Lomā* sarīravethanacamme⁵ jātā. Tattha, yathā suññagāmaṭṭhāne jātesu dabbatīṇakesu na suññagāmaṭṭhānaṇ jānāti, mayi dabbatīṇakāni jātāni ti, na pi dabbatīṇakāni jānanti, mayaṇ suññagāmaṭṭhāne jātāni ti; evam eva na sarīravethanacammaṇ⁵ jānāti, mayi lomā jātā ti, na pi lomā jānanti, mayaṇ sarīravethanacamme⁵ jātā ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti lomā

¹ C sakalakkhaṇa°.

² B1 āvajjato; B2 āvajjanato.

³ C omīti.

⁴ C add pana.

⁵ B °vetṭhana°.

⁶ B1 kuṇḍa°; C kuntha°.

nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

50. *Nakhā* aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu jātā. Tattha, yathā kumārakesu daṇḍakehi madhukaṭṭhike vijjhivā kilantesu na daṇḍakā jānanti, amhesu madhukaṭṭhikā ṭhapitā ti, na pi madhukaṭṭhikā jānanti, mayaṃ daṇḍakesu ṭhapitā ti; evam eva na aṅguliyo jānanti, amhākaṃ aggesu nakhā jātā ti, na pi nakhā jānanti, mayaṃ aṅgulīnaṃ aggesu jātā ti. Añña-maññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti nakhā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

51. *Dantā* hanukaṭṭhikesu jātā. Tattha, yathā vaḍḍhakīhi pāsāṇa-udukkhalakesu kenacid eva silesajātena bandhitvā ṭhapitatthambhesu na udukkhalā¹ jānanti, amhesu thambhā ṭhitā ti, na pi thambhā jānanti, mayaṃ udukkhalesu ṭhitā ti; evam eva na hanukaṭṭhīni jānanti, amhesu dantā jātā ti, na pi dantā jānanti, mayaṃ hanukaṭṭhisu jātā ti. Añña-maññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti dantā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

52. *Taco* sakalasarīraṃ pariyonandhitvā ṭhito. Tattha, yathā allagocamma-pariyonaddhāya² mahāvīṇāya na mahāvīṇā jānāti, ahaṃ allagocammena pariyonaddhā³ ti, na pi allagocammaṃ jānāti, mayā mahāvīṇā pariyonaddhā³ ti; evam eva na sarīraṃ jānāti, ahaṃ tacena pariyonaddhan ti, na pi taco jānāti, mayā sarīraṃ pariyonaddhan ti. Añña-maññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti taco nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

53. *Maṃsaṃ* aṭṭhisaṅghāṭaṃ anulimpitvā ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā mahāmattikālittāya bhittiyā na bhitti jānāti, ahaṃ mahāmattikāya littā ti, na pi mahāmattikā jānāti, mayā bhitti littā ti; evam eva na aṭṭhisaṅghāṭo jānāti, ahaṃ navapesi⁴-satappabhedena maṃsena litto ti, na pi maṃsaṃ jānāti, mayā aṭṭhisaṅghāṭo litto ti. Añña-maññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti maṃsaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

54. *Nhārū* sarīrabbhantare aṭṭhīni ābandhamānā ṭhitā. Tattha, yathā vallīhi vinaddhesu⁵ kuḍḍadārusu⁶ na kuḍḍadārūni⁶ jānanti, mayaṃ vallīhi vinaddhāni ti, na pi vallīyo jānanti, amhehi kuḍḍadārūni⁶ vinad-

¹ C °khalāni.

² B °nandhāya.

³ B2 °nandhā.

⁴ C navamaṃsapesi-.

⁵ B1 vinandhesu.

B kuṭṭa°.

dhāni ti; evam eva na aṭṭhīni jānanti, mayaṃ nhārūhi ābandhāni ti, na pi nhārū jānanti, amhehi aṭṭhīni ābandhāni ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhoga-paccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti nhārū nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavi-dhātū ti.

55. *Aṭṭhisu* paṇhikaṭṭhi goppakaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, goppakaṭṭhi jaṅghaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, jaṅghaṭṭhi ūruṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, ūruṭṭhi kaṭiṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, kaṭiṭṭhi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, piṭṭhikaṇṭako gīvaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhito, gīvaṭṭhi sīsattṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ; sīsattṭhi gīvaṭṭhike patitṭhitaṃ, gīvaṭṭhi piṭṭhikaṇṭake patitṭhitaṃ, piṭṭhikaṇṭako kaṭiṭṭhimhi patitṭhito, kaṭiṭṭhi ūruṭṭhike patitṭhitaṃ, ūruṭṭhi jaṅghaṭṭhike patitṭhitaṃ, jaṅghaṭṭhi goppakaṭṭhike patitṭhitaṃ, goppakaṭṭhi paṇhikaṭṭhike patitṭhitaṃ.

56. Tattha, yathā iṭṭhaka-dāru-gomayādisañcayesu na heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimā jānanti, mayaṃ uparime uparime ukkhipitvā ṭhitā ti, na pi uparimā uparimā jānanti, mayaṃ heṭṭhimesu heṭṭhimesu patitṭhitā ti; evam eva na paṇhikaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ goppakaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na goppakaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na jaṅghaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ ūruṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na ūruṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ kaṭiṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na kaṭiṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti, na piṭṭhikaṇṭako jānāti, ahaṃ gīvaṭṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhito ti, na gīvaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ sīsattṭhiṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhitan ti; na sīsattṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ gīvaṭṭhimhi patitṭhitan ti, na gīvaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭake patitṭhitan ti, na piṭṭhikaṇṭako jānāti, ahaṃ kaṭiṭṭhimhi patitṭhito ti, na kaṭiṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ ūruṭṭhimhi patitṭhitan ti, na ūruṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhimhi patitṭhitan ti, na jaṅghaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ goppakaṭṭhimhi patitṭhitan ti, na goppakaṭṭhi jānāti, ahaṃ paṇhikaṭṭhimhi patitṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti aṭṭhi nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavidhātū ti.

57. *Aṭṭhimiñjaṃ* tesāṃ tesāṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ abbhantare ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā veḷupabbādīnaṃ anto pakkhittasinnavettaggādīsu na veḷupabbādīni jānanti, amhesu vettaggādīni pakkhittāni ti, na pi vettaggādīni jānanti, mayaṃ veḷupabbādīsu ṭhitāni ti; evam eva na aṭṭhīni jānanti, amhākaṃ anto miñjaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi miñjaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ anto ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti aṭṭhimiñjaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavidhātū ti.

58. *Vakkaṇ* galavāṭakato nikkhantena ekamūlena thokaṇ gantvā dvidhā bhinnena thūlanhārunā vinibandhaṇ¹ hutvā² hadayaṃsaṇ paṇṇāpāṇāṇaṇ parikkhipitvā ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā vaṇṭūpanibandhe³ ambaphaladvaye na vaṇṭaṇ jānāti, mayā ambaphaladvayaṇ upanibandhan⁴ ti, na pi ambaphaladvayaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ vaṇṭena upanibandhan⁴ ti; evam eva na thūlanhāru jānāti, mayā vakkaṇ upanibandhan⁴ ti, na pi vakkaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ thūlanhārunā upanibandhan⁴ ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhoga-paccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti vakkaṇ nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavīdhātū ti.

59. *Hadayaṇ* sarīrabbhantare uraṭṭhipañjaramajjhaṇ nissāya ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā jīṇṇasandamānikapañjaraṇ nissāya ṭhapitāya maṇsapesiyā na jīṇṇasandamānikapañjarabbhantaraṇ jānāti, maṇ nissāya maṇsapesi ṭhapitā⁵ ti, na pi maṇsapesi jānāti, ahaṇ jīṇṇasandamānikapañjaraṇ nissāya ṭhitā ti; evam eva na uraṭṭhipañjarabbhantaraṇ jānāti, maṇ nissāya hadayaṇ ṭhitan ti, na pi hadayaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ uraṭṭhipañjaraṇ nissāya ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti hadayaṇ nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavidhātū ti.

60. *Yakanaṇ* anto sarīre dvinnaṇ thanānam abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā ukkhalikapālapassaṇhi lagge yamakamaṇsapiṇḍe na ukkhalikapālapassaṇ jānāti, mayi yamakamaṇsapiṇḍo laggo ti, na pi yamakamaṇsapiṇḍo jānāti, ahaṇ ukkhalikapālapasse laggo ti; evam eva na thanānaṇ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṇ jānāti, maṇ nissāya yakanaṇ ṭhitan ti, na pi yakanaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ thanānaṇ abbhantare dakkhiṇapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti yakanaṇ nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavidhātū ti.

61. *Kilomakesu* paṭicchannakilomakaṇ hadayañ ca vakkañ ca parivāretvā ṭhitaṇ;⁶ appaṭicchannakilomakaṇ sakalasarīre cammassa heṭṭhato maṇsaṇ pariyanandhitvā ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā pilotikapalivēṭhite⁷ maṇse na maṇsaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ pilotikāya palivēṭhitan⁸ ti, na pi pilotikā jānāti, mayā maṇsaṇ palivēṭhitan⁸ ti; evam eva na vakka-hadayañi sakalasarīre ca maṇsaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ kilomakena paṭicchannan ti, na pi kilomakaṇ jānāti, mayā vakkahadayañi sakalasarīre ca maṇsaṇ paṭicchannan ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā

¹ C °baddhaṇ.

² B1 *adds* va.

³ C °baddhe.

⁴ C °baddhan.

⁵ C1 ṭhitā.

⁶ B2, C *omit*.

⁷ B °veṭṭhite.

⁸ B °veṭṭhitan.

ete dhammā. Iti kilomakaṇ nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

62. *Pihakaṇ* hadayassa vāmapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā koṭṭhamatthakapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitāya gomayapiṇḍiyā na koṭṭhamatthakapassaṇ jānāti, gomayapiṇḍi maṇ nissāya ṭhitā ti, na pi gomayapiṇḍi jānāti, ahaṇ koṭṭhamatthakapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitā ti; evam eva na udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṇ jānāti, pihakaṇ maṇ nissāya ṭhitan ti, na pi pihakaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ udarapaṭalassa matthakapassaṇ nissāya ṭhitan ti. Aññaṃaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti pihakaṇ nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

63. *Papphāsaṇ* sarīrabbhantare dvinnaṇ thanānam antare¹ hadayaṇ ca yakanaṇ ca upari chādetvā olambantaṇ ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāne sakuṇakulāvake na jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantaraṇ jānāti, mayi sakuṇakulāvako lambamāno ṭhito ti, na pi sakuṇakulāvako jānāti, ahaṇ jiṇṇakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamāno ṭhito ti; evam eva na taṇ sarīrabbhantaraṇ jānāti, mayi papphāsaṇ lambamānaṇ ṭhitan ti, na pi papphāsaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ evarūpe sarīrabbhantare lambamānaṇ ṭhitan ti. Aññaṃaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti papphāsaṇ nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

64. *Antaṇ* galavātakakarīsamaggapariyante sarīrabbhantare ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā lohitaḍoṇikāya obhañjitvā² ṭhapite chinnaśisadhammanikaḷevare³ na lohitaḍoṇi jānāti, mayi dhammanikaḷevaraṇ ṭhitan ti, na pi dhammanikaḷevaraṇ jānāti, ahaṇ lohitaḍoṇiyā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na sarīrabbhantaraṇ jānāti, mayi antaṇ ṭhitan ti, na pi antaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ sarīrabbhantare ṭhitan ti. Aññaṃaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti antaṇ nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

65. *Antagaṇaṇ* antantare ekavīsati-antabhoge⁴ bandhitvā ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṇ sibbitvā⁵ ṭhitesu rajjukesu na pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṇ jānāti, rajjukā maṇ sibbitvā⁵ ṭhitā ti, na pi rajjukā jānanti, mayaṇ pādapuñchanarajjumaṇḍalakaṇ sibbitvā⁵ ṭhitā ti; evam eva na antaṇ jānāti, antagaṇaṇ maṇ ābandhitvā ṭhitan ti, na pi antagaṇaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ antaṇ ābandhitvā ṭhitan

¹ B2, C abbhantare.

² B2 obhuñjitvā; C obhajitvā.

³ B1, C1 °dhamani° (so always).

⁴ B2, C-antābhoge.

⁵ C sibbetvā.

ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti anta-guṇaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

66. *Udariyaṃ* udare ṭhitaṃ asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ. Tattha, yathā sāpānadoṇiyaṃ¹ ṭhite suvānavamathumhi² na sāpānadoṇi¹ jānāti, mayi suvānavamathu² ṭhito ti, na pi suvānavamathu² jānāti, ahaṃ sāpānadoṇiyaṃ¹ ṭhito ti; evam eva na udaraṃ jānāti, mayi udariyaṃ ṭhitan ti na pi udariyaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ udare ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti udariyaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

67. *Karīsaṃ* pakkāsayaśaṅkhāte aṭṭhaṅgulaveḷupabbasadiṣe anta-pariyosāne ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā veḷupabbe omadditvā pakkhittāya saṅhapaṇḍumattikāya na veḷupabbaṃ jānāti, mayi paṇḍumattikā ṭhitā ti, na pi paṇḍumattikā jānāti, ahaṃ veḷupabbe ṭhitā ti; evam eva na pakkāsayo jānāti, mayi karīsaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi karīsaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ pakkāsaye ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti karīsaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

68. *Matthaluṅgaṃ* sīsakaṭāhabbhantare ṭhitaṃ. Tattha, yathā purānalābukaṭāhe pakkhittāya piṭṭhapiṇḍiyā na lābukaṭāhaṃ jānāti, mayi piṭṭhapiṇḍi ṭhitā ti, na pi piṭṭhapiṇḍi jānāti, ahaṃ lābukaṭāhe ṭhitā ti; evam eva na sīsakaṭāhabbhantaraṃ jānāti, mayi matthaluṅgaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi matthaluṅgaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ sīsakaṭāhabbhantare ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti matthaluṅgaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto thaddho pathaviḍhātū ti.

69. *Pītesu* abaddhapittaṃ jīvitindriyapaṭibaddhaṃ sakalasarīraṃ byāpetvā ṭhitaṃ; baddhapittaṃ pittakosake ṭhitaṃ.³ Tattha, yathā pūvaṃ⁴ byāpetvā ṭhite tele na pūvaṃ⁴ jānāti, telaṃ maṃ byāpetvā ṭhitan ti, na pi telaṃ jānāti ahaṃ pūvaṃ⁴ byāpetvā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na sarīraṃ jānāti, abaddhapittaṃ maṃ byāpetvā ṭhitan ti, na pi abaddhapittaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ sarīraṃ byāpetvā ṭhitan ti. Yathā vassodakena puṇṇe kosātakīkosake na kosātakīkosako jānāti, mayi vassodakaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi vassodakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ kosātakīkosake ṭhitan ti; evam eva na pittakosako jānāti, mayi baddhapittaṃ ṭhitan ti, na pi baddha-

¹ B2 pāsāṇa°; C supāṇa°.

³ C omī.

² C supāṇa°.

⁴ C pūpaṃ.

pittaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ pittakosake t̥hitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti pittaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

70. *Semhaṃ* ekapattapūrappamāṇaṃ¹ udarapaṭale t̥hitaṃ. Tattha, yathā upari sañjātapheṇapaṭalāya candanikāya na candanikā jānāti, mayi pheṇapaṭalaṃ t̥hitan ti, na pi pheṇapaṭalaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ candanikāya t̥hitan ti; evam eva na udarapaṭalaṃ jānāti, mayi semhaṃ t̥hitan ti, na pi semhaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ udarapaṭale t̥hitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti semhaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

71. *Pubbo* anibaddhokāso,² yattha yatth'eva khāṇukaṇṭakapaharaṇa-aggijālādīhi abhigate sarīrappadesa lohitaṃ saṅṭhahitvā paccati, gaṇḍapilakādayo vā uppajjanti, tattha tattha tiṭṭhati. Tattha, yathā pharasuppahārādivasena paggharitanīyyāse rukkhe na rukkhassa pahārādippadesā jānanti, amhesu niyyāso t̥hito ti, na pi niyyāso jānāti, ahaṃ rukkhassa pahārādippadesesu t̥hito ti; evam eva na sarīrassa khāṇukaṇṭakādīhi abhihatappadesā jānanti amhesu pubbo t̥hito ti, na pi pubbo jānāti, ahaṃ tesu padesesu t̥hito ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti pubbo nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

72. *Lohitesu*³ saṅsaraṇalohitaṃ pittaṃ viya sakalasarīraṃ byāpetvā t̥hitaṃ; sannicalohitaṃ yakanat̥ṭhānassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā ekapattapūramattaṃ vakkahadayayakanapapphāsāni tementaṃ. Tattha saṅsaraṇalohite abaddhapittasadiṣo va vinicchayo. Itaraṃ pana, yathā jajjarakapāle ovat̥ṭhe udake heṭṭhā leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni temiyamāne⁴ na leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni jānanti, mayaṃ udakena temiyāmā ti, na pi udakaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ leḍḍukhaṇḍādīni tememī ti; evam eva na yakanassa heṭṭhābhāgat̥ṭhānaṃ vakkādīni vā jānanti, mayi lohitaṃ t̥hitaṃ amhe vā temiyamānaṃ⁴ t̥hitan ti, na pi lohitaṃ jānāti, ahaṃ yakanassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ pūretvā vakkādīni temiyamānaṃ⁴ t̥hitan ti. Aññamaññaṃ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti lohitaṃ nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

¹ C ekapattassa pūra°.

² B anibandh°.

³ C Lohite.

⁴ C temaya°.

73. *Sedo* aggisantāpādikālesu kesalomakūpavivarāni pūretvā tiṭṭhati c'eva paggharati ca. Tattha, yathā udakā abbūlhamattesu bhisamuḷāla-kumudanālakalāpesu na bhisādikalāpavivarāni jānanti, amhehi udakaṇ paggharati ti, na pi bhisādikalāpavivarehi paggharantaṇ udakaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ bhisādikalāpavivarehi paggharāmi ti; evam eva na kesalomakūpavivarāni jānanti amhehi sedo paggharati ti, na pi sedo jānāti, ahaṇ kesalomakūpavivarehi paggharāmi ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti sedo nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

74. *Medo* thūlassa sakalasarīraṇ¹ pharivā, kisassa jañghamaṇṣādīni nissāya ṭhito patthīnasineho. Tattha, yathā haliddipilotikapaticchanne² maṇṣapuñje na maṇṣapuñjo jānāti, maṇ nissāya haliddipilotikā ṭhitā ti, na pi haliddipilotikā jānāti, ahaṇ maṇṣapuñjaṇ nissāya ṭhitā ti; evam eva na sakalasarīre jañghādisu vā ṭhitaṇ³ maṇṣaṇ jānāti, maṇ nissāya medo ṭhito ti, na pi medo jānāti, ahaṇ sakalasarīre jañghādisu vā maṇṣaṇ nissāya ṭhito ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti medo nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto patthīnayūso ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

75. *Assu* yadā sañjāyati tadā akkhikūpake pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Tattha, yathā udakapuñṇesu taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu na taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakā jānanti, amhesu udakaṇ ṭhitan ti, na pi taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu udakaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ taruṇatālaṭṭhikūpakesu ṭhitan ti; evam eva na akkhikūpakā jānanti, amhesu assu ṭhitan ti, na pi assu jānāti, ahaṇ akkhikūpakesu ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti assu nāma imasmiṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

76. *Vasā* aggisantāpādikāle hatthatala-hatthapiṭṭhi-pādatala-pāda-piṭṭhi-nāsāputa⁴-nalāṭa-aṇsakūṭesu ṭhitavilīnasineho. Tattha, yathā pakkhittatele ācāme na ācāmo jānāti, maṇ telaṇ ajjhottharivā ṭhitan ti, na pi telaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ ācāmaṇ ajjhottharivā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na hatthatalādippadeso jānāti, maṇ vasā ajjhottharivā ṭhitā ti, na pi vasā jānāti, ahaṇ hatthatalādippadesaṇ ajjhottharivā ṭhitā ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti vasā nāma

¹ C add pūretvā.

² B2, C omit.

³ B haliddhi° (always).

⁴ B -nāsa°.

imasmīṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

77. *Kheḷo* tathārūpe kheḷupattipaccaye sati ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā jivhātale tiṭṭhati. Tattha, yathā abbochinna-udakanissande naditīrakūpe¹ na kūpatalaṇ jānāti, mayi udakaṇ santiṭṭhatī ti, na pi udakaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ kūpatale santiṭṭhāmī ti; evam eva na jivhātalaṇ jānāti, mayi ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvā kheḷo ṭhito ti, na pi kheḷo jānāti, ahaṇ ubhohi kapolapassehi otarivā² jivhātale ṭhito ti. Añña-maññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti kheḷo nāma imasmīṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

78. *Sīnghāṇikā* yadā sañjāyati, tadā nāsāpuṭe³ pūretvā tiṭṭhati vā paggharati vā. Tattha, yathā pūtidadhibharitāya sippikāya na sippikā jānāti, mayi pūtidadhi ṭhitan ti, na pi pūtidadhi jānāti, ahaṇ sippikāya ṭhitan ti; evam eva na nāsāpuṭā³ jānanti, amhesu sīnghāṇikā ṭhitā ti, na pi sīnghāṇikā jānāti, ahaṇ nāsāpuṭesu³ ṭhitā ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti sīnghāṇikā nāma imasmīṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

79. *Lasikā* aṭṭhisandhīnaṇ⁴ abbhañjanakiccaṇ sādhayamānā asītisatasandhisu ṭhitā. Tattha, yathā telabbhañjite akkhe na akkho jānāti, maṇ telaṇ abbhañjivā ṭhitan ti, na pi telaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ akkhaṇ abbhañjivā ṭhitan ti; evam eva na asītisatasandhiyo jānanti, lasikā amhe abbhañjivā ṭhitā ti, na pi lasikā jānāti, ahaṇ asītisatasandhiyo abbhañjivā ṭhitā ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti lasikā nāma imasmīṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

80. *Muttaṇ* vatthissa abbhantare ṭhitaṇ. Tattha, yathā candanikāya pakkhitte amukhe⁵ ravaṇaghaṭe na ravaṇaghaṭo jānāti, mayi candanikāraso ṭhito ti, na pi candanikāraso jānāti, ahaṇ ravaṇaghaṭe ṭhito ti; evam eva na vatthi jānāti, mayi muttaṇ ṭhitan ti, na pi muttaṇ jānāti, ahaṇ vatthimhi ṭhitan ti. Aññamaññaṇ ābhogapaccavekkhaṇarahitā ete dhammā. Iti muttaṇ nāma imasmīṇ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto yūsabhūto ābandhanākāro āpodhātū ti.

¹ B1 °kūpake.

⁴ B1 aṭṭhika°.

² C orohitvā.

⁵ B adhomukhe; see VIII. 138 note 7.

³ B nāsa°.

81. Evaṃ kesādisu manasikāraṃ pavattetvā, yena santappati, ayaṃ imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto paripācanākāro tejodhātū ti, yena jariyati...yena pariḍayhati...yena asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto paripācanākāro tejodhātū ti evaṃ tejokoṭṭhāsesu manasikāro pavattetabbo.

82. Tato uddhaṅgame vāte uddhaṅgamavasena pariggahetvā, adhogame adhogamavasena, kucchisaye kucchisayavasena, koṭṭhasaye koṭṭhasayavasena, aṅgamaṅgānusārīne¹ aṅgamaṅgānusārivasena, assāsapassāse assāsapassāsavasena pariggahetvā, uddhaṅgamā vātā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto vitthambhanākāro vāyodhātū ti, adhogamā vātā nāma... kucchisayā vātā nāma...koṭṭhasayā vātā nāma...aṅgamaṅgānusārīno vātā nāma...ūsassapassāsā vātā nāma imasmiṃ sarīre pāṭiyekko koṭṭhāso acetano abyākato suñño nissatto vitthambhanākāro vāyodhātū ti evaṃ vāyokoṭṭhāsesu manasikāro pavattetabbo.

83. Tass'evaṃ pavattamanasikārassa dhātuyo pākaṭā honti; tā punapunnāṃ āvajjayato² manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhī uppajjati.

84. Yassa pana evaṃ bhāvayato kammaṭṭhānaṃ na ijjhati, tena *salakkhaṇasaṅkhepato*³ bhāvetabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Visatiyā koṭṭhāsesu thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti, paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti, vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti. Dvādasasu koṭṭhāsesu ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti, vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti, thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti. Catūsu koṭṭhāsesu paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tena avinibbhuttaṃ vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti, thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti. ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti. Chasu koṭṭhāsesu vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathavīdhātū ti, ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti, paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti. Tass'evaṃ vavatthāpayato dhātuyo pākaṭā honti; tā punappunāṃ āvajjayato⁴ manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhī uppajjati.

¹ C °sārī.

² B1 āvajjato; B2 āvajjanato.

³ See XI. 45; C sakalak°.

⁴ B āvajjato.

85. Yassa pana evam pi bhāvayato kammaṭṭhānaṃ na ijjhati, tena *salakkhaṇavibhattito*¹ bhāvetabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Pubbe vuttanayen'eva kesādayo² pariggahetvā, kesamhi thaddhalakkhaṇaṃ pathaviḍhātū ti vavatthapetabbaṃ; tatth'eva ābandhanalakkhaṇaṃ āpodhātū ti, paripācanalakkhaṇaṃ tejodhātū ti, vitthambhanalakkhaṇaṃ vāyodhātū ti. Evaṃ sabbakoṭṭhāsesu ekekasmiṃ koṭṭhāse catasso³ catasso dhātuyo vavatthapetabbā. Tass'evaṃ vavatthāpayato dhātuyo pākaṭā honti; tā punappunaṃ āvajjayato⁴ manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati.

86. Api ca kho pana, vacanattato, kalāpato, cuṇṇato, lakkhaṇādito, samuṭṭhānato, nānattekattato, vinibbhogāvīnibbhogato, sabhāgavisabhāgato, ajjhattikabāhiravisesato, saṅghato, paccayato, asamannāhārato, paccayavibhāgato ti imehi pi ākārehi dhātuyo manasi kātabbā.

87. Tattha *vacanattato* manasikarontena, patthaṭattā pathavī, appoti⁵ āpiyati appāyati ti vā āpo, tejati ti tejo, vāyati ti vāyo, avisesena pana salakkhaṇadhāraṇato dukkhādānato dukkhādhānato ca dhātū ti evaṃ visesasāmaññavasena vacanattato manasikātabbā.

88. *Kalāpato* ti, yā ayaṃ, kesā lomā ti ādinā nayena vīsatiyā ākārehi pathaviḍhātu, pittaṃ semhan ti ca ādinā nayena dvādasah'ākārehi āpodhātu niddiṭṭhā, tattha yasmā

Vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā, catasso cāpi dhātuyo
aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā hoti kesā ti sammuti,
tesaṃ yeva vinibbhogā n'atthi kesā ti sammuti,

tasmā kesā pi aṭṭhadhammakalāpamattam eva; tathā lomādayo ti.⁶ Yo pan'ettha kammassamuṭṭhāno koṭṭhāso, so jīvitindriyena ca bhāvena ca saddhiṃ dasadhammakalāpo pi⁷; ussadasena pana,⁸ pathaviḍhātu āpodhātū ti saṅkhaṃ gato ti.⁸ Evaṃ kalāpato manasikātabbā.

89. *Cuṇṇato* ti imasmiṃ hi sarīre majjhimena pamāṇena pariggayhamānā paramāṇubhedasañcuṇṇā sukhumarajabhūtā pathaviḍhātu doṇamattā siyā; sā⁹ tato upaddhappamāṇāya āpodhātuyā saṅghatā, tejodhātuyā anupālitā, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhitā na vikirati,¹⁰ na viddhaṅsati, avikiriyaṃ mānā aviddhaṅsiyamānā anekavidhaṃ itthipurisaliṅgādibhāvavikappaṃ upagacchati, aṇuthūla-digharassa-thira-kathinādibhāvaṃ ca pakāseti.

¹ See XI. 45; C sakalak^o.

⁴ B āvajjato.

⁸ B omī.

² C koṭṭhāsādayo.

⁵ C appeti.

⁹ B2, C omī.

³ B2, C1 omī.

⁶ C omī.

¹⁰ B vikiriya.

⁷ B1 pi ti.

90. Yūsagatā ābandhanākārahūtā pan'ettha āpodhātu pathavī-patiṭṭhitā tejānupālītā vāyovitthambhitā na paggharati, na parissavati, apaggharamānā aparissavamānā piṇita-piṇitabhāvaṇ dasseti.

91. Asitapītādipācakā¹ c'ettha usumākārahūtā uṇhatalakkhaṇā tejodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā vāyovitthambhitā imaṇ kāyaṇ paripāceti, vaṇṇasampattiṅ c'assa āvahati; tāya ca pana pari-pācito ayaṇ kāyo na pūtibhāvaṇ dasseti.

92. Aṅgamaṅgānusaṭā c'ettha samudīraṇavithambhanalakkhaṇā vāyodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā tejānupālītā imaṇ kāyaṇ vitthambheti; tāya ca pana vitthambhito ayaṇ kāyo na paripaṭati, ujukaṇ ṭhāti²; aparāya vāyodhātuyā samabbhāhato gamanaṭṭhānani-sajja-sayana-iriyāpathesu viññattiṇ dasseti, samīṇjeti,³ sampasāreti, hatthapādaṇ lāleti. Evam etaṇ itthipurisādibhāvena bālayanavañcanaṇ māyārūpasadisāṇ dhātuyantaṇ pavattati ti. Evaṇ cuṇṇato manasikātabbā.

93. *Lakkhaṇādīto* ti, pathavīdhātu kiṇlakkhaṇā, kiṇrasā, kiṇpac-cupaṭṭhānā ti evaṇ catasso pi dhātuyo āvajjetvā, pathavīdhātu kak-khalattalakkhaṇā, patiṭṭhānarasā, sampaṭicchana-paccupaṭṭhānā; āpodhātu paggharaṇalakkhaṇā, brūhanarasā, saṅgahapaccupaṭṭhānā; tejodhātu uṇhatalakkhaṇā paripācanarasā, maddavānuppādāna-paccupaṭṭhānā; vāyodhātu vitthambhanalakkhaṇā, samudīraṇarasā, abhinihārapaccupaṭṭhānā ti evaṇ lakkhaṇādīto manasikātabbā.

94. *Samuṭṭhānato* ti, ye ime pathavīdhātu-ādīnaṇ vitthārato das-sanavasena kesādayo dvācattālīsa koṭṭhāsā dassitā, tesu, udariyaṇ, karisaṇ, pubbo, muttan ti ime cattāro koṭṭhāsā utusamuṭṭhānā va; assu, sedo, kheḷo, siṅghāṇikā ti ime cattāro utucittasamuṭṭhānā va⁴; asitādiparipācako⁵ tejo kammasamuṭṭhāno va⁶; assāsapassāsā citta-samuṭṭhānā va; avasesā sabbe pi catusamuṭṭhānā ti evaṇ samuṭṭhānato manasikātabbā.

95. *Nānattakattato* ti, sabbāsam pi dhātūnaṇ salakkhaṇādīto nānattaṇ. Aññān'eva hi pathavīdhātuyā lakkhaṇarasapaccupaṭṭhānāni, aññāni āpodhātu-ādīnaṇ. Evaṇ lakkhaṇādivasena⁷ pana kammasamuṭṭhānādivasena ca nānattabhūtānam pi etāsaṇ rūpa-mahābhūta-dhātu-dhamma-aniccādivasena ekattaṇ hoti.

¹ C °paripācakā.

² B2 saṅṭhāti.

³ C sammiṇjati.

⁴ B2, C omīti.

⁵ C °paripācanaako.

⁶ C omīti.

⁷ B1 °bhedenā.

96. Sabbā pi hi dhātuyo ruppanalakkhaṇaṇ anatitattā rūpāni; mahantapātubhāvādīhi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni. Mahantapātubhāvādīhi ti, etā hi dhātuyo, mahantapātubhāvato, mahābhūtasāmaññato, mahāparihārato, mahāvīkārato, mahattā bhūtattā cā ti imehi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni ti vuccanti.

97. Tattha mahantapātubhāvato ti etāni hi anupādiṇṇasantāne pi upādiṇṇasantāne pi mahantāni pātubhūtāni. Tesañ anupādiṇṇasantāne,

Duve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca,

ettakaṇ bahalattena saṅkhātā 'yaṇ vasundharā ti [VII. 41]

ādinā nayena mahantapātubhāvata Buddhānussatiniddese vuttā va. Upādiṇṇasantāne pi maccha-kacchapa-deva-dānavādīsarīravasena mahantān'eva pātubhūtāni. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Santi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā" ti [A. iv. 207]¹ ādi.

98. Mahābhūtasāmaññato ti, etāni hi, yathā māyākāro amaṇiṇ yeva udakaṇ maṇiṇ katvā dasseti, asuvaṇṇaṇ yeva leḍḍuṇ suvaṇṇaṇ katvā dasseti, yathā ca, sayañ n'eva yakkho na pakkhī samāno, yakkhabhāvam pi pakkhibhāvam pi dasseti, evam eva sayañ anilān'eva hutvā nilaṇ upādārūpaṇ dassenti, apītāni . . alohitāni . . anodātān'eva hutvā odātaṇ upādārūpaṇ dassenti ti māyākāramahābhūtasāmaññato mahābhūtāni.

99. Yathā ca yakkhādīni mahābhūtāni yaṇ gaṇhanti, n'eva nesañ tassa anto na bahi ṭhānaṇ upalabbhati, na ca taṇ nissāya na tiṭṭhanti, evam eva etāni pi n'eva aññamaññassa anto na bahi ṭhitāni hutvā upalabbhanti, na ca aññamaññaṇ nissāya na tiṭṭhanti ti acinteyyaṭṭhānatāya yakkhādi-mahābhūtasāmaññato pi mahābhūtāni.

100. Yathā ca yakkhinisaṅkhātāni mahābhūtāni manāpehi vaṇṇasaṅṭhānavikkhepehi attano bhayānakabhāvaṇ paṭicchādetvā satte vañcenti, evam eva etāni pi itthipurisasarīrādisu manāpena chavivaṇṇena, manāpena attano² aṅgapaccaṅgasanṭhānena, manāpena ca² hatthaṅguli-pādaṅguli-bhamukavikkhepena attano kakkhaḷattādībhedaṇ sarasalakkhaṇaṇ paṭicchādetvā bālayanāṇ vañcenti, attano sabhāvaṇ daṭṭhuṇ na denti ti vañcakattena yakkhinimahābhūtasāmaññato pi mahābhūtāni.

¹ Also Ud. 54, 56; Vin. ii. 238. A., Ud. and Vin. text omī bhikkhave.

² C omī.

101. *Mahāparihārato* ti mahantehi paccayehi haritabbato.¹ Etāni hi, divase divase upanetabbattā mahantehi ghāsacchādanādīhi bhūtāni pavattāni ti mahābhūtāni; mahāparihārāni vā bhūtāni ti pi mahābhūtāni.

102. *Mahāvikārato* ti, etāni hi anupādiṇṇāni pi upādiṇṇāni pi mahāvikārāni honti. Tattha anupādiṇṇānaṃ kappavuttāhāne vikāra-mahattaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti; upādiṇṇānaṃ dhātukkabhakāle. Tathā hi,

Bhūmito vuttāhitā² yāva Brahmaloḷā vidhāvati
acci accimato loke ḍayhamānamhi tejasā.

Koṭisatasahassekāṃ cakkavāḷaṃ vilīyati,
kupitena yadā loko salilena vinassati.

Koṭisatasahassekāṃ cakkavāḷaṃ vikīrati,
vāyodhātuppakopena yadā loko vinassati.

Patthaddho bhavati kāyo daṭṭho kaṭṭhamukhena vā,
pathavīdhātuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukhe va so,

Pūtiko bhavati kāyo daṭṭho pūtimukhena vā,
āpodhātuppakopena hoti pūtimukhe va so.

Santatto bhavati kāyo daṭṭho aggimukhena vā,
tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukkhe va so.

Sañchinno bhavati kāyo daṭṭho satthamukhena vā,
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so.

Iti mahāvikārāni bhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni.

103. *Mahattā bhūtattā cā* ti, etāni hi mahantāni, mahatā vāyāmena pariggaḥetabbattā, bhūtāni vijjamānattā ti mahattā bhūtattā ca mahābhūtāni. Evaṃ sabbā p'etā dhātuyo mahantapātubhāvādīhi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni.

104. Salakkhaṇadhāraṇato pana dukkhādānato ca³ dukkhādānato ca sabbā pi dhātulakkhaṇaṃ anātītattā *dhātuyo*; salakkhaṇadhāraṇena ca attano khaṇānurūpadhāraṇena ca *dhammā*; khayatṭhena *aniccā*, bhayatṭhena *dukkhā*, asārakaṭṭhena *anattā*. Iti sabbāsam pi rūpa-mahābhūta-dhātu-dhamma-aniccādivasena ekattan ti. Evaṃ nā-nattekattato manasikātabbā.

105. *Vinibbhogāvinibbhogato* ti, sahuppannā va etā ekekasmīṃ sabbapariyantime suddhatṭhakādikalāpe⁴ padesena avinibbhuttā, lak-

¹ C parihari°.

² C vuttāhito.

³ C omī.

⁴ B2, C° kalāpa-.

khaṇena pana vinibbhuttā ti evaṇ vinibbhogāvinibbhogato manasikātabbā.

106. *Sabhāgavisabhāgato* ti, evaṇ avinibbhuttāsu cāpi etāsu purimā dve garukattā sabhāgā, tathā pacchimā lahukattā; purimā pana pacchimāhi pacchimā ca purimāhi visabhāgā ti evaṇ sabhāgavisabhāgato manasikātabbā.

107. *Ajjhattika-bāhiravisesato* ti, ajjhattikadhātuyo viññānavatthuvinñatti-indriyānaṇ nissayā honti, sa-iriyāpathā catusamuṭṭhānā; bāhirā vuttaviparīṭappakārā ti evaṇ ajjhattikabāhiravisesato manasikātabbā.

108. *Saṅgahato* ti, kammasamuṭṭhānā pathavīdhātu kamma-samuṭṭhānāhi itarāhi ekasaṅgahā hoti samuṭṭhānanānattābhāvato, tathā cittādisamuṭṭhānā cittādisamuṭṭhānāhi ti evaṇ saṅgahato manasikātabbā.

109. *Paccayato* ti, pathavīdhātu āposaṅgahitā tejo-anupālītā vāyovitthambhitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ patiṭṭhā hutvā paccayo hoti; āpodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā tejo-anupālītā vāyovitthambhitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ ābandhanaṇ hutvā paccayo hoti; tejodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā vāyovitthambhitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ paripācanaṇ hutvā paccayo hoti; vāyodhātu pathavīpatiṭṭhitā āposaṅgahitā tejoparipācitā tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ vitthambhanaṇ hutvā paccayo hoti ti evaṇ paccayato manasikātabbā.

110. *Asamannāhārato* ti, pathavīdhātu c'ettha, ahaṇ pathavīdhātū ti vā, tiṇṇaṇ mahābhūtānaṇ patiṭṭhā hutvā paccayo homi ti vā na jānāti; itarāni pi tiṇi, amhākaṇ pathavīdhātu patiṭṭhā hutvā paccayo hoti ti na jānanti, esa nayo sabbatthā ti evaṇ asamannāhārato manasikātabbā.

111. *Paccayavibhāgato* ti, dhātūnaṇ hi¹ kammaṇ, cittaṇ, āhāro, utū ti cattāro paccayā. Tattha kammasamuṭṭhānānaṇ kammam eva paccayo hoti, na cittādayo. Cittādisamuṭṭhānānam pi cittādayo va paccayā honti, na itare. Kammasamuṭṭhānānaṇ ca kammaṇ janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ pariyāyato upanissayapaccayo hoti. Cittasamuṭṭhānānaṇ cittaṇ janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ pacchājātapaccayo atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca. Āhārasamuṭṭhānānaṇ āhāro janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ āhārapaccayo atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca. Utusamuṭṭhānānaṇ utu janakapaccayo hoti; sesānaṇ atthipaccayo

avigatapaccayo ca. Kammasamuṭṭhānaṃ mahābhūtaṃ kammamuṭṭhānānam pi mahābhūtānaṃ paccayo hoti, cittādisamuṭṭhānānam pi; tathā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ. Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ mahābhūtaṃ utusamuṭṭhānānam pi mahābhūtānaṃ paccayo hoti kammādisamuṭṭhānānam pi.

112. Tattha kammamuṭṭhānā pathaviḍhātu kammamuṭṭhānānaṃ itarāsaṃ sahaajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena c'eva patiṭṭhāvasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantati-mahābhūtānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatavasena paccayo hoti, na patiṭṭhāvasena, na janakavasena. Āpodhātu c'ettha itarāsaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sahaajātādivasena c'eva ābandhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantatikānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayavasena'eva, na ābandhanavasena, na janakavasena. Tejodhātu p'ettha itarāsaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sahaajātādivasena c'eva paripācanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantatikānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayavasena'eva, na paripācanavasena, na janakavasena. Vāyodhātu p'ettha itarāsaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sahaajātādivasena c'eva vitthambhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena; itaresaṃ tisantatikānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayavasena'eva, na vitthambhanavasena, na janakavasena. Citta-āhāra-utusamuṭṭhānāpathaviḍhātu-ādisu pi es'eva nayo.

113. Evaṃ sahaajātāpaccayavasappavattāsu ca pan'etāsu dhātusu,

Ekāṃ paṭicca tisso catudhā tisso paṭicca ekā ca;
dve dhātuyo paṭicca dve chaddhā sampavattanti.

114. Pathavī-ādisu hi ekekaṃ paṭicca itarā tisso tisso ti evaṃ ekaṃ paṭicca tisso catudhā sampavattanti.¹ Tathā pathaviḍhātu-ādisu ekekaṃ itarā tisso paṭiccā ti evaṃ tisso paṭicca ekā catudhā sampavattati. Purimā pana dve paṭicca pacchimā, pacchimā ca dve paṭicca purimā, paṭhama-tatiyā paṭicca dutiya-catutthā, dutiya-catutthā paṭicca paṭhama-tatiyā, paṭhama-catutthā paṭicca dutiya-tatiyā, dutiya-tatiyā paṭicca paṭhama-catutthā ti evaṃ dve dhātuyo paṭicca dve chaddhā sampavattanti.

115. Tāsu pathaviḍhātu abhikkama-paṭikkamādikāle uppīlanassa paccayo hoti; sā va āpodhātuyā anugatā patiṭṭhāpanassa; pathaviḍhātuyā pana² anugatā āpodhātu avakkhepanassa;³ vāyodhātuyā anugatā tejodhātu uddharaṇassa; tejodhātuyā anugatā vāyodhātu atiharaṇa-vītiharaṇānaṃ paccayo hoti ti evaṃ paccayavibhāgato manasikātabbā.

¹ C omiṭ sam°.

² B1 omiṭs.

³ B avik°.

116. Evaṅ vacanattādivasena manasikarontassāpi hi ekekena mukhena dhātuyo pākaṭā honti. Tā punappunaṅ āvajjayato manasikaroto vuttanayen'eva upacārasamādhi uppajjati. Svāyaṅ catunnaṅ dhātūnaṅ vavattāpakassa ñāṇass'ānubhāvena uppajjanato catudhātuvavattānān tveva saṅkhaṅ gacchati.

117. Idañ ca pana catudhātuvavattānānam anuyutto bhikkhu suññataṅ avagāhati, sattasaññaṅ samugghātetī.¹ So sattasaññāya samūhatattā vālamigayakkharakkhasādivikkappaṅ anāpajjamāno bhāyabheravasaho hoti, aratiratisaho, na iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu ugghātanigghātaṅ pāpuṇāti, mahāpañño ca² hoti, amatapariyosāno vā sugatiparāyano vā ti.

Evaṅ mahānubhāvaṅ yogivarasahassakīlitaṅ etaṅ catudhātuvavattānāṅ niccaṅ sevetha medhāvī ti.

Ayaṅ catudhātuvavattānassa bhāvanāniddeso.

118. Ettāvatā ca yaṅ samādhissa vitthāraṅ bhāvanānayañ ca dassetaṅ, ko samādhi, ken'aṭṭhena samādhi ti, [III.1] ādinā nayena pañhākammaṅ kataṅ, tattha, kathaṅ bhāvetabbo ti imassa padassa sabbappakārato atthavaṇṇanā samattā hoti.

119. Duvidho yeva³ h'ayaṅ³ idha adhippeto samādhi: upacārasamādhi c'eva appanāsamādhi ca. Tattha dasasu kammaṭṭhānesu appanā, pubbabhāgacittesu ca ekaggatā upacārasamādhi; avasesakammaṭṭhānesu cittaekaggatā appanāsamādhi. So duvidho pi tesāṅ kammaṭṭhānānaṅ bhāvitattā bhāvito hoti. Tena vuttaṅ: kathaṅ bhāvetabbo ti imassa padassa sabbappakārato atthavaṇṇanā samattā ti.

120. Yaṅ pana vuttaṅ, samādhībhāvanāya ko ānisaṅso ti [III. 1], tattha diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādi pañcavidho samādhībhāvanāya ānisaṅso. Tathā hi ye arahanto khīṇāsavā, samāpajjitvā ekaggacittā sukhaṅ divasaṅ viharissāmā ti samādhiṅ bhāventi, tesāṅ appanāsamādhībhāvanā diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānisaṅsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: “Na kho pan'ete, Cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti; diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā etc ariyassa vinaye vuccanti” ti [M. i. 40-2].

121. Sekhaputhujjanānaṅ, samāpattito vuṭṭhāya samāhitena cittena vipassissāmā ti bhāvayataṅ vipassanāya padaṭṭhānattā appanāsamādhībhāvanā pi, sambādhe okāsādhigamanayena upacārasamādhi-

¹ B °ghātetī.

² B2, C *add* pana.

³ B yeva svāyaṅ.

bhāvanā pi vipassanānisaṅsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Samādhiṅ, bhikkhave, bhāvetha; samāhito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathābhūtaṅ pajānāti" ti [S. iii. 13].

122. Ye pana, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā abhiññāpādakaṅ jhānaṅ samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti ti [XII. 2] vuttanayā abhiññāyo patthentā nibbattenti, tesāṅ sati¹ sati āyatane abhiññāpadaṭṭhānattā appanāsamādhībhāvanā, abhiññānisaṅsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "So yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṅ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhaddaṅ pāpuṇāti, sati sati āyatane ti [M. iii. 96].²

123. Ye, aparihīnājjhānā Brahmaloke nibbattissāmā ti Brahmaloḍapattiṅ patthentā vā, apatthayamānā vā pi puthujjanā samādhito na parihāyanti, tesāṅ bhavavisesāvahattā appanāsamādhībhāvanā bhavavisesānisaṅsā hoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Paṭhamaṅ jhānaṅ parittaṅ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?"³ Brahmāpārisajjānaṅ devānaṅ sahaḍyataṅ upapajjanti" ti [Vbh. 424] ādi. Upacārasamādhībhāvanā pi pana kāmvācāra-sugatībhavavisesāṅ āvahati yeva.

124. Ye pana ariyā, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā nirodhasamāpattiṅ samāpajjitvā satta divasāni acittā hutvā diṭṭhe va dhamme nirodhaṅ nibbānaṅ patvā sukhaṅ viharissāmā ti samādhiṅ bhāventi, tesāṅ appanāsamādhībhāvanā nirodhānisaṅsā hoti. Ten'āha: "Soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi vasībhāvatā paññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṅ" ti [Ps. i. 2, 97].⁴

125. Evam ayaṅ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādī pañcavidho samādhībhāvanāya ānisaṅso.

Tasimā'nekānisaṅsamhi kilesamālasūdane,⁵
samādhībhāvanāyoge nappamajjeyya paṇḍito ti.

126. Ettāvatā ca, "Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño" ti imissā gāthāya sila-samādhi-paññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge samādhi pi¹ paridīpito hoti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjattāya kate Visuddhimagge
Samādhiniddeso nāma
ekādasamo paricchedo.*

¹ C omī.

⁴ See also Ps. i. 100.

² Cf. A. i. 254.

³ C uppajjati (so always).

⁵ C °balasūdant-.

Paṭhamo Sīlaniddeso. Dutiyo Dhutaṅganiddeso. Tatiyo Kammaṭṭhānagahaṇaniddeso. Catuttho Pathavikaṣiṇaniddeso. Pañcama Sesakaṣiṇaniddeso. Chaṭṭho Asubhaniddeso. Sattamo Cha-anussatiniddeso.¹ Aṭṭhamo Sesānussatiniddeso. Navamo Brahmavihāraniddeso. Dasamo Āruppaniddeso. Paṭikkūlasaññādhātuvavatthānavayaniddeso ekādasamo ti.

¹ B chānussati°.

DVĀDASAMO PARICCHEDO

IDDHIVIDHANIDDESO

1. Idāni yāsaṃ lokikābhiññānaṃ vasena ayaṃ samādhībhāvanā, abhiññānisāṃsā ti vuttā [XI. 122], tā abhiññā sampādetuṃ, yasmā pathavīkaṣiṇādisu adhigatacatutthajjhānena yoginā yogo kātabbo, — evaṃ hi'ssa sā samādhībhāvanā adhigatānisāṃsā c'eva bhavissati thiratarā ca; so adhigatānisāṃsāya thiratarāya samādhībhāvanāya samanāgato sukhen'eva paññābhāvanaṃ sampādessati, — tasmā abhiññā-kathaṃ tāva ārabhissāma.

2. Bhagavatā hi adhigatacatutthajjhānasamādhīnaṃ kulaputtānaṃ samādhībhāvanānisāṃsadassanattaṃ c'eva uttaruttari paṇītapapaṇīta-dhammadesanattaṃ ca, “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyo-dāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneṅjap-patte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihi-taṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti; eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī” ti [D. i. 77] ādinā nayena, iddhividhaṃ, dibbasotadhātuñāṇaṃ, cetopariyañā-ṇaṃ, pubbe nivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ, sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñānaṃ ti pañca-lokikābhiññā vuttā. Tattha, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī ti ādikaṃ iddhivikubbaṃ kātukāmena ādikammikena yoginā odātakasiṇapari-yantesu aṭṭhasu kaṣiṇesu aṭṭha aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā kaṣi-ṇānulomato, kaṣiṇapaṭilomato, kaṣiṇānulomapaṭilomato, jhānānulo-mato, jhānapaṭilomato, jhānānulomapaṭilomato, jhānukkantikato, kaṣiṇukkantikato, jhānakaṣiṇukkantikato, aṅgasaṅkantito, ārammaṇa-saṅkantito, aṅgārammaṇasaṅkantito, aṅgavavattāpanato, ārammaṇa-vavattāpanato ti imehi cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ paridametabbāṃ.

3. Katamaṃ paṇ'ettha kaṣiṇānulomaṃ . . . pe . . . katamaṃ ārammaṇa-vavattāpanaṃ ti? Idha bhikkhu pathavīkaṣiṇe jhānaṃ samāpajjati, tato āpokasiṇe ti evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhasu kaṣiṇesu satakkhattum pi saḥassakkhattum pi samāpajjati, idaṃ *kaṣiṇānulomaṃ* nāma. Odāta-kaṣiṇato pana paṭṭhāya tath'eva paṭilomakkamena samāpajjanaṃ *kaṣiṇapaṭilomaṃ* nāma. Pathavīkaṣiṇato paṭṭhāya yāva odātakasiṇaṃ, odātakasiṇato paṭṭhāya yāva pathavīkaṣiṇaṃ ti evaṃ anuloma-paṭilomavasena punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *kaṣiṇānulomapaṭilomaṃ* nāma.

4. Paṭhamajjhānato pana paṭṭhāya paṭipāṭiyā yāva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, tāva punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *jhānānulomaṃ* nāma. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhamajjhānaṃ, tāva punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *jhānapaṭilomaṃ* nāma. Paṭhamajjhānato paṭṭhāya yāva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ paṭṭhāya ca yāva paṭhamajjhānaṃ ti evaṃ anulomapaṭilomavasena punappunaṃ samāpajjanaṃ *jhānānulomapaṭilomaṃ* nāma.

5. Pathavīkaṣiṇe pana paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tatth'eva tatiyaṃ samāpajjati, tato tad eva ugghāṭetvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ, tato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti evaṃ kaṣiṇaṃ anukkamitvā jhānassa'eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamaṇaṃ *jhānukkantikaṃ* nāma. Evaṃ āpokasiṇādimūlakā pi yojanā kātabbā. Pathavīkaṣiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā, puna tad eva tejokaṣiṇe, tato nilakaṣiṇe, tato lohitaṣiṇe ti iminā nayena jhānaṃ anukkamitvā kaṣiṇassa'eva ekantarikabhāvena ukkamaṇaṃ *kaṣiṇukkantikaṃ* nāma. Pathavīkaṣiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tato¹ tejokaṣiṇe tatiyaṃ, nilakaṣiṇaṃ ugghāṭetvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ, lohitaṣiṇato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti iminā nayena jhānassa c'eva kaṣiṇassa ca ukkamaṇaṃ *jhānakaṣiṇukkantikaṃ* nāma.

6. Pathavīkaṣiṇe pana paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tatth'eva itaresam pi samāpajjanaṃ *aṅgasaṅkantikaṃ* nāma. Pathavīkaṣiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tad eva āpokasiṇe, tad eva odātakasiṇe ti evaṃ sabbakaṣiṇesu ekass'eva jhānassa samāpajjanaṃ *ārammaṇasaṅkantikaṃ*² nāma. Pathavīkaṣiṇe paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā āpokasiṇe dutiyaṃ, tejokaṣiṇe tatiyaṃ, vāyokaṣiṇe catutthaṃ, nilakaṣiṇaṃ ugghāṭetvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ, pītakasiṇato viññānañcāyatanaṃ, lohitaṣiṇato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ, odātakasiṇato nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ti evaṃ ekantarikavasena aṅgānaṃ ca ārammaṇānaṃ ca saṅkamaṇaṃ *aṅgārammaṇasaṅkantikaṃ*³ nāma.

7. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ pana pañcaṅgikaṃ ti vavatthapetvā, dutiyaṃ tivaṅgikaṃ, tatiyaṃ duvaṅgikaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ti evaṃ jhānaṅgamattass'eva vavatthāpanaṃ *aṅgavavatthāpanaṃ* nāma. Tathā idaṃ pathavīkaṣiṇaṃ ti vavatthapetvā, idaṃ āpokasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ ti evaṃ ārammaṇamattass'eva vavatthāpanaṃ *ārammaṇavavatthāpanaṃ* nāma. Aṅgārammaṇavavatthāpanam pi eke icchanti. Aṭṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā addhā taṃ bhāvanāmukhaṃ na hoti.

¹ C omī.² C °saṅkanti.³ B2, C °saṅkanti.

8. Imehi pana cuddasahi ākārehi cittaṃ aparidametvā pubbe abhāvitabhāvano ādikammiko yogāvacarō iddhivikubbaṇaṃ sampādessati ti n'etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. Ādikammikassa hi kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ pi bhāro; satesu sahasseṣu vā eko va sakkoti. Katakasiṇaparikkammaṃ nimittuppādanaṃ bhāro; satesu sahasseṣu vā eko va sakkoti. Uppanne nimitte taṃ vaḍḍhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro; satesu sahasseṣu vā eko va sakkoti. Adhigatappanassa cuddasah'ākārehi cittaaparidamaṇaṃ bhāro; satesu sahasseṣu vā eko va sakkoti. Cuddasah'ākārehi paridamitacittassāpi iddhivikubbanā nāma bhāro; satesu sahasseṣu vā eko va sakkoti. Vikubbanappattassāpi khippanisantibhāvo¹ nāma bhāro; satesu sahasseṣu vā eko va khippanisanti hoti.

9. Therambatthale² Mahā-Rohaṇaguttattherassa³ gilānupaṭṭhānaṃ āgatesu tiṣṣamattesse iddhiṃantasahasseṣu upasampadāya aṭṭhavasiko Rakkhitatthero viya. Tass'ānubhāvo Pathavikaṣiṇaniddese vutto yeva [IV. 135]. Taṃ pan'ass'ānubhāvaṃ disvā thero āha: Āvuso, sace Rakkhito nābhavissa, sabbe garahappattā assāma, Nāgarājānaṃ rakkhituṃ nāsakkhiṣṣū ti; tasmā attanā gaheṭvā vicaritabbaṃ āvudhaṃ nāma malaṃ sodhetvā va gaheṭvā vicarituṃ vaṭṭati ti. Te therassa ovāde t̄hatvā tiṣṣasahasā pi bhikkhū khippanisantino ahesuṃ.

10. Khippanisantiyā pi ca sati parassa patit̄ṭhābhāvo bhāro; satesu sahasseṣu vā eko va hoti.⁴ Giribhaṇḍavāhanapūjāya Mārena aṅgāravasse pavattite ākāse pathaviṃ māpetvā aṅgāravassaṃ⁵ parittāyako thero viya.

11. Balavapubbayogānaṃ pana Buddha-pacceka-buddha-aggasāvākādīnaṃ vinā pi iminā vuttappakārena bhāvanānukkamena arahatta-paṭilābhavasena'eva idaṃ ca iddhivikubbaṇaṃ aññe ca paṭisambhidādi-bhedā guṇā ijjhanti.

12. Tasmā yathā pilandhanavikatiṃ kattukāmo suvaṇṇakāro aggidhamaṇādīhi suvaṇṇaṃ muduṃ kammaññaṃ katvā va karoti; yathā ca bhājanavikatiṃ kattukāmo kumbhakāro mattikaṃ suparimadditaṃ muduṃ katvā karoti; evam eva ādikammikena imehi cuddasah'ākārehi cittaṃ paridametvā chandasīsa-cittasīsa-viriyasīsa-vīmaṃsāsīsasamāpajjanavasena c'eva āvajjanādivasībhāvavasena ca muduṃ kammaññaṃ katvā iddhividhāya yogo karaṇīyo. Pubbaḥetusampannena kaṣiṇeṣu catutthajjhānamatte ciṇṇavasīnā pi kātuṃ vaṭṭati. Yathā pan'ettha yogo kātabbo, taṃ vidhiṃ dassento Bhagavā, so evaṃ samāhite citte ti ādim āha.

¹ C omī °bhāvo.

² B Therambatthaleṇe.

³ B add hi.

⁴ C sakkoti.

⁵ C °vassapari°.

13. Tatrāyaṃ pālīnayānusāren'eva vinicchayakathā. Tattha so ti so adhigatacatutthajjhāno yogī. *Evan* ti catutthajjhānakkamanidas-sanam etaṃ; iminā paṭhamajjhānādhigamādinā kamena catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhītvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Samāhite* ti iminā catutthajjhāna-samādhinā samāhite. *Citte* ti rūpāvacaracitte.

14. Parisuddhe ti ādisu pana upekkhāsati pārisuddhibhāvena *parisuddhe*. Parisuddhattā yeva *pariyodāte*; pabhassare ti vuttaṃ hoti. Sukhādīnaṃ paccayānaṃ ghātena vihatarāgādi-aṅgaṇattā *anaṅgaṇe*. Anaṅgaṇattā yeva *vigatūpakkīlese*. Aṅgaṇena hi taṃ¹ cittaṃ upakkīlīsa-ti. Subhāvitattā *mudubhūte*; vasībhāvappatte ti vuttaṃ hoti. Vase vattamānaṃ hi cittaṃ mudun ti² vuccati. Muduttā yeva ca *kammaniye*; kammakkhame, kammayogge ti vuttaṃ hoti.

15. Mudun hi cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti, sudhantam iva suvaṇṇaṃ; tañ ca ubhayam pi subhāvitattā yevā ti. Yath' āha: "Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave³ aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi, yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ mudun ca hoti kammaniyañ ca yathayidaṃ bhikkhave,⁴ cittaṃ" ti [A. i. 9].

16. Etesu parisuddhabhāvādisu ṭhitattā *ṭhite*. Ṭhitattā yeva *āneñjappatte*; acale niriñjane ti vuttaṃ hoti. Mudukammaññabhāvena vā attano vase ṭhitattā *ṭhite*; saddhādīhi pariggahitattā *āneñjappatte*.

17. Saddhāpariggahitaṃ hi cittaṃ assaddhiyena na iñjati; viriya-pariggahitaṃ kosajjena na iñjati; satipariggahitaṃ pamādena na iñjati; samādhīpariggahitaṃ uddhaccena na iñjati; paññāpariggahitaṃ avijjāya na iñjati; obhāsagataṃ kilesandhakārena na iñjati.⁵ Imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ hoti.

18. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ cittaṃ abhinīhārakkhamaṃ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya.

19. Aparō nayo. Catutthajjhānasamādhinā *samāhite*; nīvaraṇa-dūribhāvena *parisuddhe*; vitakkādi-samatikkamena *pariyodāte*; jhāna-paṭilābhapaccayānaṃ⁶ pāpakānaṃ icchāvācarānaṃ abhāvena *anaṅgaṇe*; abhiññādīnaṃ cittassa upakkīlesānaṃ vigamena *vigatūpakkīlese*. Ubhayam pi c'etaṃ Anaṅgaṇasutta-Vatthasuttānusārena⁷ vedītabbaṃ. Vasiṃppattiyā *mudubhūte*; iddhipādabhāvūpagamena *kammaniye*; bhāvanā-

¹ C omī.

² C mudū ti.

³ A. text ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ.

⁴ A. text omīts.

⁵ Cf. Ps. ii. 206.

⁶ Paccanīyānaṃ; but Ṭīkā: Jhānapaṭilābhapaccayānaṃ ti jhānapaṭilābhahetu-kānaṃ.

⁷ M. i, sutta 5 and 7.

pāripūriyā pañtabhāvūpagamena *ṭhite āneñjappatte*; yathā āneñjappattaṅ hoti, evaṅ ṭhite ti attho. Evam pi aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṅ cittaṅ abhinīhārakkhamaṅ hoti abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyānaṅ dhammānaṅ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya pādakaṅ padaṭṭhānabhūtan ti.

20. *Iddhividhāya cittaṅ abhinīharati abhininnāmetī* ti ettha ijjanaṭṭhena iddhi; nipphattiaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena cā ti vuttaṅ hoti. Yaṅ hi nippajjati paṭilābbhati ca, taṅ ijjhatī ti vuccati. Yath'āha: “Kāmaṅ kāmayamānassa, tassa c'etaṅ samijjhati” ti [Sn. 766]. Tathā, “Nekkhammaṅ ijjhatī ti iddhi. . . paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyaṅ . . . Arahattamaggo ijjhatī ti iddhi. . . paṭiharatī ti pāṭihāriyan” ti [Ps. ii. 229].

21. Aparo nayo. Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi; upāyasampadāy'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ. Upāyasampadā hi ijjhati, adhippetaphalappasavanato. Yath'āha: “Ayaṅ kho Citto gahapati silavā kalyāṇadhammo; sace paṇidahissati anāgatam addhānaṅ rājā assaṅ cakkavattī ti ijjhissati silavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā” ti [S. iv. 303].

22. Aparo nayo. Etāya sattā ijjhantī ti iddhi. Ijjhantī ti iddhā vuddhā ukkaṅsagatā hontī ti vuttaṅ hoti. Sā dasavidhā; yath'āha: “Iddhiyo ti dasa iddhiyo.” Puna ca paraṅ āha: “Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjanaṭṭhena iddhi” ti [Ps. ii. 205].

23. Tattha, “Pakatiyā eko bahukaṅ āvajjati, sataṅ vā sahasaṅ vā sataśahassaṅ vā,¹ āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhātī bahuko homī ti [Ps. ii. 207] evaṅ vibhajitvā dassitā iddhi adhiṭṭhānavasena nipphannattā *adhiṭṭhānā iddhi* nāma.

24. “So pakativannaṅ vijahitvā kumārakavaṅṅaṅ vā dasseti nāgavaṅṅaṅ vā . . . pe . . . viddham pi senābyūhaṅ dasseti” ti [Ps. ii. 210] evaṅ āgatā iddhi pakativannaṅvijahanavikāravasena pavattattā *vikubbanā iddhi* nāma.

25. “Idha bhikkhu imamahā kāyā aññaṅ kāyaṅ abhinimmināti rūpiṅ manomayan” ti [Ps. ii. 210] iminā nayena āgatā iddhi sarīrabbhantare aññass'eva manomayassa sarīrassa nipphattivasena pavattattā *manomayā iddhi* nāma.

26. Ñāṇuppattito² pubbe vā pacchā vā taṅkhaṇe vā ñāṇānubhāvā nibbatto viseso *ñānavipphārā iddhi* nāma.³ Vuttaṅ h'etaṅ: “Aniccā-

¹ Ps. text adds āvajjati.

² C Ñāṇappavattito pana.

³ C omī.

nupassanāya nīccasaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhati ti ñāṇavipphārā iddhi ...pe... arahattamaggena¹ sabbakilesānaṃ¹ pahānaṭṭho ijjhati ti ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Bakkulassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Saṅkiccassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Bhūtapālassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi” ti [Ps. ii. 211].

27. Tattva āyasmā Bakkulo daharo va maṅgaladivase nadiyā nahāpiyamāno dhātiyā pamādena sote patito. Tam enaṃ maccho gilitvā Bārānasititthaṃ agamāsi. Tatra taṃ macchabandho gahetvā setṭhi-bhariyāya vikkiṇi. Sā macche sinehaṃ uppādetvā, aham eva naṃ pacis-sāmi ti phālentī macchakucchiyaṃ suvaṇṇabimbaṃ viya dārakaṃ dīsvā, putto me laddho ti somanassajātā ahoṣi. Iti macchakucchiyaṃ aroga-bhāvo āyasmato Bakkulassa pacchimabhavikassa tena² attabhāvena paṭilabhitabba-arahattamaggañāṇānubhāvena nibbattattā ñāṇavipphārā iddhi nāma. Vatthu pana vitthārena kathetabbaṃ.

28. Saṅkiccatherassa³ pana gabbhagatass’eva mātā kalam akāsi. Tassā citakaṃ āropetvā sūlehi vijjhivā jhāpiyamānāya dārako sūlakoṭiyā akkhikūṭe pahāraṃ labhitvā saddam akāsi. Tato naṃ, dārako jīvati ti otāretvā kucchiṃ phāletvā dārakaṃ ayyikāya adaṃsu. So tāya paṭijaggito vuddhim anvāya pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Iti vuttanayen’eva dārucitakāya aroga-bhāvo āyasmato Saṅkiccassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi nāma.

29. Bhūtapāladārakassa pana pitā Rājagahe daliddamanusso. So dārūnaṃ atthāya sakaṭena aṭaviṃ gantvā dārubbhāraṃ katvā sāyaṃ nagaradvārasamīpaṃ patto. Ath’assa goṇā yugaṃ ossajjitvā nagaraṃ pavisiṃsu. So sakaṭamūle puttakaṃ⁴ nisīdāpetvā goṇānaṃ anupadaṃ gacchanto nagaram eva pāvīsi. Tassa anikkhantass’eva dvāraṃ pihitāṃ. Dārakassa vāḷayakkhānucarite pi bahinagare tiyāmarattiṃ aroga-bhāvo vuttanayen’eva ñāṇavipphārā iddhi nāma.⁵ Vatthu pana vitthāretabbaṃ.

30. Samādhito pubbe vā pacchā vā taṃkhaṇe vā samathānubhāvena nibbatta viseso *samādhivipphārā iddhi*. Vuttaṃ h’etaṃ: “Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijjhati ti samādhivipphārā iddhi ...pe... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhati ti samādhivipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi. Āyasmato Saṅjīvassa... Āyasmato Khāṇukoṇḍaṇṇassa... Uttarāya upāsikāya... Sāmāvatiyā upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhi” ti [Ps. ii. 211-12].

¹ Ps. text omits.² C °bhavikasattena.³ See Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 240 f.⁴ C puttaṃ.⁵ C omitt.

31. Tattha, yadā āyasmato Sāriputtassa Mahā-Moggallānatherena saddhiṃ Kapotakandarāyaṃ viharato juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi kesehi ajjhokāse nisinnassa eko duṭṭhayakkho sahāyakena yakkhena vāriyamāno sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, yassa meghassa viya gajjato¹ saddo ahosi, tadā therō tassa paharaṇasamaye samāpattiṃ appesi. Ath'assa tena pahārena na koci ābādho ahosi. Ayaṃ tass'āyasmato samādhivipphārā iddhi. Vatthu pana Udāne āgatam eva.²

32. Sañjivattheraṃ pana nirodhasamāpannaṃ kālaṅkato³ ti sallakkhetvā gopālakādayo tinakaṭṭhagomayāni saṃkaḍḍhitvā aggīṃ adāṃsu. Therassa cīvare aṃsumattam pi na jhāyittha. Ayam assa anupubbasa-māpattivasena pavattasamathānubhāvānibbattā⁴ samādhivipphārā iddhi. Vatthu pana sutte āgatam eva.⁵

33. Khāṇukoṇḍaṇṇatthero pana pakatiyā va samāpattibahulo. So aññatarasmīṃ araṇṇe rattiyā samāpattiṃ appetvā nisīdi. Pañcasatā corā bhaṇḍakaṃ thenetvā gacchantā, idāni amhākaṃ anupathaṃ āgacchantā n'atthi ti vissamitukāmā bhaṇḍakaṃ oropayamānā, khāṇuko ayan ti maññamānā therass'eva upari sabbabhaṇḍakāni ṭhapesuṃ. Tesāṃ vis-samitvā gacchantānaṃ paṭhamaṃ ṭhapitabhaṇḍakassa gahaṇakāle kālaparicchedavasena therō vuṭṭhāsi. Te⁶ therassa calanākāraṃ⁷ disvā bhītā viraviṃsu. Therō, mā bhāyittha⁸ upāsakā, bhikkhu ahan ti āha. Te āgantvā vanditvā theragatena pasādena pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇisu.⁹ Ayam ettha pañcahi bhaṇḍakasatehi ajjhotthaṭṭassa therassa ābādhābhāvo samādhivipphārā iddhi.

34. Uttarā¹⁰ upāsikā Puṇṇakasetṭhissa dhītā. Tassā Sirimā nāma gaṇikā issāpakatā tattatelaḍḍhaṃ sīse āsiṅci. Uttarā taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva mettaṃ samāpajji. Telaṃ pokkharapattato udakabindu viya vivatṭamānaṃ agamāsi.¹¹ Ayam assā samādhivipphārā iddhi. Vatthu pana vitthāretabbaṃ.

35. Sāmāvati nāma Udenassa raṇṇo aggamaheśi. Māgandiyabrāhmaṇo¹² attano dhītāya aggamaheśiṭṭhānaṃ paṭthayamāno tassā viṇāya āsivisaṃ pakkhipāpetvā rājānaṃ āha: mahārāja, Sāmāvati taṃ māretukāmā viṇāya āsivisaṃ gahetvā pariharati ti. Rājā taṃ disvā¹³ kupito, Sāmāvatiṃ vadhissāmi ti dhanuṃ āropetvā visapītaṃ khurappaṃ sannayhi. Sāmāvatiṃ saparivārā rājānaṃ mettāya phari. Rājā saraṃ n'eva

¹ C gajjayato.

⁴ B2 °nibbattā.

⁷ C valitākāraṃ.

¹⁰ C add pana.

¹² B Magaṇḍiya°.

² Ud. 39-40.

⁵ M. i. 333.

⁸ C1 bhāyatha.

¹¹ See Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 310; A. Aṭṭh. i. 451-52.

¹³ C viditvā.

³ C kālakato.

⁶ C omī.

⁹ See Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 254.

kipitūṇaṃ nā oropetūṇaṃ sakkonto vedhamāno aṭṭhāsi. Tato naṃ devī āha: kiṃ mahārāja, kilamāsī ti? Āma, kilamāmī ti. Tena hi dhanuṇaṃ oropehī ti. Saro rañño pādamaṃṇe yeva pati. Tato naṃ devī,¹ mahārāja, na apaduttḥassa padussitabban ti ovadi.² Iti rañño saraṇaṃ muñcitūṇaṃ avisa-hanabhāvo Sāmāvatiyā upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhī ti.

36. Paṭikkūlādisu apaṭikkūlasaṇṇīvihārādikā pana *ariyā iddhi* nāma. Yath'āha: "Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. . . pe. . . upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno" ti [Ps. ii. 212]. Ayaṇ hi cetovasippattānaṃ ariyānaṃ yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati.

37. Etāya hi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu paṭikkūle³ anitṭhe vatthusmiṇ mettāpharaṇaṃ vā dhātumanasikāraṇaṃ vā karonto apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati; apaṭikkūle itṭhe vatthusmiṇ asubhapharaṇaṃ vā, aniccan ti manasikāraṇaṃ vā karonto paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati. Tathā paṭikkūlāpaṭikkūlesu tad eva mettāpharaṇaṃ vā dhātumanasikāraṇaṃ vā karonto apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati;⁴ apaṭikkūla-paṭikkūlesu ca tad eva asubhapharaṇaṃ vā, aniccan ti manasikāraṇaṃ vā karonto paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati. "Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti" ti [Ps. ii. 213] ādinā nayena vuttaṃ pana chaḷaṅgupekkhaṇaṃ pavattayamāno paṭikkūle ca⁵ apaṭikkūle ca⁵ tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

38. Paṭisambhidāyaṃ hi, "Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati? Anitṭhasmiṇ vatthusmiṇ mettāya vā pharati dhātuto vā upasaṃpharati" ti [Ps. ii. 212] ādinā nayena ayam eva attho vibhatto.⁶ Iti⁷ cetovasippattānaṃ ariyānaṃ yeva sambhavato ariyā iddhī ti vuccati.

39. Pakkhi-ādināṃ pana vehāsagamanādikā⁸ *kammavipākajā iddhi* nāma. Yath'āha: "Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ ca vinīpātīkānaṃ, ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhī" ti [Ps. ii. 213]. Ettha hi sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ jhānaṃ vā vipassanaṃ vā vinā yeva ākāse⁹ gamanaṃ; tathā sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, paṭhamakappikānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ. Tathā, Piyaṅkaramātā¹⁰ yakkhīni, Uttaramātā,¹¹ Phussa-

¹ B add āha.

² C add paṭicca.

³ C add ti. ⁷ B2 Ayaṃ.

¹⁰ S. Atṭh. (Siam). i. 361-62.

² See A. Atṭh. i. 443; Dh. Atṭh. i. 216 f.

⁴ C omī.

⁸ B vehāsaṅga°.

⁵ C paṭikkūlaṃ ca apaṭikkūlaṃ ca.

⁹ C ākāse.

¹¹ See Pv. Atṭh. p. 140 f.

mittā, Dhammaguttā ti evamādīnaṃ ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ ākāsena gamanaṃ kammavipākajā iddhī ti.

40. Cakkavatti-ādīnaṃ vehāsagamanādikā¹ pana puññavato iddhi nāma. Yath'āha: "Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā cakkavattī vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya antamaso assabandha-gobandhapurise upādāya. Jotikassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Jaṭīlakassa² gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Ghositassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi. Pañcanaṃ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi" ti [Ps. ii. 213]. Saṅkhepato pana paripākaṃ gate puññasambhāre ijghanakaviseso puññavato iddhi.

41. Ettha ca, Jotikassa gahapatissa pathaviṃ bhinditvā maṇipāsādo utthahi, catusaṭṭhi ca kapparukkhā ti⁴ ayam assa puññavato iddhi. Jaṭīlakassa² asītihattho suvaṇṇapabbato nibbatti.⁵ Ghositassa³ sattasu ṭhānesu māraṇatthāya upakkame kate pi⁶ arogabhāvo⁷ puññavato iddhi. Meṇḍakassa ekasitamatte⁸ padese sattaratanamayānaṃ meṇḍakānaṃ pātubhāvo⁹ puññavato iddhi.

42. Pañca mahāpuññā nāma, Meṇḍakasetṭhi, tassa bhariyā Canda-padumasiri,¹⁰ putto Dhanañjayasetṭhi, suṇisā Sumanadevī, dāso Puṇṇo nāmā ti. Tesu setṭhissa sīsaṃ nhātassa ākāsaṃ ullokanakāle aḍḍhatelāsa koṭṭhasahassāni ākāساتo rattasālīnaṃ pūranti. Bhariyāya nālik-odanamattam pi gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsike parivīsamānāya bhattaṃ na khīyati. Puttassa sahasatthavikaṃ gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikānam pi dentassa kahāpaṇā na khīyanti. Suṇisāya ekaṃ vihītumbaṃ gahetvā sakala-Jambudīpavāsikānam pi bhājayamānāya¹¹ dhaññaṃ na khīyati. Dāsassa ekena naṅgalena kasato ito satta ito sattā ti cuddasamaggā honti.¹² Ayaṃ nesaṃ puññavato iddhi.

43. Vijjādharādīnaṃ¹³ vehāsagamanādikā pana vijjāmayā iddhi. Yath'āha: "Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ parijapitvā vehāsaṃ gacchanti; ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dassenti...pe... vividham pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti" ti [Ps. ii. 213].

¹ B vehāsaṅga.°

² B Ghosakassa.

³ Dh. Aṭṭh. iv. 216.

⁴ Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 174-82.

⁵ C ekakarīsamatte; but Ṭikā: Sītā nāma kasanavasena naṅgalassa gamanamaggo.

⁶ Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 364.

⁷ C omī Canda°.

⁸ Vin. i. 240 f; Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 384 f.

⁹ C Jaṭīkassa.

¹⁰ See Dh. Aṭṭh. iv. 207-8.

¹¹ C omī.

¹² C bhājīya°.

¹³ C °dharānaṃ.

pītipharaṇena ca sukhapharaṇena ca sukhasaññaṇi ca lahusaññaṇi ca okkamitvā lahu-mudu-kammaññaṇakāyo hutvā iddhiṃ pāpuṇāti, tasmā iminā pariyāyena iddhilābhāya saṃvattanato sambhārabhūmiyo ti veditabbāni; catutthaṃ pana iddhilābhāya pakatibhūmi yeva.

50. *Cattāro pādā* ti cattāro iddhipādā veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Iddhiyā katame cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya...citta...vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya...pe...iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattanti" ti [Ps. ii. 205].

51. Ettha ca chanda hetuko chandādhipiko vā samādhi *chandasamādhi*. Kattukamyatāchandaṃ adhipatiṃ karitvā paṭiladdhasamādhiṃs'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Padhānabhūtā saṅkhārā *padhānasaṅkhārā*. Catukicca-sādhakassa sammappadhāna-viriyass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Samannāgatan* ti chandasamādhinā ca padhānasaṅkhārehi ca upetaṃ.

52. *Iddhipādan* ti, nipphattipariyāyena vā ijjhanaṭṭhena, ijjhanti etāya sattā iddhā vuddhā ukkaṃsagatā honti ti iminā vā pariyāyena iddhī ti saṅkhaṃ gatānaṃ¹ abhiññācitta-sampayuttānaṃ chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena pādabhūtaṃ sesacittacetāsikarāsin ti attho. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Iddhipādo ti tathābhūtassa vedanākkhandho...pe...viññāṇakkhandho" ti [Vbh. 217].

53. Atha vā, pajjate anenā ti pādo; pāpuṇiyati ti attho; iddhiyā pādo *iddhipādo*. Chandādīnam etaṃ² adhivacanaṃ. Yath'āha: "chandaṃ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittass'ekaggaṭaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati chandasamādhi. So anuppannaṃ pāpakānaṃ...pe...padahati, ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā. Iti ayaṃ ca chando, ayaṃ ca chandasamādhi, ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, chandasamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo" ti [S. v. 268]. Evaṃ sesiddhipādesu pi attho veditabbo.

54. *Aṭṭha padāni* ti chandādīni aṭṭha veditabbāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandaṃ ce³ bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittass'ekaggaṭaṃ, chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu...Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu...Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ, labhati cittass'ekaggaṭaṃ, vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhilābhāya...iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattanti" ti [Ps. ii. 205-6].

¹ C gatā.² C ev'idaṃ.³ B add bhikkhave.

Ettha hi iddhiṃ uppādetukāmatāchando samādhinā ekato niyutto va iddhilābhāya saṅvattati; tathā viriyādayo. Tasmā imāni aṭṭha padāni vuttāni ti veditabbāni.¹

55. *Soḷasa mūlāni* ti soḷasahi ākārehi aneja² citta³ssa veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: “Iddhiyā kati mūlāni? Soḷasa mūlāni. Anonaṭaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na iñjati ti anejaṃ³; anuṇṇataṃ cittaṃ uddhacce na iñjati ti anejaṃ; anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na iñjati ti anejaṃ; anapanataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na iñjati ti anejaṃ; anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na iñjati ti anejaṃ; appaṭibaddhaṃ cittaṃ chandarāge na iñjati ti anejaṃ; vipparamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na iñjati ti anejaṃ; visaṅyuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na iñjati ti anejaṃ; vimariyādīkataṃ cittaṃ kilesamariyāde na iñjati ti anejaṃ; ekattagataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na iñjati ti anejaṃ; saddhāya pariggahitaṃ⁴ cittaṃ assaddhiye na iñjati ti anejaṃ; viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na iñjati ti anejaṃ; satiyaṃ pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na iñjati ti anejaṃ; samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ uddhacce na iñjati ti anejaṃ; paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na iñjati ti anejaṃ; obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijjandhakāre na iñjati ti anejaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhilābhāya . . . pe . . . iddhivesārajjāya saṅvattanti” ti [Ps. ii. 206].

56. Kāmañ ca esa attho, evaṃ samāhite citte ti ādinā pi siddho yeva, paṭhamajjhānādīnaṃ pana iddhiyā bhūmi-pāda-pada-mūla-bhāvadassanattaṃ puna vutto. Purimo ca suttesu āgatanayo; ayaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ. Iti ubhayattha asammoḥattham pi puna vutto.

57. *Ñāṇena adhiṭṭhahanto* ti [XII. 48] svāyam ete iddhiyā bhūmi-pāda-pada-mūlabhūte dhamme sampādetvā abhiññāpādakaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, saccē sataṃ icchati, sataṃ homi sataṃ homi ti parikkammaṃ katvā puna abhiññāpādakaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhānacittena sah'eva sataṃ hoti. Sahassādisu pi es'eva nayo. Saccē evaṃ na ijjhati, puna parikkammaṃ katvā dutiyam pi samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ. Saṅyuttatṭhakathāyaṃ hi, ekavāraṃ dvevāraṃ samāpajjituṃ vaṭṭati ti vuttaṃ.

58. Tattha pādakajjhānacittaṃ nimittārammaṇaṃ; parikkammacittāni satārammaṇāni vā saḥassārammaṇāni vā⁵; tāni ca kho vaṇṇavasena, no paṇṇattivāsena. Adhiṭṭhānacittam pi tath'eva satārammaṇaṃ vā saḥassārammaṇaṃ vā. Taṃ pubbe vuttaṃ⁶ appanācittam iva gotrabhū-anantaraṃ ekam eva uppajjati rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānikaṃ.

¹ C °ni ti.² B1 aneñjātā.³ B1 aneñjaṃ (*always*).⁴ C °gahitaṃ (*always*).⁵ C add satasahassārammaṇāni vā.⁶ See IV. 78.

59. Yam pi hi Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttaṃ, “Pakatiyā eko bahukaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahasaṃ vā satasahasasā vā, āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, bahuko homī ti, bahuko hoti; yathā āyasmā Cūḷa-Panthako” ti [Ps. ii. 207], tatrāpi āvajjati ti parikammavasena’eva vuttaṃ; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ti abhiññāñāṇavasena vuttaṃ. Tasmā bahukaṃ āvajjati; tato tesam pi¹ parikammacittānaṃ avasāne samāpajjati; samāpattito vuṭṭhahitvā puna, bahuko homī ti āvajjitvā tato paraṃ pavattānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ catunnam vā pubbabhāgacittānaṃ anantarā uppannena, sannitṭhāpanavasena adhiṭṭhānaṃ ti laddhanāmena eken’eva abhiññāñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

60. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ, “Yathā āyasmā Cūḷa-Panthako” ti, taṃ bahudhābhāvassa kāyasakkhidassanattaṃ vuttaṃ.² Taṃ pana vatthunā dipetabbaṃ. Te kira dve bhātaro panthe jātattā Panthakā ti nāmaṃ labhiṃsu. Tesāṃ jeṭṭho Mahā-Panthako. So pabbajitvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahā hutvā Cūḷa-Panthakaṃ pabbajetvā,

“Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ³ sugandhaṃ
pāto siyā phullam avitagandhaṃ;
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ,
tapantaṃ ādiccam iv’antalikkhe” ti [A. iii. 239].⁴

imaṃ gāthaṃ adāsi. So taṃ catūhi māsehi paguṇaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ thero, abhabbo tvaṃ sāsane ti vihārato nihari.

61. Tasmaiṃ ca kāle thero⁵ bhattuddesako hoti. Jīvako therāṃ upasaṅkamitvā, sve bhante Bhagavatā saddhiṃ pañca bhikkhusatāni gahetvā amhākaṃ gehe bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti āha. Thero pi,⁶ ṭhapetvā Cūḷa-Panthakaṃ sesānaṃ adhiṃvāseṃ ti adhiṃvāsesi. Cūḷa-Panthako dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhatvā⁷ rodati.⁸ Bhagavā dibbacakkhunā⁹ disvā taṃ upasaṅkamitvā, kasmā rodasi ti āha. So taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhi.

62. Bhagavā, na sajjhāyaṃ kātuṃ asakkonto mama sāsane abhabbo nāma hoti, mā soci, bhikkhū ti taṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā iddhiyā pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ abhinimminivā adāsi⁶, handa, bhikkhu, imaṃ parimajjanto, rajoharaṇaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ ti punappunaṃ sajjhāyaṃ karohi ti. Tassa tathā karoto taṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ ahosi. So, parisuddhaṃ vatthaṃ, n’atth’ettha doso, attabhāvassa panāyaṃ doso ti saññaṃ paṭilabbhitvā pañcasu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ otāretvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā anulomato⁹ gotrabhūsamīpaṃ pāpesi.

¹ B2, C omī.

⁴ Also S. i. 81.

⁷ C roditi.

² B omī.

⁶ C add va.

⁸ C dibbena ca°.

³ B °nudaṃ.

⁶ C omī.

⁹ C anulomago°.

63. Ath'assa Bhagavā obhāsagāthā abhāsi:

“Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati,
rāgass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ rajo ti;
etaṇ rajaṇ vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

Doso . . . pe . . .

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati,
mohass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ rajo ti;
etaṇ rajaṇ vippajahitvā paṇḍitā,
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane” ti [Nd1. 505].

Tassa gāthāpariyosāne¹ catupaṭṭisambhidā-chalabhiññāparivārā nava lokuttaradhammā hatthagatā va ahesuṇ.

64. Satthā dutiyadivase Jivakassa geḥaṇ agamāsi saddhiṇ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha dakkhiṇodakāvasāne yāgyā diyyamānāya hatthaṇ pidahi. Jivako, kiṇ bhante ti pucchi. Vihāre eko bhikkhu atthi ti. So purisaṇ pesesi, gaccha, ayyaṇ gahetvā sīhaṇ ehi ti.

65. Vihārato nikkhante pana Bhagavati,

“Sahassakkhattuṇ attānaṇ nimminivāna Panthako
nisīdi Ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanā” ti [Th1. 563].

66. Atha so puriso gantvā kāsāvehi ekapajjotaṇ āramaṇ disvā āgantvā, bhikkhūhi bharito, bhante, ārāmo, nāhaṇ jānāmi katamo so ayyo ti āha. Tato naṇ Bhagavā āha: gaccha, yaṇ paṭhamaṇ passasi, taṇ cīvarakaṇṇe² gahetvā, Satthā taṇ āmanteti ti vatvā ānehī ti. So gantvā therass'eva cīvarakaṇṇe³ aggahesi. Tāvad eva sabbe nimmitā antaradhāyiṇsu. Thero, gaccha tvaṇ ti taṇ uyyojetvā mukhadhovanādi-sarīrakiccaṇ niṭṭhapetvā paṭhamatarāṇ gantvā pattāsane nisīdi. Idaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ: *yathā āyasmā Cūla-Panthako* ti.

67. Tatra ye te bahū nimmitā, te anīyametvā nimmitattā iddhimatā sadisā va honti. Ṭhānanisajjādisu vā⁴ bhāsitatuṇhibhāvādisu vā⁵ yaṇ yaṇ iddhimā karoti, taṇ tad eva karonti. Sace pana nānāvaṇṇe kātukāmo⁶ hoti, keci paṭhamavaye, keci majjhimavaye, keci pacchimavaye, tathā dīghakese, upaḍḍhamuṇḍe, muṇḍe,⁷ missakakese, upaḍḍharattacīvare, paṇḍukacīvare, padabhāṇa-dhammakathā-sarabhañña-pañhāpucchana-pañhāvissajjana-rajanapacana - cīvarasibbana-dhovanādīni

¹ C bhāvanāpariyosāne.

² C °koṇe.

³ C °kaṇṇaṇ.

⁴ C ca.

⁵ C cāyaṇ iddhimā.

⁶ C kattu°.

⁷ C omī.

karonte, apare pi vā nānappakārake kātukāmo hoti, tena pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, ettakā bhikkhū paṭhamavayā hontū ti ādinā nayena parikammaṃ katvā puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; adhiṭṭhānacittena saddhiṃ icchiticchitappakārā yeva hontī ti. Esa nayo, *bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotī* ti ādisu.

68. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Iminā bhikkhunā evaṃ bahubhāvaṃ niminitvā puna, eko va hutvā caṅkamissāmi, sajjhāyaṃ karissāmi, pañhaṃ pucchissāmi ti cintevā vā, ayaṃ vihāro appabbikkhuko, sace keci āgamissanti, kuto ime ettakā¹ ekasadisā bhikkhū, addhā therassa esa ānubhāvo ti maṃ jānissanti ti appicchatāya vā, antarā va eko homī ti icchantena pādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, eko homī ti parikammaṃ katvā puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, eko homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; adhiṭṭhānacittena saddhiṃ yeva eko hoti. Evaṃ akaronto pana yathāpariechinna-kālavasena sayam eva eko hoti.

69. *Āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvan* ti ettha, āvibhāvaṃ karoti tirobhāvaṃ karoti ti ayam attho. Imam² eva hi sandhāya Paṭisambhidāyaṃ vuttaṃ: “Āvibhāvan ti kenaci anāvaṇaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṇaṃ pākaṇaṃ. Tirobhāvan ti kenaci āvaṇaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ paṭikujjitaṃ” ti [Ps. ii. 207]. Tatrāyaṃ iddhimā āvibhāvaṃ kātukāmo andhakāraṃ vā ālokaṃ karoti, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivaṇaṃ anāpāthaṃ vā āpāthaṃ karoti.

70. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi yathā paṭicchanno pi dūre ṭhito pi vā dissati, evaṃ attānaṃ vā paraṃ vā kātukāmo pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, idaṃ andhakāraṭṭhānaṃ ālokaṃ jataṃ hotū ti vā, idaṃ paṭicchannaṃ vivaṇaṃ hotū ti vā, idaṃ anāpāthaṃ āpāthaṃ hotū ti vā āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen'eva adhiṭṭhāti; saha adhiṭṭhānā yathādhiṭṭhitam eva hoti; pare dūre ṭhitā pi passanti, sayam pi passitukāmo passati.

71. Etaṃ pana pāṭihāriyaṃ kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā. Bhagavā hi, Cūḷa-Subhaddāya nimantito Vissakammunā³ nimmitchi pañcahi kūṭāgārasatchi⁴ Sāvattithito sattayojanabbhantaraṃ Sāketāṃ gacchanto yathā Sāketanagaravāsino Sāvattihivāsike Sāvattihivāsino ca Sāketavāsike passanti, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi; nagaramajjhe ca otarivā pathaviṇ dvidhā bhinditvā yāva Avīciṃ,⁵ akāsaṃ ca dvidhā viyūhitvā yāva Brahmalokaṃ dassesi.

72. Devorohaṇenāpi ca ayam attho vibhāvetabbo. Bhagavā kira yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā caturāsīti pañasahassāni bandhanā pamo-cetvā, atitā Buddhā yamakapāṭihāriyāvasāne kuhiṃ gatā ti āvajjitvā, Tāvatiṣabhavanaṃ gatā ti addasa; ath'ekena pādena pathavītaṃ

¹ B1 ettha.² C Idam.³ B Visukammunā.⁴ Cf. Dh. Aṭṭh. iii. 470.⁵ C Avīci.

akkamitvā dutiyaṃ Yugandharapabbate paṭiṭṭhāpetvā, puna purima-pādaṃ uddharitvā Sinerumatthakaṃ akkamitvā¹ tattha paṇḍukambalasilātale vassaṃ upagantvā sannipatitānaṃ dasa-sahassa-cakkavāla-devatānaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya Abhidhammakathaṃ ārabhi; bhikkhācāra-velāya nimmitabuddhaṃ māpesi²; so dhammaṃ deseti.

73. Bhagavā nāgalatā-dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādītvā Anotattadahe mukhaṃ dhovītvā Uttarakurūsu piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā Anotattadahatīre paribhuñjati. Sāriputtatthero tattha gantvā Bhagavantaṃ vandati. Bhagavā, ajja ettakaṃ dhammaṃ desesi ti therassa nayaṃ deti. Evaṃ tayo māse abbochinnāṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi.³ Taṃ sutvā asitikoṭi-devatānaṃ⁴ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.

74. Yamakapāṭihāre⁵ sannipatitā pi dvādasayojanā parisā, Bhagavantaṃ passitvā va gamissāmā ti khandhāvāraṃ bandhitvā aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ Cūḷa-Anāthapiṇḍikaseṭṭhi yeva sabbapaccayehi upaṭṭhāsi. Manussā, kuhiṃ Bhagavā ti jānanatthāya Anuruddhattheraṃ yāciṃsu. Thero ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā addasa dibbena cakkhunā tattha vassūpaga-taṃ Bhagavantaṃ; disvā ārocceṣi.

75. Te Bhagavato vandanatthāya Mahā-Moggallānattheraṃ yāciṃsu. Thero parisamajjhe yeva mahāpathaviyaṃ nimmujjitvā Sinerupabbataṃ nibbijhitvā Tathāgatapādamaḷe Bhagavato pāde⁶ vandamāno va ummujjitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Jambudīpavāsino, bhante, Bhagavato pāde vanditvā passitvā va gamissāmā ti vadanti ti. Bhagavā āha: Kuhiṃ pana te, Moggallāna, etarahi jeṭṭhabhātā Dhammasenāpatī ti? Saṅkassanagare, bhante ti. Moggallāna, maṃ daṭṭhukāmā sve Saṅkassanagaraṃ āgacchantu; ahaṃ sve mahāpavāraṇa-puṇṇamāsi-uposathadivase Saṅkassanagare otarissāmi ti.

76. Sādhu, bhante ti thero Dasabalaṃ vanditvā āgatamaggen'eva oruḃha manussānaṃ santikaṃ sampāpuṇi. Gamanāgamanakāle ca, yathā naṃ manussā passanti, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi. Idaṃ tāv'ettha Mahā-Moggallānatthero āvibhāvapāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. So evaṃ āgato taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā, dūran ti saññaṃ akatvā katapātarāsā va⁶ nikkhamathā ti āha.

77. Bhagavā Sakkassa devarañño ārocceṣi: mahārāja, sve manussalokaṃ gacchāmi ti. Devarājā Vissakammaṃ⁷ āṇāpesi: tāta, sve Bhagavā manussalokaṃ gantukāmo; tisso sopāṇapantiyo māpehi, ekaṃ kanakamayaṃ, ekaṃ rajatamayaṃ, ekaṃ maṇimayaṃ ti. So tathā akāsi.

¹ C akkami.² C māpeti.³ B1 Abhidhammaṃ kathesi.⁴ C omī °koṭi-.⁵ B2 °pāṭihire.⁶ C omī.⁷ B1 Visu°; B2 Vissu°.

78. Bhagavā dutiyadivase Sinerumuddhani t̥atvā puratthimaloka-dhātuṃ olokesi. Anekāni cakkavāḷasahassāni¹ vivaṭāni hutvā ekaṅgaṇaṇ viya pakāsiṃsu. Yathā ca puratthimena, evaṇ pacchimena pi uttarena pi dakkhiṇena pi sabbaṇ vivaṭam addasa; heṭṭhā pi² yāva Avīci, upari³ yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanaṇ, tāva addasa. Taṇ divasaṇ kira lokavivaraṇaṇ nāma ahosi; manussā pi deve passanti, devā pi manusse. Tattha n'eva manussā uddhaṇ ullokenti,⁴ na devā adho olokenti, sabbe sammukhā va aññamaññaṇ passanti.

79. Bhagavā majjhe maṇimayena sopāṇena otarati; chakāmāvaca-cara-devā vāmapasse kanakamayena, Suddhāvāsā ca Mahābrahmā ca dakkhiṇapasse rajatamayena. Devarājā pattacivarāṇ aggahesi, Mahābrahmā tiyojanaṇ setacchattaṇ, Suyāmo vālabijaniṇ, Pañca-sikho gandhabbaputto⁵ tigāvutamattaṇ beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṇ gahetvā Tathāgatassa pūjaṇ karonto otarati. Taṇ divasaṇ Bhagavantaṇ disvā Buddhabhāvāya pihaṇ anuppādetvā t̥hitasatto nāma n'atthi. Idam ettha Bhagavā āvibhāvapaṭihāriyaṇ akāsi.

80. Api ca Tambapaṇṇidīpe Talaṅgaravāsī⁶ Dhammadinnatthero pi Tissamahāvihāre cetiyaṅgaṇamhi nisīditvā, “T̥hi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṇ paṭipanno hoti” ti [A. i. 113] Apaṇṇakasuttaṇ kathento heṭṭhāmukhaṇ bijaniṇ⁷ akāsi, yāva Avīcīto ekaṅgaṇaṇ ahosi; tato uparimukhaṇ akāsi, yāva Brahma-lokā ekaṅgaṇaṇ ahosi. Thero nirayabhayena tajjetvā saggasukhena ca palobhetvā dhammaṇ desesi; keci sotāpaṇṇā ahesuṇ, keci sakadāgāmi, anāgūmi, arahanto ti.

81. Tirobhāvaṇ kātukāmo pana ālokaṇ vā andhakāraṇ karoti, apaṭicchannaṇ vā paṭicchannaṇ, āpāthaṇ vā anāpāthaṇ karoti. Kathaṇ? Ayaṇ hi, yathā apaṭicchanno pi samīpe t̥hito pi vā na dissati, evaṇ attānaṇ vā paraṇ vā kātukāmo pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, idaṇ ālokaṭṭhānaṇ andhakāraṇ hotū ti vā, idaṇ apaṭicchannaṇ paṭicchannaṇ hotū ti vā, idaṇ āpāthaṇ anāpāthaṇ hotū ti vā āvajjitvā parikkammaṇ katvā vuttanayen'eva adit̥ṭhāti; saha adhit̥ṭhānacittena yathādhit̥ṭhitam eva hoti; pare samīpe t̥hitā pi na passanti, sayam pi apassitukāmo na passati.

82. Etaṇ pana pāṭihāriyaṇ kena katapubban ti? Bhagavatā. Bhagavā hi Yasāṇ kulaputtaṇ samīpe nisinnaṇ yeva yathā naṇ pitā na passati,⁸ evam akāsi. Tathā vīsayojanasataṇ Mahā-Kappinassa pac-

¹ C ^osatasahassāni.

² C ca.

³ C add ca.

⁴ C olokenti.

⁵ C devaputto.

⁶ B Vāḷaṅgaravāsī.

⁷ C vijaniṇ.

⁸ Vin. i. 16.

cuggamaṇaṇ katvā taṇ anāgāmiṇhale, amaccasahassaṇ c'assa¹ sotā-pattiṇhale patiṭṭhapetvā tassa anumaggaṇ āgatā sahasitthiparivārā Anojā devī āgantvā samīpe nisinnā pi yathā sapaṇisaṇ rājānaṇ na passati, tathā katvā, api, bhante, rājānaṇ passathā ti vutte, kiṇ pana te² rājānaṇ gavesituṇ varaṇ udāhu attānaṇ ti? attānaṇ, bhante ti vatvā nisinnāya tassā tathā dhammaṇ desesi, yathā sā saddhiṇ itthisahassena sotāpattiṇhale patiṭṭhāsi, amaccā anāgāmiṇhale, rājā arahatte ti.³

83. Api ca Tambapaṇṇidīpaṇ āgatadivase yathā attanā saddhiṇ āgate avasese rājā na passati, evaṇ karontena Mahindattherenāpi idaṇ katam eva.⁴

84. Api ca sabbam pi pākaṭapāṭihāriyaṇ āvibhāvaṇ nāma, apākaṭapāṭihāriyaṇ tirobhāvaṇ nāma. Tattha pākaṭapāṭihāriye iddhi pi paññāyati iddhiṇ pi. Taṇ yamakapāṭihāriyena dīpetabbaṇ. Tatra hi, “Idha Tathāgato yamakapāṭihāriyaṇ karoti asādhāraṇaṇ sāvakehi; uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati” ti [Ps. i. 125] evaṇ ubhayaṇ paññāyittha. Apākaṭapāṭihāriye iddhi yeva paññāyati, na iddhiṇ. Taṇ Mahakasuttena⁵ ca Brahmanimantanikasuttena⁶ ca dīpetabbaṇ. Tatra hi āyasmato ca Mahakassa, Bhagavato ca iddhi yeva paññāyittha, na iddhiṇ.

85. Yath'āha: “Ekamantaṇ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṇ Mahakaṇ etad avoca: sādhu me, bhante, ayyo Mahako uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṇ dassetū ti. Tena hi tvaṇ, gahapati, ālīnde uttarāsaṇgaṇ paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpaṇ okāsehi ti. Evaṇ bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālīnde uttarāsaṇgaṇ paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpaṇ okāsesi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāraṇ pavisitvā⁷ tathārūpaṇ iddhābhisaṇkhāraṇ abhisaṇkhāsi, yathā tālacchiggaḷena ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acci nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi, uttarāsaṇgaṇ na jhāpesi” [S. iv. 290].

86. Yathā c'āha: “Atha khvāhaṇ, bhikkhave, tathārūpaṇ iddhābhisaṇkhāraṇ abhisaṇkhāsiṇ, ettāvatā Brahmā ca Brahmaparisā ca Brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṇ ca me sossanti, na ca maṇ dakkhissanti ti antarahito imaṇ gāthaṇ abhāsiṇ:⁸

Bhave vāhaṇ bhayaṇ dīsvā bhavaṇ ca vibhavesinaṇ

bhavaṇ nābhivadiṇ kiṇci, nandiṇ ca na upādiyiṇ” ti [M. i. 330].

¹ C omīl.

² B2 vo.

³ See A. Aṭṭh. i. 322 23; Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 124-25.

⁴ See Mahāvagga, i. p. 103.

⁵ See S. iv. 290.

⁶ M. i. 330.

⁷ S. text adds sūcighaṭikaṇ datvā.

⁸ All read abhāsi; M. text abhāsiṇ.

87. *Tirokuḍḍaṇ tiropākāraṇ tiropabbataṇ asaḷḷamāno gacchati sey-yathā pi ākāse* ti ettha *tirokuḍḍan* ti parakuḍḍaṇ; kuḍḍassa parabhāgan ti vuttaṇ hoti. Esa nayo itaresu. *Kuḍḍo* ti ca gehabhittiyā etaṇ adhi-vacanaṇ. *Pākāro* ti gehavihāragāmādīnaṇ parikkhepapākāro. *Pabbato* ti paṇsupabbato vā pāsāṇapabbato vā. *Asaḷḷamāno* ti alaggamāno. *Seyyathā pi ākāse* ti ākāse viya.

88. Evaṇ gantukāmena pana ākāsakasiṇaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya kuḍḍaṇ vā pākāraṇ vā Sineru-Cakkavālesu pi aññataṇ pabbataṇ vā āvajjitvā kataparikkammaṇa, ākāso hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbo; ākāso yeva hoti; adho otaritukāmassa, uddhaṇ vā ārohitukāmassa susiro hoti; vini-vijjhivā gantukāmassa chiddo. So tattha asaḷḷamāno gacchati.

89. Tipiṭaka-Cūḷābhayaṭṭhero pan'etth'āha: *Ākāsakasiṇasamā-pajjanaṇ, āvuso, kimatthiyaṇ? Kiṇ hatthi-assādīni abhinimminitu-kāmo hatthi-assādi-kasiṇāni samāpajjati? Na nu yattha katthaci kasiṇe parikkammaṇ katvā aṭṭha samāpattivasābhāvo yeva pamāṇaṇ, yaṇ yaṇ icchati, taṇ tad eva hoti ti? Bhikkhū āhaṇsu: Pāḷiyā, bhante, ākāsakasiṇaṇ yeva āgataṇ, tasmā avassam etaṇ vattabban ti.*

90. Tatrāyaṇ pāli: “Pakatiyā ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṇ tiropākāraṇ tiropabbataṇ āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, ākāso hotū ti; ākāso hoti; tirokuḍḍaṇ¹ tiropākāraṇ tiropabbataṇ asaḷḷamāno gacchati. Yathā pakatiyā manussā² aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asaḷḷamānā gacchanti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasiṇatto tirokuḍḍaṇ tiropākāraṇ tiropabbataṇ asaḷḷamāno gacchati, sey-yathā pi ākāse” ti [Ps. ii. 208].

91. Sace pan'assa bhikkhuno adhiṭṭhahitvā gacchantassa antarā pabbato vā rukkho vā uṭṭheti, kiṇ puna samāpajjitvā adhiṭṭhātabban ti? Doso n'atthi. Puna samāpajjitvā adhiṭṭhānaṇ hi upajjhāyassa santike nissayagahaṇasadisāṇ hoti. Iminā ca pana bhikkhunā, ākāso hotū ti adhiṭṭhitattā ākāso hoti yeva. Purimādhiṭṭhānabalen'eva e' assa antarā añño pabbato vā rukkho vā utumayo uṭṭhahissatī ti aṭṭhānam ev'etaṇ. Aññena iddhimatā nimmite pana paṭhamanimmānaṇ balavaṇ hoti; itarena tassa uddhaṇ vā adho vā gantabbaṇ.

92. *Pathaviyā pi ummuḷḷanimmuḷḷan* ti ettha, ummuḷḷan ti uṭṭhānaṇ vuccati, nimmuḷḷan ti saṇṣīdanaṇ; ummuḷḷaṇ ca nimmuḷḷaṇ ca *ummuḷḷanimmuḷḷaṇ*. Evaṇ kātukāmena āpokasiṇaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, ettake ṭhāne pathavi udakaṇ hotū ti paricchindivā parikkammaṇ katvā

¹ Ps. text So tirokuḍḍaṇ.

² Ps. text manussā pakatiyā.

vuttanayen'eva adhiṭṭhātabbaṇ; saha adhiṭṭhānena yathāparicchinne ṭhāne pathavī udakam eva hoti. So tattha ummuḥjanimmuḥjaṇ karoti.¹

93. Tatrāyaṇ pāli: “Pakatiyā āpokasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, pathaviṇ āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, udakaṇ hotū ti; udakaṇ hoti. So pathaviyā ummuḥjanimmuḥjaṇ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā anidhimanto udake ummuḥjanimmuḥjaṇ karonti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto pathaviyā ummuḥjanimmuḥjaṇ karoti seyyathā pi udake” ti [Ps. ii. 208].

94. Na kevalañ ca ummuḥjanimmuḥjam eva, nhāna-pāna-mukhadhovana-bhaṇḍakadhovanādisu yaṇ yaṇ icchati, taṇ taṇ karoti. Na kevalañ ca udakam eva, sappi-tela-madhu-phāṇitādisu pi yaṇ yaṇ icchati, taṇ taṇ, idaṇ e' idaṇ ca ettakaṇ hotū ti āvajjitvā parikkammaṇ katvā adhiṭṭhahantassa yathādhiṭṭhitam eva hoti. Uddharitvā bhājanagataṇ karontassa sappi sappim eva hoti, telādini telādini yeva, udakaṇ udakam eva. So tattha temitukāmo va² temeti, na temitukāmo na temeti. Tass'eva ca sā pathavī udakaṇ hoti, sesajanassa pathavī yeva. Tattha manussā pattikā pi gacchanti, yānādihi pi gacchanti, kasikkammādini pi² karonti yeva. Sace panāyaṇ tesam pi udakaṇ hotū ti icchati, hoti yeva. Paricchinnakālaṇ pana atikkamitvā yaṇ pakatiyā ghaṭa-talākādisu udakaṇ, taṇ ṭhapetvā avasesaṇ paricchinnatṭhānaṇ pathavī yeva hoti.

95. *Udake pi abhijjamāne* ti ettha, yaṇ udakaṇ akkamitvā saṇsīdati, taṇ bhijjamānan ti vuccati, viparitaṇ *abhijjamānaṇ*. Evaṇ gantukāmena pana² pathavikasinaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, ettake ṭhāne udakaṇ pathavī hotū ti paricchinditvā parikkammaṇ katvā vuttanayen'eva adhiṭṭhātabbaṇ; saha adhiṭṭhānena yathāparicchinnatṭhāne udakaṇ pathavī yeva hoti. So tattha gacchati.

96. Tatrāyaṇ pāli: “Pakatiyā pathavikasinaṇsamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakaṇ āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, pathavī hotū ti; pathavī hoti. So abhijjamāne udake gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā anidhimanto abhijjamānāya pathaviyā gacchanti, evam eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto abhijjamāne udake gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyan” ti [Ps. ii. 208].

97. Na kevalañ ca gacchati, yaṇ yaṇ iriyāpathaṇ icchati, taṇ taṇ karoti.³ Na kevalañ ca pathavim eva, maṇisuvannaṇpabbatarukkhādisu pi yaṇ yaṇ icchati, taṇ taṇ vuttanayen'eva āvajjitvā adhiṭṭhāti; yathādhiṭṭhitam eva hoti. Tass'eva ca taṇ² udakaṇ pathavī hoti,

¹ C^o ti ti.

² C omitt.

³ C kappeti.

sesajanassa udakam eva; macchakacchapā ca¹ udakakākādayo ca yathāruci² vicaranti. Sace panāyaṇ aññesam pi manussānaṇ taṇ pathaviṇ kātuṇ icchati, karoti yeva. Paricchinnakālâtikkame³ pana udakam eva hoti.

98. *Pallañkena kamatī* ti pallañkena gacchati. *Pakkhisakuṇo* ti pakkhehi yuttasakuṇo. Evaṇ kātukāmena pana pathavīkasiṇaṇ samāpajjivā vuṭṭhāya, sace nisinno gantuṇ icchati, pallaṅkappamāṇaṇ ṭhānaṇ paricchinditvā parikkammaṇ katvā vuttanayen'eva adhiṭṭhātabbaṇ; sace nipanno gantukāmo hoti mañcappamāṇaṇ, sace padasā gantukāmo hoti maggappamāṇan ti evaṇ¹ yathānurūpaṇ ṭhānaṇ paricchinditvā vuttanayen'eva, pathavī hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṇ; saha adhiṭṭhānā pathavī yeva hoti.

99. Tatrāyaṇ pāli: “Ākāse pi pallañkena kamati⁴ seyyathā pi pakkhisakuṇo ti, pakatiyā pathavīkasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, ākāsaṇ āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, pathavī hotū ti; pathavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi seyyam pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto pathaviyaṇ caṅkamanti pi . . . pe . . . seyyam pi kappenti, evam eva so iddhimā ceto vasipatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi . . . pe . . . seyyam pi kappeti” ti [Ps. ii. 208].

100. Ākāse gantukāmena ca bhikkhunā dibbacakkhulābhīnā pi bhavitabbaṇ. Kasmā? Antare utusamutṭhānā vā pabbatarukkhādayo honti, nāgasupaṇṇādayo vā usūyantā māpenti, tesāṇ dassanatthaṇ. Te pana disvā kiṇ kātābbaṇ ti? Pādakajjhānaṇ samāpajjivā vuṭṭhāya, ākāso hotū ti parikkammaṇ katvā adhiṭṭhātabbaṇ.

101. Thero pan'āha: Samāpatti-samāpajjanaṇ, āvuso, kimatthiyaṇ? Na nu samāhitam ev'assa cittaṇ? Tena yaṇ yaṇ ṭhānaṇ, ākāso hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, ākāso yeva hotī ti. Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho tirokuddapāṭihāriye vuttanayen'eva paṭipajjitabbaṇ. Api ca okāse orohaṇattham pi iminā dibbacakkhulābhīnā bhavitabbaṇ. Ayaṇ hi sace anokāse nhānatitthe vā gāmadvāre vā orohati, mahājanassa pākato hoti; tasmā dibbacakkhunā passitvā anokāsaṇ vajjetvā⁵ okāse otarati ti.

102. “Ime pi candimasuriye evaṇ mahiddhike evaṇ mahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati” ti [D. i. 78]⁶ ettha, candimasuriyaṇaṇ dvācattālisa-yojanasahassa-uparicaraṇena mahiddhikatā, tisu dīpesu

¹ C omitt.

² C2 °rucīṇ.

³ B1 °kamaena.

⁴ Ps. text caṅkamati.

⁵ B vajjitvā.

⁶ Cf. Ps. ii. 207.

ekakkhaṇe ālokakaraṇena mahānubhāvataṃ veditabbā. Evaṃ uparicaraṇa-ālokakaraṇehi vā mahiddhike; ten'eva mahiddhikattena mahānubhāve. Parāmasatī ti gaṇhati,¹ ekadese vā chupati. Parimajjati ti samantato ādāsataṃ viya parimajjati.

103. Ayaṃ paṇ'assa iddhi abhiññāpādakajjhānavasen'eva ijjhati; n'atth'ettha kaṣiṇasamāpattiniyamo. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ: "Ime candimasuriye...parimajjati ti, idha so iddhimā cetovasippatto...candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, hatthapāse hotū ti, hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pañinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evam eva so iddhimā...pe...parimajjati"² ti [Ps. ii. 208-9].

104. Svāyaṃ yadi icchati gantvā parāmasituṃ, gantvā parāmasati. Yadi pana idh'eva nisinnako vā nipannako vā parāmasitukāmo hoti, hatthapāse hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti; adhiṭṭhānabalena vaṇṭā muttatālapalaṃ viya āgantvā hatthapāse ṭhite vā parāmasati, hatthaṃ vā vaḍḍhetvā. Vaḍḍhentassa pana kiṃ upādiṇṇakaṃ vaḍḍhati, anupādiṇṇakaṃ ti? Upādiṇṇakaṃ nissāya anupādiṇṇakaṃ vaḍḍhati.

105. Tattha² Tipitaka-Cūla-Nāgattthero āha: Kiṃ paṇ'āvuso, upādiṇṇakaṃ khuddakam pi mahantam pi na hoti? Na nu yadā bhikkhu tālacchiddādihi nikkhamati, tadā upādiṇṇakaṃ khuddakaṃ hoti, yadā mahantaṃ attabhāvaṃ karoti, tadā mahantaṃ hoti, Mahā-Moggallānattherassa viyā ti?

106. Ekasmiṃ kira samaye Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā, sva, bhante, pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ amhākaṃ gehe bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti nimantetvā pakkāmi. Bhagavā adhvāsetvā taṃ divasāvasesaṃ rattibhāgaṃ ca vitināmetvā paccūsa-samaye dasasahassilokadhātuṃ olokesi. Ath'assa Nandopanando nāma nāgarājā nāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgañchi.

107. Bhagavā, ayaṃ nāgarājā mayhaṃ nāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo ti āvajjanto, ayaṃ micchādiṭṭhiko tisu ratanesu appasanno ti disvā, ko nu kho imaṃ micchādiṭṭhito viveceyyā ti āvajjanto Mahā-Moggallānattheraṃ addasa. Tato pabhātāya rattiyā sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, Ānanda, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ ārocehi, Tathāgato devacārikaṃ gacchatī ti.

¹ B2 parigaṇhati.

² C Tatra pi.

108. Taṅ divasañ ca¹ Nandopanandassa āpānabhūmiṃ sajjayiṃsu. So dibbaratanapallañke dibbena setacchattena dhāriyamānena² tividhanātakehi c'eva nāgaparīsāya ca parivuto dibbabhājanesu upatṭhāpitaṅ annapānavidhiṃ olokayamāno nisinno hoti. Atha Bhagavā, yathā nāgarājā passati tathā katvā tassa vitānamatthaken³ evapañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Tāvatiṃsadevalokābhimukho pāyāsi.

109. Tena kho pana samayena Nandopanandassa nāgarājassa⁴ evarūpaṅ pāpakaṅ diṭṭhigataṅ uppannaṅ hoti: ime hi nama muḍakā samaṇakā amhākaṅ uparūpari bhavanena devānaṅ Tāvatiṃsānaṅ bhavanaṅ pavisanti pi nikkhamanti pi; na dāni ito patṭhāya imesaṅ amhākaṅ matthake pādapaṅsu okirantānaṅ gantaṅ dassāmī ti utṭhāya Sinerupādaṅ gantvā taṅ attabhāvaṅ vijahitvā Sineruṅ sattakkhattuṅ bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phaṇaṅ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṅ avakujjena phaṇena gahetvā adassanaṅ gamesi.

110. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṅ etad avoca: Pubbe, bhante, imasmiṃ padese tṭhito Sineruṅ passāmi, Sineruparibhaṇḍaṅ passāmi, Tāvatiṃsaṅ passāmi, Vejayantaṅ passāmi, Vejayantassa pāsādassa upari dhajaṅ passāmi. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko pacayo yaṅ etarahi n'eva Sineruṅ passāmi...pe...na Vejayantassa pāsādassa upari dhajaṅ passāmi ti? Ayaṅ, Raṭṭhapāla, Nandopanando nāma Nāgarājā tumbhākaṅ kupito Sineruṅ sattakkhattuṅ bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari phaṇena paṭicchādetvā andhakāraṅ katvā tṭhito ti. Damemi naṅ, bhante ti. Na Bhagavā anujāni. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo, āyasmā Rāhulo ti anukkamena sabbe pi bhikkhū utṭhahiṃsu. Na Bhagavā anujāni.

111. Avasāne Mahā-Moggallānatthero, ahaṅ, bhante, damemī ti āha. Damehi, Moggallānā ti Bhagavā anujāni. Thero attabhāvaṅ vijahitvā mahantaṅ nāgarājavaṇṇaṅ abhinimmitivā Nandopanandaṅ cuddasakkhattuṅ⁴ bhogehi parikkhipitvā tassa phaṇamatthake attano phaṇaṅ tṭhapetvā Sinerunā saddhiṃ abhinippīlesi. Nāgarājā padhūpāsi.⁵ Thero pi na tuyhaṅ yeva sarīre dhūmo atthi, mayham pi atthi ti padhūpāsi.⁵ Nāgarājassa dhūmo therāṅ na bādhati, therassa pana dhūmo nāgarājānaṅ bādhati. Tato Nāgarājā pajjali. Thero pi, na tuyhaṅ yeva sarīre aggi atthi, mayham pi atthi ti pajjali. Nāgarājassa tejo therāṅ na bādhati, therassa pana tejo nāgarājānaṅ bādhati.

¹ C omī.

² C vimāna°.

³ C dhūpāsi.

⁴ B dhāraya°.

⁵ B1 sattakkhattuṅ.

112. Nāgarājā, ayaṇ maṇ Sinerunā abhinippīletvā dhūpāyati c'eva pajjalati cā ti cintetvā, bho tvaṇ ko'sī ti paṭipucchi. Ahaṇ kho, Nanda, Moggallāno ti. Bhante, attano bhikkhubhāvena patitṭhāhi¹ ti. Thero taṇ attabhāvaṇ vijahitvā tassa dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotena pavisitvā vāma-kaṇṇasotena nikkhami, vāmakaṇṇasotena pavisitvā dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotena nikkhami; tathā dakkhiṇanāsāsotena pavisitvā vāmanāsāsotena nikkhami, vāmanāsāsotena pavisitvā dakkhiṇanāsāsotena nikkhami. Tato nāgarājā mukhaṇ vivari. Thero mukhena pavisitvā anto kucchiyaṇ pācīmena ca pacchīmena ca caṅkamati.

113. Bhagavā, Moggallāna, Moggallāna,² manasikarohi, mahiddhiko esa³ nāgo ti āha. Thero, mayhaṇ kho, bhante, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, tiṭṭhatu, bhante, Nandopanando, ahaṇ Nandopanandaṇ di-sānaṇ nāgarājānaṇ satam pi saḥassam pi sataḥassam pi dameyyaṇ ti āha.

114. Nāgarājā cintesi: pavisanto tāva me na diṭṭho, nikkhamana-kāle dāni naṇ³ dāṭhantare pakkhipitvā saṅkhādissāmī ti cintetvā, nikkhama, bhante, mā maṇ antokucchiyaṇ aparāparaṇ caṅkamanto bādhayitthā ti āha. Thero nikkhamitvā bahi aṭṭhāsi. Nāgarājā, ayaṇ so ti diṅvā nāsāvātaṇ vissajji. Thero catutthaṇ jhānaṇ samāpajji; lomakūpam pi'ssa vāto cāletuṇ nāsakkhi. Avasesā bhikkhū kira ādito paṭṭhāya sabbapāṭihāriyāni kātuṇ sakkuṇeyyaṇ; imaṇ pana ṭhānaṇ patvā evaṇ khippanisantino hutvā samāpajjituṇ na sakkhissanti ti nesāṇ Bhagavā nāgarājadamaṇaṇ nānujāni.

115. Nāgarājā, ahaṇ³ imassa samaṇassa nāsāvātena lomakūpam pi cāletuṇ nāsakkhiṇ, mahiddhiko samaṇo ti cintesi. Thero attabhāvaṇ vijahitvā supaṇṇarūpaṇ abhinimminivā supaṇṇavātaṇ dassento nāgarājānaṇ anubandhi. Nāgarājā taṇ attabhāvaṇ vijahitvā māṇavaka-vaṇṇaṇ abhinimminivā, bhante, tumhākaṇ saraṇaṇ gacchāmī ti vadanto therassa pāde vandi. Thero, Sathā, Nanda, āgato, ehi, gamis-sāmā ti nāgarājānaṇ damayitvā nibbisaṇ katvā gahetvā Bhagavato santikaṇ agamāsi.

116. Nāgarājā Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā, bhante, tumhākaṇ saraṇaṇ gacchāmī ti āha. Bhagavā, sukhī hohi, nāgarājā ti vatvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto Anāthapiṇḍikassa nivesanaṇ agamāsi. Anāthapiṇḍiko kiṇ bhante atidivā āgatathā ti āha. Moggallānaṇ ca Nandopanandassa ca saṅgāmo ahoṣi ti. Kassa, bhante, jayo, kassa parājayo ti?

¹ C tiṭṭhāhi.² B omī.³ C omī.

Moggallānassa jayo, Nandassa parājayo ti. Anāthapiṇḍiko adhvāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā sattāhaṇ ekapaṭipāṭiyā bhattaṇ, sattāhaṇ the-rassa sakkāraṇ karissāmī ti vatvā sattāhaṇ Buddhapamukhānaṇ pañcannaṇ bhikkhusatānaṇ mahāsakkāraṇ akāsi.¹

117. Iti² imaṇ imasmiṇ Nandopanandadamane kataṇ mahantaṇ attabhāvaṇ sandhāy'etaṇ vuttaṇ: yadā mahantaṇ attabhāvaṇ karoti, tadā mahantaṇ hoti Mahā-Moggallānattherassa viyā ti. Evaṇ vutte pi bhikkhū, upādiṇṇakaṇ nissāya anupādiṇṇakam eva vaḍḍhati ti āhaṅsu. Ayam eva c'ettha yutti.

118. So evaṇ katvā na kevalaṇ candimasuriye parāmasati, sace icchati pādakathalikaṇ³ katvā pāde ṭhapeti, piṭhaṇ katvā nisīdati, mañcaṇ katvā nipajjati, apassenaphalakaṇ⁴ katvā apassayati. Yuthā ca eko. evaṇ aparō pi. Anekesu pi hi² bhikkhusatasahassesu evaṇ karon-tesu tesaṇ ca ekamekassa tath'eva ijjhati; candimasuriyānaṇ ca gamanam pi ālokakaraṇam pi tath'eva hoti. Yathā hi pātisahassesu udakapūresu sabbapātisu ca candamaṇḍalāni dissanti, pākatikam eva⁵ candassa gamanaṇ,⁶ ālokakaraṇaṇ ca hoti, tathūpamam etaṇ pāṭi-hāriyaṇ.

119. *Yāva Brahmālokā pī* ti Brahmālokam pi paricchedaṇ katvā. *Kāyena vasaṇ vatteti* ti tattha Brahmāloke kāyena attano vasaṇ vatteti. Tass'attho pāḷiṇ anugantvā veditabbo. Ayaṇ h'ettha pāḷi: "Yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena vasaṇ vatteti ti, sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmālokaṇ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti, santike hotū ti; santike hoti; santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti, dūre hotū ti; dūre hoti; bahukam pi thokaṇ adhiṭṭhāti, thokaṇ hotū ti; thokaṇ hoti; thokam pi bahukan ti adhiṭṭhāti, bahukaṇ hotū ti; bahukaṇ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṇ passati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṇ suṇāti; cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṇ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṇ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṇ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṇ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṇ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmālokaṇ² gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adis-samānena kāyena Brahmālokaṇ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṇ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṇ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṇ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ

¹ C akāsi ti.

² C omīti.

³ C °kaṭhalikaṇ.

⁴ C apassayana°.

⁵ C add ca.

⁶ B add pi.

ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḱaṇ¹ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato rūpaṇ abhinimmināti manomayaṇ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṇ² ahinindriyaṇ. Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito pi tattha caṅkamati. Sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati...nisidati...seyyaṇ kappeti, nimmito pi tattha seyyaṇ kappeti. Sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati...pajjalati...dhammaṇ bhāsati...paṇhaṇ pucchati...paṇhaṇ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha paṇhaṇ puṭṭho vissajjeti. Sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhiṇ santiṭṭhati, sallapati, sākacchaṇ samāpajjati, nimmito pi tattha tena Brahmunā saddhiṇ santiṭṭhati, sallapati, sākacchaṇ samāpajjati. Yaṇ yad eva hi so iddhimā karoti, taṇ tad eva nimmito karoti” ti [Ps. ii. 209–10].

120. Tattha, *dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti* ti, pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, dūre devalokaṇ vā Brahmaloḱaṇ vā āvajjati, santike hotū ti; āvajjitvā parikammaṇ katvā puna samāpajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti, santike hotū ti, santike hoti. Esa nayo sesapadesu pi.

121. Tattha ko dūraṇ gahetvā santikaṇ akāsi ti? Bhagavā. Bhagavā hi yamakapāṭihāriyāvasāne devalokaṇ gacchanto Yugandharaṇ ca Sineruṇ ca santike katvā pathavītalato ekaṇ pādaṇ Yugandhare patiṭṭhapetvā³, dutiyaṇ Sinerumatthake ṭhapesi.

122. Añño ko akāsi? Mahā-Moggallānatthero. Thero hi¹ Sāvattitho bhattakiccaṇ katvā nikkhantaṇ dvādasayojanikaṇ⁴ parisāṇ tiṇsayojanaṇ Saṅkassanagaramaggaṇ saṅkhipitvā taṇ khaṇaṇ⁵ yeva sampāpesi.

123. Api ca Tambapaṇṇidīpe Cūla-Samuddatthero pi akāsi. Dubbhikkhasamaye kira therassa santikaṇ pāto va satta bhikkhusatāni āgamaṇsu. Thero, mahābhikkhusaṅgho kuhiṇ bhikkhācāro bhavissati ti cintento sakala-Tambapaṇṇidīpe adisvā, paratīre Pāṭaliputte bhavissati ti disvā bhikkhū pattacīvaraṇ gāhāpetvā, eth’āvuso bhikkhācāraṇ gamissāmā ti pathaviṇ saṅkhipitvā Pāṭaliputtaṇ gato. Bhikkhū, katarāṇ, bhante, imaṇ nagaraṇ ti pucchīṇsu. Pāṭaliputtaṇ āvuso ti. Pāṭaliputtaṇ nama dūre bhante ti. Āvuso mahallakattherā nāma dūre pi gahetvā santike karontī ti. Mahāsamuddo kuhiṇ, bhante ti? Na nū, āvuso, antarā ekaṇ nilamātikaṇ atikkamitvā āgatathā ti? Āma, bhante; mahāsamuddo pana mahanto ti. Āvuso, mahallakattherā nāma mahantam pi khuddakaṇ karontī ti.

124. Yathā cāyaṇ, evaṇ Tissadattatthero⁶ pi sāyaṇhasamaye nhāyitvā katuttarāsaṅgo, Mahābodhiṇ vandissāmī ti citte uppanne akāsi.

¹ C *omit.*

² B1, °caṅgi.

³ C ṭhapetvā.

⁴ B °yojanaṇ.

⁵ C khaṇe.

⁶ C Tissagutta°.

125. Santikaṇ pana gahetvā ko dūram akāsi ti? Bhagavā. Bhagavā hi attano ca Aṅgulimālassa ca antaraṇ santikam pi dūram akāsi ti.¹

126. Atha ko bahukaṇ thokaṇ akāsi ti? Mahā-Kassapatthero. Rājagahe kira nakkhattadivase pañcasatā kumāriyo candapūve gahetvā nakkhattakīlanatthāya gacchantiyo Bhagavantaṇ disvā kiñci nādaṇsu. Pacchato āgacchantaṇ pana therāṇ disvā, amhākaṇ thero eti, pūvaṇ dassāmā ti sabbā pūve gahetvā therāṇ upasaṅkamiṇsu. Thero pattaṇ niharitvā sabbāṇ ekapattapūramattam akāsi. Bhagavā therāṇ āgamayamāno purato nisīdi. Thero āharitvā Bhagavato adāsi.²

127. Illisa-seṭṭhivattthusmiṇ³ pana Mahā-Moggallānatthero thokaṇ bahukam akāsi; Kākavaḷiyavattthusmiṇ ca⁴ Bhagavā. Mahā-Kassapatthero kira sattāhaṇ samāpattiyā vītināmetvā daliddasaṅghaṇ karonto Kākavaḷiyassa nāma duggatamanussassa gharadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Tassa jāyā therāṇ disvā patino pakkaṇ aloṇambilayāguṇ patte ākiri. Thero taṇ gahetvā Bhagavato hatthe ṭhapesi. Bhagavā mahābhikkhusaṅghassa pahonakaṇ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi. Ekapattena ābhatā⁵ sabbesaṇ pahosi. Kākavaḷiyo pi sattame divase seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṇ alatthā ti.

128. Na kevalaṇ ca thokassa bahukaraṇaṇ, madhuraṇ amadhuraṇ, amadhuraṇ madhuran ti ādisu pi yaṇ yaṇ icchati, sabbāṇ iddhimato ijjhati. Tathā hi Mahā-Anuḷatthero nāma sambahule bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā sukhabhattam eva labhitvā Gaṅgātīre nisīditvā paribhuñjamāne disvā, Gaṅgāya udakaṇ sappimaṇḍan ti adhiṭṭhahitvā sāmaṇeraṇaṇ saññaṇ adāsi. Te thālakehi āharitvā bhikkhusaṅghassa adaṇsu. Sabbe madhurena sappimaṇḍena bhūñjiṇsū ti.

129. *Dibbenā cakkhunā* ti, idh'eva ṭhito ālokaṇ vaḍḍhetvā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṇ passati. Idh'eva ca⁴ ṭhito tassa bhāsato saddaṇ sunāti, cittaṇ pajānāti ti.

130. *Kāyavasena cittaṇ pariṇāmeti* ti karajakāyassa vasena⁶ cittaṇ pariṇāmeti, pādakajjhānacittaṇ gahetvā kāye āropeti, kāyānugatikaṇ karoti, dandhagamaṇaṇ. Kāyagamaṇaṇ hi dandhaṇ hoti.

131. *Sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati* ti pādakajjhānārammaṇena iddhicittena sahaajātaṇ sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati, pavisati, phasseti, sampāpuṇāti. Sukhasañña nāma upekkhā-sampayuttā sañña. Upekkhā hi santaṇ sukhan ti vuttā. Sā yeva ca⁷ sañña nīvaraṇehi c'eva vitakkādipaccanikehi ca vimuttattā lahusañña

¹ See M. ii. 99.

² C °si ti.

³ Jā. i. 348; Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 372.

⁴ C omīti.

⁵ C ābhatāṇ.

⁶ B °kāyavasena.

⁷ B2, C omīti.

ti¹ veditabbā. Taṇ okkantassa² pan'assa karajakāyo pi tūlapicu viya sallahuko hoti. So evaṇ vātakkhittatūlapicunā viya sallahukena dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḥaṇ gacchati.

132. Evaṇ gacchanto ca sace icchati, pathavīkaṣiṇavasena ākāse maggaṇ nimminivā paḍāsā gacchati; sace icchati vāyokaṣiṇavasena vāyaṇ³ adhiṭṭhahitvā tūlapicu viya vāyunā gacchati. Api ca gantukāmatā eva⁴ ettha pamāṇaṇ. Sati hi gantukāmatāya evaṇ katacittādhiṭṭhāno adhiṭṭhānavegukkhitto⁵ va so issāsakhittasaro viya dissamāno gacchati.

133. *Cittavasena kāyaṇ pariṇāmeti* ti kāyaṇ gahetvā citta āropeti, cittānugatikaṇ karoti, sīghagamaṇaṇ. *Cittagamaṇaṇ* hi sīghaṇ hoti. *Sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati* ti rūpakāyārammaṇena iddhiccittena sahaḷātaṇ sukhasaññaṇ ca lahusaññaṇ ca okkamati ti. Sesāṇ vuttanayaṇ'eva veditabbāṇ. Idaṇ pana cittagamaṇam eva hoti.

134. Evaṇ adissamānena kāyena gacchanto panāyaṇ, kiṇ tassa adhiṭṭhānacittassa uppādakkaṇe gacchati, udāhu ṭhitikkhaṇe, bhaṇgakkhaṇe vā ti vutte, tisu pi khaṇesu gacchati ti thero āha. Kiṇ pana so sayāṇ gacchati, nimmitaṇ peseti ti? Yathāruciṇ karoti. Idha pan'assa sayāṇ gamaṇam eva āgataṇ.

135. *Manomayaṇ* ti adhiṭṭhānāmanena nimmitattā manomayaṇ. *Ahīnindriyaṇ* ti idaṇ cakkhusotādīnaṇ saṇṭhānavasena vuttaṇ. Nimmitarūpe pana pasādo nāma n'atthi. *Sace iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito pi tattha caṅkamati* ti ādi sabbaṇ sāvakanimmitaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ. Buddhanimmito pana yaṇ yaṇ Bhagavā karoti, taṇ tam pi karoti, Bhagavato rucivasena aññaṇ pi karoti ti.

136. Ettha ca, yaṇ so iddhimā idh'eva ṭhito dibbena cakkhunā rūpaṇ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṇ suṇāti, cetopariyaññaṇena cittaṇ pajānāti, na ettāvātā kāyena vasaṇ vatteti. Yam pi so idh'eva ṭhito tena Brahmunā saddhiṇ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṇ samāpajjati, ettāvātā pi na kāyena vasaṇ vatteti. Yam pi'ssa, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti ti ādikaṇ adhiṭṭhānaṇ, ettāvātā pi na kāyena vasaṇ vatteti. Yam pi so dissamānena vā adissamānena vā kāyena Brahmaloḥaṇ gacchati, ettāvātā pi na kāyena vasaṇ vatteti. Yaṇ ca kho so, tassa Brahmuno purato rūpaṇ abhinimmināti ti ādinā nayena vuttavidhānaṇ āpajjati, ettāvātā kāyena vasaṇ vatteti nāma. Sesāṇ pan'ettha kāyena vasaṇ vattanāya pubbhāgadassanattaṇ vuttan ti. Ayaṇ tāva adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

¹ C add pi.

⁴ C ca.

² C okkamantassa.

⁵ B2, C °vegakkhitto.

³ C vāyuṇ.

137. Vikubbanāya pana manomayāya ca idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ. Vikubbanāṃ tāva karontena, “So pakativannaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supannaṃvaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, asuravaṇṇaṃ¹ vā dasseti, Indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, sihavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, dipivaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, hatthim pi dasseti, assam pi dasseti, ratham pi dasseti, pattim pi dasseti, vividham pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti” ti [Ps. ii. 210] evaṃ vuttesu kumārakavaṇṇādisu yaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhati, taṃ taṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ.

138. Adhiṭṭhahantena ca pathavikasiṇādisu aññatarārammaṇato abhiññāpādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya attano kumāravaṇṇo āvajjitabbo, āvajjitvā parikammāvasāne puna samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya, evarūpo nāma kumārako homī ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; saha adhiṭṭhānacittena kumārako hoti, Devadatto viya.² Esa nayo sabbattha. Hatthim pi dasseti ti ādi pan’ettha bahiddhā pi hatthi-ādi-dassanavasena vuttaṃ. Tattha, hatthī homī ti anadhiṭṭhahitvā, hatthī hotū ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Assādisu pi es’eva nayo ti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

139. Manomayaṃ kātukamo pana pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya, kāyaṃ³ tāva āvajjitvā vuttanayen’eva, susiro hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti; susiro hoti. Ath’assa abbhantare aññaṃ kāyaṃ āvajjitvā parikammaṃ katvā vuttanayen’eva, adhiṭṭhāti; tassa abbhantare añño kāyo hoti. So taṃ muñjamhā isikaṃ viya, kosiyaṃ asiṃ viya, karaṇḍāya ahiṃ viya ca abbāhati. Tena vuttaṃ: “Idha bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahindriyaṃ. Seyyathā pi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa: ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo, añña isikā, muñjamhā tveva isikā pavāḥhā” ti [Ps. ii. 210–11] ādi. Ettha ca yathā isikādayo muñjādīhi sadisā honti, evaṃ manomayarūpaṃ iddhimatā sadisam eva hotī ti dassanattaṃ etā upamā vuttā ti. Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Iddhividhaniddeso nāma
dvādasamo paricchedo.*

¹ Ps. text yakkhavaṇṇaṃ.

² Vin. ii. 185; Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 139.

³ C omī.

TERASAMO PARICCHEDO

ABHIÑÑĀNIDDESO

1. Idāni dibbasotadhātuyā niddesakkamo anuppatto. Tattha, tato parāsu ca tisu abhiññāsu, *so evaṃ samāhite citte*¹ ti ādīnaṃ attho vuttanāyena'eva veditabbo. Sabbattha pana visesamattam eva vaṇṇayis-sāma.

2. Tatra, *dibbāya sotadhātuyā* ti ettha, dibbasadisattā dibbā. Devānaṃ² hi sucaritakammanibbattā pittasemharuhirādīhi apalibuddhā upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammaṇa³-sampaṭicchanasamatthā dibbā pasādasotadhātu hoti. Ayañ cāpi imassa bhikkhuno viriyabhāvanābalanibbattā⁴ nāṇasotadhātu tādisā yevā ti dibbasadisattā dibbā. Api ca dibbavihārasavena paṭiladdhattā attanā ca dibbavihārasannissittattā pi dibbā; savanaṭṭhena nijjīvaṭṭhena ca sotadhātu; sotadhātukiccakaraṇena ca sotadhātu viyā ti pi sotadhātu; tāya dibbāya sotadhātuyā. *Visuddhāyā* ti parisuddhāya nirupakkilesāya. *Atikkantamānusiḱāyā* ti manussūpacāraṃ atikkamitvā saddasavenena mānusiḱaṃ maṃsasotadhātuṃ atikkantāya, vītivattivā ṭhitāya.

3. *Ubho sadde suṇāti* ti dve sadde suṇāti. Katame dve? Dibbe ca mānuse ca; devānañ ca manussānañ ca sadde ti vuttaṃ hoti. Etena padesapariyādānaṃ⁵ veditabbaṃ. *Ye dūre santike cā* ti ye saddā dūre paracakkavāle pi ye ca santike antamaso sadehasannissitapaṇakasaddā pi te suṇāti ti vuttaṃ hoti. Etena nippadesapariyādānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

4. Kathaṃ panāyaṃ uppādetabbā ti? Tena bhikkhunā abhiññāpāda-kajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya parikkamasamādhicittena⁶ aranñe sīhādīnaṃ saddo āvajjitabbo, vihāre gaṇḍisaddo, bherisaddo, saṅkhasaddo, sāmaṇeradaharabhikkhūnaṃ sabbatthāmena sajjhāyantānaṃ sajjhāyasaddo, pakatikathaṃ kathentānaṃ, kiṃ bhante, kiṃ āvuso ti ādisaddo, sakuṇasaddo, vātasaddo, padasaddo, pakkuṭṭhita⁷-udakassa ciccīṭāyanasaddo, ātape sussamānatālapaṇṇasaddo, kunthakipillikādisaddo ti evaṃ sabboḷārikato pabhuti yathākkamena sukhuma-sukhuma-saddā āvajjitabbā. Tena puratthimāya disāya saddānaṃ sadda-nimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ; pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhiṇāya, heṭ-

¹ See D. i. 79. ² C Devatānaṃ. ³ B ārammaṇaṃ. ⁴ C °balena nibbattā.

⁵ B1, C1 sapadesa°.

⁶ See Addenda (3).

⁷ C pakkaṭṭhita-.

ṭhimāya, uparimāya disāya, puratthimāya pi anudisāya, pacchimāya, uttarāya, dakkhināya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ; olārikānam pi sukhumānam pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

5. Tassa te saddā pākatikacittassāpi pākaṭā honti, parikamma-samādhicittassa pana ativiya pākaṭā. Tass'evaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroto, idāni dibbasotadhātu uppajjissatī ti tesu saddesu aññatarāṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā manodvārāvajjanaṃ uppajjati; tasmīṃ niruddhe cattāri, pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṃ purimāni tīṇi, cattāri vā parikamma-upacārānuloma-gotrabhūnāmakāni kāmāvacarāni, catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ vā appanācittaṃ rūpāvacaraṃ catutthajjhānikaṃ.

6. Tattha yaṃ tena appanācittena saddhiṃ uppannaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ dibbā sotadhātū ti veditabbā. Tato paraṃ tasmīṃ sote patitā hoti. Taṃ thāmajātaṃ karontena, etth'antare saddaṃ suṇāmī ti ekaṅgulamattaṃ paricchinditvā vaḍḍhetabbaṃ; tato dvaṅgula-caturaṅgula-aṭṭhaṅgula-vidatthi-ratana-antogabbha-pamukha-pāsāda-pariveṇa-saṅghārāmagocaragāma-janapadādivasena yāva cakkavāḷaṃ, tato vā bhiyyo pi paricchinditvā paricchinditvā vaḍḍhetabbaṃ.

7. Evaṃ adhigatābhiñño esa pādakajjhānārammaṇena phuṭṭhokā-sabbhantaragate pi sadde¹ suṇāti yeva. Evaṃ suṇanto ca² sace pi yāva Brahmaloḷāka saṅkha-bheri-paṇavādīsaddhehi ekakoḷāhalaṃ hoti, pāṭiyekkaṃ vavatthapetukāmatāya sati, ayaṃ saṅkhasaddo, ayaṃ bherisaddo ti vavatthapetuṃ sakkoti yevā ti.

Dibbasotadhātukathā niṭṭhitā.

8. Cetopariyañānakathāya *cetopariyañāṇāyā*³ ti ettha, pariyāti ti pariyaṃ, paricchindatī ti attho; cetaso pariyaṃ cetopariyaṃ; cetopariyañ ca taṃ ñāṇaṃ cā ti cetopariyañāṇaṃ; tadatthāyā ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasattānaṃ* ti attānaṃ ṭhapetvā sesasattānaṃ. *Parapuggalānaṃ* ti idam pi iminā ekattham eva; veneyyavasena pana desanāvilāsaṃ ca byañjanaṇānattaṃ kataṃ. *Cetasā ceto* ti attano cittaṃ tesāṃ cittaṃ. *Pariccā* ti paricchinditvā. *Pajānātī* ti sarāgādivasena nānappakārato jānāti.

9. Kathaṃ paṇ'etaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppādetabban ti? Etaṃ hi dibbacakkhuvasena ijjhati. Taṃ etassa parikammaṃ. Tasmā tena bhikkhunā ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā dibbena cakkhunā parassa hadayarūpaṃ nissāya vattamānassa lohitassa vaṇṇaṃ passitvā passitvā cittaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ.

¹ See *Addenda* (3).

² So all, but *Ṭikā* explains vā ti eva.

³ D. i. 79.

Yadā hi somanassacittaṃ vattati, tadā rattaṃ nigrodhapakkasadiṣaṃ hoti; yadā domanassacittaṃ vattati, tadā kālakaṃ jambupakkasadiṣaṃ; yadā upekkhācittaṃ vattati, tadā pasannatilatelasadiṣaṃ. Tasmā tena,¹ idaṃ rūpaṃ somanassindriyasamuṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ domanassindriyasamuṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ upekkhindriyasamuṭṭhānaṃ ti parassa hadaya-lohita-vaṇṇaṃ passitvā passitvā cittaṃ² pariyesantena cetopariyañānaṃ thāmagataṃ kātabbaṃ.

10. Evaṃ thāmagate hi tasmīṃ anukkamena sabbam pi kāmāvacaracittaṃ rūpāvacarārūpāvacaracittaṃ ca pajānāti,³ cittaṃ cittaṃ eva sañkamanto vinā hadayarūpadassanena. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: “Āruppe parassa cittaṃ jānitukāmo kassa hadayarūpaṃ passati, kass'indriyavikāraṃ oloketi ti? Na kassaci. Iddhimato⁴ visayo esa, yad idaṃ yattha katthaci cittaṃ āvajjanto soḷasappabhedāṃ cittaṃ jānāti. Akatābhinivesassa pana vasena ayaṃ kathā” ti [].

11. *Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ* ti ādisu pana aṭṭhavidhaṃ lobhasahagataṃ cittaṃ, *sarāgaṃ cittaṃ* ti veditabbaṃ. Avasesaṃ catubhūmakaṃ kusala-byākataṃ cittaṃ *vitāragāṃ*. Dve domanassacittāni dve vicikicchuddhaccacittāni ti imāni pana cattāri cittaṃ imasmīṃ duke saṅghaṃ na gacchanti. Keci pana therā tāni pi saṅgaṇhanti. Duvidhaṃ pana domanassacittaṃ *sadosaṃ cittaṃ* nāma. Sabbam pi catubhūmakaṃ kusala-byākataṃ⁵ *vitadosaṃ*. Sesāni dasākusalacittāni imasmīṃ duke saṅghaṃ na gacchanti. Keci pana therā tāni pi saṅgaṇhanti. *Samohaṃ vitāmoḥaṃ* ti ettha pana pāṭipuggalikanayena vicikicchuddhaccasahagatadvayam eva *samohaṃ*. Mohassa pana sabbākusalesu sambhavato dvādasa-vidham pi akusalacittaṃ, *samohaṃ cittaṃ* ti veditabbaṃ; avasesaṃ *vitāmoḥaṃ*.

12. Thīnamiddhānugataṃ pana *sañkhittāṃ*, uddhaccānugataṃ *vikkhittāṃ*. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṃ *mahaggatāṃ*; avasesaṃ *amahaggatāṃ*. Sabbam pi tebhūmakaṃ *sa-uttarāṃ*; lokuttarāṃ *anuttarāṃ*. Upacārapattaṃ appanāpattaṃ ca *samāhitāṃ*; ubhayam appattaṃ *asamāhitāṃ*. Tadaṅga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭippassaddhi-nissaraṇavimuttippattaṃ *vimuttāṃ*. Pañcavidham pi etaṃ vimuttim appattaṃ *avimuttāṃ* ti veditabbaṃ. Iti cetopariyañānalābhī bhikkhu sabbappakāram pi idaṃ, *sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ*...pe...*avimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttāṃ cittaṃ* ti pajānāti ti.

Cetopariyañānakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ C 'nena.

² C omit.

³ B1, C1 jānāti.

⁴ C omit °mato.

⁵ C add cittaṃ.

13. Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇakathāya *pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāyā* ti¹ pubbenivāsānussatimhi yaṇ ñāṇaṇ, tadatthāya. Pubbenivāso ti pubbe atitajātisu nivutthakkhandhā. Nivutthā ti ajjhāvutthā, anubhūtā, attano santāne uppajjitvā niruddhā. Nivutthadhammā vā. Nivutthā ti gocaranivāseṇa nivutthā, attano viññāṇeṇa viññātā paricchinnā; paraviññāṇaviññātā pi vā chinnavaṭṭumakānussaraṇādīsu; te Buddhāṇaṇ yeva labbhanti. Pubbenivāsānussati ti yāya satiyā pubbe nivāsaṇ anussarati, sā pubbenivāsānussati. Nāṇaṇ ti tāya satiyā sampayuttañāṇaṇ. Evam imassa pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇassa atthāya pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya; etassa ñāṇassa adhigamāya, pattiyaṇ ti vuttaṇ hoti.

14. *Anekavihītan* ti anekavidhaṇ, anekehi vā pakārehi pavattitaṇ; saṇvaṇṇitaṇ ti attho. *Pubbenivāsan* ti samanantarātitaṇ bhavaṇ ādiṇ katvā tattha tattha nivutthasantānaṇ. *Anussaratī* ti khandhapaṭi-pāṭivasena cutipaṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā² anugantvā sarati.

15. Imaṇ hi pubbe nivāsaṇ cha janā anussaranti, titthiyā, pakatisāvaka, mahāsāvaka, aggasāvaka, paccekabuddhā, Buddhā ti.

16. Tattha titthiyā cattāliṣaṇ yeva kappe anussaranti, na tato paraṇ. Kasmā? Dubbalapaññattā. Tesāṇ hi nāmarūpapariccheda-virahitattā dubbalā paññā hoti. Pakatisāvaka kappasatam pi kappasahassam pi anussaranti yeva, balavapaññattā. Asīti mahāsāvaka sata-sahassakappe anussaranti; dve aggasāvaka ekaṇ asaṅkheyyaṇ sata-sahassaṇ ca; paccekabuddhā dve asaṅkheyyāni sata-sahassaṇ ca. Ettako hi tesāṇ abhinīhāro. Buddhāṇaṇ pana paricchedo nāma n'atthi.

17. Titthiyā ca khandhapaṭipāṭim eva saranti, paṭipāṭiṇ muñcivā cutipaṭisandhivasena sarituṇ na sakkonti. Tesāṇ hi andhāṇaṇ viya icchitapadesokkamaṇaṇ n'atthi. Yathā pana³ andhā yaṭṭhiṇ amuñcivā gacchanti, evaṇ te khandhāṇaṇ paṭipāṭiṇ amuñcivā va saranti. Pakatisāvaka khandhapaṭipāṭiyā pi anussaranti cutipaṭisandhivasena pi saṅkamanti; tathā asīti mahāsāvaka. Dvinnāṇaṇ pana aggasāvakaṇaṇ khandhapaṭipāṭikiccaṇ n'atthi, ekassa attabhāvassa cutiṇ disvā paṭisandhiṇ passanti, puna aparassa cutiṇ disvā paṭisandhin ti evaṇ cutipaṭisandhivasena'eva saṅkamantā gacchanti; tathā paccekabuddhā.

18. Buddhāṇaṇ pana n'eva khandhapaṭipāṭikiccaṇ, na cutipaṭisandhivasena saṅkamanakiccaṇ atthi. Tesāṇ hi anekāsu kappakoṭīsu heṭṭhā vā upari vā yaṇ yaṇ ṭhānaṇ icchanti, taṇ taṇ pākāṭam eva hoti;

¹ D. i. 81.² B2, C omit.³ C omit.

tasmā anekā pi kappakoṭiyo peyyālapāliṇ viya sañkhipitvā yaṇ yaṇ icchanti, tatra tatr'eva okkamantā sīhokkamanavasena¹ gacchanti. Evaṇ gacchantānañ ca nesañ ñāṇañ, yathā nāma katavālavedhapari-cayassa Sarabhaṅgasadisassa² dhanuggahassa khitto saro antarā ruk-khalatādisu asajjamāno iakkhe yeva patati, na sajjati na virajjhati, evañ antarantarāsu jātisu na sajjati na virajjhati, asajjamānaṇ aviraj-jhamānaṇ icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṇ yeva gaṇhāti.

19. Imesu ca pana pubbenivāsaṇ anussaraṇasattesu titthiyānaṇ pubbenivāsadassanaṇ khajjupanakappabhāsadisāṇ hutvā upaṭṭhāti; pakatisāvakānaṇ dīpappabhāsadisāṇ; mahāsāvakānaṇ ukkāppabhāsa-disāṇ; aggasāvakānaṇ osadhitarakappabhāsadisāṇ; paccekabuddhānaṇ candappabhāsadisāṇ; Buddhānaṇ rasmisahassa-patimaṇḍita-sarada-suriyamaṇḍaladisāṇ hutvā upaṭṭhāti.

20. Titthiyānañ ca pubbenivāsānussaraṇañ andhānaṇ yaṭṭhikoṭi-gamaṇaṇ viya hoti, pakatisāvakānaṇ daṇḍakasetugamaṇaṇ viya, mahāsāvakānaṇ jaṅghasetugamaṇaṇ viya, aggasāvakānaṇ sakaṭasetu-gamaṇaṇ viya, paccekabuddhānaṇ mahājaṅghamaggagamaṇaṇ viya, Buddhānaṇ mahāsakaṭamaggagamaṇaṇ viya.

21. Imasmiṇ pana adhikāre sāvakānaṇ pubbenivāsānussaraṇañ adhippetāṇ. Tena vuttāṇ: *Anussaratī* ti khandhapatiṇpāṭivasena cuti-paṭisandhivasena vā anugantvā anugantvā saratī ti [XIII. 14].

22. Tasmā evañ anussaritutkāmena ādikammikena bhikkhunā pac-chābhataṇ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantena rahogatena patisallīnena paṭipā-ṭiyā cattāri jhānāni samāpajjitvā abhiññāpāḍakacatutthajjhānato vuṭṭhāya sabbapacchimā nisajjā āvajjitabbā; tato āsanapaññāpanaṇ, senāsanappavesanaṇ, pattacīvarapaṭisāmanaṇ, bhojanakālo, gāmato āgamanakālo, gāme piṇḍāya caritakālo, gāmaṇ piṇḍāya pavitṭhakālo, vihārato nikkhamanakālo, cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavandanakālo. pattadhovanakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇakālo, pattapaṭiggahaṇato yāva mukhadhovanā katakiccaṇ, paccūsakāle katakiccaṇ, pacchimayāme paṭhamayāme katakiccaṇ ti evañ paṭilomakkamena sakalaṇ rattindivaṇ³ katakiccaṇ āvajjitabbaṇ.

23. Ettakaṇ pana pakaticittassāpi pākāṇaṇ hoti; parikammasamā-dhicittassa pana ativiya⁴ pākāṇam eva. Sace pan'ettha kiñci na pākā-ṇaṇ hoti, puna pāḍakajjhānaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya āvajjitabbaṇ. Ettakena dīpe jalite viya pākāṇaṇ hoti. Evaṇ paṭilomakkamen'eva

¹ C sīhokkanta°.

² See Jā. v. 129-30.

³ B rattidivaṇ.

⁴ C omiṭ °viya.

dutiyadivase pi tatiya-catuttha-pañcamadivase pi dasāhe pi aḍḍhamāse pi māse pi yāva saṅvaccharā pi katakiccaṅ āvajjitabbaṅ.

24. Eten'eva upāyena, dasa vassāni vīṣati vassāni ti yāva imasmiṅ bhave attano paṭisandhi, tāva āvajjantena purimabhave cutikkhaṅ pavattitanāmarūpaṅ¹ āvajjitabbaṅ. Pahoti hi paṇḍito bhikkhu paṭhamavāren'eva paṭisandhiṅ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhaṅ nāmarūpaṅ ārammaṅaṅ kātuṅ.

25. Yasmā pana purimabhave nāmarūpaṅ asesāṅ² niruddhaṅ aññaṅ uppannaṅ, tasmā taṅ ṭhānaṅ āhundarikaṅ andhatamam iva hoti, daddasaṅ duppaññaena. Tenāpi, na sakkom'ahaṅ paṭisandhiṅ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhaṅ pavattitanāmarūpaṅ¹ ārammaṅaṅ kātun ti dhuranikkhepo na kātabbo. Tad eva pana pādakajjhānaṅ punappunnaṅ samāpajjitabbaṅ, tato ca³ vuṭṭhāya³ vuṭṭhāya taṅ ṭhānaṅ āvajjitabbaṅ.

26. Evaṅ karonto hi, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso kūtāgārakaṅ ṇikatthāya mahārukkaṅ chindanto, sākā-palāsachedanamatten'eva pharasudhārāya vipannāya mahārukkaṅ chindituṅ asakkonto pi dhuranikkhepaṅ akatvā va kammārasālaṅ gantvā tikhiṅ pharasuṅ kārāpetvā puna āgantvā chindeyya, puna vipannāya ca puna pi tath' eva kāretvā chindeyya, so evaṅ chindanto chinnassa chinnassa puna chedetabbābhāvato⁴ acchinnassa ca chedanato na cīrass'eva mahārukkaṅ pāteyya, evam eva pādakajjhānā vuṭṭhāya pubbe āvajjitaṅ nāvajjitvā paṭisandhim eva āvajjanto na cīrass'eva paṭisandhiṅ ugghāṭetvā cutikkhaṅ pavattitanāmarūpaṅ¹ ārammaṅaṅ kareyyā ti. Kaṭṭhaphālaka-kesohārakādīhi⁵ cāpi ayam attho dīpetabbo.

27. Tattha pacchimanisajjato pabhuti yāva paṭisandhito ārammaṅaṅ katvā pavattaṅ ṇāṅaṅ pubbenivāsaṅṇāṅaṅ nāma na hoti. Taṅ pana parikammaṣaṇādhīṅṇāṅaṅ nāma hoti. Atītaṅsaṅṇāṅaṅ ti pi⁶ eke vadanti, taṅ rūpāvacaṅaṅ sandhāya na yujjati. Yadā paṅ'assa bhikkhuno paṭisandhiṅ atikkamma cutikkhaṅ pavattitanāmarūpaṅ¹ ārammaṅaṅ katvā manodvārāvajjanaṅ uppajjati, tasmīṅ ca niruddhe tad ev' ārammaṅaṅ katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni javanti, yesaṅ pubbe vuttanayen'eva purimāni parikammādināmakāni kāmāvacaṅāni honti, pacchimaṅ rūpāvacaṅaṅ catutthajjhānikaṅ appanācītaṅ, tadā'ssa yaṅ tena cittena saha ṇāṅaṅ uppajjati, idaṅ pubbenivāsaṅṇāṅaṅ nāma. Tena ṇāṅena sampayuttāya satiyā, “Anekavihiṅaṅ pubbe nivāsaṅ anussarati, seyyathidaṅ ekam pi jātiṅ dve pi jātiyo...pe

¹ C vattita°.

⁴ B chetabb°.

² C avasesaṅ.

⁵ B1 °hāraṅādīhi.

³ C omīṭ.

⁶ C add taṅ

...iti sākāraṇ sa-uddesaṇ anekavihiṭaṇ pubbenivāsaṇ anussarati” ti [D. i. 81].

28. Tattha *ekam pi jātin* ti ekam pi paṭisandhimūlaṇ cutipariyosānaṇ ekabhavapariyāpannaṇ khandhasantānaṇ. Esa nayo *dve pi jāliyo* ti ādisu pi. *Aneke pi saṇvaṭṭakappe* ti ādisu pana parihāyamāno kappo saṇvaṭṭakappo, vaddhamāno vivatṭakappo ti veditabbo.

29. Tattha saṇvaṭṭena saṇvaṭṭatṭhāyī gahito hoti, taṇmūlakattā¹; vivatṭena ca vivatṭatṭhāyī. Evaṇ hi sati yāni tāni, “Cattār’imāni, bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṇvaṭṭo, saṇvaṭṭatṭhāyī, vivatṭo, vivatṭatṭhāyī” ti [A. ii. 142]² vuttāni, tāni pariggahitāni honti.

30. Tattha tayo saṇvaṭṭā: āposaṇvaṭṭo, tejosāṇvaṭṭo, vāyosaṇvaṭṭo ti. Tisso saṇvaṭṭasīmā: Ābhassarā, Subhakiṇhā,³ Vehapphalā ti. Yadā kappo tejena saṇvaṭṭati, Ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā ḍayhati. Yadā āpena samvaṭṭati, Subhakiṇhato heṭṭhā udakena vilīyati. Yadā vāyunā saṇvaṭṭati, Vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhassaṭi. Vitthārato pana sadā pi ekaṇ Buddhakkhettaṇ vinassati.

31. Buddhakkhettaṇ nāma tivīdhaṇ hoti: jātikkhettaṇ, āṇākkhettaṇ,⁴ visayakkhettañ ca. Tattha jātikkhettaṇ dasasahassacakkavālapariyantaṇ hoti, yaṇ Tathāgatassa paṭisandhigahaṇādisu kampati. Āṇākkhettaṇ⁴ koṭisatasahassacakkavālapariyantaṇ, yattha Ratana-suttaṇ⁵ Khandhaparittaṇ⁶ Dhajaggaparittaṇ⁷ Ātānāṭiyaparittaṇ⁸ Moraparittan⁹ ti imesaṇ parittānaṇ ānubhāvo vattati. Visayakkhettaṇ anantam aparimāṇaṇ, yaṇ “Yāvata vā pana ākaṅkheyyā” ti [A. i. 228] vuttaṇ; yattha yaṇ yaṇ Tathagato ākaṅkhati, taṇ taṇ jānāti. Evam etesu tisu Buddhakkhettesu ekaṇ āṇākkhettaṇ⁴ vinassati. Tasmīṇ pana vinassante jātikkhettaṇ pi¹⁰ vinaṭṭham eva hoti. Vinassantañ ca ekato va¹⁰ vinassati; saṇṭhahantaṇ pi ekato va saṇṭhahati.

32. Tass’evaṇ vināso ca saṇṭhahanañ ca veditabbaṇ. Yasmiṇ sa-maye kappo agginā nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho vuṭṭahitvā koṭisatasahassacakkavāle ekaṇ mahāvassaṇ vassati; manussā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā¹¹ sabbabījāni niharitvā vapanti¹²; sassesu pana gokhāyitakamattesu jātesu gadrabharavaṇ ravanto ekabindum pi na vassati. Tadā pacchinnaṇ pacchinnam eva vassaṇ hōti. Idaṇ sandhāya hi

¹ C1 °mūlattā.

² This is a summary of the sutta.

³ C °kiṇṇā (so always).

⁴ C āṇākkhettaṇ.

⁵ Sn. p. 39.

⁶ Vin. ii. 109-10.

⁷ S. i. 218-20.

⁸ D. iii. 194-206.

⁹ Jā. ii. 33-34.

¹⁰ C omit.

¹¹ C tuṭṭhā, and omit haṭṭhā.

¹² B vapenti.

Bhavagatā: “Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati” ti [A. iv. 100] vuttaṃ. Vassūpajīvino sattā kālaṃ katvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti, pupphaphalūpajīviniyo ca devatā.

33. Evaṃ dīghe addhāne vitivatte tattha tattha udakaṃ parikkha-yaṃ gacchati. Athānupubbena macchakacchapā pi kālaṃ katvā Brahmaloke nibbattanti, nerayikasattā pi. Tattha nerayikā sattamasuriyapātubhāvena vinassanti ti eke. Jhānaṃ vinā n’atthi Brahmaloke nibbatti; etesaṃ ca keci dubbhikkhapīlītā keci abhabbā jhānādhiḡamāya; te kathaṃ tattha nibbattanti ti? Devaloke paṭiladdhajjhānavasena.

34. Tadā hi, vassasatasahassassaccayena kappuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti Lokabyūhā nāma kāmāvacaradevā muttasirā vikiṇṇakesā rudamukhā assūni hatthehi puñchamānā rattavatthanivatthā ativiya¹ virūpavesadhārino hutvā manussapathe vicarantā evaṃ ārocenti: Mārisā, mārisā, ito vassasatasahassassa accayena kappavuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, ayaṃ loko vinassissati, mahāsamuddo pi ussussissati, ayaṃ ca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā uḍḍayhissanti vinassissanti, yāva Brahmlokā lokavināso bhavissati; mettaṃ, mārisā, bhāvētha, karuṇaṃ, muditaṃ, upekkhaṃ, marisā, bhāvētha, mātaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha, pitarāṃ upaṭṭhahatha, kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino hothā ti.

35. Tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena manussā ca bhummadevatā² ca saṃvegajātā aññamaññaṃ muducittā hutvā mettādāni puññāni karitvā devaloke nibbattanti. Tattha dibbasudhābhojanaṃ bhujjītvā vāyokasiṇe parikkammaṃ katvā jhānaṃ paṭilabhanti. Tadaññe pana aparāpariyavedanīyena³ kammena devaloke nibbattanti. Aparāpariyavedanīyakammarahito³ hi saṃsāre saṃsaranto⁴ satto nāma n’atthi. Te pi tattha tath’eva jhānaṃ paṭilabhanti. Evaṃ devaloke paṭiladdhajjhānavasena sabbe pi Brahmaloke nibbattanti ti.

36. Vassūpacchedato pana uddhaṃ dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati. Vuttam pi c’etaṃ⁵ Bhagavatā: “hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo” ti [A. iv. 100–3] Sattasuriyaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. Pātubhūte ca pana tasmiṃ n’eva rattiparicchedo, na divāparicchedo paññāyati; eko suriyo uṭṭheti, eko atthaṃ gacchati, avicchinnasuriyasantāpo va loko hoti. . Yathā ca pakatisuriye Suriyadevaputto hoti, evaṃ kappavināsakasuriye n’atthi. Tattha⁶ pakatisuriye vattamāne ākāse valāhakā pi dhūmasikhā pi caranti. Kappavināsakasuriye

¹ C omīti vīya.

² C devā.

³ B aparāpariyāya.

⁴ B saṃsaramāno.

⁵ C Vuttaṃ h’etaṃ.

⁶ C Te pi tattha.

vattamāne vigatadhūmavalāhakaṃ ādāsamaṇḍalaṃ viya nimmalaṃ nabhaṃ hoti; ṭhapetvā pañca mahānadiyo sesakunnadī-ādisu udakaṃ sussati.

37. Tato pi¹ dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhāvati, yassa pātubhāvā mahānadiyo pi¹ sussanti.

38. Tato pi¹ dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhāvati, yassa pātubhāvā Himavati mahānadīnaṃ pabhavā Sihapapātano² Haṃsapātano³ Kaṇṇamuṇḍako Rathakāradaho Anotattadaho Chadantadaho Kuṇāladaho ti ime satta mahāsarā sussanti.

39. Tato pi¹ dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamao suriyo pātubhāvati, yassa pātubhāvā anupubbena mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattam pi udakaṃ na saṅṭhāti.

40. Tato pi¹ dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhāvati, yassa pātubhāvā sakalacakkavāḷaṃ ekadhūmaṃ hoti, pariyaḍiṇṇasinehaṃ dhūmena. Yathā c'idaṃ evaṃ koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷāni pi.

41. Tato pi¹ dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhāvati, yassa pātubhāvā sakalacakkavāḷaṃ ekajālaṃ hoti saddhiṃ koṭisatasahassa-cakkavāḷehi; yojanasatikādibhedāni Sinerukūṭāni pi¹ palujjitvā ākāse yeva antaradhāyanti. Sā¹ aggijālā utṭhahitvā Cātumahārājike⁴ gaṇhāti. Tattha kanakavimāna-ratanavimāna-maṇivimānāni jhāpetvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gaṇhāti. Eten'eva upāyena yāva paṭhamajjhānabhūmiṃ gaṇhāti. Tattha tayo pi Brahma-loke jhāpetvā Ābhassare āhacca tiṭṭhāti. Sā yāva aṇumattam pi saṅkhāragataṃ atthi, tāva na nibbāyati. Sabbasaṅkhāraparikkhayā pana sappitelajhāpanaggisikhā viya chārikam pi anavasesetvā nibbāyati. Heṭṭhā-ākāsena saha upari-ākāso eko hoti mahandhakāro.

42. Atha dīghassa addhuno accayena mahāmegho utṭhahitvā paṭhamaṃ sukhumaṃ⁵ vassati; anupubbena kumudanāla-yatṭhi-musalātālakkhandhādippamaṇāhi dhārāhi vassanto koṭisatasahassacakkavālesu sabbaṃ daḍḍhaṭṭhānaṃ pūretvā antaradhāyati. Taṃ udakaṃ heṭṭhā ca tiriyaṅ ca vāto samuṭṭhahitvā ghaṇaṃ karoti parivaṭumaṃ paduminipatte udakabindusadisāṃ. Kathaṃ tāva mahantaṃ udakārāsiṃ ghaṇaṃ karoti ti ce, — vivarasampadānato. Taṃ hi'ssa tamhi tamhi⁶ vivaraṃ deti.

¹ C omīti.

² B2 Sihapātano.

³ C °papātano.

⁴ C Cātumma°.

⁵ C sukhumasukhumaṃ.

⁶ C tahiṃ tahiṃ.

43. Taṅ evaṅ vātena sampiṇḍiyamānaṅ ghaṇaṅ kariyamānaṅ parikkhayamānaṅ anupubbena heṭṭhā otarati. Otiṅṅe otiṅṅe¹ uduke Brahmaloḥkaṭṭhāne Brahmaloḥko upari²-catukāmāvacaṇadevalokaṭṭhāne ca devalokaṃ pātubhavanti. Purimapaṭṭhānaṅ otiṅṅe pana balava-vātā uppajjanti. Te taṅ pihitadvāre dhammakaraṇe³ ṭhita-udakamiva nirussāsaṅ⁴ katvā rumbhanti.⁵ Madhurodakaṅ parikkhayaṅ gacchamānaṅ upari rasapaṭṭhānaṅ samuṭṭhāpeti. Sā vaṇṇasampannā c'eva hoti gandharasasampannā ca nirudakapāyāsassa upari paṭalaṅ viya.

44. Tadā ca Ābhassarabrahmaloke paṭhamatarābhiniḥḥattā sattā āyukkhaṇḍā vā puññakkhaṇḍā vā tato cavivā idhūpapajjanti. Te honti sayampabhā antalikkhacarā. Te Aggaññasutte⁶ vuttanayena taṅ rasapaṭṭhānaṅ sāyivā taṅḥābhivhūtā āluppakāraṅ⁷ paribhuñjitva upakamanti. Atha nesaṅ sayampabhā antaradhāyati, andhakāro hoti. Te andhakāraṅ disvā bhāyanti.

45. Tato nesaṅ bhayaṅ nāsetvā sūrabhāvaṅ janayantaṅ paripunṇapaṇṇāsajjanaṅ suriyamaṇḍalaṅ pātubhavati. Te taṅ disvā, ālokaṅ paṭilabhimhā ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutvā, amhākaṅ bhītanaṅ bhayaṅ nāsetvā sūrabhāvaṅ janayanto uṭṭhito, tasmā suriyo hotū ti suriyo tvev'assa nāmaṅ karonti. Atha suriye divasaṅ ālokaṅ katvā atthaṅgate, yam pi ālokaṅ labhimha, so pi no naṭṭho ti puna bhītā honti. Tesā evaṅ hoti, sādhu vat'assa sace aññaṅ ālokaṅ labheyyamā ti.

46. Tesā cittaṅ ṇatvā viya ekūnapaṇṇāsajjanaṅ candamaṇḍalaṅ pātubhavati. Te taṅ disvā bhivyaso mattāya haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutvā, amhākaṅ chandaṅ ṇatvā viya uṭṭhito, tasmā cando⁸ hotū ti cando tvev'assa nāmaṅ karonti.

47. Evaṅ candimasuriyesu pātubhūtesu nakkhattāni tāraḥkarūpāni pātubhavanti. Tato pabhuti rattidivā⁹ paññāyanti; anukkamena¹⁰ māśaddhamāsa-utu-saṅvaccharā.

48. Candimasuriyānaṅ pana pātubhūtaḍḍivase yeva Sineru-Cakka-vāla-Himavantapabbatā pātubhavanti. Te ca kho apubbaṅ acariṇaṅ Phaggaṇapūṇṇamadivase yeva pātubhavanti. Kathaṅ? Yathā nāma kaṅgubhatte paccamāne ekappaḥāren'eva bubbuḥakāni uṭṭhahanti, eke padesā thūpaṭṭhānaṅ honti, eke ninnaninnā, eke samasamā; evam eva thūpaṭṭhānaṅ pabbatā honti, ninnaninnaṭṭhāne samuddā, samasamaṭṭhāne dipā ti.

¹ C omī.² B2 uparito.³ C °karake.⁴ C nirussāsaṅ⁵ B2 nirujjhanti.⁶ D. iii. 85.⁷ C āluppakāraṅ.⁸ B chando.⁹ C rattidivā.¹⁰ C add ca.

49. Atha tesañ sattāṇaṇ rasapathaviṇṇaṇ paribhuñjantāṇaṇ kamena ekacce vaṇṇavanto, ekacce dubbaṇṇā honti. Tattha vaṇṇavanto dubbaṇṇe atimaññanti. Tesañ atimānapaccayā¹ sā pi rasapathavi antarahāyati, bhūmipappaṭako pātubhavati. Atha nesaṇ ten'eva nayena so pi antarahāyati, badālatā² pātubhavati. Ten'eva nayena sā pi antarahāyati, akatṭhapāko sāli pātubhavati, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍulapphalo.

50. Tato nesaṇ bhājanāni uppajjanti. Te sāliṇ bhājane ṭhapetvā pāsāṇapitṭhiyā ṭhapenti. Sayam eva jālasikhā utṭhahitvā taṇ pacati. So hoti odano sumana-jātipupphasadiso; na tassa sūpena vā byañjanena vā karaṇiyaṇ atthi; yaṇ yaṇ rasaṇ bhuñjitukāmā honti, taṇ-taṇ-raso va hoti.

51. Tesañ taṇ olārikaṇ āhāraṇ āhārayataṇ tato pabhuti muttakariṇaṇ jāyati.³ Atha nesaṇ tassa nikkhamanattāya vaṇamukhāni pabhijjanti; purisassa purisabhāvo, itthiyā⁴ itthibhāvo pātubhavati. Tatra sudaṇ itthi purisaṇ, puriso ca itthiṇ ativelaṇ upanijjhāyati. Tesañ ativelaṇ upanijjhāyanapaccayā kāmapariḷāho uppajjati. Tato methunadhammaṇ paṭisevanti.

52. Te asaddhammapaṭisevanapaccayā viññūhi garahiyamānā vihetṭhiyamānā tassa asaddhammassa paṭicchādanahetu agārāni karonti. Te agāraṇ ajjhāvasamānā anukkamena aññatarassa alasajātikassa sattassa diṭṭhānugaṭiṇ āpajjantā sannidhiṇ karonti.⁵ Tato pabhuti kaṇo pi thuso pi taṇḍulaṇ pariyanandhanti, lāyitaṭṭhānam pi na paṭivirūhati. Te sannipatitvā anutthunanti: “Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā; mayaṇ hi⁶ pubbe manomayā ahumhā” ti [D. iii. 90] Aggaññasutte vuttanayena vitthāretabbāṇ.

53. Tato mariyādaṇ ṭhapenti. Atha⁷ aññataro satto⁷ aññassa⁸ bhāgaṇ adinnaṇ ādiyati. Taṇ dvikkhattuṇ⁹ paribhāsitvā¹⁰ tatiyavāre pañileḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharanti. Te evaṇ adinnādāna-garaha-musāvāda-daṇḍādānesu uppannesu sannipatitvā cintayanti: “Yan nūna mayaṇ ekaṇ sattaṇ sammanneyyāma, yo no sammā khīyitabbāṇ khīyeyya, garahitabbāṇ garaheyya, pabbājetabbāṇ pabbājeyya, mayaṇ paṇ'assa sāliṇaṇ bhāgam anuppādasāmā” ti [D. iii. 92].

¹ C atimaññana°.

⁴ B add pi.

⁷ C omīl.

¹⁰ B °setvā.

² B padālatā; see D. iii. 87.

⁵ D. iii. 89-90.

⁸ C aññatarassa.

³ C sañjāyati.

⁶ B omīl.

⁹ B dvittikkhattuṇ.

54. Evaṃ katasanniṭṭhānesu pana sattesu imasmiṃ tāva kappe ayam eva Bhagavā Bodhisattabhūto tena samayena tesu sattesu abhirūpataro ca dassaniyataro ca mahesakkhataro ca buddhisampanno paṭibalo niggahapaggahaṃ kātuṃ. Te taṃ upasaṅkamtivā yācivā sammanniṃsu. So tena mahājanena sammato ti Mahāsammato, khettānaṃ adhipatī ti Khattiyo, dhammena samena paresaṃ rañjeti ti Rājā ti tīhi nāmehi paññāyittha. Yaṃ hi¹ loke acchariyaṭṭhānaṃ, Bodhisatto va tattha ādipuriso ti. Evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ ādiṃ katvā khattiyamaṇḍale saṅghite anupubbena brāhmaṇādayo pi vaṇṇā saṅghaṃsu.

55. Tattha kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva jālupacchedo,² idam ekam asaṅkheyyaṃ saṃvaṭṭo ti vuccati. Kappavināsakajālupacchedato yāva koṭisatasahassa-cakkavālaparipūrako sampattimahāmegho, idaṃ dutiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ saṃvaṭṭaṭṭhāyī ti vuccati. Sampattimahāmeghato yāva candimasuriyapātubhāvo, idaṃ tatiyam asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭo ti vuccati. Candimasuriyapātubhāvato yāva puna kappavināsakamahāmegho, idaṃ catuttham asaṅkheyyaṃ vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyī ti vuccati. Imāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti. Evaṃ tāva agginā vināso ca saṅghahanaṃ³ ca veditabbaṃ.

56. Yasmiṃ pana samaye kappo udakena nassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā ti [XIII. 32] pubbe vuttanayen'eva vitthāretabbaṃ.

57. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsako khārūdakamahāmegho vuṭṭhāti, so ādito sukhumasukhumaṃ⁴ vassanto anukkamena mahādhārāhi koṭisatasahassa-cakkavālaṃ⁵ pūrento vassati. Khārūdakena phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhā⁶ pathavī-pabbatādayo vilīyanti, udakaṃ samantato vātehi dhāriyati.⁷ Pathavīto yāva dutiyajjhānabhūmiṃ udakaṃ gaṇhāti. Tattha tayo pi Brahmaloce vilīyāpetvā Subhakiṇhe āhacca tiṭṭhati. Taṃ yāva aṇumattam pi saṅkhāragataṃ atthi, tāva na vūpasammati. Udakānugataṃ pana sabbasaṅkhāragataṃ abhibhavitvā sahasā vūpasammati, antaradhānaṃ gacchati. Ieṭṭhā-ākāseṇa saha upari-ākāso eko hoti mahandhakāro ti [XIII. 41] sabbaṃ vuttasadiṣaṃ. Kevalaṃ paṇ'īdha Ābhassarabrahmalokaṃ ādiṃ katvā loko pātubhavati; Subhakiṇhato ca cavitvā Ābhassarāṭṭhānādisu sattā nibbattanti.

¹ B *add* yaṃ.

² C jālopa°.

³ C2 saṅghānaṃ.

⁴ B1 sukhumāṃ sukhumāṃ.

⁵ B °cakkavālaṇaṃ.

⁶ B phuṭṭhā phuṭṭhā.

⁷ C dhariyati.

58. Tattha kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva kappavināsakadukupacchedo,¹ idam ekaṇ asaṅkheyyaṇ. Udakupacchedato yāva sampattimahāmegho, idaṇ dutiyaṇ asaṅkheyyaṇ. Sampattimahāmeghato . . . pe . . . Imāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti. Evaṇ udakena vināso ca saṅṭhahanaṇ ca veditabbaṇ.

59. Yasmiṇ samaye kappo vātena vinassati, ādito va kappavināsakamahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā ti [XIII. 32] pubbe vuttanayen'eva vitthāretabbaṇ.

60. Ayaṇ pana viseso. Yathā tattha dutiyasuriyo, evam idha kappavināsanatthaṇ vāto samuṭṭhāti. So paṭhamaṇ thūlarajaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti²; tato saṅharajaṇ, sukhumavālikaṇ, thūlavālikaṇ, sakkharapāsānādayo ti yāva kūṭāgāramatte pāsāṇe³ visamaṭṭhāṇe ṭhitamahārukkhe ca samuṭṭhāpeti.² Te pathavīto nabham uggatā na ca⁴ puna patanti, tatth'eva cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā abhāvaṇ gacchanti.

61. Athānukkamena heṭṭhā mahāpathaviyā vāto samuṭṭhahitvā pathaviṇ parivattetvā uddhamūlaṇ katvā ākāse khipati. Yojanasatappamāṇā pi pathavippadesā, dviyojana-tiyojana-catuyojana-paṇcayojanasatappamāṇā pi bhijjitvā vātavegena khittā ākāse yeva cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā abhāvaṇ gacchanti. Cakkavālapabbatam pi Sinerupabbatam pi vāto ukkhipitvā ākāse khipati. Te aññamaññaṇ abhihantvā⁵ cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā vinassanti. Eten'eva upāyena bhummaṭṭhakavimānāni ca ākāsaṭṭhakavimānāni ca vināsento cha kāmāvacaradevaloke vināsetvā koṭisatasahassacakkavālaṇ⁶ vināseti. Tattha Cakkavālā Cakkavālehi Himavantā Himavantehi Sineru Sinerūhi aññamaññaṇ samāgantvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hutvā vinassanti.

62. Pathavīto yāva tatiyajjhānabhūmiṇ⁷ vāto gaṇhāti. Tattha tayo Brahmaloce vināsetvā Vehapphalaṇ⁸ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Evaṇ sabbasaṅkhāragataṇ vināsetvā sayam pi vinassati. Heṭṭhā-ākāseṇa saha upari-ākāso eko hoti mahandhakāro ti [XIII. 41] sabbāṇ vuttasadiṇ. Idha pana Subhakiṇhabrahmalokaṇ ādiṇ katvā loko pātubhavati; Vehapphalato ca cavitvā Subhakiṇhaṭṭhānādisu sattā nibbattanti.

63. Tattha kappavināsakamahāmeghato yāva kappavināsakavātupacchedo, idam ekaṇ asaṅkheyyaṇ. Vātupacchedato yāva sampattimahāmegho, idaṇ dutiyaṇ asaṅkheyyaṇ . . . pe . . . Imāni cattāri

¹ C -khārūḍaka°.

² B2, C uṭṭhāpeti.

³ B add vā.

⁴ B2, C omīṭ.

⁵ B1 adhigantvā; C abhigantvā.

⁶ B °cakkavālāni.

⁷ C °bhūmi.

⁸ C °phale.

asañkheyyāni eko mahākappo hoti. Evaṃ vātena vināso ca sañṭhahanañ ca veditabbaṃ.

64. Kiṃkāraṇā evaṃ loko vinassati? Akusalamūlakāraṇā. Akusalamūlesu hi ussannesu evaṃ loko vinassati. So ca kho rāge ussannatare agginā vinassati, dose ussannatare udakena vinassati, — keci pana dose ussannatare agginā, rāge ussannatare udakenā ti vadanti, — mohe ussannatare vātena vinassati.

65. Evaṃ vinassanto pi ca nirantaram eva satta vāre agginā nassati, aṭṭhame¹ vāre udakena, puna satta vāre agginā, aṭṭhame vāre² udakenā ti evaṃ aṭṭhame aṭṭhame vāre vinassanto³ sattakkhattuṃ udakena vinassitvā puna satta vāre agginā nassati. Ettāvata tesatṭhi kappā atitā honti. Etth'antare udakena nassanavāraṃ sampattam pi paṭibāhitvā laddhokāso vāto paripuññacatusatṭhikappāyuke Subhakiṇhe viddhaṃsento lokaṃ vināseti.

66. Pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto pi ca kappānussarako⁴ bhikkhu etesu kappesu aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe anussarati. Kathaṃ? Amutr'āsin ti ādinā nayena. Tattha⁵, amutr'āsin ti, amumhi saṃvaṭṭakappe ahaṃ amumhi bhava vā yoniyā vā gatiyā vā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā vā sattāvāse vā sattanikāye vā āsiṃ.

67. Evaṃnāmo ti Tisso vā Phusso vā. Evaṃgotto ti Kaccāno vā Kassapo vā. Idam assa atitabhava attano nāmagottānussaraṇavasena vuttaṃ. Sace pana tasmīṃ kāle attano vaṇṇasampattiṃ vā lūkhapaṇṭajivitabhāvaṃ⁵ vā sukhadukkhabahulatāṃ⁶ vā appāyuka-dīghāyukabhāvaṃ vā anussaritukāmo hoti, tam pi anussarati yeva. Ten'āha: “Evaṃvaṇṇo . . . pe . . . evamāyupariyanto” ti [D. i. 81].

68. Ettha⁷ evaṃvaṇṇo ti odāto vā sāmo vā. Evamāhāro ti sālināṃs-odanāhāro vā pavattaphalabhojano vā. Evāṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī ti anekappakārena kāyikacetasikānaṃ sāmisa-nirāmisādippabhedānaṃ⁸ vā sukhadukkhānaṃ paṭisaṃvedī. Evamāyupariyanto ti evaṃ vassasataparimāṇāyupariyanto vā caturāsītikappasahassāyupariyanto vā.

69. So tato cuto amutra udapādin ti so ahaṃ tato bhavato yonito gatito viññāṇaṭṭhitito sattāvāsato sattanikāyato vā cuto puna amukasmiṃ nāma bhava yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye

¹ C aṭṭhama°.

² C omī.

³ C nassanto.

⁴ C1 °saraṇako.

⁵ C °jivika°.

⁶ B °bahulaṃ.

⁷ B2 Tattha.

⁸ C °āmisappa°.

vā udapādiḡ. *Tatrāp'āsin* ti atha tatrāpi bhave yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiṭiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā puna ahoṣiḡ. *Evayṇāmo* ti ādi vuttanayam eva.

70. Api ca yasmā, amutr'āsin ti idaḡ anupubbena ārohantassa yāvadicchakaḡ anussaraṇaḡ, so tato cuto ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhaṇaḡ, tasmā idhûpapanno ti imissā idhûpapattiyā anantaram ev'assa upapattiṭṭhānaḡ sandhāya, *amutra udapādin* ti idaḡ vuttan ti veditabbaḡ. *Tatrāp'āsin* ti evamādi pan'assa tatra imissā upapattiyā anantare upapattiṭṭhāne nāmagottādīnaḡ anussaraṇadassanattaḡ vuttaḡ. *So tato cuto idhûpapanno* ti svāhaḡ tato anantarûpapattiṭṭhānato cuto idha amukasmīḡ nāma khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā nibbatto ti.

71. *Iti* ti evaḡ. *Sākāraḡ sauddesaṇ* ti nāmagottavasena sa-uddesaḡ, vaṇṇādivasena sākāraḡ. Nāmagottena hi satto, 'Tisso Kassapo ti uddisiyati; vaṇṇādihi, sāmo odāto ti nānattato paññāyati. Tasmā nāmagottaḡ uddeso, itare ākārā. *Anekavihitaḡ pubbenivāsam anussaratī* ti idaḡ uttānattham evā ti.

Pubbenivāsānussatiñānakathā niṭṭhitā.

72. Sattānaḡ cutûpapātañānakathāya *cutûpapātañāṇāyā* ti¹ cutiyā ca upapāte ca ñāṇāya, yena ñāṇena sattānaḡ cuti ca upapāto ca ñāyati tadattaḡ; dibbacakkhuñāṇatthān ti vuttaḡ hoti. *C'ittaḡ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti* ti parikammacittaḡ abhinīharati c'eva abhininnāmeti ca. *So* ti so katacittābhinihāro bhikkhu.

73. *Dibbenā* ti ādisu pana, dibbasadisattā dibbaḡ. Devatānaḡ hi sucaritakammanibbattaḡ pittasemharuhirādihi apalibuddhaḡ upakkilesavimuttatāya² dūre pi ārammaṇasampañcchanasamatthaḡ dibbaḡ pasādacakkuḡ hoti. Idañ cāpi viriyabhāvanābalanibbattaḡ ñāṇacakkuḡ tādīsam evā ti dibbasadisattā dibbaḡ. Dibbavihārasena paṭiladdhattā attanā ca dibbavihārasannissitattā pi dibbaḡ. Āloka-pariggahena mahājutikattā pi dibbaḡ. Tirokuḍḍādigatarûpadassanena mahāgatikattā pi dibbaḡ. Taḡ sabbaḡ saddasatthānūsārena veditabbaḡ. Dassanaṭṭhena cakkhu;³ cakkhukiccekaraṇeṇa ca⁴ cakkhum ivā ti pi cakkhu.³ Cutûpapātaḡdassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhaḡ.

74. Yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātaḡ, so ucchedadiṭṭhiḡ gaṇhāti. Yo upapātamattam eva passati, na cutiḡ, so navasattapātu-bhāvadiṭṭhiḡ gaṇhāti. Yo pana tad ubhayaḡ passati, so yasmā duvidham pi taḡ diṭṭhigataḡ ativattati, tasmā'ssa taḡ dassanaḡ diṭṭhi-

¹ See D. i. 82.

² B °vinimuttatāya.

³ B cakkhuḡ.

⁴ B omī.

visuddhihetu hoti. Ubhayam pi c'etaṃ Buddhaputtā¹ passanti. Tena vuttaṃ: Cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan ti.

75. Manussūpacāraṃ atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusa-
sakaṃ; mānusaṃ vā maṃsacakkhuṃ atikkantattā atikkantamānusa-
kan ti veditabbaṃ. Tena *dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānu-
sakena. Satte passatī* ti manussā² maṃsacakkhunā viya satte oloketi.

76. *Cavamāne upapajjamāne* ti ettha, cutikkhaṇe upapattikkhaṇe
vā dibbacakkhunā daṭṭhuṃ na sakkā; ye pana āsannacutikā idāni ca-
vissanti te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā sampatinibbattā va
te upapajjamānā ti adhippetā. Te evarūpe cavamāne upapajjamāne ca
passatī ti dasseti.

77. *Hīne* ti mohanissandayuttattā hīnaṃ jātikulabhogādīnaṃ
vasena hīlite ohīlite uññāte³ avaññāte. *Paṇīte* ti amohanissanda-
yuttattā tabbiparīte. *Suvaṇṇe* ti adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭhakanta-
manāpavaṇṇayutte. *Dubbaṇṇe* ti dosanissandayuttattā anīṭṭhā-
kanta-amanāpavaṇṇayutte; anabhirūpe virūpe ti pi attho. *Sugate* ti
sugatigate; alophanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane. *Duggate* ti
duggatigate; lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde appannapāne.

78. *Yathākammūpage* ti yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, tena tena upa-
gate. Tattha purimehi cavamāne ti ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaṃ vuttaṃ;
iminā pana padena yathākammūpagaññakiccaṃ.

79. Tassa ca nāṇassa ayam uppattikkamo. Idha bhikkhu heṭṭhā
nirayābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nerayike satte passatī mahā-
dukkham anubhavamāne. Taṃ dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva. So
evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ dukkhaṃ
anubhavanti ti? Ath'assa, idaṃ nāma⁴ katvā ti taṃkammārammaṇaṃ
ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tathā upari devalokābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā
Nandanavana-Missakavana-Phārusakavanādisu⁵ satte passatī mahā-
sampattiṃ anubhavamāne. Tam pi dassanaṃ dibbacakkhukiccam eva.
So evaṃ manasikaroti: kin nu kho kammaṃ⁶ katvā ime sattā etaṃ sam-
pattiṃ anubhavanti ti? Ath'assa, idaṃ nāma⁷ katvā ti taṃkammāram-
maṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Idaṃ yathākammūpagaññāṇaṃ nāma.

80. Imassa viṣuṃ parikammaṃ nāma⁸ n'atthi. Yathā c'imassa, evaṃ
anāgataṃsaññassāpi. Dibbacakkhupādakān'eva hi imāni dibba-
cakkhunā sah'eva ijjhanti.

¹ B1 *adds* yeva.

² B manussānaṃ.

³ B oñāte.

⁴ B1 *adds* kammaṃ.

⁵ B -Pārusaka°.

⁶ C kiccaṃ.

⁷ B *add* kammaṃ.

⁸ B *omit*.

81. *Kāyaduccaritenā* ti ādisu duṭṭhu caritaṃ, duṭṭhaṃ¹ vā caritaṃ kilesapūtikattā ti duccharitaṃ; kāyena duccharitaṃ, kāyato vā uppannaṃ duccharitaṃ ti kāyaduccharitaṃ. Itaresu pi es'eva nayo. *Samannāgatā* ti samañgībhūtā.

82. *Ariyānaṃ upavādakā* ti Buddha-pacceka-buddha-sāvakaṇaṃ² ariyānaṃ antamaso gihisotāpannānam pi anattakāmā hutvā antimavatthunā vā guṇaparidhaṇsanena vā upavādakā; akkosakā garahakā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

83. Tattha, n'atthi imesaṃ samaṇadhammo, assamaṇā ete ti vadanto antimavatthunā upavadati; n'atthi imesaṃ jhānaṃ vā vimokkha vā maggo vā phalaṃ vā ti ādini vadanto guṇaparidhaṇsanavasena upavadati ti veditabbo. So ca jānaṃ vā upavadeyya ajānaṃ vā, ubhayathā pi ariyūpavādo va hoti; bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ ānantariyasadisāṃ³ saggāvaraṇaṃ ca maggāvaraṇaṃ ca; satekicchaṃ pana hoti.

84. Tassa āvibhāvattaṃ idaṃ vatthu veditabbaṃ. Aññatarasmiṃ kira gāme eko therō ca daharabhikkhu ca piṇḍāya caranti. Te paṭhamaghare yeva uluṅkamattaṃ⁴ uṇhayāguṇ labhiṃsu. Therassa ca kucchivāto rujjati. So cintesi: ayaṃ yāgu mayhaṃ sappāyā, yāva na sītalā hoti, tāva naṃ pivāmī ti. So manusshe ummāratthāya āhaṭe dāru-khaṇḍe nisīditvā pivi. Itaro taṃ jigucchanto, atikhudābbihhūto⁵ mahallako amhākaṃ lajjitabbakaṃ⁶ akāsi ti āha. Therō gāme caritvā vihāraṃ gantvā daharabhikkhuṃ āha: Atthi te, āvuso, imasmiṃ sāsane patiṭṭhā ti? Āma, bhante, sotāpanno ahan ti. Tena h'āvuso, upari-maggatthāya mā vāyāmaṃ⁷ akāsi; khīṇāsavo tayā upavadito ti. So taṃ khamāpesi. Ten'assa taṃ kammaṃ pākatiṃ aho.

85. Tasmā yo añño pi ariyaṃ upavadati, tena gantvā sace attanā vuḍḍhataro hoti, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ idaṃ c'idaṃ ca avacaṃ, taṃ me khamāhi ti khamāpetabbo. Sace navakataro hoti, vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā, ahaṃ bhante tumhe⁸ idaṃ c'idaṃ ca avacaṃ, taṃ me khamathā ti khamāpetabbo. Sace pi⁹ disāpakkanto hoti, sayāṃ vā gantvā saddhivihārikādike⁹ vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo.

86. Sace nāpi gantaṃ, na pesetaṃ sakkā hoti, ye tasmīṃ vihāre bhikkhū vasanti, tesāṃ santikaṃ gantvā, sace navakatarā honti, ukkuṭikaṃ

¹ B duṭṭhuṃ.

⁴ C uluṅka°.

⁷ C vāyāmaṃ mā akāsi.

² C -Buddhasāvakaṇaṃ.

⁵ B °khuddābbhi°.

⁸ C omī.

³ B ananta°.

⁶ C °tabbaṃ.

⁹ B °vihārikaṃ.

nisīditvā, sace vuḍḍhatarā, vuḍḍhe¹ vuttanayen'eva paṭipajjitvā, ahaṇ, bhante, asukaṇ nāma āyasmantaṇ idaṇ c'idaṇ ca avacaṇ, khamatu me so āyasmā ti vatvā khamāpetabbaṇ. Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kattabbaṇ.²

87. Sace ekacārikabhikkhu hoti, n'ev'assa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ, na gataṭṭhānaṇ paññāyati, ekassa paṇḍitassa bhikkhuno santikaṇ gantvā, ahaṇ, bhante, asukaṇ nāma āyasmantaṇ idaṇ c'idaṇ ca avacaṇ, taṇ me anussarato³ vippaṭisāro hoti, kiṇ karomī ti vattabbaṇ. So vakkhati: tumhe mā cintayittha; thero tumhākaṇ khamati; cittaṇ vūpasamethā ti. 'Tenāpi ariyassa gatadisābhimukhena añjaliṇ paggaḥetvā khamatū ti vattabbaṇ.

88. Sace so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamañcaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā yāva sīvathikaṇ gantvā pi⁴ khamāpetabbaṇ. Evaṇ kate n'eva saggāvaraṇaṇ, na maggāvaraṇaṇ hoti; pākatikam eva hoti ti.

89. *Micchādiṭṭhikā* ti viparītadassanā. *Micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā* ti micchādiṭṭhivasena samādiṇṇa-nānāvīdhakammā, ye ca micchādiṭṭhimūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi samādapenti. Ettha ca vaci-duccaritagahaṇen'eva ariyūpavāde, manoduccaritagahaṇena ca micchādiṭṭhiyā saṅgahitāya pi imesaṇ dvinnaṇ puna vacanaṇ mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthan ti vedītabbaṇ.

90. Mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo ānantariyasadisattā.⁵ Vuttam pi c'etaṇ: "Seyyathā pi, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṇ ārādheyya; evaṇ-sampadam idaṇ, Sāriputta, vadāmi: taṇ vācaṇ appahāya, taṇ cittaṇ appahāya, taṇ diṭṭhiṇ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṇ nikkhitto evaṇ niraye" ti [M. i. 71]. Micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsāvajjatarāṇ nāma aññaṇ n'atthi. Yath'āha: "Nāhaṇ, bhikkhave, aññaṇ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṇ mahāsāvajjatarāṇ yathayidaṇ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhiparamāni, bhikkhave, vajjāni" ti⁶ [A. i. 33].

91. *Kāyassa bheda* ti upādiṇṇakkhandhapariccāgā. *Paraṇ maraṇā* ti tadanantaraṇ abhinibbattakkhandhagahaṇe. Atha vā, kāyassa bheda ti jīvitindriyassa upacchedā; paraṇ maraṇā ti cutticittato uddhaṇ.

92. *Apāyan* ti evamādi sabbāṇ nirayaवेवानाम eva. Nirayo hi saggamokkhaḥetubhūtā puññasammatā ayā apētattā, sukhānaṇ vā āyassa abhāvā *apāyo*; dukkhassa gati paṭisaraṇan ti duggati, dosa-

¹ B1 omits.² C katabbaṇ.³ C2 repeats.⁴ C omitt.⁵ B ananta°.⁶ A. text mahāsāvajjāni ti.

bahulatâya vâ dutthena kammunâ nibbattâ gati ti *duggati*; vivasâ nipatanti ettha¹ dukkatakârino ti vinipâto, vinassantâ vâ ettha patanti sambhijjamânañgapaccañgâ ti pi² *vinipâto*; n'atthi ettha assâdasaññito ayo ti *nirayo*.

93. Atha vâ, apâyagahaṇena tiracchānayoṇiṇḍi dīpeti. Tiracchānayoṇi hi apāyo sugatito apetattā, na duggati, mahesakkhānaṇaṇa nāgarājādīnaṇa sambhavato. Duggatigahaṇena pettivisaṇaṇa. So hi apāyo c'eva duggati ca, sugatito apetattā, dukkhassa ca gatibhūtatattā; na tu² vinipāto, asurasadisāṇaṇa avinipātattā. Vinipātigahaṇena asurakāyaṇa. So hi yathāvuttēna atthēna apāyo c'eva duggati ca sabbasamussayehi ca vinipātittattā³ vinipāto ti vuccati. Nirayagahaṇena Avīci-ādiṇḍi anekappakāraṇaṇa nirayam evā ti. *Upapannā* ti upagatā; tattha abhinibbattā ti adhippāyo.

94. Vuttavipariyāyēna sukkapakkho veditabbo. Ayaṇa pana viseso: Tattha sugatigahaṇena manussagati pi² sañgayhati, saggagahaṇena devagati yeva. Tattha, sundarā gati ti *sugati*; rūpādīhi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti *saggo*; so sabbo pi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhēna *loko* ti ayaṇa vacanatto. *Iti dībbēna cakkhunā* ti ādi sabbāṇaṇaṇa nigamanavacanāṇaṇa. Evaṇa dībbēna cakkhunā . . . passatī ti ayam ettha sañkhepattho.

95. Evaṇa passitukāmena pana ādikammikēna kulaputtēna kasiṇārammaṇaṇaṇa abhiññāpādakajjhānaṇaṇa sabbākāreṇa abhinīhāraṇakkhamaṇaṇa katvā, tejakasiṇaṇaṇa odātakasiṇaṇaṇa ālokakasiṇaṇaṇa ti imesu tisu kasiṇesu aññatarāṇaṇa ūsannaṇaṇa kātappaṇaṇa; upacārajjhānagocaraṇaṇa katvā vaḍḍhetvā ṭhapētaṇaṇa; na tattha appanā uppādetabbā ti adhippāyo. Saccē hi uppādeti, pādakajjhānanissaṇaṇaṇa hoti, na parikkammaṇissaṇaṇaṇa. Imesu ca pana tisu ālokakasiṇaṇaṇa yeva seṭṭhatarāṇaṇa; tasmā taṇaṇa vā itaresāṇaṇa vā aññatarāṇaṇa kasiṇaniddese vuttanayēna⁴ uppādetvā upacārabhūmiyaṇaṇa yeva ṭhatvā vaḍḍhetappaṇaṇa. Vaḍḍhanāyāyo pi c'assa tattha vuttanayēna⁴ eva veditabbo. Vaḍḍhitatṭhānassa anto yeva rūpagataṇaṇa passitappaṇaṇa.

96. Rūpagataṇaṇa passato pana parikkammaṇassa vāro atikkamati. Tato āloko antaradhāyati. Tasmīṇaṇa antarahite rūpagatam pi na dissati. Athānēna punappaṇaṇaṇa pādakajjhānam eva pavisitvā tato vutthāya āloko pharitaṇaṇa. Evaṇa anukkamaṇaṇa āloko thāmagato hoti. Ettha āloko hotū ti yattakaṇaṇa ṭhānaṇaṇa paricchindati, tattha āloko tiṭṭhati yeva. Divasam pi nisīditvā passato rūpadassanaṇaṇa hoti.

¹ B tattha.

³ B °pātittattā.

² C omīti.

⁴ C °yēna'eva.

97. Rattij tiṇukkāya maggapaṭipanno c'ettha puriso opammaṇ. Eko kira rattij tiṇukkāya maggaṇ paṭipajji. Tassa sā tiṇukkā vijjhāyi. Ath'assa samavisamāni na paññāyisū. So taṇ tiṇukkaṇ bhūmiyaṇ ghaṇsitvā puna ujjālesi. Sā pajjalitvā purimālokato mahantataram ālokam akāsi. Evaṇ punappunaṇ vijjhātaṇ ujjālayato kamena suriyo utthāsi. Suriye utthite, ukkāya kammaṇ n'atthi ti taṇ chaḍḍetvā divasam pi agamāsi.

98. Tattha ukkāloko viya parikammakāle kasiṇāloko. Ukkāya vijjhātāya samāvisamānaṇ adassanaṇ viya rūpagataṇ passato parikammassa vārātikkena āloke antarahite rūpagatānaṇ adassanaṇ. Ukkāya¹ ghaṇsanaṇ viya punappunaṇ pavesanaṇ. Ukkāya purimālokato mahantarālokakaraṇaṇ viya puna parikammaṇ karoto balavata-rālokaparaṇaṇ. Suriyuṭṭhānaṇ viya thāmagatālokassa yathāparicchedena thānaṇ. Tiṇukkaṇ chaḍḍetvā divasam pi gamanaṇ viya paritālokaṇ chaḍḍetvā thāmagaten'ālokena divasam pi rūpadassanaṇ.

99. Tattha, yadā tassa bhikkhuno maṇsacakkhussa anāpāthagataṇ antokucchigataṇ, hadayavatthumissitaṇ, heṭṭhāpathavitalanissitaṇ, tirokuḍḍapabbatapākāragataṇ, paracakkavālagatan ti idaṇ rūpaṇ ṇānacakkhussa āpāthaṇ āgacchati, maṇsacakkhuno² dissamānaṇ viya hoti, tadā dibbacakkhu uppannaṇ hoti ti veditabbaṇ. Tad eva c'ettha rūpadassanasamatthaṇ, na pubbahāgacittāni.

100. Taṇ pan'etaṇ puthujjanassa paripantho³ hoti. Kasmā? So hi yasmā yattha yattha, āloko hotū ti adhiṭṭhāti, taṇ taṇ pathavīsamudda-pabbate vinivijjhitaṇ pi ekālokaṇ hoti; ath'assa tattha bhayānakāni yakkharakkhasādirūpāni passato bhayaṇ uppajjati, yena cittavikkhepaṇ patvā jhānavibbhantako hoti; tasmā rūpadassane appamattena bhavitabbaṇ.

101. Tatrāyaṇ dibbacakkhuno uppattikkamo. Vuttappakāram etaṇ rūpārammaṇaṇ katvā manodvārāvajjane uppajjitvā niruddhe, tad eva rūpaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā cattāri pañca vā javanāni uppajjanti ti [XIII. 5] sabbāṇ purimanayen'eva veditabbaṇ. Idhāpi pubbahāgacittāni savitakkasavicārāni kāmāvacarāni, pariyosāne atthasādhakacittaṇ catutthajjhānikaṇ rūpāvacaraṇ; tena saha-jātaṇ ṇānaṇ sattānaṇ cutūpapāte ṇānaṇ ti pi dibbacakkhuṇāṇaṇ ti pi vuccati ti.

Cutūpapātāṇānakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ B Ukkā-.

² C °cakkhunā.

³ B paribandho.

102. Iti pañcakkhandhavidū pañca abhiññā avoca yā nātho,
tā űatvā tāsu ayaṇ pakiṇṇakakathā pi viññeyyā.

103. Etāsu hi yad etaṇ cutūpapātañāṇasañkhataṇ dibbacakkhu,
tassa anāgataṇsañāṇaṇ ca yathākkammūpagañāṇaṇ cā ti dve pi pari-
bhaṇḍaṇāṇāni honti. Iti imāni ca dve, iddhividhādini ca pañcā ti satta
abhiññāñāṇāni idh'āgatāni.

104. Idāni tesāṇ ārammaṇavibhāge asammoḥatthaṇ,
Ārammaṇattikā vuttā ye cattāro mahesinā,
sattannam abhiñāṇaṇ¹ pavattiṇ tesu dīpaye.

105. Tatrāyaṇ dīpanā: Cattāro hi ārammaṇattikā mahesinā vuttā.
Katame cattāro? Parittārammaṇattiko, maggārammaṇattiko, atitā-
rammaṇattiko, ajjhattārammaṇattiko ti.²

106. Tattha iddhividhañāṇaṇ paritta-mahaggata-atitānāgata-pac-
cuppanna-ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena sattu ārammaṇesu pa-
vattati. Kathaṇ? Taṇ hi yadā kāyaṇ cittasannissitaṇ katvā adissa-
mānena kāyena gantukāmo cittavasena kāyaṇ pariṇāmeti, mahaggata-
citte samodahati samāropeti, tadā upayogaladdhaṇ ārammaṇaṇ hoti
ti katvā rūpakāyārammaṇato parittārammaṇaṇ hoti. Yadā cittaṇ
kāyasannissitaṇ katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena
cittaṇ pariṇāmeti, pādakajjhānacittaṇ rūpakāye samodahati samāro-
peti, tadā upayogaladdhaṇ ārammaṇaṇ hoti ti katvā mahaggatacittā-
rammaṇato mahaggatārammaṇaṇ hoti.

107. Yasmā pana tad eva cittaṇ atitaṇ niruddham ārammaṇaṇ
karoti, tasmā atitārammaṇaṇ hoti. Mahādhātunidhāne Mahā-Kassa-
pattherādīnaṇ viya anāgataṇ adhiṭṭhahantānaṇ anāgatārammaṇaṇ
hoti. Mahā-Kassapatthero kira mahādhātunidhānaṇ karonto, anāgate
atṭhārasa vassādhikāni dve vassasatāni ime gandhā mā sussiṇsu, pup-
phāni mā milāyiṇsu, dīpā mā nibbāyiṇsū ti adhiṭṭhahi.³ Sabbāṇ tath'
eva ahoṣi. Assaguttatthero Vattaniyasenāsane bhikkhusaṅghaṇ suk-
khabhattaṇ bhuñjamānaṇ disvā udakasoṇḍiṇ, divase divase⁴ pure-
bhatte dadhiraṇaṇ hotū ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Purebhatte gahitaṇ dadhiraṇaṇ
hoti; pacchābhatte pākātika-udakam eva.

¹ C1 pi hi ñāṇānaṇ; C2 pi ñāṇānaṇ.

² See Dhs. 2.

³ See D. Aṭṭh. (Siam) ii. 283—Ath'āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo, mālā mā milāyantu,
gandhā mā vinnasantu, dīpā mā vijjhāyantū ti adhiṭṭhahitvā suvaṇṇapaṭe akkharāni
chindāpesi.

⁴ C omitt.

108. Kāyaṃ pana cittasannissitaṃ katvā adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle paccuppannārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kāyavasena cittaṃ, citta-vasena vā kāyaṃ pariṇāmanakāle, attano kumārakavaṇṇādi-nimmāna-kāle ca sakāyacittānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇato ajjhattārammaṇaṃ hoti. Bahiddhā hatthi-assādi-dassanakāle pana bahiddhārammaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ tāva iddhi-vidhaññāssa sattaṣu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

109. Dibbasotadhātuññaṃ paritta-paccuppanna-ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena catūsu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi yasmā saddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti, saddo ca paritto, tasmā parittārammaṇaṃ hoti. Vijjamānaṃ yeva pana saddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavat-tanato paccuppannārammaṇaṃ hoti. Taṃ attano kucchisaddasavana-kāle ajjhattārammaṇaṃ; paresaṃ saddasavanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ dibbasotadhātuññāssa catūsu ārammaṇesu pavatti vedi-tabbā.

110. Cetopariyaññaṃ paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-atitā-nāgata-paccuppanna-bahiddhārammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṃ? Taṃ hi paresaṃ kāmāvacaracittajānanakāle parit-tārammaṇaṃ hoti. Rūpāvacara-arūpāvacaracittajānanakāle mahagga-tārammaṇaṃ hoti. Maggaphalajānanakāle appamāṇāraṇamaṇaṃ hoti. Ettha ca, puthujjano sotāpannaṃ cittaṃ na jānāti, sotāpanno vā sakadāgāmissā ti evaṃ yāva arahato netabbaṃ. Arahā pana sabbesaṃ cittaṃ jānāti; añño pi ca uparimo heṭṭhimassā ti ayaṃ viseso veditabbo. Maggacittārammaṇakāle maggārammaṇaṃ hoti. Yadā pana atīte sattadivasabbhantare, anāgate sattadivasabbhantare ca paresaṃ cittaṃ jānāti, tadā atitārammaṇaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ ca hoti.

111. Kathaṃ paccuppannārammaṇaṃ hoti? Paccuppannaṃ nāma tividaṃ: khaṇapaccuppannaṃ, santatipaccuppannaṃ, addhāpaccup-pannaṃ ca. Tattha uppādaṭṭhitibhaṅgappattaṃ khaṇapaccuppannaṃ. Ekadve-santativārapariyāpannaṃ santatipaccuppannaṃ.

112. Tattha andhakāre nisīditvā ālokaṭṭhānaṃ gatassa na tāva ārammaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Yāva pana taṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti etth'antare ekadve santativārā veditabbā. Ālokaṭṭhāne vicarivā ovarakaṃ pavit-ṭhassāpi na tāva sahasā rūpaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti. Yāva pana¹ taṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, etth'antare ekadve santativārā veditabbā. Dūre ṭhatvā pana rajakānaṃ hatthavikāraṃ gaṇḍibheri-ādi-ākoṭanavikāraṃ ca disvā pi na tāva saddaṃ suṇāti. Yāva pana taṃ suṇāti, tasmim² pi antare eka-dve santativārā veditabbā. Evaṃ tāva Majjhimabhāṇakā.

¹ C omīl.

² C etasmim.

113. Saṅyuttabhāṇakā pana, rūpasantati arūpasantatī ti dve santatiyo vatvā, udakaṅ akkamitvā¹ gatassa yāva tīre akkanta²-udakalekhā na vipassidati, addhānato āgatassa yāva kāye usumabhāvo na vūpasammati, ātapā āgantvā³ gabbhaṅ pavitṭhassa yāva andhakārabhāvo na vigacchati, antogabbhe kammaṭṭhānaṅ manasikarivā divā vātapānaṅ vivarivā olokontassa yāva akkhīnaṅ phandanabhāvo na vūpasammati, ayaṅ rūpasantati nāma, dve tayo javanavārā arūpasantati nāmā ti vatvā tad ubhayam pi santatipaccuppannaṅ nāmā ti vadanti.

114. Ekabhavapariicchinnaṅ pana addhāpaccuppannaṅ nāma, yaṅ sandhāya Bhaddekarattasutte, “Yo c’āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṅ paccuppannaṅ. Tasmaiṅ paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṅ hoti viññāṅaṅ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṅassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṅhīrati” ti [M. iii. 197] vuttaṅ. Santatipaccuppannaṅ c’ettha Aṭṭhakathāsu āgataṅ, addhāpaccuppannaṅ Sutte.

115. Tattha keci khaṇapaccuppannaṅ cittaṅ cetopariyañānassa ārammaṅaṅ hoti ti vadanti. Kiṅkaraṇā? Yasmā iddhimassa ca parassa ca ekakkhaṇe cittaṅ uppajjati ti. Idaṅ ca nesaṅ opammaṅ: Yathā ākāse khitte pupphamuṭṭhimhi avassaṅ ekaṅ pupphaṅ ekassa vaṇṭena vaṇṭaṅ paṭivijjhati, evaṅ, parassa cittaṅ jānissāmi ti rāsivasena mahājanassa citte āvajjite avassaṅ ekassa cittaṅ ekena cittaṅ uppādakkhaṇe vā ṭhitikkhaṇe vā bhaṅgakkhaṇe vā paṭivijjhati ti.

116. Taṅ pana vassasatam⁴ pi⁴ vassasahassam pi āvajjato, yena⁵ cittaṅ āvajjati, yena ca jānāti, tesāṅ dvinnaṅ sahaṭṭhānābhāvato, āvajjanaṅ javanānaṅ ca anitṭhe ṭhāne nānārammaṅabhāvappattidosato ayuttan ti Aṭṭhakathāsu paṭikkhittaṅ. Santatipaccuppannaṅ pana addhāpaccuppannaṅ ca ārammaṅaṅ hoti ti veditabbaṅ.

117. Tattha yaṅ vattamānā javanavīthito atitānāgatavasena dvittijavanavīthiparimāṇe kāle parassa cittaṅ, taṅ sabbam pi santatipaccuppannaṅ nāma. Addhāpaccuppannaṅ pana javanavārena dīpetabban ti Saṅyuttaṭṭhakathāyaṅ vuttaṅ. Taṅ suṭṭhu vuttaṅ.

118. Tatrāyaṅ dīpanā: Iddhimā parassa cittaṅ jānitukāmo āvajjati; āvajjanaṅ khaṇapaccuppannaṅ ārammaṅaṅ katvā ten’eva saha nirujjhati; tato cattāri paṅca vā⁴ javanāni, yesāṅ pacchimaṅ iddhicittaṅ, sesāni kāmāvacarāni. Tesāṅ sabbesaṅ pi tad eva niruddhaṅ cittaṅ

¹ C atikkamitvā.

² C atikkanta-.

³ C gantvā.

⁴ C omiṭ.

⁵ C add ca.

ārammaṇaṇ hoti, na ca tāni nānārammaṇāni honti, addhāvasena pa-cuppannārammaṇattā. Ekārammaṇatte pi ca iddhiccittam eva parassa cittaṇ jānāti, na itarāni; yathā cakkhuvāre cakkhuvīññāṇam eva rūpaṇ passati, na itarāni ti.

119. Iti idaṇ santatipaccuppannassa c'eva addhāpaccuppannassa ca vasena paccuppannārammaṇaṇ hoti. Yasmā vā santatipaccuppannam pi addhāpaccuppanne yeva patati, tasmā addhāpaccuppannavasen'eva taṇ¹ paccuppannārammaṇan ti veditabbaṇ. Parassa cittārammaṇattā yeva pana bahiddhārammaṇaṇ hoti ti. Evaṇ cetopariyaññassa aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

120. Pubbenivāsaññaṇ paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-atitā-ajjhata-bahiddhā-navattabbārammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṇ? Taṇ hi kāmāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle parit-tārammaṇaṇ hoti. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṇ. Atīte attanā parehi vā bhāvitamaggaṇ sacchi-kataphalañ ca anussaraṇakāle appamāñārammaṇaṇ; bhāvitamaggaṇ eva anussaraṇakāle maggārammaṇaṇ. Niyamato pan'etaṇ atitārammaṇam eva.

121. Tattha kiñcāpi cetopariyañña-yathākammūpagaññāni pi atitārammaṇāni honti, atha kho tesā cetopariyaññassa sattadivas-abbhantarātitaṇ cittam eva ārammaṇaṇ. Taṇ hi aññaṇ khandhaṇ vā khandhapaṭibaddhaṇ vā na jānāti; maggasampayuttacittārammaṇattā pana pariyāyato maggārammaṇan ti vuttaṇ. Yathākammūpagaññāṇassa ca atitacetanāmattam eva ārammaṇaṇ. Pubbenivāsaññaṇassa pana atitā khandhā khandhapaṭibaddhañ ca kiñci anārammaṇaṇ nāma n'atthi. Taṇ hi atitakkhandha-khandhapaṭibaddhesu dhammesu sabbaññutaññasamagatikaṇ² hoti ti ayaṇ viseso veditabbo.³ Ayam ettha Aṭṭhakathānayo.

122. Yasmā pana, “Kusalā khandhā iddhividhaññaṇassa cetopariyaññaṇassa pubbenivāsānussatiññaṇassa yathākammūpagaññaṇassa anāgat-aṇsaññaṇassa ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 154] Paṭṭhāne vuttaṇ, tasmā cattāro pi khandhā cetopariyañña-yathākammūpagaññaṇaṇ ārammaṇaṇ honti. Tatrāpi yathākammūpagaññaṇassa kusalākusalā evā ti.

123. Attano khandhānussaraṇakāle pan'etaṇ ajjhattārammaṇaṇ; parassa khandhānussaraṇakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṇ. Atīte Vipassī

¹ B2 ev'etaṇ; C eva c'etaṇ.

² B1 omits °sama°.

³ B2, C add ti.

Bhagavā ahosi; tassa mātā Bandhumatī, pitā Bandhumā ti¹ ādinā nayaena nāmagotta-pathavinimittādi²-anussaranakāle navattabbārammaṇaṇ hoti. Nāmagottan ti c'ettha khandhūpanibandho sammuti-siddho byañjanattho daṭṭhabbo, na byañjanaṇ. Byañjanaṇ hi saddāyatanasaṅgahitattā parittaṇ hoti. Yath'āha: "Niruttipaṭisambhidā parittārammaṇā" ti [Vbh. 304]. Ayam ettha amhākaṇ khanti. Evaṇ pubbenivāsañāṇassa aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

124. Dibbacakkhuñāṇaṇ paritta-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhārammaṇavasena catūsu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṇ? Taṇ hi yasmā rūpaṇ ārammaṇaṇ karoti, rūpañ ca parittaṇ, tasmā parittārammaṇaṇ hoti. Vijjamāne yeva ca rūpe pavattattā paccuppannārammaṇaṇ; attano kucchigatādirūpadassanakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṇ; parassa rūpadassanakāle bahiddhārammaṇan ti. Evaṇ dibbacakkhuñāṇassa catūsu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

125. Anāgataṇsañāṇaṇ paritta-mahaggata-appamāna-magga-anāgata-ajjhata-bahiddhā-navattabbārammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṇ? Taṇ hi, ayaṇ anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittārammaṇaṇ hoti; rūpāvacare arūpāvacare vā nibbattissati ti jānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṇ; maggaṇ bhāvēssati phalaṇ sacchikarissati ti jānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇaṇ; maggaṇ bhāvēssat'iceva jānanakāle maggārammaṇaṇ. Niyamato pana taṇ anāgatārammaṇam eva.

126. Tattha kiñcāpi cetopariyañāṇaṇ pi anāgatārammaṇaṇ hoti, atha kho tassa sattadivasabbhantarānāgataṇ cittam eva ārammaṇaṇ. Taṇ hi aññaṇ khandhaṇ vā khandhūpanibaddhaṇ³ vā na jānāti. Anāgataṇsañāṇassa pubbenivāsañāṇe vuttanayena anāgate anārammaṇaṇ nāma n'atthi.

127. Ahaṇ amutra nibbattissāmī ti jānanakāle ajjhattārammaṇaṇ; asuko amutra nibbattissati ti jānanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṇ. Anāgate Metteyyo Bhagavā uppajjissati,⁴ Subrahmā nām'assa brāhmaṇo pitā bhavissati, Brahmavatī nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ti ādinā pana nayaena nāmagottajānanakāle pubbenivāsañāṇe vuttanayen'eva navattabbārammaṇaṇ hoti ti. Evam anāgataṇsañāṇassa aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

128. Yathākammūpagañāṇaṇ paritta-mahaggata-atīta-ajjhata-bahiddhārammaṇavasena pañcasu ārammaṇesu pavattati. Kathaṇ?

¹ See D. ii. 6-7.

² C nāmagottassa nimittādi.

³ B1 khandhapaṭibaddhaṇ.

⁴ Cf. D. iii. 76.

Taṇ hi kāmāvacarakammajānanakāle parittārammaṇaṇ hoti; rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggatārammaṇaṇ. Atitārammaṇaṇ. Atitārammaṇaṇ. Attano kammajānanakāle ajhattārammaṇaṇ; parassa kammajānanakāle bahiddhārammaṇaṇ hoti. Evaṇ yathākammūpagañāṇassa pañcasu ārammaṇesu pavatti veditabbā.

129. Yañ c'ettha ajjhattārammaṇaṇ c'eva bahiddhārammaṇaṇ cā ti vuttaṇ, taṇ kālena ajjhattaṇ kālena bahiddhā jānanakāle ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇam pi hoti yevā ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjathāya kate Visuddhimagge
Abhiññāniddeso nāma
terasamo paricchedo.*

CUDDASAMO PARICCHEDO

KHANDHANIDDESO

1. Idāni, yasmā evaṃ abhiññāvasena adhigatānisapsāya thiratarāya samādhībhāvanāya samannāgatena bhikkhunā,

“Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan” ti [I. 1.] ettha cittasīsenā niddiṭṭho samādhi sabbākārena bhāvito hoti, tad-anantaraṃ¹ pana paññā bhāvetabbā, sā ca atisaṅkhepadesitattā viññāturo pi tāva na sukarā, pageva bhāveturo, tasmā tassā vitthāraṃ bhāvanānayañ ca dasseturo idaṃ pañhākammaṃ hoti: Kā paññā? Ken’atṭhena paññā? Kān’assā lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni? Katividhā paññā? Kathaṃ bhāvetabbā? Paññābhāvanāya ko ānisaṃso ti?

2. Tatr’idaṃ vissajjanaṃ: *Kā paññā* ti? Paññā bahuvidhā nānappa-kārā. Taṃ sabbāṃ vibhāvayituro ārabhamānaṃ vissajjanaṃ adhippetañ c’eva atthaṃ na sādheyya uttariṃ ca vikkhepāya saṃvatteyya. Tasmā idha adhippetam eva sandhāya vadāma: kusalacittasampayuttaṃ vipassanāññaṃ paññā.

3. *Ken’atṭhena paññā* ti? Pajānanaṭṭhena paññā. Kim idaṃ pajāna-ṇa nāma? Sañjānana-vijānana-kāraṇavasiṭṭhaṃ nānappakārato jānanaṃ. Saññā-viññāṇa-paññānaṃ hi samāne pi jānanaabhāve saññā, nilaṃ pītakaṃ ti ārammaṇasañjānanaṃ eva hoti, aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ pāpeturo na sakkoti. Viññāṇaṃ, nilaṃ pītakaṃ ti ārammaṇaṃ ca jānāti lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ ca pāpeti, ussakitvā pana maggaṇāpātubhāvaṃ pāpeturo na sakkoti. Paññā vuttanāyava-sena ārammaṇaṃ ca jānāti, lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaṃ ca pāpeti, ussakitvā maggaṇāpātubhāvaṃ ca pāpeti.

4. Yathā hi heraññikaphalake ṭhapitaṃ kahāpaṇarāsij, eko ajāta-buddhidārako, eko gāmikapuriso, eko heraññiko ti tisu janesu passa-mānesu, ajātabuddhidārako kahāpaṇānaṃ cittavicitta-dīgha-caturassa-parimaṇḍalabhāvamattam eva jānāti, idaṃ manussānaṃ upabhoga-paribhogaṃ ratanasammatan ti na jānāti; gāmikapuriso cittavicittā-dibhāvaṃ ca jānāti, idaṃ manussānaṃ upabhogaparibhogaṃ ratanasam-

matan ti ca, ayaṇ cheko, ayaṇ kūṭo, ayaṇ aḍḍhasāro ti imaṇ pana vibhāgaṇ na jānāti; heraññiko sabbe pi te pakāre jānāti, jānanto ca kahāpaṇaṇ oloketvā pi jānāti, ākoṭitassa saddaṇ sutvā pi gandhaṇ ghāyitvā pi rasaṇ sāyitvā pi hatthena dhārayitvā pi, asukasmiṇ nāma gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā pabbate vā nadītīre vā kato ti pi, asukā-cariyena kato ti pi jānāti; evaṇsampaḍam idaṇ veditabbaṇ.

5. Saññā hi ajātabuddhino dārakassa kahāpaṇadassanaṇ viya hoti, nilādivasena ārammaṇassa upaṭṭhānākāramattagahaṇato. Viññāṇaṇ gāmikassa purisassa kahāpaṇadassanam iva hoti,¹ nilādivasena ārammaṇākāragahaṇato, uddham pi ca lakkhaṇapaṭivedhasampāpanato. Paññā heraññikassa kahāpaṇadassanam iva hoti, nilādivasena ārammaṇākāraṇ gahetvā lakkhaṇapaṭivedhañ ca pāpetvā tato uddham pi maggaḍḍhatvā vavāpanato. Tasmā yad etaṇ sañjānavijānanākāra-visiṭṭhaṇ nānappaḍāto jānanaṇ, idaṇ pajānanaṇ ti veditabbaṇ. Idaṇ sandhāya hi etaṇ vuttaṇ: Pajānanaṭṭhena paññā ti.

6. Sā pan'esā yattha saññā-viññāṇāni, na tattha ekaṇsena hoti; yadā pana hoti, tadā avinibbhuttā tehi dhammehi, ayaṇ saññā, idaṇ viññāṇaṇ, ayaṇ paññā ti vinibbhujitvā alabbhaneyyanānattā sukhumā duddasā. Ten' āha āyasmā Nāgaseno: "Dukkarāṇ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā katan ti. Kiṇ, bhante Nāgasena, Bhagavatā dukkarāṇ katan ti? Dukkarāṇ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā kataṇ, yaṇ arūpīnaṇ cittacetasiḱānaṇ dhammānaṇ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṇ² vavatthānaṇ akkhātaṇ, ayaṇ phasso, ayaṇ vedanā, ayaṇ saññā, ayaṇ cetanā, idaṇ cittaṇ" ti [Miln. 87].

7. *Kān'assā lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānāni* ti ettha pana, dhammasabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā paññā; dhammānaṇ sabhāvapaṭicchāḍaka-moḥandhakāraviddhaṇsanarasā; asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā; "Samāhito yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passatī" ti [A. v. 3] vacanato pana samādhi tassā padaṭṭhānaṇ.

8. *Katividhā paññā* ti? Dhammasabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇena tāva ekavidhā. Lokiya-lokuttaravasena duvidhā; tathā sāsavānāsavādivasena, nāmarūpavavattāpanavasena,³ somanassupekkhāsahagatavasena, dassana-bhāvanābhūmivasena ca⁴. Tividhā cintā-suta-bhāvanāmayavasena; tathā paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇārammaṇavasena, āyāpāya-upāyakosallavasena, ajjhattābhinivesādivasena ca. Catubbidhā catūsu saccesu ṇāṇavasena, catupaṭisambhidāvasena cā ti.

¹ B2, C *omit.*

² B °vavatthāna°.

³ B1 pavatta°.

⁴ C *omit.*

9. Tattha ekavidhakoṭṭhāso uttānattho yeva. Duvidhakoṭṭhāse lokiyamaggasampayuttā lokiyā, lokuttaramaggasampayuttā lokuttarā ti evaṇ lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhā.

10. Dutiyaduke āsavānaṇ ārammaṇabhūtā sāsavā, tesañ anārammaṇā anāsavā. Atthato pañ'csā lokiya-lokuttarā va hoti. Āsavasampayuttā sāsavā, āsavavippayuttā anāsavā ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo. Evaṇ sāsavānāsavādivasena duvidhā.

11. Tatiyaduke yā vipassanaṇ ārabhitukāmassa catunnaṇ arūpak-khandhānaṇ vavattthāpane paññā, ayaṇ nāmavavattthāpanapaññā, yā rūpak-khandhassa vavattthāpane paññā, ayaṇ rūpavavattthāpanapaññā ti evaṇ nāmarūpavavattthāpanavasena duvidhā.

12. Catutthaduke dvīsu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu soḷasasu ca pañcakanayena¹ catukkajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā somanassasahagatā, dvīsu kāmāvacarakusalacittesu catūsu ca² pañcamajjhānikesu maggacittesu paññā² upekkhāsahagatā ti evaṇ somanassupekkhāsahagatavasena duvidhā.

13. Pañcamaduke paṭhamamaggapaññā dassanabhūmi, avasesamaggattayapaññā bhāvanābhūmi ti evaṇ dassana-bhāvanābhūmivasena duvidhā.

14. Tikesu paṭhamattike, parato asutvā paṭiladdhapaññā attano cintāvasena nipphannattā cintāmayā; parato sutvā paṭiladdhapaññā sutavasena nipphannattā sutamayā; yathā² tathā vā bhāvanāvasena nipphannā appanāpattā paññā bhāvanāmayā. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Tattha katamā cintāmayā paññā? Yogavihitesu vā kammāyatanesu, yogavihitesu vā sippāyatanesu, yogavihitesu vā vijjāṭṭhānesu, kammasakataṇ vā, saccānulomikaṇ vā, rūpaṇ aniccan ti vā, vedanā...saññā...sañkhārā...viññāṇaṇ aniccan ti vā, yaṇ evarūpaṇ³ anulomikaṇ khantiṇ diṭṭhiṇ ruciṇ mutiṇ pekkhaṇ dhammanijjhāna-khantiṇ parato asutvā paṭilabhati, ayaṇ vuccati cintāmayā paññā; ...pe...sutvā paṭilabhati, ayaṇ vuccati sutamayā paññā. Sabbā pi samāpanassa paññā bhāvanāmayā paññā" ti [Vbh. 324-25]. Evaṇ cintā-suta-bhāvanāmayavasena tividdhā.

15. Dutiyattike kāmāvacaradhamme ārabba pavattā paññā parit-tārammaṇā; rūpāvacarārūpāvacare ārabba pavattā mahagga-tārammaṇā; sā lokiyavipassanā; nibbānaṇ ārabba pavattā appamañārammaṇā; sā lokuttaravipassanā ti evaṇ paritta-mahagga-tāppamañārammaṇavasena tividdhā.

¹ C °naye.² C omī.³ C °rūpiṇ.

16. Tatiyattike āyo nāma vuddhi. Sā duvidhā: anatthahānito ca¹ atthuppattito ca. Tattha kosallaṃ āyakosallaṃ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamaṃ āyakosallaṃ? Ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca akusalā dhammā pahiyanti; ime vā pana dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti, uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti; yā tattha paññā pajānanā...pe...amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi, idaṃ vuccati āyakosallaṃ" ti [Vbh. 325-26].

17. Apāyo ti pana avuddhi. Sā pi duvidhā: atthahānito ca an-
atthuppattito ca. Tattha kosallaṃ apāyakosallaṃ. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamaṃ apāyakosallaṃ? Ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā na uppajjanti" ti [Vbh. 326], ādi.

18. Sabbattha pana tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ upāyesu nipphattikāraṇesu taṅkhaṇappavattaṃ ṭhānuppattikaṃ kosallaṃ upāyakosallaṃ nāma. Yath'āha: "Sabbā pi tatrūpāyā paññā upāyakosallaṃ" ti [Vbh. 326]. Evaṃ āyāpāya-upāyakosallavasena tividhā.

19. Catutthattike attano khandhe gahetvā āraddhā vipassanāpaññā ajjhattābhīnivesā; parassa khandhe bāhiraṃ vā anindriyabaddharūpaṃ gahetvā āraddhā bahiddhābhīnivesā; ubhayaṃ gahetvā āraddhā ajjhattabahiddhābhīnivesā ti evaṃ ajjhattābhīnivesādivasena tividhā.

20. Catukkesu paṭhamacatukke dukkhasaccaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ; dukkhasamudayaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ; dukkhanirodhaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ; dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ ti evaṃ catūsu saccesu ñāṇavasena catubbidhā.

21. Dutiyacatukke catasso paṭisambhidā nāma atthādisu pabheda-gatāni cattāri ñāṇāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Atthe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Atthadhammanirut-tābhilāpe² ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā. Ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā" ti [Vbh. 293].

22. Tattha attho ti saṅkhepato hetuphalass'etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ. Hetuphalaṃ hi yasmā hetu-anusārena ariyati³ adhigamiyati⁴ sampā-puṇiyati, tasmā attho ti vuccati. Pabhedato pana, yaṃ kiñci paccaya-sambhūtaṃ, nibbānaṃ, bhāsitattho, vipāko, kiriyā ti ime pañca

¹ C omīti.

² B Attha°.

³ C ariyati.

⁴ C adhigammati.

dhammā attho ti veditabbā. Taṇ atthaṇ paccavekkhantassa tasmiṇ atthe pabhedagataṇ ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā.

23. Dhammo ti¹ saṅkhepato paccayass'etaṇ adhvacaṇaṇ. Paccayo hi yasmā taṇ taṇ dahati, pavatteti vā, sampāpuniṭṭaṇ vā deti, tasmā dhammo ti vuccati. Pabhedato pana, yo koci phalanibbattako hetu, ariyamaggo. bhāsitaṇ, kusalaṇ, akusalan ti ime pañca dhammā dhammo ti veditabbā. Taṇ dhammaṇ paccavekkhantassa tasmiṇ dhamme pabhedagataṇ ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

24. Ayam eva hi attho Abhidhamme, “Dukkhe ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā... Hetumhi ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Hetuphale ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā...Ye dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā, imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yamhā dhammā te dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā tesu dhammesu ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā...Jarāmarāṇe ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā. Jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā...pe...Saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā. Saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā...Idha bhikkhu dhammaṇ jānāti suttaṇ geyyaṇ...pe...vedallaṇ, ayaṇ vuccati dhammapaṭisambhidā. So tassa tass'eva bhāsitassa atthaṇ jānāti, ayaṇ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṇ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti, ayaṇ vuccati atthapaṭisambhidā...Katame dhammā kusalā? Yasmiṇ samaye kāmāvacaraṇ kusalaṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ hoti...pe...ime dhammā kusalā; imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṇ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Tesaṇ vipāke ñāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā” ti [Vbh. 293-95] ādinā nayena vibhajitvā² dassito.

25. Atthadhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇan ti tasmiṇ atthe ca dhamme ca yā sabhāvanirutti, abyābhicārivohāro,³ tadabhilāpe, tassa bhāsane udīraṇe, taṇ bhāsitaṇ lapitaṇ udīritaṇ sutvā va, ayaṇ sabhāvanirutti, ayaṇ na sabhāvanirutti ti evaṇ tassā dhammaniruttisaññitāya sabhāvaniruttiyā Māgadhikāya sabbasattānaṇ mūlabhāsāya pabhedagataṇ ñāṇaṇ niruttiapaṭisambhidā. Niruttiapaṭisambhidāppatto hi, phasso, vedanā ti evamādivacaṇaṇ sutvā va, ayaṇ sabhāvanirutti ti jānāti, phassā vedano ti evamādikaṇ pana, ayaṇ na sabhāvanirutti ti.

26. *Ñāṇesu ñāṇan* ti sabbattha ñāṇam ārammaṇaṇ katvā paccavekkhantassa ñāṇārammaṇaṇ ñāṇaṇ; yathāvuttesu vā tesu ñāṇesu sagocarakiccādivasena vitthārato ñāṇaṇ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā ti attho.

¹ B add pi.

² B1, C repeat.

³ So B; C avyā°.

27. Catasso pi c'etā paṭisambhidā dvīsu ṭhānesu pabhedan gacchanti: sekhabhūmiyañ ca asekhabhūmiyañ ca. Tattha aggasāvakānaṃ mahāsāvakānaṃ ca asekhabhūmiyaṃ pabhedagatā, Ānandatthera¹-Cittagahapati²-Dhammika-upāsaka³-Upāligahapati⁴-Khujjuttarā⁵-upāsikādīnaṃ sekhabhūmiyaṃ.

28. Evaṃ dvīsu bhūmisu pabhedan gacchantiyo pi c'etā, adhigamena, pariyaṭṭiyā, savanena, paripucchāya, pubbayogena cā ti imehi pañcah'ākārehi visadā honti. Tattha *adhigamo* nāma arahattappatti. *Pariyaṭṭi* nāma Buddhavacanassa pariyaṭṭanaṃ. *Savanaṃ* nāma sakkaccaṃ aṭṭhikavā saddhammasavanaṃ. *Paripucchā* nāma pāli-aṭṭhakaṭṭhādisu gaṇṭhipada-atthapadavinicchayaṭṭhā. *Pubbayo* nāma pubba-Buddhānaṃ sāsane gatapaccāgatikabhāvena yāva anuloma-gotrabhūsamīpaṃ tāva vipassanānuyogo.

29. Apare āhu:

Pubbayogo bāhusaccaṃ desabhāsā ca āgamo
paripucchā adhigamo garusannissayo tathā
mittasampatti c'evā ti paṭisambhidapaccayā ti.

30. Tattha *pubbayogo* vuttanayo va. *Bāhusaccaṃ* nāma tesu tesu satthesu ca sippāyatanesu ca kusalatā. *Desabhāsā* nāma ekasatavohārakusalatā; visesena pana Māgadhike kosallaṃ. *Āgamo* nāma antamaso Opammavaggamattassa⁶ pi Buddhavacanassa pariyaṭṭanaṃ. *Paripucchā* nāma ekagāthāya pi atthavinicchayaṭṭhanaṃ. *Adhigamo* nāma sotāpannatā vā...pe...arahattaṃ vā. *Garusannissayo* nāma sutapaṭibhānabahulānaṃ garūnaṃ santike vāso. *Mittasampatti* nāma tathārūpaṃ yeva mittānaṃ paṭilābho ti.

31. Tattha Buddhā ca⁷ paccakabuddhā ca pubbayogañ c'eva adhigamañ ca nissāya paṭisambhidā pāpuṇanti; sāvakā sabbāni pi etāni kāraṇāni. Paṭisambhidāppaṭṭiyā ca pāṭiyekko kammaṭṭhānabhāvanānuyogo nāma n'atthi. Sekhānaṃ pana sekhaphalavimokkhantikā, asekhānaṃ asekhaphalavimokkhantikā ca⁸ paṭisambhidāppatti hoti. Tathāgatānaṃ hi dasabalāni viya ariyānaṃ ariyaphalen'eva paṭisambhidā ijjhanti ti. Imā paṭisambhidā sandhāya vuttaṃ: catupaṭisambhidāvasena catubbidhā ti [XIV. 8].

¹ A. Aṭṭh. i. 295-96.

² S. iv. 281-304; A. Aṭṭh. i. 387-88.

³ Sn. p. 66; Sn. Aṭṭh. i. 367.

⁴ See Upālisutta (M. i. 371-87), and its Aṭṭh.

⁵ A. Aṭṭh. i. 439 and 445.

⁶ Ṭīkā: Dhammapade Yamakavaggo Opammavaggo ti vadanti.

⁷ C omit.

⁸ B1 va.

32. *Kathaṃ bhāvetabbā* ti ettha pana, yasmā imāya paññāya khandhāyatana-dhātu-indriya-sacca-paṭiccasamuppādādibhedā dhammā bhūmi, sīlavissuddhi c'eva cittavisuddhi cā ti imā dve visuddhiyo mūlaṃ, diṭṭhivissuddhi, kañkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi ti imā pañca visuddhiyo sarīraṃ, tasmā tesu bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu ugga-haparipucchāvasena ñāṇaparicayaṃ katvā mūlabhūtā dve visuddhiyo sampādetvā sarīrabhūtā pañca visuddhiyo sampādentena bhāvetabbā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo.

33. Ayaṃ pana vitthāro. Yaṃ tāva vuttaṃ, khandhāyatana-dhātu-indriya-sacca-paṭiccasamuppādādibhedā dhammā bhūmi ti ettha *khandhā* ti pañca khandhā: rūpakkhando, vedanākkhando, saññākkhando, saṅkhārakkhando, viññāṇakkhando ti.

34. Tattha yaṃ kiñci sītādīhi ruppanalakkhaṇaṃ dhammajātaṃ, sabbāna taṃ ekato katvā rūpakkhando ti veditabbaṃ. Tad etaṃ ruppanalakkhaṇena ekavidhaṃ pi, bhūtopadāyabhedato duvidhaṃ.

35. Tattha *bhūtarūpaṃ* catubbidhaṃ: pathaviḍhātu, āpodhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyodhātu ti. Tāsaṃ lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhānāni catudhātuvavatthāne vuttāni [XI. 93]. Padaṭṭhānato pana tā sabbā pi avasesadhātuttayapadaṭṭhānā.

36. *Upādāyarūpaṃ*¹ catuvīsatividhaṃ: cakkhu, sotaṃ, ghānaṃ, jivhā, kāyo, rūpaṃ, saddo, gandho, raso, itthindriyaṃ, purisindriyaṃ, jīvitindriyaṃ, hadaya vatthu, kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāśadhātu, rūpassa lahutā, rūpassa mudutā, rūpassa kammaññatā, rūpassa upacayo, rūpassa santati, rūpassa jaratā, rūpassa aniccatā, kabalīkāro² āhāro ti.

37. Tattha rūpābhigghātāraha-bhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ, daṭṭhukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā *cakkhu*, rūpesu āviñchanarasaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, daṭṭhukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

38. Saddābhigghātāraha-bhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ, sotukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā *sotaṃ*, saddesu āviñchanarasaṃ,³ sotaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, sotukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

39. Gandhābhigghātāraha-bhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ, ghāyitukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhāna-bhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā *ghānaṃ*, gandhesu āviñchanarasaṃ,³ ghānaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, ghāyitukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

¹ B Upādārūpaṃ.

² C kabalīkāro.

³ C āviñjana°.

40. Rasâbhighâtâraha-bhûtappasâdalakkhaṇā, sāyitukāmatānidāna-kammasamuṭṭhāna-bhûtappasâdalakkhaṇā vā *jivhā*, rasesu āviñchanarasā,¹ jivhāviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, sāyitukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhānā.

41. Phoṭṭhabbâbhighâtâraha-bhûtappasâdalakkhaṇo, phusitukāmatānidāna-kammasamuṭṭhāna-bhûtappasâdalakkhaṇo vā *kāyo*, phoṭṭhabbesu āviñchanaraso¹ kāyaviññāṇassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, phusitukāmatānidānakammaja-bhūtapadaṭṭhāno.

42. Keci pana tejādhikāṇaṇ bhūtāṇaṇ pasādo cakkhu, vāyu-pathavi-āpādhikāṇaṇ bhūtāṇaṇ pasādo sota-ghāna-jivhā, kāyo sabbesan ti² vadanti. Apara tejādhikāṇaṇ pasādo cakkhu, vivara-vāyu-āpa-pathavādhikāṇaṇ sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyā ti vadanti. Te vattabbā: suttaṇ āharathā ti. Addhā suttam eva na dakkhissanti.

43. Keci pan'ettha, tejādīnaṇ guṇehi rupādīhi anugayhabhāvato ti kāraṇaṇ vadanti. Te vattabbā: ko pan'evam āha, rūpādāyo tejādīnaṇ guṇā ti? Avinibbhogavuttisu³ hi bhūtesu, ayaṇ imassa guṇo, ayaṇ imassa guṇo ti na labbhā vattun ti.

44. Athāpi vadeyyuṇ: yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhū-tassa adhikatāya pathavī-ādīnaṇ sandhāraṇādīni kiccāni icchatha, evaṇ tejādi-adhikesu sambhāresu rūpādīnaṇ adhikabhāvadassanato icchitabbam etaṇ rūpādāyo tesāṇ guṇā ti. Te vattabbā: iccheyyāma, yadi āpādhikassa āsavassa gandhato pathavī-adhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā, tejādhikassa ca uṇhodakassa vaṇṇato sītūdakassa vaṇṇo parihāyetha.

45. Yasmā pan'etaṇ ubhayam pi n'atthi, tasmā pahāy'etam etesaṇ nissayabhūtāṇaṇ visesakappaṇaṇ, yathā avisesa pi bhūtāṇaṇ rūpasādāyo aññamaññaṇ visadisā honti, evaṇ cakkhuppasādādayo avijjamaṇe pi aññasmiṇ visesakāraṇe ti gahetabbam etaṇ. Kiṇ pana yaṇ aññamaññaṇ asādhāraṇaṇ? Kammam eva nesāṇ visesakāraṇaṇ. Tasmā kammavisesato etesaṇ viseso, na bhūtavisesato. Bhūtavisesa hi sati, pasādo va na upapajjati.⁴ Samānaṇ hi pasādo, na visamānan ti Porāṇā.

46. Evaṇ kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu cakkhu-sotāni appattavisayagāhakāni, attano nissayaṇ anallīnanissaye eva visaye viññāṇahetuttā; ghāna-jivhā-kāyā sampattavisayagāhakā, nissaya-vasena c'eva sayaṇ ca attano nissayaṇ allīne yeva visaye viññāṇahetuttā.

¹ C āviñjana°.² C add ca.³ B2, C °vattisu.⁴ C upapajjati.

47. Cakkhuṃ c'ettha, yad etaṃ loke nilapakhumasamākiṇṇaṃ kaṇha-sukkamaṇḍalavicittaṃ niluppaladalasannibhaṃ cakkhun ti vuccati, tassa sasambhāracakkhuno¹ setamaṇḍalaparikkhittassa kaṇhamaṇḍalassa majjhe, abhimukhe t̥hitānaṃ sarirasaṇṭhānuppattidese,² sattasu picupaṭalesu āsittatelaṃ picupaṭalāni viya, satta akkhipaṭalāni byāpetvā, dhāraṇanāhāpanamaṇḍanabijanakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi khattiyakumāro viya, sandhāraṇa-bandhana-paripācana-samudīraṇakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ, utu-cittāhārehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ, āyunā anupāliyamānaṃ, vaṇṇa-gandha-rasādīhi parivutaṃ, pamāṇato ūkāsiramattaṃ cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

48. Vuttam pi c'etam Dhammasenāpatinā:

“Yena cakkhuppasādena rūpāni-m-anupassati
parittaṃ sukhumaṃ etaṃ ūkāsirasamūpaman” ti [].

49. Sasambhārasotabilassa³ anto tanutambalomācite aṅgulivēṭhaka-ṣaṇṭhāne⁴ padese sotaṃ, vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ, utu-cittāhārehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ, āyunā anupāliyamānaṃ, vaṇṇādīhi parivutaṃ, sotaviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

50. Sasambhāraghānabilassa⁵ anto ajapadasaṇṭhāne padese ghānaṃ yathāvuttappakāra-upakārūpatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṃ ghānaviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

51. Sasambhārajivhāmajjhassa⁶ upari uppaladalaggasaṇṭhāne padese jivhā yathāvuttappakāra-upakārūpatthambhanānupālanaparivārā jivhāviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

52. Yāvatā pana imasmiṃ kāye upādiṇṇarūpaṃ nāma atthi, sabbattha kāyo kappāsapaṭale sineho⁷ viya vuttappakāra-upakārūpatthambhanānupālanaparivāro va hutvā kāyaviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamāno tiṭṭhati.

53. Vammika-udakākāsaḡamasīvathikasaṅkhātasagocaraninnā viya ca ahi-suḡsumāra⁸-pakkhi-kukkura-siṅgālā rūpādi-sagocaraninnā va ete cakkhādayo ti daṭṭhabbā.

¹ B2, C omīṭ sa°.

⁴ B °vedhaka°.

⁶ C Sambhāra°.

² B1 °padese.

⁵ C Sambhāra°, and add pana.

⁷ C sneho.

³ C Sambhāra°; C, B2 add pana.

⁸ B -suḡsumāra-

54. Tato paresu pana rūpādisu cakkhupaṭṭihananalakkhaṇaṇ *rūpaṇ*, cakkhuvīññāṇassa visayabhāvarasaṇ, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāṇaṇ, catumahābhūtapadaṭṭhāṇaṇ. Yathā c'etaṇ, tathā sabbāni pi upādā-rūpāni. Yattha pana viseso atthi, tattha vakkhāma. Tayidaṇ, nilaṇ pītakaṇ ti ādivasena anekavidhaṇ.

55. Sotapaṭṭihananalakkhaṇo *saddo*, sotaviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, bherisaddo mudiṅgasaddo¹ ti ādinā nayena anekavidho.

56. Ghānapaṭṭihananalakkhaṇo *gandho*, ghānaviññāṇassa visaya-bhāvaraso, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, mūlagandho sārāgandho ti ādinā nayena anekavidho.

57. Jivhāpaṭṭihananalakkhaṇo *raso* jivhāviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, mūlaraso khandharaso ti ādinā nayena anekavidho.

58. Itthibhāvalakkhaṇaṇ *itthindriyaṇ*, itthī ti pakāsanarasaṇ, itthiliṅga-nimitta-kuttākappānaṇ kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Purisabhāvalakkhaṇaṇ *purisindriyaṇ*, puriso ti pakāsanarasaṇ, purisaliṅga-nimitta-kuttākappānaṇ kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ. Tad ubhayam pi kāyappasādo viya sakalasarirabyāpakam² eva, na ca, kāyappasādena ṭhitokāse ṭhitan ti vā aṭṭhitokāse ṭhitan ti vā ti³ vattabbaṇ āpajjati, rūparasādayo viya aññamaññaṇ.

59. Sahajarūpānupālānalakkhaṇaṇ *jīvitindriyaṇ*, tesāṇ pavattanarasaṇ, tesāṇ yeva ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, yāpayitabbabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṇ. Sante pi ca anupālānalakkhaṇādimhi vidhāne atthikkhaṇe yeva taṇ sahararūpāni anupāleti, udakaṇ viya uppālādīni; yathāsakaṇ paccayuppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti, dhātī viya kumāraṇ; sayāṇ pavattitadhammasambandhen'eva ca pavattati, niyāmako viya; na bhaṅgato uddhaṇ pavattayati, attano ca pavattayitabbānaṇ ca abhāvā; na bhaṅgakkhaṇe ṭhāpeti sayāṇ bhijjamānattā, khīyamāno viya vaṭṭisneho dīpasikhaṇ; na ca anupālānapavattanaṭṭhapanānubhāvavira-hitaṇ,⁴ yathāvuttakkhaṇe tassa tassa sādhanato ti daṭṭhabbaṇ.

60. Manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātūnaṇ nissayalakkhaṇaṇ *hadaya-vatthu*, tāsāṇ yeva dhātūnaṇ ādhāraṇarasaṇ,⁵ ubbhanapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, hadayassa anto kāyagatāsātikathāyaṇ vuttappakāraṇ [VIII. 111] lohitaṇ nissāya sandhāraṇādīkiecehi bhūtehi katūpakāraṇ, utucittā-

¹ C mutiṅga°.

² B °sariraṇ byāpakam.

³ C omīti.

⁴ B2, C omīti anupālāna°.

⁵ C ādhārarasaṇ.

hārehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ, āyunā anupāliyamānaṃ, manodhātu-manoviññānadhātūnaṃ c'eva taṃsāmpayuttadhāmanānaṃ ca vatthubhāvaṃ sādhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

61. Abhikkamādipavattaka-cittasamuṭṭhāna-vāyodhātuyā sahajarūpakāyathambhana¹-sandhāraṇa-calanassa paccayo ākāravikāro kāyaviññatti, adhippāyappakāsanasā, kāyavipphananahetubhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, cittasamuṭṭhānavāyodhātupadaṭṭhānā. Sā pan'esā kāyavipphananena adhippāyaviññāpananahetuttā sayā ca tena kāyavipphananasāñkhātena kāyena viññeyyattā kāyavinnatti ti vuccati. Tāya ca pana calitehi cittajarūpehi abhisambandhānaṃ utujādīnaṃ pi calanato abhikkamādayo² pavattanti ti veditabbā.

62. Vacībhedappavattaka-cittasamuṭṭhānapathavīdhātuyā upādiṇṇaghaṭṭanassa paccayo ākāravikāro vacīviññatti, adhippāyappakāsanasā, vacīghosassa hetubhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, cittasamuṭṭhānapathavīdhātupadaṭṭhānā. Sā pan'esā vacīghosena adhippāyaviññāpananahetuttā sayā ca tāya vacīghosasañkhātāya vācāya³ viññeyyattā vacīviññatti ti vuccati. Yathā hi araṇṇe ussāpetvā baddhaṃ gosīsādi-udakanimittaṃ disvā, udakam ettha atthi ti viññāyati, evaṃ kāyavipphananaṃ c'eva vacīghosaṃ ca gahetvā kāyavacīviññattiyo pi viññāyanti.

63. Rūparicchedalakkhaṇā ākāśadhātu, rūpariyantappakāsanasā, rūpamariyādāpaccupaṭṭhānā,⁴ asamphuṭṭhabhāvachchiddavivara-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, paricchinna-rūpapadaṭṭhānā, yāya paricchinnesu rūpesu, idam ito uddham adho tiriyaṃ ti ca hoti.

64. Adandhatālakkhaṇā rūpassa lahutā, rūpanaṃ garubhāvavino-danarasā, lahuparivattitāpaccupaṭṭhānā, lahurūpapadaṭṭhānā. Athad-dhatālakkhaṇā rūpassa mudutā, rūpanaṃ thaddhabhāvavino-danarasā, sabbakiriyaṃ avirodhitāpaccupaṭṭhānā, mudurūpapadaṭṭhānā. Sarīra-kiriyaṃnukūla-kammaññabhāvalakkhaṇā rūpassa kammaññatā, akammaññatāvinodanarasā, adubbalabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, kammañña-rūpapadaṭṭhānā.

65. Etā pana tisso na aññamaññaṃ vijahanti. Evaṃ sante pi, yo arogino viya rūpanaṃ lahubhāvo adandhatā lahuparivattippakāro rūpadandhattakaradhātukkhobha-ṭṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno, so rūpavikāro rūpassa lahutā; yo suparimadditacammasseva rūpanaṃ mudubhāvo sabbakiriyaṃvasesesu vasavattanabhāva-maddavappakāro

¹ C °rūpadhātukāyasanthabbhana-

² B1 omits.

³ C abhikkamapaṭikkamādayo.

⁴ B °mariyāda°.

rūpatthaddhattakaradhātukkhubha-paṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno, so rūpavikāro rūpassa mudutā; yo pana sudhantasuvanṇasseva rūpānaṅ kammaññabhāvo sarīrakiriyānukūlabhāvappakāro sarīrakiriyānaṅ ananukūlakaradhātukkhubha-paṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno, so rūpavikāro rūpassa kammaññatā ti evam etāsaṅ viśeso veditabbo.

66. Ācayalakkhaṇo rūpassa upacayo, pubbantato rūpānaṅ ummujjāpanaraso, niyyātanapaccupaṭṭhāno, paripuṇṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno vā, upacitarūpapadaṭṭhāno. Pavattilakkhaṇā rūpassa santati, anupabandhanarasā, anupacchedapaccupaṭṭhānā, anuppabandhakarūpapadaṭṭhānā.¹ Ubhayam p'etaṅ jātirūpass'evādhivacanaṅ. Ākāranānattato pana vencyyavasena ca, "Upacayo, santati" ti [Dhs. 134] uddesadesanā² katā. Yasmā pan'ettha atthato nānattaṅ n'atthi, tasmā imesaṅ padānaṅ niddese, "Yo āyatanānaṅ ācayo so rūpassa upacayo. . . Yo rūpassa upacayo, sā rūpassa santati" ti [Dhs. 144] vuttaṅ.

67. Aṭṭhakathāyam pi, "Ācayo nāma nibbatti, upacayo nāma vaḍḍhi, santati nāma pavatti" ti vatvā "Naditīre khatakūpakamhi³ udakuggamanakālo viya ācayo nibbatti, paripuṇṇakālo viya upacayo vaḍḍhi, ajjhottharivā gamanakālo viya santati pavatti" ti upamā katā; upamāvasāne ca, "Evaṅ kiṅ kathitaṅ hoti? Āyatanena ācayo kathito, ācayena āyatanāṅ kathitaṅ" ti [] vuttaṅ. Tasmā, yā rūpānaṅ paṭhamābhiniḍḍatti, so ācayo; yā tesāṅ upari aññesam pi⁴ nibbattamānānaṅ nibbatti, sā vaḍḍhi-ākārena upaṭṭhānato upacayo; yā tesam pi upari punappunaṅ aññesaṅ nibbattamānānaṅ nibbatti, sā anuppabandhākārena upaṭṭhānato santati ti ca pavuccati ti⁵ veditabbā.

68. Rūparipākalakkhaṇā jaratā, upanayanarasā, sabhāvānapa-game pi navabhāvāpagamapaccupaṭṭhānā, vīhipurāṇabhāvo viya; paripaccamānarūpapadaṭṭhānā, khaṇḍiccādibhāvena dantādisu vikāradassanato⁶; idaṅ pākāṭajaraṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ. Arūpadhammānaṅ pana paṭicchannajarā nāma hoti. Tassā esa vikāro n'atthi; yā ca paṭhavi-udaka-pabbata-candima-suriyādisu avīcijarā nāma.

69. Paribhedalakkhaṇā rūpassa aniccatā, saṅsīdanarasā,⁷ khayavayapaccupaṭṭhānā, paribhijjamānarūpapadaṭṭhānā.

70. Ojālakkhaṇo kabaḷikāro āhāro, rūpāharaṇaraso, upatthambhanapaccupaṭṭhāno, kabaḷaṅ katvā āharitabbavatthupadaṭṭhāno. Yāya ojāya sattā yāpenti, tassā etaṅ adhivacanaṅ.⁸

¹ B2 °pabandhakararūpa°.

⁴ C omī.

⁶ B2, C °dassitā.

² C uddese desanā.

³ C °kūpamhi.

⁴ C santati ti ca pavatti ti ca vuccati ti.

⁷ C saṅsādana°.

⁸ B2, C add ti.

71. Imāni tāva pāliyaṃ āgatarūpān'eva. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana, balarūpaṃ, sambhavarūpaṃ, jātirūpaṃ, rogarūpaṃ, ekaccānaṃ matena middharūpan ti evaṃ aññāni pi rūpāni āharitvā,

“Addhā muni'si sambuddho, n'atthi nīvaraṇā tavā” ti [Sn. 541]

ādīni vatvā, middharūpaṃ tāva n'atthi yevā ti paṭikkhittaṃ. Itaresu, rogarūpaṃ jaratā-aniccatāgahaṇena gahitam eva, jātirūpaṃ upacaya-santatigahaṇena, sambhavarūpaṃ āpodhātugahaṇena, balarūpaṃ vāyodhātugahaṇena gahitam eva, tasmā tesu ekaṃ pi visuṃ n'atthi ti sannīṭṭhānaṃ kataṃ. Iti idaṃ catuvisatividhaṃ upādārūpaṃ pubbe vuttaṃ catubbidhaṃ bhūtarūpaṃ cā ti aṭṭhavisatividhaṃ rūpaṃ hoti anūnam anadhikaṃ.

72. Taṃ sabbam pi, “Na hetu, ahetukaṃ, hetuvippayuttaṃ, sappaccayaṃ, lokiyaṃ, sāsavam evā” ti [Dhs. 124–25] ādinā nayena ekaviddhaṃ; ajjhattikaṃ bāhiraṃ, oḷārikaṃ sukhumaṃ, dūre santike, nipphan-naṃ anipphan-naṃ, pasādarūpaṃ napasādarūpaṃ,¹ indriyaṃ anindriyaṃ, upādiṇṇaṃ anupādiṇṇan ti ādivasena duvidhaṃ.²

73. Tattha cakkhādipaṇcavidhaṃ attabhāvaṃ adhikicca pavattattā *ajjhattikaṃ*; sesaṃ tato bāhiraṃ *bāhiraṃ*. Cakkhādīni nava, āpodhātu-vajjitā³ tisso dhātuyo cā ti dvādasavidhaṃ ghaṭṭanavasena gahe-tabbato *oḷārikaṃ*; sesaṃ tato viparītattā *sukhumaṃ*. Yaṃ sukhumaṃ tad eva duppaṭivijjhasabhāvattā *dūre*; itaraṃ supaṭivijjhasabhāvattā *santike*. Catasso dhātuyo, cakkhādīni terasa, kabalīkārāharo cā ti aṭṭhārasavidhaṃ rūpaṃ paricchedavikāralakkhaṇabhāvaṃ atikkamitvā sabhāven'eva pariggahetabbato *nipphan-naṃ*; sesaṃ tabbiparītātāya *anipphan-naṃ*. Cakkhādipaṇcavidhaṃ rūpādīnaṃ gahaṇapaccayabhā-vena ādāsatalaṃ viya vippasannattā *pasādarūpaṃ*; itaraṃ tato viparītattā *napasādarūpaṃ*.¹ Pasādarūpam eva itthindriyādittayena saddhiṃ adhipatīyatṭhena⁴ *indriyaṃ*; sesaṃ tato viparītattā *anindriyaṃ*. Yaṃ kammajan ti parato vakkhāma, taṃ kammaṇa upādiṇṇattā *upādiṇṇaṃ*; sesaṃ tato viparītattā *anupādiṇṇaṃ*.

74. Puna sabbam eva⁵ rūpaṃ sanidassana-kammajādīnaṃ tikānaṃ vasena tividdhaṃ hoti. Tattha oḷārike rūpaṃ sanidassana-sappaṭighaṃ; sesaṃ anidassana-sappaṭighaṃ. Sabbam pi sukhumaṃ anidassana⁶-appaṭighaṃ. Evaṃ tāva sanidassanattikavasena tividdhaṃ.

75. Kammajādittikavasena pana kammato jātaṃ kammajaṃ; tad-aññapaccaya-jātaṃ akammajaṃ; na kutoci jātaṃ n'eva kammajaṃ nā-

¹ C nappasāda°.

⁴ C °tiatṭhena.

² Cf. Dhs. 125.

⁵ B1 etaṃ.

³ C °vajjā.

⁶ C °naṃ.

kammajaṇ. Cittato jātaṇ cittaajaṇ; tadaññapaccayaajātaṇ acittaajaṇ; na kutoci jātaṇ n'eva cittaajaṇ nācittaajaṇ. Āhārato jātaṇ āhāraajaṇ; tadaññapaccayaajātaṇ anāhāraajaṇ; na kutoci jātaṇ n'eva āhāraajaṇ na anāhāraajaṇ. Ututo jātaṇ utujaṇ; tadaññapaccayaajātaṇ anutujaṇ; na kutoci jātaṇ n'eva utujaṇ na anutujan ti evaṇ kammajādittikavasena tividhaṇ.

76. Puna diṭṭhādi-rūparūpādi-vatthādicatukkavasena catubbidhaṇ. Tattha rūpāyatanajaṇ diṭṭhaṇ nāma, dassanavisayattā; saddāyatanaajaṇ sutajaṇ nāma, savanavisayattā; gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbattaajaṇ mutajaṇ nāma, sampattagāhaka-indriyavisayattā; sesajaṇ viññātaajaṇ nāma, viññāṇassa'eva visayattā ti evaṇ tāva diṭṭhādicatukkavasena catubbidhaṇ.

77. Nipphannarūpaṇ pan¹'ettha¹ rūparūpaṇ nāma; ākāsadhātu paricchedarūpaṇ nāma; kāyaviññatti-ādi kammaññatā-pariyantaajaṇ vikārarūpaṇ nāma; jātijarābhāṅgā² lakkhaṇarūpaṇ nāmā ti evaṇ rūparūpādicatukkavasena catubbidhaṇ.

78. Yaṇ pan'ettha hadayarūpaṇ nāma taṇ vatthu, na dvāraajaṇ; viññattidvayaajaṇ dvāraajaṇ, na vatthu; pasādarūpaṇ vatthu c'eva dvāraṇ ca; sesajaṇ n'eva vatthu na dvāraṇ ti evaṇ vatthādicatukkavasena catubbidhaṇ.

79. Puna ekajaṇ, dvijaṇ, tijaṇ, catujaṇ, na kutoci jātan ti imesajaṇ vasena pañcavidhaṇ. Tattha kammajam eva cittajam eva ca ekajaṇ nāma. Tesu saddhiṇ hadayavatthunā indriyarūpaṇ kammajam eva; viññattidvayaajaṇ cittajam eva. Yaṇ pana cittato ca ututo ca jātaṇ, taṇ dvijaṇ nāma; taṇ³ saddāyatanaṇ eva. Yaṇ utu-cittāhārehi jātaṇ, taṇ tijaṇ nāma. Taṇ pana lahutādittayam eva. Yaṇ catūhi pi kammādīhi jātaṇ, taṇ catujaṇ nāma. Taṇ lakkhaṇarūpavajjaṇ avasesajaṇ hoti.

80. Lakkhaṇarūpaṇ pana na kutoci jātaṇ. Kasmā? Na hi uppādassa uppādo atthi. Uppannassa ca paripākabhedaṇ itaradvayaajaṇ. Yam pi, "Rūpāyatanajaṇ, saddāyatanaajaṇ, gandhāyatanaajaṇ, rasāyatanaajaṇ, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaajaṇ, ākāsadhātu, āpodhātu, rūpassa lahutā, rūpassa mudutā, rūpassa kammaññatā, rūpassa upacayo, rūpassa santati, kabaḷikāro āhāro, ime dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānā" ti [Dhs. 254] ādisu jātiyā kutoci jātattaajaṇ anuññātaajaṇ, taṇ⁴ rūpajanakapaccayaānaajaṇ kiccānubhāvakkhaṇe diṭṭhattā ti veditabbaṇ.

Idajaṇ tāva rūpakkhandahe vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

¹ B1 omits.

² C °bhaṅgaṇ.

³ C omitt.

⁴ C add pana.

81. Itaresu pana, yaṇ kiñci vedayitalakkhaṇaṇ, sabban taṇ ekato katvā vedanākkhandho; yaṇ kiñci sañjānanalakkhaṇaṇ, sabban taṇ ekato katvā saññākkhandho; yaṇ kiñci abhisañkharaṇalakkhaṇaṇ, sabban taṇ ekato katvā sañkhārakkhandho; yaṇ kiñci vijānanalakkhaṇaṇ, sabban taṇ ekato katvā viññāṇakkhandho veditabbo.¹ Tattha yasmā viññāṇakkhandhe viññāte, itare suviññeyyā honti, tasmā viññāṇakkhandhaṇ ādiṇ katvā vaṇṇanaṇ karissāma.

82. Yaṇ kiñci vijānanalakkhaṇaṇ, sabban taṇ ekato katvā viññāṇakkhandho veditabbo ti hi vuttaṇ. Kiñ ca vijānanalakkhaṇaṇ? Viññāṇaṇ. Yath' āha: "Vijānāti vijānāti ti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇan ti vuccati" ti [M. i. 292]. Viññāṇaṇ, cittaṇ, mano ti atthato ekaṇ. Tad etaṇ vijānanalakkhaṇena sabhāvato ekavidhaṇ pi, jātivasena tividhaṇ: kusalaṇ, akusalaṇ, abyākatañ ca. Tattha kusalaṇ bhūmibhedato catubbidhaṇ: kāmāvacaraṇ, rūpāvacaraṇ, arūpāvacaraṇ, lokuttarañ ca.

83. Tattha kāmāvacaraṇ somanassupekkhā-ñāṇa-sañkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṇ. Seyyathidaṇ: somanassasahagataṇ ñāṇasampayuttaṇ asañkhāraṇ, sasañkhārañ ca; tathā ñāṇavippayuttaṇ; upekkhāsahagataṇ ñāṇasampayuttaṇ asañkhāraṇ, sasañkhārañ ca; tathā ñāṇavippayuttaṇ.

84. Yadā hi deyyadhamma-paṭiggāhakādisampattiṇ, aññaṇ vā somanassahetuṇ āgamma haṭṭhapahaṭṭho, "Atthi dinnan" ti [M. i. 288]² ādinayappavattaṇ sammādiṭṭhiṇ purakkhatvā³ asaṇsidanto anussāhito parehi dānādīni puññāni karoti, tadā'ssa cittaṇ somanassasahagataṇ ñāṇasampayuttaṇ asañkhāraṇ hoti. Yadā pana vuttanayena haṭṭhatuṭṭho sammādiṭṭhiṇ purakkhatvā³ pi amuttacāgatādivasena saṇsidamāno vā, parehi vā ussāhito karoti, tadā'ssa tad eva cittaṇ sasañkhāraṇ hoti. Imasmiṇ hi atthe sañkhāro ti etaṇ attano vā paresaṇ vā vasena pavattassa pubbapayogassādhivacanaṇ.

85. Yadā pana nātijanassa paṭipattidassanena jātaparicayā bāla-dārakā⁴ bhikkhū disvā somanassajātā sahasā kiñcid eva hatthagataṇ dadanti vā vandanti vā, tadā tatiyaṇ cittaṇ uppajjati. Yadā pana, detha, vandathā ti nātihi ussāhitā evaṇ paṭipajjanti, tadā catutthaṇ cittaṇ uppajjati. Yadā pana deyyadhammapaṭiggāhakādīnaṇ asam-pattiṇ aññesaṇ vā somanassahetūnaṇ abhāvaṇ āgamma catūsu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tadā sesāni cattāri upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjanti ti. Evaṇ somanassupekkhā-ñāṇa-sañkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṇ kāmāvacarakusalaṇ veditabbaṇ.

¹ C ti veditabbā.

² Also A. v. 268.

³ B purakkhitvā (so always).

⁴ B2, C bālakā.

86. Rūpāvacaṇaṇa pana jhānaṅgayogabhedato pañcavidhaṇa hoti. Seyyathidaṇa: vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukha-samādhuyuttaṇa¹ paṭhamaṇa, tato atikkantavitakkaṇa dutiyaṇa, tato atikkantavicāraṇa tatiyaṇa, tato virattapītikaṇa catutthaṇa, atthaṅgatasukhaṇa upekkhāsamaḍhiyuttaṇa pañcamaṇa ti.

87. Arūpāvacaṇaṇa catunnaṇa āruppānaṇa yogavasena catubbidhaṇa. Vuttappakārena hi ākāsaṇaṅcāyatanajjhānena sampayuttaṇa paṭhamaṇa, viññāṇaṅcāyatanādihi dutiya-tatiya-catutthāni.

88. Lokuttaraṇa catumaggasampayogato catubbidhaṇa ti. Evaṇa tāva kusalaviññāṇama eva ekavīsatividhaṇa hoti.

89. Akusalaṇa pana bhūmito ekavidhaṇa, kāmāvacaṇama eva; mūlato tividhaṇa: lobhamūlaṇa, dosamūlaṇa, mohamūlaṇa ca.

90. Tattha lobhamūlaṇa somanassupekkhā-diṭṭhigata-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṇa. Seyyathidaṇa: somanassasahagataṇa diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṇa asaṅkhāraṇa, sasaṅkhāraṇa ca; tathā diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṇa; upekkhāsahagataṇa diṭṭhigatasampayuttaṇa asaṅkhāraṇa, sasaṅkhāraṇa ca; tathā diṭṭhigatavippayuttaṇa.

91. Yadā hi, “N’atthi kāmesu ādīnava”² ti [M. i. 307] ādīnā nayena micchādiṭṭhiṇa purakkhatvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho kāme vā paribhuñjati, diṭṭhamaṅgalādīni vā sārato pacceti sabhāvatikkheṇ’eva anussāhitena cittaṇa, tadā paṭhamaṇa akusalacittaṇa uppajjati; yadā mandena samussāhitena cittaṇa, tadā dutiyaṇa; yadā micchādiṭṭhiṇa apurakkhatvā kevalaṇa haṭṭhatuṭṭho methunaṇa vā sevati, parasampattiṇa vā abhijjhāyati, parabhaṇḍaṇa vā harati sabhāvatikkheṇ’eva anussāhitena cittaṇa, tadā tatiyaṇa; yadā mandena samussāhitena cittaṇa, tadā catutthaṇa. Yadā pana kāmānaṇa vā asampattiṇa āgamma aññesaṇa vā somanassahetūnaṇa abhāvena catūsu pi vikappesu somanassarahitā honti, tadā sesāni cattāri upekkhāsahagatāni uppajjanti ti. Evaṇa somanassupekkhā-diṭṭhigata-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhaṇa lobhamūlaṇa veditabbaṇa.

92. Dosamūlaṇa pana, domanassasahagataṇa paṭighasampayuttaṇa asaṅkhāraṇa, sasaṅkhāraṇa ti duvidham eva hoti. Tassa paṇātipātādisu tikkhamandappavattikāle pavatti³ veditabbā.

93. Mohamūlaṇa, upekkhāsahagataṇa vicikicchāsampayuttaṇa, udhaccasampayuttaṇa cā ti duvidhaṇa. Tassa asanniṭṭhāna-vikkhepakāle pavatti veditabbā ti. Evaṇa akusalaviññāṇaṇa dvādasavidhaṇa hoti.

¹ C °sampayuttaṇa.

² M. text doso.

³ B2, C uppatti.

94. Abyākataṇ jātibhedato duvidhaṇ: vipākaṇ, kiriyañ ca. Tattha vipākaṇ bhūmito catubbidhaṇ: kāmāvacaraṇ, rūpāvacaraṇ, arūpāvacaraṇ, lokuttarañ ca. Tattha kāmāvacaraṇ duvidhaṇ: kusalavipākaṇ, akusalavipākañ ca. Kusalavipākam pi duvidhaṇ: ahetukaṇ, sahetukañ ca.

95. Tattha alobhādivipākahetuvirahitaṇ ahetukaṇ. Taṇ cakkhuviññāṇaṇ, sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇaṇ, sampañicchanakiccā manodhātu, santīraṇādikiccā dve manoviññāṇadhātuyo cā ti aṭṭhavidhaṇ.

96. Tattha cakkhusannissita-rūpavijānanalakkhaṇaṇ cakkhuviññāṇaṇ, rūpamattārammaṇarasāṇ, rūpābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, rūpārammaṇāya kiriyamanodhātuyā apagamapadaṭṭhānaṇ. Sotādisannissita-saddādivijānanalakkhaṇāni sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni, saddādimattārammaṇarasāni, saddādi-abhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānāni, saddārammaṇādīnaṇ kiriyamanodhātūnaṇ apagamapadaṭṭhānāni.

97. Cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṇ anantaraṇ rūpādivijānanalakkhaṇā manodhātu, rūpādisampañicchanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, cakkhuviññāṇādi'-apagamapadaṭṭhānā. Ahetukavipākā saḷārammaṇavijānanalakkhaṇā² duvidhā pi santīraṇādikiccā manoviññāṇadhātu, santīraṇādīrasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā hadayavatthupadaṭṭhānā.

98. Somanassupekkhāyogato pana dvipaṇcaṭṭhānabhedato ca tassā bhedo. Etāsu hi ekā ekantam iṭṭhārammaṇe pavattisabbhāvato somanassasampayuttā hutvā santīraṇa-tadārammaṇavasena pañcadvāre c' eva javanāvasāne ca pavattanato dviṭṭhānā hoti; ekā iṭṭhamajjhātārammaṇe pavattisabbhāvato upekkhāsampayuttā hutvā santīraṇa-tadārammaṇa-paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivasena pavattanato pañcaṭṭhānā hoti.

99. Aṭṭhavidham pi c'etaṇ ahetukavipākaviññāṇaṇ niyatāniyatārammaṇattā duvidhaṇ; upekkhā-sukha-somanassabhedato tividhaṇ. Viññāṇapañcakaṇ h'³ettha niyatārammaṇaṇ yathākkamaṇ rūpādisu yeva pavattito; sesaṇ aniyatārammaṇaṇ. Tatra hi manodhātu pañcasu pi rūpādisu pavattati, manoviññāṇadhātudvayaṇ chasū ti. Kāyaviññāṇaṇ pan'ettha sukhayuttaṇ; dviṭṭhānā manoviññāṇadhātu somanassayuttā; sesaṇ upekkhāyuttan ti. Evaṇ tāva kusalavipākāhetukaṇ⁴ aṭṭhavidhaṇ veditabbaṇ.

¹ C °ādīnaṇ.

³ C c'.

² B1, chaḷā° (so always).

⁴ B2, C °vipāke ahetukaṇ.

100. Alobhâdi-vipâkahetusampayutta¹ pana sahetukaṇ. Taṇ kāmâvacarakusalaṇ viya somanassâdibhedato aṭṭhavidhaṇ. Yathâ pana kusalaṇ dānâdivasena chasu ârammaṇesu pavattati, na idaṇ tathâ. Idaṇ hi paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cuti-tadârammaṇavasena parittadhammapariyâpannesu yeva chasu ârammaṇesu pavattati. Saṅkhârâsaṅkhârabhâvo pan'ettha âgamanâdivasena vedītabbo. Sampayuttadhammānaṅ ca visese asati pi, âdâsatalâdisu mukhanimittaṇ viya nirussâhaṇ vipâkaṇ, mukhaṇ viya sa-ussâhaṇ kusalaṇ ti vedītabbaṇ.

101. Kevalaṇ² hi² akusalavipâkaṇ ahetakam eva. Taṇ cakkhaviññāṇaṇ, sota-ghâna-jivhâ-kâyaviññāṇaṇ, sampaṭicchanakiccâ manodhātu, santīraṇâdikiccâ pañcaṭṭhānâ manoviññāṇadhātū ti sattavidhaṇ. Taṇ lakkhaṇâdīto kusalâhetukavipâke vuttanayen'eva vedītabbaṇ.

102. Kevalaṇ hi kusalavipâkâni iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhattârammaṇâni; imâni aniṭṭha-aniṭṭhamajjhattârammaṇâni. Tâni ca upekkhâ-sukhasomanassabhedato tivīdhâni; imâni dukkha-upekkhâvasena duvidhâni. Ettha hi kâyaviññāṇaṇ dukkhasahagatam eva; sesâni upekkhâsahagatâni. Sâ ca tesu upekkhâ hīnâ, dukkhaṇ viya nâtītikhiṇâ; itaresu upekkhâ paṇītâ, sukhaṇ viya nâtītikhiṇâ. Iti imesaṇ sattannaṇ akusalavipâkaṇaṇ purimânaṅ ca soḷasannaṇ kusalavipâkaṇaṇ vasena kāmâvacaraṇ³ vipâkaviññāṇaṇ tevīsativīdhaṇ.

103. Rûpâvacaraṇ pana kusalaṇ viya pañcavidhaṇ. Kusalaṇ pana samâpattivāsena javanavīthiyaṇ pavattati; idaṇ upapattiyaṇ⁴ paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivasena.

104. Yathâ ca² rûpâvacaraṇ, evaṇ arûpâvacaraṇ pi kusalaṇ viya catubbīdhaṇ. Pavattībhedo pi 'ssa rûpâvacare vuttanayo eva.

105. Lokuttaravipâkaṇ⁵ catumaggayuttacittaphalattâ catubbīdhaṇ. Taṇ maggavīthivasena e'eva phalasaṃpattivāsena ca dvidhâ pavattati.⁶ Evaṇ sabbam pi catūsu bhūmisu chattiṇsavīdhaṇ vipâkaviññāṇaṇ hoti.

106. Kiriyaṇ pana bhūmibhedato tivīdhaṇ: kāmâvacaraṇ, rûpâvacaraṇ, arûpâvacaraṇ ca.² Tattha kāmâvacaraṇ duvidhaṇ: ahetukaṇ sahetukaṅ ca. Tattha alobhâdikiriyaahetuvīrahitaṇ ahetukaṇ. Taṇ manodhātu-manoviññāṇadhātubhedato duvidhaṇ.

¹ C omī -vipâka°.

² C omī.

³ B2, C °caravi°.

⁴ C uppattiyâ.

⁵ C Lokuttaraṇ vi°.

⁶ C °ti ti.

107. Tattha cakkhuvīññādi purecara-rūpādivijānanalakkhaṇā manodhātu, āvajjanarasā, rūpādi-abhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, bhavaṅgavicedapadaṭṭhānā. Sā¹ upekkhāyuttā va hoti.

108. Manovīññādhātu pana duvidhā: sādharmaṇā, asādharmaṇā ca. Tattha sādharmaṇā upekkhāsahagatāhetukakiriyaṃ saḷārammaṇavijānanalakkhaṇā, kiccavasena pañcadvāramanodvāresu voṭṭhapanāvajjanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, ahetukavipākamanovīññādhātubhavaṅgānaṃ aññatarāpagamaṇapadaṭṭhānā. Asādharmaṇā somanassasahagatāhetukakiriyaṃ saḷārammaṇavijānanalakkhaṇā, kiccavasena arahataṃ anuḷāsesu vatthusu hasituppādanarasā, tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, ekantato hadayaṇavattupadaṭṭhānā ti. Iti kāmāvacarakiriyaṃ ahetukaṃ tividhaṃ.

109. Sahetukaṃ pana somanassādibhedato kusalaṃ viya aṭṭhavidhaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi kusalaṃ sekhaṇṇaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ arahataṃ yevā ti ayam ettha vireso. Evaṃ tāva kāmāvacaraṃ ekādasavidhaṃ. Rūpāvacaraṃ pana arūpāvacaraṃ ca kusalaṃ viya pañcavidhaṃ catubbidhaṃ ca hoti. Arahataṃ uppattivasen'eva¹ c'assa kusalato vireso veditabbo ti. Evaṃ sabbam pi tisu bhūmisu viśatividhaṃ kiriya-viññāṇaṃ hoti.

110. Iti ekavīsati kusalāni, dvādasa akusalāni, chaṭṭiṃsa vipākāni, viśati kiriyāni ti sabbāni pi ekūnanavuti viññāṇāni honti; yāni paṭisandhi-bhavaṅgāvajjana-dassana-savana-ghāyana-sāyana-ṭhāna-sampatiṇṇa-santiraṇa-voṭṭhapanā-javana-tadārammaṇa-cutivasena cūddasahi ākārehi pavattanti.

111. Kathaṃ? Yadā hi aṭṭhannaṃ kāmāvacarakusalānaṃ ānubhāvena devamanussesu sattā nibbattanti, tadā nesaṃ maraṇakāle paccupaṭṭhitaṃ kamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittānaṃ aññatarāṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā aṭṭha sahetukakāmāvacaravipākāni, manussesu paṇḍakādibhāvaṃ āpajjamānānaṃ dubbalaḍvihatukakusalavipāka²-upekkhāsahagatāhetukavipākamanovīññādhātu cā ti paṭisandhivasena nava vipākacittāni pavattanti.

112. Yadā rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakusalānubhāvena rūpārūpabhāvesu nibbattanti, tadā nesaṃ maraṇakāle paccupaṭṭhitaṃ kammānimittam eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā nava rūpārūpāvacaravipākāni paṭisandhivasena pavattanti.

¹ C omī.² C1 dubbalahetuka°.

113. Yadā pana akusalānubhāvena apāye nibbattanti, tadā nesaṃ maraṇakāle paccupaṭṭhitaṃ kamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittānaṃ aññatarāṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekā akusalavipākāhetumanoviññādhātu paṭisandhivasena pavattatī ti. Evaṃ tāv’ettha ekūnavīsatiyā vipākaviññāṇāṃ paṭisandhivasena pavatti veditabbā.

114. Paṭisandhiviññāṇe pana niruddhe, taṃ taṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇam anubandhamānaṃ tassa tass’eva kammassa vipākabhūtaṃ tasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe tādisam eva bhavaṅgaviññāṇaṃ nāma pavattati. Puna pi tādisan ti evaṃ, asati santānavinivattake aññasmiṃ cittuppāde, nadī-sotaṃ viya, supinaṃ apassato niddokkamanakālādisu aparimāṇasañkham pi pavattati yevā ti. Evaṃ tesāṃ yeva viññāṇāṃ bhavaṅgavasenāpi pavatti veditabbā.

115. Evaṃ pavatte pana bhavaṅgasantāne, yadā sattānaṃ indriyāni ārammaṇagahaṇakkhamāni honti, tadā cakkhuss’āpāthagate rūpe rūpaṃ paṭicca cakkhupasādassa ghaṭṭanā hoti. Tato ghaṭṭanānubhāvena bhavaṅgacalanāṃ hoti. Atha niruddhe bhavaṅge, tad eva rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā, bhavaṅgaṃ vicchindamānā viya, āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā kiriyamanodhātu uppajjati. Sotadvārādisu pi es’eva nayo.

116. Manodvāre pana chabbidhe pi ārammaṇe āpāthagate, bhavaṅgacalanānantaraṃ bhavaṅgaṃ vicchindamānā viya āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā ahetakiriyamanoviññādhātu uppajjati upekkhāsahagatā ti. Evaṃ dvinnaṃ kiriyaviññāṇāṃ āvajjanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

117. Āvajjanānantaraṃ pana cakkhudvāre tāva dassanakiccaṃ sādhayamānaṃ cakkhupasādavatthukaṃ¹ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, sotadvārādisu savanādikiccaṃ sādhayamānāni sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni pavattanti. Tāni iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhatesu visayesu kusalavipākāni, aniṭṭha-aniṭṭhamajjhatesu visayesu akusalavipākāni ti. Evaṃ dasanaṃ vipākaviññāṇāṃ dassana-savana-ghāyana-sāyana-phusanavaseṇa pavatti veditabbā.

118. “Cakkhuviññādhātuyā uppajjitvā niruddhasamanantarā uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ...tājā manodhātū” ti [Vbh. 88] ādi vacanato pana cakkhuviññādhātinaṃ anantarā tesāṃ yeva visayaṃ sampaṭicchamānā kusalavipākānantaraṃ kusalavipākā, akusalavipākānantaraṃ akusalavipākā manodhātu uppajjati. Evaṃ dvinnaṃ vipākaviññāṇāṃ sampaṭicchanasena pavatti veditabbā.

119. “Manodhātuyā pi uppajjitvā niruddhasamanantarā uppajjati cittaṃ mano mānaṃ... tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū” ti [Vbh. 89] vacanato pana manodhātuyā sampaticchitama eva visayaṃ santīraya-mānā akusalavipākamanodhātuyā anantarā akusalavipākā, kusala-vipākāya anantarā iṭṭhārammaṇe somanassasahagatā, iṭṭhamajjhatte upekkhāsahagatā uppajjati vipākāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātū ti.¹ Evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vipākaviññāṇaṃ santīraṇavasena pavatti veditabbā.

120. Santīraṇānantaraṃ pana tam eva visayaṃ vavatthāpayamānā uppajjati kiriyāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu upekkhāsahagatā ti. Evaṃ ekass’eva kiriyaviññāṇassa voṭṭhapanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

121. Voṭṭhapanānantaraṃ pana sace mahantaṃ hoti rūpādi-ārammaṇaṃ, atha yathāvavatthāpīte visaye aṭṭhannaṃ vā kāmāvacarakusalānaṃ, dvādasannaṃ vā akusalānaṃ, navannaṃ vā avasesakāmāvacarakiriyānaṃ aññataravasena cha, satta vā javanāni javanti. Esa tāva pañcadvāre nayo. Manodvāre pana manodvārāvajjanānantaraṃ tāni yeva. Gotrabhūto uddhaṃ rūpāvacarato pañca kusalāni, pañca kiriyāni, arūpāvacarato cattāri kusalāni, cattāri kiriyāni, lokuttarato cattāri maggacittāni, cattāri phalacittāni ti imesu yaṃ yaṃ laddhapaccayaṃ hoti taṃ taṃ javati ti. Evaṃ pañcapaññāsāya kusalākusalakiriya-vipākaviññāṇaṃ javanavasena pavatti veditabbā.

122. Javanāvasāne pana sace pañcadvāre atimhantaṃ, manodvāre ca vibhūtam ārammaṇaṃ hoti, atha kāmāvacarasattānaṃ kāmāvacarajavanāvasāne iṭṭhārammaṇādīnaṃ purimakammajavanacittādīnaṃ ca vasena yo yo paccayo laddho hoti, tassa tassa vasena aṭṭhasu sahetukakāmāvacaravipākesu tisu vipākāhetuka-manoviññāṇadhātusū ca aññatarāṃ, paṭisotagataṃ navaṃ anubandhamānaṃ kiñci antaraṃ udakam iva, bhavaṅgass’ārammaṇato aññasmiṃ ārammaṇe javitaṃ javanam anubandhantaṃ dvikkhattuṃ sakiṃ vā vipākaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tad etaṃ javanāvasāne bhavaṅgassa ārammaṇe pavattanārahaṃ samānaṃ tassa javanassa ārammaṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattattā tadārammaṇaṃ ti vuccati. Evaṃ ekādasannaṃ vipākaviññāṇaṃ tadārammaṇavasena pavatti veditabbā.

123. Tadārammaṇāvasāne pana puna bhavaṅgam eva pavattati. Bhavaṅge vicchinne puna āvajjanādīni ti evaṃ laddhapaccayaṃ cittasantānaṃ, bhavaṅgānantaraṃ āvajjanaṃ, āvajjanānantaraṃ dassanādīni ti cittaniyamavasen’eva punappunaṃ tāva pavattati², yāva ekasmiṃ bhave bhavaṅgassa parikkhaya. Ekasmiṃ hi bhave yaṃ sabbapac-

¹ B1 omits.² C pavatti.

chimaṇ bhavaṅgacittaṇ, taṇ tato¹ bhavato² cavanattā cuti ti vuccati. Tasmā tam pi ekūnavīsatividham eva hoti. Evaṇ ekūnavīsatiyā vi-pākaviññāṇaṇ cutivasena pavatti veditabbā.

124. Cutito pana puna paṭisandhi, paṭisandhito puna bhavaṅgan ti evaṇ bhava-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsesu saṅsaramānāṇaṇ sattāṇaṇ avicchinnaṇ cittasantāṇaṇ pavattati yeva. Yo pan'ettha arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti, tassa cuticitte niruddhe niruddham eva hoti ti.

Idaṇ viññāṇakkhandhe vitthāarakathāmukhaṇ.

125. Idāni yaṇ vuttaṇ, yaṇ kiñci vedayitalakkhaṇaṇ sabban taṇ ekato katvā vedanākkhandho veditabbo ti, etthāpi vedayitalakkhaṇaṇ nāma vedanā va. Yath'āha: “vedayati vedayati ti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccati” ti [M. i. 293].

126. Sā pana vedayitalakkhaṇena sabhāvato ekavidhā pi jātivasena tividhā hoti: kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā cā ti.³ Tattha, kāmāvacaraṇ somanassupekkhā-ñāṇa-saṅkhārabhedato aṭṭhavidhan ti ādinā nayena vuttena kusalena viññāṇena sampayuttā kusalā, akusalena sampayuttā akusalā, abyākatena sampayuttā abyākatā ti veditabbā.

127. Sā sabhāvabhedato pañcavidhā hoti: sukhaṇ, dukkhaṇ, so-manassaṇ, domanassaṇ, upekkhā ti. Tattha kusalavipākena kāyaviññāṇaṇa sampayuttaṇ sukhaṇ; akusalavipākena dukkhaṇ. Kāmāvacarato catūhi kusalehi catūhi sahetukavipākehi ekena ahelikavipākena catūhi sahetukakiriyehi ekena ahelikakiriyena catūhi akusalehi, rūpāvacarato ṭhapetvā pañcamajjhānaviññāṇaṇ catūhi kusalehi catūhi vipākehi catūhi kiriyehi, — lokuttaraṇ pana yasmā ajjhānikaṇ nāma n'atthi, tasmā aṭṭha lokuttarāni pañcanaṇ jhānaṇaṇ vasena cattālisaṇ honti, — tesu ṭhapetvā aṭṭha pañcamajjhānikāni sēschi dvattiṅsāya kusala-vipākehī ti evaṇ somanassaṇ dvāsaṭṭhiyā viññāṇehi sampayuttaṇ. Domanassaṇ dvihi akusalehi; upekkhā avasesapañcapañāsāya viññāṇehi sampayuttā.

128. Tattha iṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhaṇaṇ *sukhaṇ*, sampayuttāṇaṇ upabrūhanarasaṇ, kāyika-assādapaccupaṭṭhāṇaṇ, kāyindriyapadaṭṭhāṇaṇ. Anīṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbānubhavanalakkhaṇaṇ *dukkhaṇ*, sampayuttāṇaṇ milāpanarasaṇ, kāyikābādhapaccupaṭṭhāṇaṇ, kāyindriyapadaṭṭhāṇaṇ. Iṭṭhārammaṇānubhavanalakkhaṇaṇ *somanassaṇ*, yathā tathā vā iṭṭhākārasambhogarasaṇ, cetasika-assādapaccupaṭṭhāṇaṇ, passaddhipadaṭṭhāṇaṇ. Anīṭṭhārammaṇānubhavana-

¹ B1 repeats.

² B1 omits.

³ B2, C ca, and omīti ti.

lakkhaṇaṇ *domanassaṇ*, yathā tathā vā anittākārasambhogarasaṇ, cetasikābādhapaccupaṭṭhāṇaṇ, ekanten'eva hadayavatthupadaṭṭhāṇaṇ. Majjhattavedayitalakkhaṇā *upekkhā*, sampayuttāṇaṇ nāti-upa-brūhanamilāpanarasā, santabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāṇā, nippītikacittapadaṭṭhāṇā ti.

Idaṇ vedanākkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

129. Idāni yaṇ vuttaṇ, yaṇ kiñci sañjānanalakkhaṇaṇ sabban taṇ ekato katvā saññākkhandho veditabbo ti, etthāpi sañjānanalakkhaṇaṇ nāma saññā va.¹ Yath'āha: "Sañjānāti sañjānāti ti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccati" ti [M. i. 293]. Sā pan'esā sañjānanalakkhaṇena sabbhāvato ekavidhā pi, jātivasena tividhā va hoti: kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā ca. Tattha kusalaviññāṇasampayuttā kusalā, akusalasampayuttā akusalā, abyākatasampayuttā abyākatā. Na hi taṇ viññāṇaṇ atthi yaṇ saññāya vippayuttaṇ. Tasmā yattako viññāṇassa bhedo, tattako saññāyā² ti.

130. Sā pan'esā evaṇ viññāṇena samappabhedā pi lakkhaṇādito sabbā va sañjānanalakkhaṇā; tad ev'etan ti puna sañjānanapaccayanimittakaraṇarasā, dāru-ādisu tacchakādayo viya; yathāgahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhāṇā, hatthidassaka-andhā viya;³ yathā-upaṭṭhita-visayapadaṭṭhāṇā, tiṇapurisakesu migapotakāṇaṇ purisā ti uppannasaññā viyā ti.

Idaṇ saññākkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

131. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, yaṇ kiñci abhisañkharaṇalakkhaṇaṇ sabban taṇ ekato katvā sañkhārakkhandho veditabbo ti, ettha abhisañkharaṇalakkhaṇaṇ nāma rāsikaraṇalakkhaṇaṇ. Kiṇ pana tan ti? Sañkhārā yeva. Yath'āha: "Sañkhatam abhisañkharontī ti kho, bhikkhave, tasmā sañkhārā ti vuccanti" ti [S. iii. 87].

132. Te abhisañkharaṇalakkhaṇā, āyūhanarasā, vipphārapaccupaṭṭhāṇā, sesakkhandhattayapadaṭṭhāṇā. Evaṇ lakkhaṇādito ekavidhā pi ca, jātivasena tividhā: kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā ti. Tesu kusalaviññāṇasampayuttā kusalā, akusalasampayuttā akusalā, abyākatasampayuttā abyākatā.

133. Tattha kāmāvacara-paṭhamakusalaviññāṇasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā sattlavīsati, yevāpanakā cattāro, aniyatā pañcā ti chattiṇsa. Tattha phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, viriyaṇ, jīvaṇ, samādhī, saddhā, sati, hiri, ottappaṇ, alobho, adoso, amoho,

¹ B omī.

² B tattakā saññā.

³ See Ud. 68-9.

kāyapassaddhi, cittapassaddhi, kāyalahutā, cittalahutā, kāyamudutā, cittamudutā, kāyakammaññatā, cittakammaññatā, kāyapāguññatā, cittapāguññatā, kāyujjukatā,¹ cittujjukatā,¹ ti ime sarūpena āgatā sattavisati. Chando, adhimokkho, manasikāro, tatramajjhataṭṭā ti ime yevāpanakā cattāro. Karuṇā, muditā, kāyaduccaritavirati, vacīduccaritavirati, micchājīvavirati ti ime aniyatā pañca. Ete hi kadāci uppajjanti, uppajjamānā pi ca na ekato uppajjanti.

134. Tattha phusati ti *phasso*. Svāyaṇ phusanalakkhaṇo, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno, āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno. Ayaṇ hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammaṇe phusanākāren'eva pavattati; ekadesena ca analliyamāno pi, rūpaṇ viya cakkhuṇ, saddo viya ca sotaṇ, cittaṇ ārammaṇaṇ ca saṅghaṭṭeti; tikasannipāta-saṅkhātassa attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno²; tajjāsamannāhārena c'eva indriyena ca parikkhate visaye anantarāyen'eva³ uppajjanato āpāthagatavisayapadaṭṭhāno ti vuccati; vedanādhitṭhānabhāvato pana niccammagāvi⁴ viya daṭṭhabbo.

135. Cetayati ti *cetanā*; abhisandahati ti attho. Sā cetanābhāvalakkhaṇā, āyūhanarasā, saṇvidahanapaccupaṭṭhānā, sakieccaparakicca-sādhikā jeṭṭhasissa-mahāvaddhakī-ādayo viya. Accāyikakammānus-saraṇādisu ca panāyaṇ sampayuttānaṇ ussāhanabhāvena pavattamānā pākātā hoti.

136. *Vitakkavicārapīṭisu* yaṇ vattabbaṇ siyā, taṇ⁵ Pathavīkasiṇa-niddese paṭhamajjhānavannaṇāyaṇ vuttam eva [IV. 88-98].

137. Virabhāvo *virīyaṇ*. Taṇ ussāhanalakkhaṇaṇ, saha-jātānaṇ upatthambhanarasaṇ, asaṇsīdanabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, "Saṇviggo yoniso padahati" ti [A. ii. 115] vacanato saṇvegapadaṭṭhānaṇ, viriyārambhavattupadaṭṭhānaṇ vā, sammā āradhāṇ sabbasampattīnaṇ mūlaṇ hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṇ.

138. Jīvanti tena, sayāṇ vā jīvati, jīvanamattam eva⁶ vā tan ti *jīvitay*. Lakkhaṇādiṇi pan'assa rūpajīvite vuttanāyaen'eva veditabbāni [XIV. 59]. Taṇ hi rūpadhammānaṇ jīvitay, idaṇ arūpadhammānaṇ ti idam ev'ettha nānākaraṇaṇ.

139. Ārammaṇe cittaṇ samaṇ ādhiyati, sammā vā ādhiyati, samādhānamattam eva vā etaṇ cittassā ti *samādhi*. So avisāralakkhaṇo,

¹ B2 °ujukatā. Both uju and ujju are found in the old texts, such as Suttanipāta, 550, 215 etc.

² Cf. S. ii. 72, Tiṇṇaṇ saṅgati phasso.

³ B1 omits.

⁴ Cf. S. ii. 99.

⁵ B2, C add sabbāṇ.

⁶ B omit.

avikkhepalakkhaṇo vā, saha-jātānaṃ sampiṇḍanaraso, nhāniyacunṇānaṃ udakaṃ viya, upasamapaccupaṭṭhāno, visesato sukhapadaṭṭhāno, nivāte dipaccinaṃ ṭhiti viya cetaso ṭhiti ti daṭṭhabbo.

140. Saddahanti etāya, sayāṃ vā saddahati, saddahanamattam eva vā esā ti *saddhā*. Sā saddahanalakkhaṇā, okappanalakkhaṇā vā, pasādanarasā udakappasādakamaṇi viya, pakkhandanarasā vā oghuttarāṇa¹ viya, akālussiyapaccupaṭṭhānā, adhimuttipaccupaṭṭhānā vā, saddheyyavattu-padaṭṭhānā, saddhammasavanādi²-sotāpatti-aṅga-padaṭṭhānā vā, hattha-vitta-bījāni³ viya daṭṭhabbā.

141. Saranti tāya, sayāṃ vā sarati, saraṇamattam eva vā esā ti *sati*. Sā apilāpanalakkhaṇā, asammōsarasā,⁴ ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā, visayābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, thirasaññāpadaṭṭhānā, kāyādisati-paṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānā vā; ārammaṇe dālhaṃ patiṭṭhitattā⁵ pana esikā viya, cakkhudvārādirakkhaṇato dovāriko viya ca daṭṭhabbā.

142. Kāyaduccaritādīhi hiriyatī ti *hiri*. Lajjāy'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tchi yeva ottappatī ti *ottappaṇ*. Pāpato ubbegass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tattha pāpato jigucchānalakkhaṇā hiri, uttāsālakkaṇaṃ ottappaṇ; lajjākārena pāpānaṃ⁶ akaraṇarasā hiri, uttāsākārena ottappaṇ; vuttapakārena'eva ca pāpato saṅkocanapaccupaṭṭhānā etā, attagāravaparagāravapadaṭṭhānā. Attānaṃ hi garuṇ⁷ katvā hiriyā pāpaṃ jahāti, kulavadhū viya; paraṃ garuṇ⁷ katvā ottappena pāpaṃ jahāti, vesiyā viya. Ime ca pana dve dhammā lokapālakā ti⁸ daṭṭhabbā.

143. Na lubbhanti etena, sayāṃ vā na lubbhati, alubbhanamattam eva vā tan ti *alobho*. Adosāmo hesu pi es'eva nayo. Tesu alobho ārammaṇe cittassa agedhalakkhaṇo, alaggabhāvalakkhaṇo vā kamaladale jalabindu viya, apariggaharaso muttabhikkhu viya, anallīnabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno asucimhi patitapuriso viya. Adoso acaṇḍikkalakkhaṇo, avirodhalakkhaṇo vā anukūlamitto viya, āghātavīnayaraso,⁹ pariāhavinayaraso⁹ vā candanaṃ viya, sammabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno punṇacando viya. Amoho yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇo, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇo vā kusalissāsakhitta-usupaṭivedho viya, visayobhāsanaraso padīpo viya, asammohapaccupaṭṭhāno araññagatasudesako¹⁰ viya. Tayo pi c'ete sabbakusalānaṃ mūlabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

¹ C °tarāṇe; See Sn. 184, Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ.

² See D. iii. 227; S. v. 404.

³ Ṭīkā: Kusaladhammānaṃ ādāne hatthaṃ viya; Sn. 182 — Saddhā dha vittaṃ; Sn. 77 — Sāddhā bijaṃ.

⁴ B2, C °moha°.

⁵ B2, C patitattā.

⁶ C pāpakānaṃ.

⁷ C garuṇaṃ.

⁸ Dve'me . . . lokaṃ pālenti [A. i. 51].

⁹ C °vinayana°.

¹⁰ B2, C °sudesiko.

144. Kāyapassambhanaṅ *kāyapassaddhi*; cittapassambhanaṅ *cittapassaddhi*. Kāyo ti c'ettha vedanādayo tayo khandhā. Ubho pi pan'etā ekato katvā kāyacittadarathavūpasamalakkhaṇā kāyacittapassaddhiyo, kāyacittadarathanimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaṅ aparipphanda-sītibhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṅ avūpasamakara-uddhaccādikilesa-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

145. Kāyalahubhāvo *kāyalahutā*, cittalahubhāvo *cittalahutā*. Tā kāyacittagarubhāvavūpasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittagarubhāvanimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaṅ adandhatāpaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṅ garubhāvakarathīnamiddhādikilesa-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

146. Kāyamudubhāvo *kāyamudutā*, cittamudubhāvo *cittamudutā*. Tā kāyacittatthambhavūpasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittathaddhabhāvanimmaddanarasā, appaṭighātapaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṅ thaddhabhāvakara-diṭṭhimānādikilesa-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

147. Kāyakammaññabhāvo *kāyakammaññatā*, cittakammaññabhāvo *cittakammaññatā*. Tā kāyacittākammaññabhāvavūpasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittākammaññabhāvanimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaṅ ārammaṇakaraṇasampattipaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṅ akammaññabhāvakarāvasesa-nīvaraṇādi-paṭipakkhabhūtā, pasādanīyavatthusu pasādāvahā, hitakiriyaṣu viniyogakkhamabhāvāvahā suvaṇṇavisuddhi viyā ti daṭṭhabbā.

148. Kāyassa pāguññabhāvo *kāyapāguññatā*, cittassa pāguññabhāvo *cittapāguññatā*. Tā kāyacittānaṅ agelaññabhāvalakkhaṇā, kāyacittagelaññanimmaddanarasā, nirādinavapaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṅ gelaññakara-assaddhiyādi-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

149. Kāyassa ujukabhāvo *kāyujjukatā*,¹ cittassa ujukabhāvo *cittujjukatā*. Tā kāyacitta-ajjavalakkhaṇā, kāyacittakuṭilabhāvanimmaddanarasā, ajimhatāpaccupaṭṭhānā, kāyacittapadaṭṭhānā; kāyacittānaṅ kuṭilabhāvakara-māyā-sātheyyādi-paṭipakkhabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

150. *Chando* ti kattukāmatāy'etaṅ adhivacanaṅ. Tasmā so kattukāmatālakkaṇo chando, ārammaṇapariyesanaraso, ārammaṇena atthikatāpaccupaṭṭhāno, tad ev'assa padaṭṭhānaṅ. Ārammaṇagahaṇe ayaṅ² cetaso hatthappasāraṇaṅ viya daṭṭhabbo.

¹ B2 °ujukatā (so always).

² B2, C cāyaṅ.

151. Adhimuccanaṃ *adhimokkho*. So sannitṭhānalakkhaṇo, asaṇṇasappanaraso, nicchayapaccupaṭṭhāno, sannitṭheyyadhammapadaṭṭhāno; ārammaṇe niccalabhāvena indakhīlo viya daṭṭhabbo.

152. Kiriyaṃ kāro: manamhi kāro *manasikāro*. Purimamanato visa-disaṇṇaṃ manaṇṇaṃ karotī ti pi manasikāro. Svāyaṇṇaṃ, ārammaṇapaṭipādako, vīthipaṭipādako, javanapaṭipādako ti tippakāro. Tattha *ārammaṇapaṭipādako* manamhi kāro ti manasikāro. So sāraṇalakkhaṇo, sampayuttānaṃ ārammaṇe saṃyojanaraso, ārammaṇābhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, ārammaṇapadaṭṭhāno; saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno, ārammaṇapaṭipādakattena sampayuttānaṃ sārathī viya daṭṭhabbo. *Vīthipaṭipādako* ti pana pañcadvārāvajjanass'etaṇṇaṃ adhivacanaṃ. *Javanapaṭipādako* ti manodvārāvajjanass'etaṇṇaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Na te idha adhippetā.

153. Tesu dhammesu majjhataṭṭaṃ *tatramajjhataṭṭaṃ*. Sā cittacetasi-kānaṃ samavāhitalakkhaṇā, ūnādhikatā-nivāraṇarasā, pakkhapāt-upacchedanarasā vā, majjhatabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā; cittacetasi-kānaṃ ajjuhekkhaṇabhāvena samappavattānaṃ ājāniyānaṃ ajjuhekkhaka-sārathī viya daṭṭhabbā.

154. *Karuṇā muditā* ca Brahmavihāraniddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbā [IX. 92, 94, 95]. Kevalaṇṇaṃ hi tā appanāppattā rūpāvacarā, imā kāmāvacarā ti ayam eva viśeso. Keci pana mettupekkhāyo pi aniyatesu icchanti. Taṇṇaṃ na gahetabbā. Atthato hi adoso yeva mettā, tatramajjhattupekkhā yeva upekkhā ti.

155. Kāyaduccaritato virati *kāyaduccaritavirati*. Esa nayo sesāsu pi. Lakkhaṇādito paṇ'etā tisso pi kāyaduccaritādivatthūnaṃ avitikkamalakkhaṇā—amaddanalakkhaṇā ti vuttaṇṇaṃ hoti,—kāyaduccaritādivatthuto saṅkocanarasā, akiriya-paccupaṭṭhānā, saddhā-hirottappa-appicchatādiguṇapadaṭṭhānā; pāpakiriya-to cittassa vimukhabhāvabhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

156. Iti ime chaṭṭiṇṇasa saṅkhārā paṭhamena kāmāvacarakusalaviññānaṇaṇa sampayogaṇṇaṃ gacchantī ti veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamena, evaṇṇaṃ dutiyenā pi. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam eva hi ettha viśeso. Tatiyena pana ṭhapetvā amohaṇṇaṃ avasesā veditabbā. Tathā catutthena. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam eva h'ettha¹ viśeso. Paṭhame vuttesu pana ṭhapetvā pīṭiṇṇaṃ avasesā pañcamena sampayogaṇṇaṃ gacchanti. Yathā ca pañcamena, evaṇṇaṃ chaṭṭhenāpi. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam eva hi ettha²

¹ B2, C Sasaṅkhāramattam eva viśeso.

² C tattha.

viseso. Sattamena pana ṭhapetvā amohaṇ avasesā veditabbā. Tathā aṭṭhamena. Sasaṅkhārabhāvamattam ev'ettha¹ viseso.

157. Paṭhame vuttesu² ṭhapetvā viratittayaṇ sesā rūpāvacarakusalesu paṭhamena sampayogaṇ gacchanti; dutiyena tato vitakkavajjā, tatiyena tato vicāravajjā, catutthena tato pītivajjā, pañcamena tato³ aniyatesu karuṇā-muditāvajjā. Te yeva catūsu āruppakusalesu. Arūpāvacarabhāvo yeva hi ettha viseso.

158. Lokuttaresu paṭhamajjhānike tāva maggaviññāṇe paṭhamarūpāvacaraviññāṇe vuttanayena, dutiyajjhānikādibhede dutiyarūpāvacaraviññāṇādisu vuttanayen'eva veditabbā. Karuṇāmuditānaṇ pana abhāvo, niyataviratitā, lokuttaratā cā ti ayam ettha viseso. Evaṇ tāva kusalā yeva saṅkhārā veditabbā.

159. Akusalesu lobhamūle paṭhamākusalasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā terasa, yevāpanakā cattaro ti sattarasa. Tattha, phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, viriyaṇ, jīvitaṇ, samādhi, ahirikaṇ, anottappaṇ, lobho, moho, micchādīṭṭhī ti ime sarūpena āgatā terasa; chando, adhimokkho, uddhaccaṇ, manasikāro ti ime yevāpanakā cattāro.

160. Tattha na hiriyatī ti ahiriko; ahirikassa bhāvo *ahirikaṇ*. Na uttappatī ti⁴ *anottappaṇ*. Tesu ahirikaṇ kāyaduccaritādīhi ajjucchanalakkhaṇaṇ, alajjālakkhaṇaṇ vā; anottappaṇ teh'eva asārajjalakkhaṇaṇ, anuttāsalakkhaṇaṇ vā. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana hīrottappānaṇ vuttapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbo [XIV. 142].

161. Lubbhanti tena, sayāṇ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva vā tan ti *lobho*. Muyhanti tena, sayāṇ vā muyhati, muyhanamattam eva vā tan ti *moho*.

162. Tesu *lobho* ārammaṇagahaṇalakkhaṇo, makkaṭālepo viya; abhisāṅgaraso,⁵ tattakapāle khittamaṇsapesi viya; apariccāgapaccupaṭṭhāno, telaṇjanarāgo viya; saṇyojanīyadhammesu assādadassanapadaṭṭhāno; taṇhānadībhāvena vaḍḍhamāno, siḅhasotā nadi iva⁶ mahāsamuddaṇ, apāyam eva gahetvā gacchatī ti daṭṭhabbo.

163. *Moho* cittassa andhabhāvalakkhaṇo, aññāṇalakkhaṇo vā; asampaṭivedharaso, ārammaṇasabhāvaccādanaraso vā; asammāpaṭipattipaccupaṭṭhāno, andhakārapaccupaṭṭhāno vā; ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhāno; sabbākusalānaṇ mūlan ti daṭṭhabbo.

¹ C1 eva c'ettha.

² B2, C *add* pana.

³ B *add* sukhavajjā.

⁴ C Na ottappaṇ anottappaṇ.

⁵ C abhissāṅga°.

⁶ C viya.

164. Micchā passanti tāya, sayañ vā micchā passati, micchādassana-mattañ vā esā ti micchādīṭṭhi. Sā ayoniso abhinivesalakkhaṇā, parā-māsarasā, micchābhinivesapaccupaṭṭhānā, Ariyānañ adassanakāmatādi-padaṭṭhānā;¹ paramañ vajjan ti daṭṭhabbā.

165. Uddhatabhāvo *uddhaccay*. Tañ avūpasamalakkhaṇañ, vātābhighātacalajalaṇ² viya; anavaṭṭhānaraṣañ, vātābhighātacaladhajapaṭākā viya; bhantattapaccupaṭṭhānañ, pāsāṇābhighātasamuddhatabhasmañ viya; cetaso avūpasame ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānañ; cittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbañ.

166. Sesā³ kusale vuttanayen'eva veditabbā. Akusalabhāvo yeva hi, akusalabhāvena ca lāmakattañ etesañ tehi viseso. Iti ime sattarasa saṅkhārā paṭhamena akusalaviññāṇena sampayogañ gacchantī ti veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamena, evañ dutiyenāpi. Sasaṅkhāratā pan'ettha, thīnamiddhassa ca aniyatatā viseso.

167. Tattha thīnatā *thīnañ*; middhatā⁴ *middhañ*; anussāhasaṇḥana-natā, asattivighāto cā ti attho. Thīnañ ca middhañ ca *thīnamiddhañ*. Tattha thīnañ anussāhalakkhaṇañ, viriyavinodanaraṣañ, saṇṣīdanapaccupaṭṭhānañ; middhañ akanmaññātālakkaṇañ, onahanaraṣañ, līnatāpaccupaṭṭhānañ, pacalāyikā-niddāpaccupaṭṭhānañ vā; ubhayam pi arativijambhikādisu ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānañ.

168. Tatiyena paṭhame vuttesu ṭhapetvā micchādīṭṭhiy avasesā veditabbā. *Māno* pan'ettha aniyato hoti; ayañ viseso. So uṇṇatilakkhaṇo, sampaggaharaso, ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno, diṭṭhivippayuttalobhapadaṭṭhāno; ummādo viya daṭṭhabbo. Catutthena dutiye vuttesu ṭhapetvā micchādīṭṭhiy avasesā veditabbā. Etthāpi ca māno aniyatesu hoti yeva.

169. Paṭhame vuttesu pana ṭhapetvā pītiy avasesā pañcamena sampayogañ gacchanti. Yathā ca pañcamena, evañ chaṭṭhenāpi. Sasaṅkhāratā pan'ettha thīnamiddhassa ca aniyatabhāvo viseso. Sattamena pañcame vuttesu ṭhapetvā diṭṭhiy avasesā veditabbā. Māno pan'ettha aniyato hoti. Aṭṭhamena chaṭṭhe vuttesu ṭhapetvā diṭṭhiy avasesā veditabbā. Etthāpi ca māno aniyatesu hoti yevā ti.

170. Dosamūlesu pana dvīsu paṭhamasampayuttā tāva niyatā sarūpena āgatā ekādasa, yevāpanakā cattāro, aniyatā tayo ti aṭṭhā-

¹ Cf. A. v. 145; 148.

² C °caladhajapaṭākā.

³ Sesā = phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, pīti, viriyañ, jīvitāñ, samādhī, chando, adhimokkho, manasikāro.

⁴ B1 middhanatā; B2 mijjhanatā.

rasa. Tattha, phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, viriyaṇ, jīvitaṇ, samādhi, ahirikaṇ, anottappaṇ, doso, moho ti ime sarūpena āgatā ekādasa; chando, adhimokkho, uddhaccaṇ, manasikāro ti ime yevāpanakā cattāro; issā, macchariyaṇ, kukkucan ti ime aniyatā tayo.

171. Tattha dussanti tena, sayaṇ vā dussati, dussanamattam eva vā tan ti *doso*. So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo pahaṭṭāsiviso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya, dūsana-paccupaṭṭhāno laddhokāso viya sapatto, āghātavattupadaṭṭhāno, visasaṇsaṭṭhapūtimuttaṇ viya daṭṭhabbo.

172. Issāyanā *issā*. Sā parasampattinaṇ ussuyanalakkhaṇā,¹ tatth' eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, parasampattipadaṭṭhānā, saṇyojanan ti daṭṭhabbā.

173. Maccharabhāvo *macchariyaṇ*. Taṇ laddhānaṇ vā labhitabbānaṇ vā attano sampattinaṇ nigūhanalakkhaṇaṇ, tāsanaṇ yeva parehi sādharmaṇabhāva-akkhamanarasaṇ, saṅkocanapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, kaṭukaṇcukatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṇ vā, attasampattipadaṭṭhānaṇ, cetaso virūpabhāvo ti daṭṭhabbaṇ.

174. Kucchitaṇ kataṇ kukataṇ; tassa bhāvo *kukkuocaṇ*. Taṇ pacchānutāpalakkhaṇaṇ, katākatānusocanarasaṇ, vippatīsārapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, katākatapadaṭṭhānaṇ, dāsabyam iva daṭṭhabbaṇ.

175. Sesā vuttappakārā yevā ti. Iti ime aṭṭhārasa saṅkhārā paṭhamena dosamūlena sampayogaṇ gacchanti ti veditabbā. Yathā ca paṭhamena, evaṇ dutiyenā pi. Sasaṅkhāratā pana, aniyatesu ca thinamid-dhasambhavo viseso.

176. Mohamūlesu dvīsu vicikicchāsampayuttena tāva, phasso, cetanā, vitakko, vicāro, viriyaṇ, jīvitaṇ, cittaṭṭhiti, ahirikaṇ, anottappaṇ, moho, vicikicchā ti sarūpena āgatā ekādasa; uddhaccaṇ, manasikāro ti yevāpanakā dve cā ti terasa.

177. Tattha *cittaṭṭhiti* ti pavattiṭṭhitimatto² dubbalo samādhi. Vigatā cikicchā ti *vicikicchā*. Sā saṇsayalakkhaṇā, kampanarasa, anicchayapaccupaṭṭhānā, anekasaṇsagāhapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, vicikicchāyaṇ ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānā, paṭipatti-antarāyakarā ti daṭṭhabbā. Sesā vuttappakārā yeva.

178. Uddhacca-sampayuttena vicikicchā-sampayutte vuttesu ṭha-petvā vicikicchāṇ sesā dvādasa. Vicikicchāya abhāvena pan'ettha

¹ B2 ussuyana°; C2 usūyana°.

² B2, C pavatta°.

adhimokkho uppajjati; tena saddhiṃ teras'eva. Adhimokkhasambhavato ca balavataro samādhi hoti. Yaṅ c'ettha uddhaccaṃ, taṃ sarūpen'eva āgataṃ; adhimokkha-manasikārā yevāpanakavasena ti. Evaṃ akusalasaṅkhārā veditabbā.

179. Abyākatesu vipākābyākatā tāva ahetuka-sahetukabhedato duvidhā. Tesu ahetukavipākaviññāṇasampayuttā ahetukā. Tattha kusalākusalavipāka-cakkhuvīññāṇasampayuttā tāva, phasso, cetanā, jīvaṇṇa, cittaṭṭhiti ti sarūpena āgatā cattāro; yevāpanako manasikāro yevā ti pañca. Sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇasampayuttā pi ete yeva.

180. Ubhayavipākamanodhātuyā ete c'eva vitakka-vicārādhimokkhā cā ti aṭṭha; tathā tivīdhāya pi ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā. Yā pan'ettha somanassasahagatā, tāya saddhiṃ pīti adhikā hotī ti veditabbā.

181. Sahetukavipāka-viññāṇasampayuttā pana sahetukā. Tesu aṭṭhakāmāvacaravipākasampayuttā tāva aṭṭhahi kāmāvacarakusalehi sampayuttasaṅkhārasadisā yeva. Yā pana¹ aniyatesu karuṇā muditā, tā sattārammaṇattā vipākesu na santi. Ekantaparittārammaṇā hi kāmāvacaravipākā. Na kevalaṅ ca karuṇā muditā, viratiyo pi vipākesu na santi. Pañca sikkhāpadā, “Kusalā yevā” ti [Vbh. 291] hi vuttaṃ.

182. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacara-lokuttara-vipākaviññāṇa-sampayuttā pana tesāṃ kusalaviññāṇasampayuttasaṅkhārehi sadisā eva.

183. Kiriyābyākatā pi ahetuka-sahetukabhedato duvidhā. Tesu ahetukakiriyaviññāṇasampayuttā ahetukā. Te kusalavipākamanodhātu-ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātudvayayuttehi samānā. Manoviññāṇadhātudvaye pana viriyaṃ adhikaṃ, viriyasabbhāvato² ca³ balappatto samādhi hoti. Ayam ettha viseso.

184. Sahetuka-kiriyaviññāṇasampayuttā pana sahetukā. Tesu aṭṭhakāmāvacara-kiriyaviññāṇasampayuttā tāva ṭhapetvā viratiyo aṭṭhahi kāmāvacarakusalehi sampayuttasaṅkhārasadisā. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakiriyasampayuttā pana sabbākārena pi tesāṃ kusalaviññāṇasampayuttasadisā yevā ti. Evaṃ abyākatā pi saṅkhārā veditabbā ti.

Idaṃ saṅkhārakkhandhe vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

185. Idaṃ tāva Abhidhammabhājanīyanayena⁴ khandhesu⁵ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ. Bhagavatā pana, “Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapac-

¹ B add tā.

² B2, C °yabhāvato.

³ B1 omits.

⁴ B2, C Abhidhamme padabhājanīya°.

⁵ B1 khandhe.

cuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, tad ekajjhaṃ abhisañyūhitvā abhisāṅkhipitvā ayaṃ vuccati rūpakkhandho. Yā kāci vedanā. . . Yā kāci saññā. . . Ye keci saṅkhārā. . . Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ. . . pe. . . abhisāṅkhipitvā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṅkakkhandho” ti [Vbh. 1—9] evaṃ khandhā vitthāritā.

186. Tattha *yaṃ kiñcī* ti anavaśesapariyādānaṃ. *Rūpaṇ* ti atippasaṅganiyamaṇaṃ. Evaṃ padadvayenāpi rūpassa aśesapariggaho kato hoti. Ath’assa atītādinā vibhāgaṃ ārabhati.¹ Taṃ hi kiñci atītaṃ, kiñci anāgatādibhedan ti. Esa nayo vedanādisu. Tattha rūpaṃ tāva addhā-santati-samaya-khaṇavasena catudhā atītaṃ nāma hoti. Tathā anāgata-paccuppannaṃ.

187. Tattha *addhāvasena* tāva ekassa ekasmiṃ bhava paṭisandhito pubbe atītaṃ; cutito uddhaṃ anāgataṃ; ubhinnaṃ antare paccuppannaṃ.

188. *Santativasena* sabhāga-eka-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ ekāhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca pubbāpariyavasena vattamānaṃ pi paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe visabhāga-utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ atītaṃ; pacchā anāgataṃ. Cittajaṃ ekavīthi-ekajavana-ekasamāpattisamuṭṭhānaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe atītaṃ; pacchā anāgataṃ. Kammasamuṭṭhānaṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ santativasena atītādibhedo n’atthi. Tesāṃ yeva pana utu-āhāracittasamuṭṭhānaṃ upatthambhakavasena tassa atītādibhāvo veditabbo.

189. *Samayavasena* ekamuhutta-pubbaṅha-sāyaṅha-ratti-divādisu² samayesu santānavasena pavattamānaṃ taṃ-taṃ-samayaṃ paccuppannaṃ nāma; tato pubbe atītaṃ; pacchā anāgataṃ.

190. *Khaṇavasena* uppādādikhaṇattaya-pariyāpannaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe anāgataṃ; pacchā atītaṃ.

191. Api ca atikkantahetupaccayakiccaṃ³ atītaṃ; niṭṭhitahetukiccaṃ aniṭṭhitapaccayakiccaṃ paccuppannaṃ; ubhayakiccaṃ asaṃpattaṃ anāgataṃ. Sakiccekkaṇe vā paccuppannaṃ; tato pubbe anāgataṃ; pacchā atītaṃ. Ettha ca khaṇādikathā va nippariyāyā; sesā sapariyāyā.

192. Ajjhatabhiddhābhedo vuttanayo eva [XIV. 73]. Api ca idha niyakajjhataṃ pi ajjhattaṃ, parapuggalikam pi ca bahiddhā ti veditabbaṃ. Oḷārikasukhumabhedo vuttanayo va [XIV. 73].

¹ C āharati.

² C -rattindivā°.

³ B2, C °hetupaccaya°.

193. Hīnapañītabhedo duvidho: pariyāyato, nippariyāyato ca. Tattha Akaniṭṭhānaṅ¹ rūpato Sudassīnaṅ rūpaṅ *hīnaṅ*; tad eva Sudassānaṅ rūpato *pañītaṅ*. Evaṅ yāva narakasattānaṅ rūpaṅ, tāva pariyāyato hīnapañītatā veditabbā. Nippariyāyato pana yattha akusalavipākaṅ uppajjati, taṅ hīnaṅ; yattha kusalavipākaṅ, taṅ pañītaṅ.

194. *Dūre santike* ti idam pi vuttanayam eva [XIV. 73]. Api ca okāsato p'ettha upādāy'upādāya dūra-santikataṅ veditabbā.

195. *Tad ekajjhaṅ abhisayyūhivā abhisaṅkhipivā* ti taṅ atitādihi padehi visuṅ visuṅ niddiṭṭhaṅ rūpaṅ sabbaṅ rupanalakkhaṇasaṅkhāte ekavidhabhāve paññāya rāsiṅ katvā *rūpakkkhandho* ti vuccatī ti ayam ettha attho.

196. Etena sabbam pi rūpaṅ rupanalakkhaṇe rāsibhāvūpagamanena rūpakkkhandho ti dassitaṅ hoti. Na hi rūpato añño rūpakkkhandho nāma atthi. Yathā ca rūpaṅ, evaṅ vedanādayo pi vedayitalakkhaṇādisu rāsibhāvūpagamanena. Na hi vedanādihi aññe vedanākkhandhādayo nāma atthi.

197. Atitādivibhāge pan'ettha santativasena khaṇādivasena ca vedanāya atitānāgatapaccuppannabhāvo veditabbo. Tattha *santativasena* ekavīthi-ekajjavana-ekasamāpattipariyāpannā ekavidhavisayasamāyogappavattā ca paccuppannā; tato pubbe atitā; pacchā anāgatā. *Khaṇādivasena* khaṇattayapariyāpannā, pubbantāparantamajjhatagatā sakiccaṅ ca kurumānā vedanā paccuppannā; tato pubbe atitā; pacchā anāgatā.

198. Ajjhatabhiddhābhedo niyakajjhattavasena veditabbo. Oḷārikasukhumabhedo “Akusalā vedanā oḷārikā, kusalābyākatā vedanā sukhumā” ti [Vbh. 3] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vuttena jāti-sabhāvapuggala-lokiyalokuttaravasena veditabbo.

199. *Jātivasena* tāva akusalā vedanā, sāvajjakiriyāhetuto² kilesasantāpabhāvato ca avūpasantavuttī ti kusalavedanāya oḷārikā; sabyāpārato sa-ussāhato savipākato kilesasantāpabhāvato sāvajjato ca vipākābyākatāya oḷārikā; savipākato kilesasantāpabhāvato sabyāpajjhato sāvajjato ca kiriyābyākatāya oḷārikā. Kusalābyākatā pana vuttavipariyāyato akusalāya sukhumā. Dve pi kusalākusalavedanā sabyāpārato sa-ussāhato savipākato ca yathāyogaṅ duvidhāya pi abyākatāya oḷārikā. Vuttavipariyāyena duvidhā pi abyākatā tāhi sukhumā. Evaṅ tāva jātivasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

¹ See Vbh. 425.

² C °kiriya°.

200. *Sabhāvavasena* pana dukkhā vedanā nirassādato savipphārato khobhakarāṇato¹ ubbejaniyato abhibhavanato ca itarāhi dvīhi oḷārikā. Itarā pana dve sātato santato paṇītato manāpato majjhattato ca yathāyogaṇ dukkhāya sukhumā. Ubho pana sukha-dukkhā savipphārato khobhakarāṇato pākaṭato² ca adukkhamasukhāya oḷārikā. Sā vuttavipariyāyena tadubhayato sukhumā. Evaṇ sabhāvavasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

201. *Puggalavasena* pana asamāpannassa vedanā nānārammaṇe vikkhittabhāvato samāpannassa vedanāya oḷārikā; vipariyāyena itarā sukhumā. Evaṇ puggalavasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

202. *Lokiyalokuttaravasena* pana sāsavā vedanā lokiyā. Sā āsavupattihetuto oghaniyato yoganiyato ganthaniyato nivaraniyato upādāniyato saṅkilesikato puthujjanasādhāraṇato ca anāsavāya oḷārikā. Sā vipariyāyena sāsavāya sukhumā. Evaṇ lokiyalokuttaravasena oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā.

203. Tattha jāti-ādivasena sambhedo pariharitabbo. Akusalavipākakāyaviññānasampayuttā hi vedanā jātivasena abyākatattā sukhumā pi samānā sabhāvādivasena oḷārikā hoti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: “Abyākatā vedanā sukhumā. Dukkhā vedanā oḷārikā. . . Asamāpannassa vedanā oḷārikā. . . Sāsavā¹ vedanā¹ oḷārikā”¹ ti [Vbh. 3-4]. Yathā ca dukkhā vedanā, evaṇ sukhādayo pi jātivasena oḷārikā sabhāvādivasena sukhumā honti.

204. Tasmā yathā jāti-ādivasena sambhedo na hoti, tathā vedanaṇ oḷārikasukhumatā veditabbā. Seyyathidaṇ: abyākatā jātivasena kusalākusalāhi sukhumā. Tattha,³ katamā abyākatā? kiṇ dukkhā? kiṇ sukhā? kiṇ samāpannassa? kiṇ asamāpannassa? kiṇ sāsavā? kiṇ anāsavā ti evaṇ sabhāvādibhedo na¹ parāmasitabbo. Esa nayo sabbattha.

205. Api ca, “Taṇ taṇ vā pana vedanaṇ upādāy'upādāya vedanā oḷārikā sukhumā daṭṭhabbā” ti [Vbh. 4] vacanato akusalādisu pi lobhasahagatāya dosasahagatā vedanā aggi viya attano nissayadahanato oḷārikā, lobhasahagatā sukhumā. Dosasahagatā pi niyatā oḷārikā, aniyatā sukhumā. Niyatā pi kappatṭhitikā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Kappatṭhitikāsu pi asaṅkhārikā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Lobhasahagatā pana ditṭhisampayuttā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Sā pi niyatā kappatṭhitikā asaṅkhārikā oḷārikā, itarā sukhumā. Avisesena ca

¹ C omū.² C pākaṭakaraṇato.³ C2 Na tattha.

akusalā bahuvipākā oḷārikā, appavipākā sukhumā. Kusalā pana appavipākā oḷārikā, bahuvipākā sukhumā.

206. Api ca, kāmāvacarakusalā oḷārikā, rūpāvacarā sukhumā; tato arūpāvacarā; tato lokuttarā. Kāmāvacarā dānamayā oḷārikā, silamayā sukhumā; tato bhāvanāmayā. Bhāvanāmayā pi duhetukā oḷārikā, tihetukā sukhumā; tihetukā pi sasañkhārikā oḷārikā; asañkharikā sukhumā. Rūpāvacarā ca paṭhamajjhānikā oḷārikā...pe...pañcamajjhānikā sukhumā va. Arūpāvacarā ca ākāsānañcāyatanasampayuttā oḷārikā...pe...nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasampayuttā sukhumā va. Lokuttarā ca sotāpattimaggasampayuttā oḷārikā...pe...arahattamaggasampayuttā sukhumā va. Eṣa nayo taṇṭaṇṭabhūmivipākakiriyavedanāsu, dukkhādi-asamāpannādi-sāsavādivasena vuttavedanāsu ca.

207. Okāsavasena cāpi niraye dukkhā oḷārikā; tiracchānayoṇiyaṇ sukhumā...pe...Paranimmitavasavattisu sukhumā va. Yathā ca dukkhā, evaṇ sukhā pi sabbattha yathānurūpaṇ yojetabbā.

208. Vatthivasena cāpi hīnavatthukā yā kāci vedanā oḷārikā, paṇīvatatthukā sukhumā. Hīnapaṇītabhede, yā oḷārikā sā hīnā, yā ca sukhumā, sā paṇītā ti daṭṭhabbā.

209. Dūrapadaṇ¹ pana, “Akusalā vedanā kusalābyākatāhi vedanāhi dūre,” santikapadaṇ,² “Akusalā vedanā akusalāya vedanāya santike” ti [Vbh. 4] ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge vibhattaṇ. Tasmā akusalā vedanā visabhāgato³ asaṇṣatṭhato asarikkhato ca kusalābyākatāhi dūre; tathā kusalābyākatā akusalāya. Eṣa nayo sabbavāresu. Akusalā pana vedanā sabhāgato ca sarikkhato ca akusalāya santike ti. Idaṇ vedanākkhandhassa atītādivibhāge vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

210. Taṇṭaṇṭa-vedanāsampayuttānaṇ⁴ saññādināṇ pi etaṇ evam eva veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ viditvā ca puna⁵ etesveva

Khandhesu nāṇabhedatthaṇ, kamato'tha visesato,
anūnādhikato c'eva, upamāto tath'eva ca,
Daṭṭhabbato dvidhā, evaṇ passantass'atthasiddhito,
vinicchayanayo sammā viññātabbo vibhāvinā.

211. Tattha kamato ti idha, uppattikkamo, pahānakkamo, paṭipattikkammo, bhūmikkamo, desanākkamo ti bahuvidho kamo. Tattha, “Paṭhamaṇ kalalaṇ hoti, kalalā hoti abbudan” ti [S. i. 206] evamādi

¹ C Dūre°.

² B2, santike°.

³ C sabhāgato.

⁴ C add pana.

⁵ B pana.

uppattikkamo. “Dassanena pahātabbā dhammā, bhāvanāya pahātabbā dhammā” ti [Dhs. 1] evamādi pahānakkamo. “Sīlavissuddhi . . . cittavisuddhi” ti [M. i. 148] evamādi paṭipattikkamo. “Kāma-vacarā, rūpāvacarā” ti [Ps. i. 83] evamādi bhūmikkamo. “Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā” ti [D. ii. 120]¹ vā, “Dāna-kathaṃ, silakathan” ti [M. i. 379] vā evamādi desanākkamo.

212. Tesu idha uppattikkamo tāva na yujjati, kalalādīnaṃ viya khandhānaṃ pubbāpariyavavatthānena anuppattito; na pahānakkamo, kusalābyākatānaṃ apahātabbato; na paṭipattikkamo, akusalānaṃ appaṭipajjanīyato; na bhūmikkamo, vedanādīnaṃ catubhūmipariyāpannattā; desanākkamo pana yujjati.

213. Abhedena hi pañcasu khandhesu attagāhapatitaṃ veneyya-janaṃ samūhaghanavinibbhogadassanena attagāhato mocetukāmo Bhagavā hitakāmo tassa² janassa sukhaḡahaṇatthaṃ cakkhu-ādīnam pi visayabhūtaṃ oḡārikaṃ paṭhamāṃ rūpakkhandhaṃ dasseti; tato iṭṭhāniṭṭharūpasāṃvedanikaṃ vedanaṃ; “Yaṃ vedayati³ taṃ sañjānāti” ti [M. i. 293] evaṃ vedanāvīsayassa ākāragāhikaṃ saññaṃ; saññāvasena abhisañkhārake sañkhāre; tesāṃ vedanādīnaṃ nissayaṃ adhipatibhūtaṃ ca nesāṃ viññāṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ tāva kamato vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

214. *Visesato* ti khandhānaṃ ca upādānakkhandhānaṃ ca visesato. Ko pana nesāṃ viseso? Khandhā tāva avisesato vuttā; upādānakkhandhā sāsava-upādāniyabhāvena visesetvā. Yath'āha: “Pañca ca, bhikkhave, khandhe desissāmi, pañcupādānakkhandhe; taṃ suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcakkhandhā? Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . santike vā, ayaṃ vuccati⁴ rūpakkhandho. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . santike vā, ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇakkhandho. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañcakkhandhā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañcupādānakkhandhā? Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ . . . pe . . . santike vā sāsavaṃ upādāniyaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rūpupādānakkhandho. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ . . . santike vā sāsavaṃ upādāniyaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañcupādānakkhandhā” ti [S. iii. 47-48].

215. Ettha ca yathā vedanādayo anāsavā pi atthi, na evaṃ rūpaṃ. Yasmā paṇ'assa rāsaṭṭhena khandhabhāvo yujjati, tasmā khandhesu vuttaṃ; yasmā rāsaṭṭhena ca sāsavaṭṭhena ca upādānakkhandhabhāvo

¹ Also Ps. i. 84.

² M. text Yaṃ h'āvuso vedeti.

³ B2 repeats.

⁴ B, C1 add bhikkhave.

yujjati, tasmā upādānakkhandhesu vuttaṇ. Vedanādayo pana anāsavā va¹ khandhesu vuttā, sāsavā upādānakkhandhesu. Upādānakkhandhā ti ca ettha, upādānagocarā khandhā upādānakkhandhā ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Idha pana sabbe p'ete ekajjhaṇ katvā khandhā ti adhippetā.

216. *Anūnādhikato* ti, kasmā pana Bhagavatā pañc'eva khandhā vuttā anūnā, anadhikā ti? Sabbasañkhatasabhāgekasāṅgahato, attattaniyagāhavatthussa etaparamato, aññesañ ca tadavarodhato.

217. Anekappabhedesu hi sañkhatadhammesu sabhāgavasena sañgayhamānesu rūpaṇ rūpasabhāgekasāṅgahavasena eko khandho hoti; vedanā vedanāsbhāgekasāṅgahavasena eko khandho hoti. Esa nayo saññādisu. Tasmā sabbasañkhatasabhāgekasāṅgahato pañc'eva vuttā.

218. Etaparamañ c'etaṇ² attattaniyagāhavatthu yadidaṇ rūpādayo pañca. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Rūpe kho, bhikkhave, sati, rūpaṇ upādāya, rūpaṇ abhinivissa, evaṇ diṭṭhi uppajjati, etaṇ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā ti. Vedanāya... Saññāya... Sañkhāresu... Viññāṇe sati, viññāṇaṇ upādāya, viññāṇaṇ abhinivissa, evaṇ diṭṭhi uppajjati, etaṇ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā" ti³ [S. iii. 181-82]. Tasmā attattaniyagāhavatthussa etaparamato pi pañc'eva vuttā.

219. Ye pi c'aññe silādayo pañca dhammakkhandhā vuttā,⁴ te pi sañkhārakkhandhe pariyāpannattā etth'eva avarodhaṇ gacchanti. Tasmā aññesaṇ tadavarodhato pi pañc'eva vuttā ti. Evaṇ anūnādhikato vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

220. *Upamāto* ti ettha hi gilānasālūpamo rūpupādānakkhandho,⁵ gilānūpamassa viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa vatthu-dvārāmmaṇavasena nivāsaṭṭhānato. Gelaññūpamo vedanupādānakkhandho ābādhakattā. Gelaññasamuṭṭhānūpamo saññupādānakkhandho, kāmasaññādivasena rāgādisampayuttavedanāsambhavā. Asappāyasevanūpamo sañkhārūpādānakkhandho, vedanāgelaññassa nidānattā. "Vedanāṇ vedanattāya abhisañkharonti" ti [S. iii. 87] hi vuttaṇ; tathā, "Akusallassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṇ kāyaviññāṇaṇ uppannaṇ hoti dukkhasahagatan" ti [Dhs. 117-18]. Gilānūpamo viññāṇupādānakkhandho, vedanāgelaññena aparimuttattā.

221. Apī ca cāraka-kāraṇa-aparādha-kāraṇakāraka-aparādhikūpamā ete bhājana-bhojana-byañjana-parivesaka-bhuñjakūpamā cā ti. Evaṇ upamāto vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

¹ C omitt.

² C Etaparamato atta°.

³ S. text slightly differs.

⁴ See D. iii. 279; A. i. 162, iii. 134, v. 16; S. i. 99-100.

⁵ B2, C rūpakkhandho.

222. *Daṭṭhabbato dvidhā* ti, saṅkhepato vitthārato cā ti evaṅ dvidhā daṭṭhabbato p'ettha vinicchayanayo viññātabbo.

223. Saṅkhepato hi pañcupādānakkhandhā Āsivisūpame¹ vuttanayena ukkhittāsikapaccatthikato; Bhārasuttavasena² bhārato; Khajjanīyapariyāyavasena³ khādakato; Yamakasuttavasena⁴ anicca-dukkhānatta-saṅkhata-vadhakato daṭṭhabbā.

224. Vitthārato pan'ettha pheṇapiṇḍo viya rūpaṅ daṭṭhabbaṅ, parimaddanāsahanato; udakabubbuḷaṅ viya vedanā, muhuttaramaṅḡyato; marīcīkā viya saññā, vippalambhanato; kadalikkhandho viya saṅkhārā, asārakato; māyā viya viññāṇaṅ, vañcakato.⁵ Viscato ca suḷāram⁶ pi ajjhattikaṅ rūpaṅ asubhan ti daṭṭhabbaṅ; vedanā tīhi dukkhatāhi⁷ avinimuttato dukkhā ti; saññā-saṅkhārā avidheyyato anattā ti; viññāṇaṅ udayabbayadhammato aniccan ti daṭṭhabbaṅ.

225. *Evaṅ passantass'atthasiddhito* ti evañ ca saṅkhepavitthārasena dvidhā passato yā atthasiddhi hoti, tato pi⁸ vinicchayanayo viññātabbo. Seyyathidaṅ: Saṅkhepato tāva pañcupādānakkhandhe ukkhittāsikapaccatthikādibhāvena passanto khandhehi na vihaññati; vitthārato pana rūpādīni pheṇapiṇḍādisadisabhāvena passanto na asāresu sāradasī hoti.

226. Visesato ca ajjhattikarūpaṅ asubhato passanto kabalīkārāhāraṅ parijānāti, asubhe subhan ti vipallāsaṅ pajahati, kāmoghaṅ uttarati, kāmayogena visaṅyujjati, kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti, abhijjhākāyaganthaṅ bhindati, kāmupādānaṅ na upādiyati.

227. Vedanaṅ dukkhato passanto phassāhāraṅ parijānāti, dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāsaṅ pajahati, bhavoghaṅ uttarati, bhavayogena visaṅyujjati, bhavāsavena anāsavo hoti, byāpāda-kāyaganthaṅ bhindati, sīlabbatupādānaṅ na upādiyati.

228. Saññaṅ⁹ saṅkhāre ca anattato passanto manosañcetanāhāraṅ parijānāti, anattani attā ti vipallāsaṅ pajahati, diṭṭhogaṅ uttarati, diṭṭhiyogena visaṅyujjati, diṭṭhāsavena anāsavo hoti, idaṅsaccābhini-vesa-kāyaganthaṅ bhindati, attavādupādānaṅ na upādiyati.

229. Viññāṇaṅ aniccato passanto viññāṇāhāraṅ parijānāti, anicce niccan ti vipallāsaṅ pajahati, avijjogaṅ uttarati, avijjāyogena visaṅ-

¹ S. iv. 174.

⁴ S. iii. 112-14.

⁷ See S. iv. 259.

² S. iii. 25.

⁵ See S. iii. 140-42.

⁸ C omit.

³ S. iii. 87-88.

⁶ C sundaram.

⁹ B2, C saññā.

yujjati, avijjāsavena anāsavo hoti, silabbataparāmāsa-kāyaganthaṃ bhindati, diṭṭhupādānaṃ na upādiyati.

230. Evaṃ mahānisāṃsaṃ vadhakādivasena dassanaṃ yasmā,
tasmā khandhe dhīro vadhakādivasena passeyyā ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujiatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Khandhaniddeso nāma
cuddasamo paricchedo.*

PANNARASAMO PARICCHEDO

ĀYATANADHĀTUNIDDESO

1. *Āyatanānī* ti¹ dvādas'āyatanāni: cakkhāyatanāṇaṃ rūpāyatanāṇaṃ sotāyatanāṇaṃ saddāyatanāṇaṃ ghānāyatanāṇaṃ gandhāyatanāṇaṃ jivhāyatanāṇaṃ rasāyatanāṇaṃ kāyāyatanāṇaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇaṃ manāyatanāṇaṃ dhammāyatanāṇaṃ ti.

2. Tattha,

Attha-lakkhaṇa-tāvātva-kama-sañkhepavittārā,
tathā daṭṭhabbato c'eva viññātabbo vinicchayo.

3. Tattha visesato tāva, cakkhatī ti cakkhu; rūpaṇaṃ assādeti, vibhāveti cā ti attho. Rūpayatī ti rūpaṇaṃ; vaṇṇavikāraṇaṃ āpajjamānaṇaṃ hadayaṅgatabhāvaṇaṃ² pakāseti ti attho. Sunāti ti sotaṇaṃ. Sappatī ti saddo; udāhariyatī ti attho. Ghāyatī ti ghānaṇaṃ. Gandhayatī³ ti gandho; attano vatthupaṇaṃ sūcayati ti attho. Jivitaṇaṃ avhayatī ti jivhā. Rasanti taṇaṃ sattā ti raso; assādentī ti attho. Kucchitānaṃ sāsavadhammānaṃ āyo ti kāyo. Āyo ti uppattideso. Phusiyatī ti phoṭṭhabbaṇaṃ. Munatī ti mano. Attano lakkhaṇaṇaṃ dhārentī ti dhammā.

4. Avisesato pana āyatanato, āyānaṇaṃ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato āyatanāṇaṃ ti veditabbaṇaṃ. Cakkhurūpādīsu hi taṅtaṇḍvārārammaṇā cittacetasikā dhammā sena sena anubhavanādīnā kiccena āyatanti; utṭhahanti ghaṭanti vāyamantī ti vuttaṇaṃ hoti. Te ca⁴ pana āyabhūte dhamme etāni tananti; vithārentī ti vuttaṇaṃ hoti. Idāṃ ca anamatagge saṅsāre pavattaṇaṃ atīva āyataṇaṃ saṅsāradukkaṇaṃ yāva na nivattati tāva nayanat'eva; pavattayantī ti vuttaṇaṃ hoti. Iti sabbe p'ime dhammā āyatanato, āyānaṇaṃ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato, āyatanāṇaṃ āyatanāṇaṃ ti vuccanti.

5. Api ca, nivāsattāhānatṭhena ākarattṭhena samosaraṇattāhānatṭhena sañjātidesattṭhena kāraṇattṭhena ca āyatanāṇaṃ veditabbaṇaṃ. Tathā hi loke, Issarāyatanāṇaṃ Vāsudevāyatanāṇaṃ ti ādisu nivāsattāhānaṇaṃ āyatanāṇaṃ ti vuccati; suvaṇṇāyatanāṇaṃ ratanāyatanāṇaṃ ti ādisu ākaro. Sāsane pana,

“Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā” ti [A. iii. 43]

¹ See XIV. 32.

² C hadayaḡata°.

³ C gandhati.

⁴ C omīti.

ādisu samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ; “Dakkhiṇāpatho gunnaṃ āyatanan” ti [?] ādisu sañjātideso; “Tatra tatr’eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane” ti [A. i. 258] ādisu kāraṇaṃ.

6. Cakkhu-ādisu cāpi te te cittacetāsikā dhammā nivasanti tad-āyattavuttitāyā ti cakkhādayo nesaṃ nivāsaṭṭhānaṃ. Cakkhādisu ca te ākiṇṇā tannissitattā tadārammaṇattā cā ti cakkhādayo nesaṃ ākaro. Cakkhādayo ca nesaṃ samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha tattha vattudvārārammaṇavasena samosaraṇato. Cakkhādayo ca nesaṃ sañjātideso tannissayārammaṇabhāvena tath’eva uppattito. Cakkhādayo ca nesaṃ kāraṇaṃ tesāṃ abhāve abhāvato ti.

7. Iti¹ nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sañjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena cā ti imehi pi kāraṇehi ete dhammā āyatanāṃ āyatanan ti vuccanti. Tasmā yathāvuttena atthena, cakkhuṃ ca taṃ āyatanaṃ cā ti cakkhāyatanāṃ...pe...dhammā ca te āyatanaṃ cā ti dhammāyatanan ti evaṃ tāv’ettha atthato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

8. *Lakkhaṇā* ti cakkhādīnaṃ lakkhaṇato p’ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tāni ca pana tesāṃ lakkhaṇāni Khandhaniddese² vuttanayen’eva veditabbāni.

9. *Tāvātato* ti tāvabhāvato. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Cakkhādayo pi hi dhammā eva; evaṃ sati dhammāyatanam icceva avatvā, kasmā dvādas’āyatanāni ti vuttāni ti ce, — cha-viññānakāyuppattidvārārammaṇavavatthānato. Idha, channaṃ viññānakāyānaṃ dvārābhāvena ārammaṇabhāvena ca vavatthānato ayam etesaṃ bhedo hoti ti dvādasā vuttāni.

10. Cakkhuvīññānavīthipariyāpannassa hi viññānakāyassa cakkhāyatanam eva uppattidvāraṃ, rupāyatanam eva c’ārammaṇaṃ; tathā itarāni itaresaṃ. Chatthassa pana bhavaṅgamanasaṅkhāto manāyatane kadeso va uppattidvāraṃ, asādhāraṇaṃ ca dhammāyatanāṃ ārammaṇan ti. Iti channaṃ viññānakāyānaṃ uppattidvārārammaṇavavatthānato dvādasā vuttāni ti. Evam ettha tāvatvato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

11. *Kamato* ti idhāpi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamādisu³ desanākkamo va yujjati. Ajjhattikesu⁴ hi āyatanesu sanidassana-sappaṭighavisayattā cakkhāyatanāṃ pākaṭan ti paṭhamaṃ desitaṃ; tato anidassana-sappaṭighavisayāni sotāyatanādīni. Atha vā, dassanānuttariya-

¹ C omīl.² See XIV. 37-41 and 54-57.³ See XIV. 211.⁴ B1 Tesu.

savanānuttariyahetubhāvena¹ bahūpakārattā ajjhattikesu cakkhāyatana-sotāyatanāni paṭhamaṇṇaṇ desitāni; tato ghānāyatanādīni tīṇi; pañcannam pi gocaravisayattā ante manāyatanāṇ; cakkhāyatanādīnaṇ pana gocarattā tassa tassa anantarāni bāhiresu rūpāyatanādīni.

12. Api ca viññāṇupattikāraṇavavatthānato pi ayam etesaṇ kamo veditabbo. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: “Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṇ . . . pe . . . manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇan” ti [S. ii. 72]. Evaṇ kamato p'ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo.

13. Sañkhepavithhārā ti sañkhepato hi manāyatanassa c'eva dhammāyatanekadesassa ca nāmena, tadavasesānaṇ ca āyatanānaṇ rūpena sañgahitattā dvādasāpi āyatanāni nāmarūpamattam eva honti.

14. Vitthārato pana, ajjhattikesu tāva, cakkhāyatanāṇ jātivasena cakkhuppasādamattam eva, paccaya-gati-nikāya-puggalabhedato pana anantappabhedāṇ; tathā sotāyatanādīni cattāri. Manāyatanāṇ kusalākusala-vipāka-kiriyaviññāṇabhedena ekūnanavuttipabhedāṇ, ekavīsuttarasatappabhedāṇ vā²; vatthupaṭipadādibhedato pana anantappabhedāṇ. Rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasāyatanāni visabhāga-paccayādibhedato anantappabhedāni. Phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṇ pathavidhātu-tejodhātu-vāyodhātuvasena tippabhedāṇ, paccayādibhedato anekappabhedāṇ. Dhammāyatanāṇ vedanā-saññā-sañkhārakkhandha-sukhumarūpa-nibbānaṇ sabhāvanānattabhedato anekappabhedan ti. Evaṇ sañkhepavithhārā viññātabbo vinicchayo.

15. Daṭṭhabbato ti ettha pana sabbān'eva sañkhatāni āyatanāni anāgamanato aniggamanato ca daṭṭhabbāni. Na hi tāni pubbe udayā kutoci āgacchanti, na pi uddhaṇ vayā kuhiñci gacchanti, atha kho pubbe udayā appaṭiladdhasabhāvāni, uddhaṇ vayā paribhinnasabhāvāni, pubbantāparantavemajjhe paccayāyattavuttitāya avasāni pavattanti; tasmā anāgamanato aniggamanato ca daṭṭhabbāni. Tathā nirīhakato abyāpārato ca. Na hi cakkhu-rūpādīnaṇ evaṇ hoti, aho vata amhākaṇ sāmaggīyaṇ viññāṇaṇ nāma uppajjeyyā ti, na ca tāni viññāṇuppadanattaṇ dvārabhāvena vatthubhāvena ārammaṇabhāvena vā ihanti, na byāpāram āpajjanti, atha kho dhammatā v'esā yaṇ cakkhurūpādīsāmaggīyaṇ cakkhuviññāṇādīni sambhavanti ti; tasmā nirīhakato abyāpārato ca daṭṭhabbāni.

¹ Cf. A. iii. 325.

² B ca.

16. Api ca ajjhattikāni suñño¹ gāmo viya daṭṭhabbāni, dhuvasubhasukhattabhāvavirahitattā; bāhirāni gāmaghātakacorā viya², ajjhattikānaṃ abhighātakattā. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: “Cakkhu, bhikkhave, haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi” ti [S. iv. 175] vitthāro. Api ca ajjhattikāni cha pāṇakā viya³ daṭṭhabbāni, bāhirāni tesāṃ gocarā viyā ti. Evam ettha daṭṭhabbato viññātabbo vicchayo.⁴

Idaṃ tāva āyatanānaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

17. Tadanantarā pana, *dhātuyo* ti aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo: cakkhudhātu, rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññādhātu, sotadhātu, saddadhātu, sotaviññādhātu, ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññādhātu, jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññādhātu, kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññādhātu, manodhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññādhātu ti.

18. Tattha,

Atthato lakkhaṇādīhi kama-tāvatva-saṅkhato
paccayā atha daṭṭhabbā vedītabbo vicchayo.

19. Tattha *atthato* ti, cakkhatī ti cakkhu, rūpayatī ti rūpaṃ, cakkhussa viññānaṃ cakkhuvīññānaṃ ti evamādinā tāva nayena cakkhādīnaṃ visesatthato vedītabbo vicchayo. Avisesena pana, vidahati, dhīyate, vidhānaṃ, vidhīyate etāya, ettha vā dhīyatī ti dhātu.

20. Lokiyā hi dhātuyo kāraṇabhāvena vavatthitā hutvā suvaṇṇarajatādīdhātuyo viya suvaṇṇarajatādīṇ⁵ anekappakāraṃ saṅsāradukkhaṃ vidahanti; bhārahārehi ca bhāro viya sattehi dhīyante; dhāriyanti ti attho. Dukkha vidhānamattam eva c'etā, avasavattanato. Etāhi ca kāraṇabhūtāhi saṅsāradukkhaṃ sattehi anuvidhīyati; tathā vihitaṃ ca taṃ etāsveva dhīyati; ṭhapiyatī ti attho. Iti cakkhādīsu ekeko dhammo yathāsambhavaṃ, vidahati dhīyatī ti ādinā atthavasena dhātū ti vuccati.

21. Api ca, yathā titthiyānaṃ attā nāma sabhāvato n'atthi, na evam etā. Etā pana, attano sabhāvaṃ dhārentī ti dhātuyo. Yathā⁶ loke vicittā haritāla-manosilādayo selāvayavā dhātuyo ti vuccanti, evam etā pi dhātuyo viya dhātuyo; vicittā h'ete nānañeyyāvayavā ti. Yathā vā sarīrasaṅkhātassa samudāyassa avayavabhūtesu rasa-sonītādīsu aññamañña-visabhāga-lakkhaṇaparicchīnesu dhātusamañña, evam etesu pi pañcakkhandhasaṅkhātassa attabhāvassa avayavesu dhātu-

¹ B suñña-.

⁴ B2, C add ti.

² C add daṭṭhabbāni.

⁵ B2, C °ādī-.

³ Cf. S. iv. 198-99.

⁶ C add ca.

samaññā veditabbā; aññamaññavisabhāgalakkhaṇaparicchinnā h'ete cakkhādayo ti.

22. Api ca, dhātū ti nijjivamattass'ev'etaṇ adhvacaṇaṇ. Tathā hi Bhagavā, "Chadhāturo² ayaṇ bhikkhu puriso" ti [M. iii. 239] ādisu jivasaññāsamūhananattaṇ dhātudesanaṇ akāsī ti. Tasmā yathāvuttena atthena, cakkhuṇ ca taṇ dhātu ca cakkhudhātu...pe... manoviññāṇaṇ ca taṇ dhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātū ti evaṇ tāv'ettha atthato veditabbo vinicchayo.

23. *Lakkhaṇādito* ti cakkhādīnaṇ lakkhaṇādito p'ettha veditabbo vinicchayo. Tāni ca pana tesāṇ lakkhaṇādīni Khandhaniddese³ vuttanayen'eva veditabbāni.

24. *Kamato* ti idhāpi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamādisu⁴ desanākkamo va yujjati. So ca panāyaṇ hetuphalānupubbavavatthānavasena vutto. Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātū ti idaṇ hi dvayaṇ hetu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātū ti phalaṇ. Evaṇ sabbattha.

25. *Tāvato* ti tāvabhāvato. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: Tesu tesu hi⁵ Suttābhiddhammapadesesu, "Ābhā dhātu, subhā dhātu, ākāsānañcāyatana dhātu, viññāṇañcāyatana dhātu, ākiñcaññāyatana dhātu, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana dhātu, saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu" [S. ii. 150], "Kāmadhātu, byāpādadhātu, vihiṇsādhātu, nekkhammadhātu, abyāpādadhātu, avihiṇsādhātu," [Vbh. 86],⁶ "Sukhadhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu, upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu" [Vbh. 85], "Ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu" [S. v. 66], Hīnā dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu" [D. iii. 215], "Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu" [Vbh. 82], "Sañkhatā dhātu, asañkhatā dhātu" [M. iii. 63], "anekadhātu-nānādhātu-loko" ti [M. i. 70]⁷ evamādayo aññā pi dhātuyo disanti; evaṇ sati sabbāsaṇ vasena paricchedaṇ akatvā kasmā, aṭṭhārasā ti ayam eva paricchedo kato ti ce, — sabhāvato vijjamānānaṇ sabbadhātūnaṇ tadantogadhattā.

26. Rūpadhātu yeva hi ābhā dhātu; subhā dhātu pana rūpādipiṭṭibaddhā. Kasmā? Subhanimittattā. Subhanimittaṇ hi subhā dhātu, taṇ ca rūpādīvinimuttaṇ na vijjati. Kusalavipākārammaṇā vā rūpādayo eva subhā dhātū ti rūpādīmittam ev'esā. Ākāsānañcāyatana dhātu-ādisu cittaṇ manoviññāṇadhātu yeva.⁵ Sesā⁸ dhammadhātu.

¹ B2, C omit.

² C Chaddhāturo.

³ See XIV. 37-41 and 54-57.

⁴ See XIV. 211.

⁵ C omit.

⁶ Cf. M. iii. 62-3.

⁷ Also A. v. 34, 37.

⁸ B2 adds dhammā,

Saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu pana sabhāvato n'atthi. Dhātudvayanirodhamattam eva hi sā.

27. Kāmadhātu dhammadhātumattaṃ vā hoti. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamā kāmadhātu? Kāmapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko... micchāsāṅkappo" ti [Vbh. 86]. Aṭṭhārasāpi vā dhātuyo. Yath'āha: "Heṭṭhato Avīci-nirayaṃ pariyantaṃ karitvā uparito Paranimmita-vasavattideve anto karitvā yaṃ etasmiṃ antare, etthāvacarā, ettha pariyāpannā khandhā dhātū āyatanā rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati kāmadhātū" ti [Vbh. 86].

28. Nekkhammadhātu dhammadhātu eva. "Sabbe pi kusalā dhammā nekkhammadhātū" ti [Vbh. 86] vacanato manoviññādhātu pi hoti yeva. Byāpāda-vihiṃsā-abyāpāda-avihiṃsā-sukha-dukkha-somanassa-domanassūpekkhā-avijjā-ārambha-nikkama-parakkama-dhātuyo dhammadhātu yeva.

29. Īna-majjhima-pañīthadhātuyo aṭṭhārasa-dhātumattam eva. Hīnā hi cakkhādayo hīnā dhātu; majjhima-pañīthā majjhimā c'eva pañīthā ca. Nippariyāyena pana akusalā dhammadhātu-manoviññādhātuyo hīnā dhātu; lokiyā kusalābyākatā ubho pi, cakkhudhātu-ādayo ca majjhimā dhātu; lokuttarā pana dhammadhātu-manoviññādhātuyo pañīthā dhātu.

30. Pathavī-tejo-vāyodhātuyo phoṭṭhabbhadhātu yeva. Āpodhātu ākāsadhātu ca dhammadhātu yeva. Viññādhātu cakkhuvīññādi-sattaviññādhātusaṅkhepo yeva.

31. Sattarasa dhātuyo dhammadhātu-ekadeso ca saṅkhatā dhātu. Asaṅkhatā pana dhātu dhammadhātu-ekadeso va. Anekadhātunādhātu-loko pana aṭṭhārasadhātuppabhedamattam evā ti. Iti sabhāvato vijjānānaṃ sabbadhātūnaṃ tadantogadhattā aṭṭhāras'eva vuttā ti.

32. Api ca vijānanasabhāve viññāṇe¹ jīvasaññīnaṃ saññāsamūhananattam pi aṭṭhāras'eva vuttā. Santi hi sattā vijānanasabhāve viññāṇe jīvasaññīno. Tesāṃ cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jīvhā-kāya-manodhātu-manoviññādhātubhedena tassa anekataṃ, cakkhu-rūpādi-paccayāyattavuttitāya aniccataṃ ca pakāsetvā dīgharattānusayitaṃ jīvasaññaṃ samūhanitukāmena Bhagavatā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo pakāsītā.

33. Kiñca bhīyyo tathāveneyyajjhāsaya vasena ca.² Ye ca imāya anatisaṅkhepavithhārāya desanāya veneyyasattā, tadajjhāsaya vasena ca aṭṭhāras'eva pakāsītā.

¹ B2, C omit.

² C omit.

Saṅkhepavitthāranayena tathā tathā hi dhammaṃ pakāsayati esa yathā yathā'ssa, saddhammatejavihataṃ¹ vilayaṃ khaṇena veneyyasattahadāyesu tamo payāti ti.

Evam ettha tāvatvato veditabbo vinicchayo.

34. *Saṅkhato* ti, cakkhuhātu tāva jātito, eko dhammo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati cakkhuppasādo; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasadhātuyo sotappasādādivasena. Phoṭṭhabbadhātu pana pathavi-tejo-vāyo-vasena, tayo dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Cakkhuvīññādhātu kusalākusalavipākavasena, dve dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyavīññādhātuyo. Manodhātu pana pañcadvārāvajjana-kusalākusalavipākasampañcchanavase-na, tayo dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Dhammadhātu tiṇṇaṃ arūpak-khandhānaṃ soḷasannaṃ sukhumarūpānaṃ asaṅkhatāya ca dhātuyā vasena, vīsati dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Manovīññādhātu sesa-kusalākusalābyākatavīññāṇavasena, chasattati dhammā ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam ettha saṅkhato pi veditabbo vinicchayo.

35. *Paccayā* ti ettha ca, cakkhuhātu tāva cakkhuvīññādhātuyā vippayutta-purejāta-atthi-avigata-nissayindriya-paccayānaṃ vasena chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Rūpadhātu purejāta-atthi-avigatāram-maṇa-paccayānaṃ vasena catūhi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Evaṃ sota-vīññādhātu-ādīnaṃ sotadhātu-saddadhātu-ādāyo.

36. Pañcannaṃ² pana nesā āvajjanamanodhātu anantara-samanantara-natthi-vigatānantarūpanissayavasena pañcahi paccayehi paccayo hoti; tā ca pañca pi sampañcchanamanodhātuyā; tathā sampañcchanamanodhātu santīraṇamanovīññādhātuyā; sā ca voṭṭhapanamanovīññādhātuyā; voṭṭhapanamanovīññādhātu ca javanamanovīññādhātuyā. Javanamanovīññādhātu pana anantarāya javanamanovīññādhātuyā, tehi c'eva pañcahi āsevanapaccayena cā ti chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Esa tāva pañcadvāre nayo.

37. Manodvāre pana bhavaṅgamanovīññādhātu āvajjanamanovīññādhātuyā, āvajjanamanovīññādhātu ca javanamanovīññādhātuyā purimeh'eva pañcahi paccayehi paccayo hoti.

38. Dhammadhātu pana sattannam pi vīññādhātūnaṃ sahaajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatādīhi bahudhā paccayo

¹ C °vilītaṃ.

² B2, C add pi.

hoti. Cakkhudhātu-ādayo pana ekaccā ca dhammadhātu ekaccāya manoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇapaccayādhi paccayā honti.

39. Cakkhuviññāṇadhātu-ādīnaṃ ca na kevalaṃ cakkhurūpādayo va paccayā honti, atha kho ālokādayo pi. Ten'āhu pubbācariyā: "Cakkhu-rūpāloka-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Sotasadda-vivara-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānagandha-vāyu-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ. Jivhārasa-āpa-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ. Kāya-phoṭṭhabba-pathavi-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ. Bhavaṅgamaṇa-dhamma-manasikāre paṭicca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ" ti []. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana paccayappabhedo Paṭicca-samuppādaniddese¹ āvibhavissati ti. Evam ettha paccayato pi veditabbo vinicchayo.

40. Daṭṭhabbā² ti, daṭṭhabbato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo ti attho. Sabbā eva hi saṅkhatā dhātuyo pubbantāparantavivittato dhuvasubha-sukhattabhāvasuññato paccayāyattavuttito ca daṭṭhabbā.

41. Visesato pan'ettha bheritalaṃ viya cakkhudhātu daṭṭhabbā, daṇḍo viya rūpadhātu, saddo viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Tathā ādāsatalaṃ viya cakkhudhātu, mukhaṃ viya rūpadhātu, mukhanimittaṃ viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Atha vā, ucchu-tilā viya cakkhudhātu, yantacakkayaṭṭhi viya rūpadhātu, ucchurasa-telāni viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Tathā adharāraṇi viya cakkhudhātu, uttarāraṇi viya rūpadhātu, aggi viya cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Esa nayo sotadhātu-ādisu.

42. Manodhātu pana yathāsambhavato cakkhuviññāṇadhātu-ādīnaṃ purecarānucarā viya daṭṭhabbā. Dhammadhātuyā vedanākkhandho sallam iva, sūlam iva ca³ daṭṭhabbo; saññāsaṅkharakkhandhā vedanāsallasūlayogā āturā viya; puthujjanānaṃ vā saññā āsādukkhajanānato rittamuṭṭhi viya, ayathābhuccanimittagāhakato vanamigo viya; saṅkhārā paṭisandhiyaṃ pakkhipanato aṅgārakāsuyaṃ khipana⁴-purisā viya, jātidukkhānubandhato rājapurisānubandhacorā viya, sabbānatthāvahassa khandhasantānassa hetuto visarukkhabijāni viya; rūpaṃ nānāvidhūpaddavanimittato uracakkaṃ⁵ viya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Asaṅkhatā pana dhātu amatato santato khemato ca daṭṭhabbā. Kasmā? Sabbānatthapaṭipakkhabhūtattā.

¹ See XVII. 66-100.

² B Daṭṭhabbato.

³ C omit.

⁴ B1 khipanaka-

⁵ B khūracakkaṃ.

43. Manoviññādhātu ārammaṇesu vavatthānābhāvato arañña-makkaṭo viya, duddamanato assakhaluṅko¹ viya, yatthakāmanipātito vehāsakkhittadaṇḍo viya, lobhadosaḍi-nānappakārakilesavesayogato² raṅganato viya daṭṭhabbā ti.³

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Āyatanadhātuniddeso nāma
pannarasamo paricchedo.*

¹ B², C^o khaluṅko.

² C^o vasena yogato.

³ C add Idaṇ dhātūnaṇ vitthārakathāmukhaṇ.

SOLASAMO PARICCHEDO

INDRIYASACCANIDDESO

1. Dhātūnaṃ anantaraṃ uddiṭṭhāni pana, *indriyānī* ti¹ bāvisati indriyāni: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ, itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ, sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ, anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ ti.

2. Tattha,

Atthato lakkaṇādīhi kamato ca vijāniyā
bhedābhedā tathā kiccā bhūmito ca vinicchayaṃ.

3. Tattha cakkhādīnaṃ tāva, cakkhatī ti cakkhun ti ādinā nayena attho pakāsito. Pacchimesu pana tīsu paṭhamaṃ, pubbabhāge anaññātaṃ amataṃ padaṃ catusaccadhammaṃ vā jānissāmī ti evaṃ paṭipannassa uppajjanato, indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ ti vuttaṃ; dutiyaṃ ājānanato, indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca aññindriyaṃ; tatiyaṃ aññātāvino catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitaññānakiccassa khīṇāsavassa uppajjanato, indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca aññātāvindriyaṃ.

4. Ko pana nesā² indriyaṭṭho nāmā ti? Indaliṅgaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indadesitaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indadiṭṭhaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indasiṭṭhaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho; indajuṭṭhaṭṭho indriyaṭṭho.³ So sabbo pi idha yathāyogaṃ yujjati.

5. Bhagavā hi sammāsambuddho paramissariyabhāvato indo, kusalākusalaṃ ca kammaṃ, kammesu kassaci issariyābhāvato. Ten'ettha, kammasañjanitāni tāva indriyāni kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ ulliṅgenti,⁴ tena ca siṭṭhāni ti indaliṅgaṭṭhena indasiṭṭhaṭṭhena ca indriyāni. Sabbān'eva pan'etāni Bhagavatā yathābhūtaṃ pakāsītāni ca abhisambuddhāni cā ti indadesitaṭṭhena indadiṭṭhaṭṭhena ca⁵ indriyāni. Ten'eva ca⁵ Bhagavatā munindena kānici gocarāsevanāya, kānici bhāvanāsevanāya sevītāni ti indajuṭṭhaṭṭhenāpi indriyāni.

¹ See XIV. 32.

² C pan'esa.

³ See Pāṇini, v. 2. 93 Indriyam etc.

⁴ B2, C 1liṅganti.

⁵ C omī.

6. Api ca ādhipaccasañkhātena issariyaṭṭhenāpi etāni indriyāni. Cakkhuviññāṇādippavattiyaṃ hi cakkhādīnaṃ siddhaṃ ādhipaccaṃ, tasmīṃ tikkhe tikkhattā, mande ca mandattā ti. Ayaṃ tāv'ettha atthato vinicchayo.

7. *Lakkhaṇādīhī* ti, lakkhaṇa-rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānehi pi cakkhādīnaṃ vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā ti attho. Tāni ca tesāṃ lakkhaṇādīni Khandhaniddese vuttān'eva.¹ Paññindriyādīni hi cattāri atthato amoho yeva. Sesāni tattha sarūpen'eva āgatāni.

8. *Kamato* ti, ayam pi desanākkamo va. Tattha, ajjhattadhammapariññāya² ariyabhūmipaṭilābho hotī ti attabhāvaparīyāpannāni cakkhundriyādīni paṭhamaṃ desitāni. So pana attabhāvo yaṃ dhammaṃ upādāya itthī ti vā puriso ti vā sañkhaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ so ti nidassan-atthaṃ tato itthindriyaṃ, purisindriyaṃ ca. So duvidho pi jīvitindriya-paṭibaddhavuttī ti ñāpanatthaṃ tato jīvitindriyaṃ. Yāva tassa³ pavatti, tāva etesaṃ vedayitānaṃ anivatti; yaṃ ca kiñci vedayitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ti ñāpanatthaṃ tato sukhindriyādīni. Taṃnirodhatthaṃ pana ete dhammā bhāvetabbā ti paṭipattidassanatthaṃ tato saddhādīni. Imāya paṭipattiyā esa dhammo paṭhamaṃ attani pātubhavatī ti paṭipattiyā amoghabhāvadassanatthaṃ tato anaññātāññassāmīndriyaṃ. Tass'eva phalattā tato anantaraṃ bhāvetabbato⁴ ca tato aññindriyaṃ. Tato⁵ paraṃ bhāvanāya imassa adhigamo, adhigate ca pan' imasmīṃ n'atthi kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ ti ñāpanatthaṃ ante paramasāsabhūtaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ desitaṃ ti. Ayam ettha kamo.

9. *Bhedābheda* ti, jīvitindriyass'eva c'ettha⁶ bhedo. Taṃ hi rūpa-jīvitindriyaṃ arūpajīvitindriyaṃ ti duvidhaṃ hoti. Sesānaṃ abhedo ti. Evam ettha bhedābhedato vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā.

10. *Kiccā* ti, kim indriyānaṃ kiccaṃ ti ce, — cakkhundriyassa tāva, “Cakkhāyatanāṃ⁷ cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ indriyapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5] vacanato yaṃ taṃ indriyapaccayabhāvena sādhetabbaṃ attano tikkhamandādibhāve cakkhuviññāṇādī-dhammānaṃ tikkhamandādīsañkhātaṃ attākārānuvat-tāpanaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ; evaṃ sotaghānajivhākāyānaṃ. Manindriyassa pana saha-jāta-dhammānaṃ attano vasavattāpaṇaṃ⁸; jīvitindriyassa saha-jātadhammānupālanaṃ; itthindriya-purisindriyānaṃ itthipurisaliṅga-nimitta-kuttākappākārānuvidhānaṃ; sukha-dukkha-somanassa-

¹ See XIV. 37-41, 58, 59, 128, 137-141, 143.

² C °dhamme pari°.

³ C c'assa.

⁴ C °battā.

⁵ C Ito.

⁶ C omīl.

⁷ Pṭn. text cakkhundriyaṃ.

⁸ C vasaṃ pavattāpanaṃ.

domanassindriyānaṃ sahaḷātadhamme abhibhavitvā yathāsakaṃ olā-rikākārānupāpanaṃ; upekkhindriyassa santapaṇītamajjhattākārānupāpanaṃ; saddhādīnaṃ paṭipakkhābhibhavanaṃ, sampayuttadhammānaṃ ca pasannākārādibhāvasampāpanaṃ; anaññātāññassāmītidriyassa saññojanattayappahānaṃ c'eva sampayuttānaṃ ca tappahānābhimukha-bhāvakarānaṃ; aññindriyassa kāmarāga-byāpādāditanukaraṇappahānaṃ¹ c'eva sahaḷātānaṃ ca attano vasānuvattāpanaṃ;² aññātāvindriyassa sabbakiccesu ussukkappahānaṃ c'eva amatābhimukhabhāva-paccayatā ca sampayuttānaṃ ti. Evam ettha kiccato vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā.

11. *Bhūmito* ti cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-itthi-purisa-sukha-dukkha-domanassindriyāni c'ettha kāmāvacarān'eva. Manindriyājīvitindriya-upekkhindriyāni, saddhā-viriya-sati-samādhi-paññindriyāni ca catubhūmipariyāpanāni. Somanassindriyaṃ kāmāvacarārūpāvacara-lokuttaravasena bhūmittayapariyāpanaṃ. Avasāne tīṇi lokuttarān'evā ti. Evam ettha bhūmito pi vinicchayaṃ vijāniyā.

12. Evaṃ hi vijānanto

Saṃvegabahulo bhikkhu tīto indriyaṃvare
indriyāni pariññāya dukkhass'antaṃ karissatī ti.

Idaṃ indriyānaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ.

13. Tadanantarāni pana *saccāni* ti³ cattāri ariyasaccāni: dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ⁴ ariyasaccaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ariyasaccan ti.

14. Tattha,

Vibhāgato nibbacana-lakkhaṇādippabhedato
atthattuddhārato c'eva anūnādhikato tathā,
Kamato jāti-ādīnaṃ nicchayā nīṇakiccato
antogatānaṃ⁵ pabhedā upamāto catukkato,
Suññat'ekavidhādīhi sabhāgavisabhāgato
vinicchayo veditabbo viññunā sāsanakkame.

15. Tattha *vibhāgato* ti, dukkhādīnaṃ hi cattāro cattāro atthā vibhattā tathā avitathā anaññathā, ye dukkhādīni abhisamentehi abhisametabbā. Yath'āha: "Dukkhasa pīḷanaṭṭho sañkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho; ime cattāro dukkhasa dukkhaṭṭhā tathā avi-

¹ C °tanuttakaraṇappahānāni.

² C °nuppavattāpanaṃ.

³ See XIV. 32.

⁴ C °dayo.

⁵ C °gadhānaṃ.

tathā anaññathā...Samudayassa āyūhanattho nidānattho saṅyogaṭṭho palibodhattho...Nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho...Maggassa niyyānattho hetuṭṭho¹ dassanattho adhipateyyattho; ime cattāro maggassa maggaṭṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā” ti [Ps. ii. 104-5]. Tathā, “Dukkhassa pīḷanāṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmattho abhisamayattho” ti [Ps. i. 118] evamādi. Iti evaṇ vibhattāṇaṇ catunnaṇ catunnaṇ atthāṇaṇ vasena dukkhādāni veditabbāni ti. Ayaṇ tāv’ettha vibhāgato vinicchayo.

16. *Nibbacana-lakkhaṇādippabhedato* ti ettha pana *nibbacanato* tāva, idha du iti ayaṇ saddo kucchite dissati. Kucchitaṇ hi puttaṇ duputto ti vadanti. Kha-saddo² pana tucche. Tucchaṇ hi ākāsaṇ khan ti vuccati. Idañ ca paṭhamaṇ saccaṇ kucchitaṇ aneka-upaddavādhiṭṭhānato, tucchaṇ bālajanaparikkappa-dhuva-subha-sukhattabhāvavirahitato; tasmā kucchitattā tucchattā ca dukkhan ti vuccati.

17. Saṇ iti ca³ ayaṇ saddo, samāgamo sametan ti ādisu saṇyogaṇ dīpeti; u iti ayaṇ, uppannaṇ uditan ti ādisu uppattiṇ. Ayaṇsaddo⁴ kāraṇaṇ dīpeti. Idañ cāpi dutiyasaccaṇ avasesapaccayasamāyoge sati dukkhass’uppattikāraṇaṇ. Iti dukkhassa saṇyoge uppattikāraṇattā dukkhasamudayan ti vuccati.

18. Tatiyasaccaṇ pana yasmā ni-saddo abhāvaṇ, rodhasaddo ca³ cārakaṇ dīpeti, tasmā abhāvo ettha saṇsāraccārakasaṅkhātassa dukkharodhassa, sabbagatisuññattā; samadhigate vā tasmīṇ saṇsāraccārakasaṅkhātassa dukkharodhassa abhāvo hoti, tappaṭipakkhattā ti pi dukkhanirodhan ti vuccati. Dukkhasa vā anuppādanirodhapaccayattā dukkhanirodhan ti.

19. Catutthasaccaṇ pana yasmā etaṇ dukkhanirodhaṇ gacchati ārammaṇavasena tadabhimukhabhūtattā, paṭipadā ca hoti dukkhanirodhappattiyā, tasmā dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti vuccati.

20. Yasmā pan’etāni Buddhādayo ariyā paṭivijjhanti, tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti. Yath’āha: “Cattār’imāni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccāni. Katamāni...pe...Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni” [S. v. 425-26]; ariyā imāni paṭivijjhanti; tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti.⁵

21. Api ca, ariyassa saccāni ti pi ariyasaccāni. Yath’āha: “Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke...pe...manussāya Tathāgato ariyo, tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti” ti [S. v. 435]. Atha vā, etesaṇ abhisambud-

¹ C hetaṭṭho.

² B1, C Ayaṇsaddo.

³ B Khaṇsaddo.

⁴ B1 °ti ti.

⁵ C omit.

dhattā ariyabhāvasiddhito pi ariyasaccāni. Yath'āha: "Imesaṅ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṅ ariyasaccānaṅ yathābhūtaṅ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato arahaṅ sammāsambuddho ti vuccati" ti [S. v. 433].

22. Api ca kho pana, ariyāni saccāni ti pi ariyasaccāni. Ariyāni ti avitathāni; avisaṅvādakāni ti attho. Yath'āha: "Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti" ti [S. v. 435]. Evam ettha nibbacanato vinicchayo veditabbo.

23. Kathaṅ lakkhaṇādippabhedato¹? Ettha hi bādhanalakkhaṇaṅ dukkhasaccaṅ, santāpanarasaṅ, pavattipaccupaṭṭhānaṅ; pabhavalakkhaṇaṅ samudayasaccaṅ, anupacchedakaraṇarasaṅ, palibodhapaccupaṭṭhānaṅ; santilakkhaṇaṅ nirodhasaccaṅ, accutirasaṅ, animittapaccupaṭṭhānaṅ; niyyānalakkhaṇaṅ maggasaccaṅ, kilesappahānakaraṇarasaṅ,² vuṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānaṅ. Api ca pavatti-pavattana-nivattinivattanalakkhaṇāni paṭipāṭiyā, tathā sañkhata-taṅhā-asañkhata-dassanalakkhaṇāni cā ti. Evam ettha lakkhaṇādippabhedato vinicchayo veditabbo.

24. Atthathuddhārato e'evā ti ettha pana *atthato* tāva, ko saccaṭṭho ti ce, — yo paññācakkhunā upaparikkhamānaṅ māyā va viparīto, marīci va visaṅvādako, titthiyānaṅ attā va anupalabbhasabhāvo ca na hoti, atha kho bādhanappabhava-santi-niyyānappakārena tacchāviparītabhūtabhāvena ariyañāṇassa gocaro hoti yeva, esa aggilakkhaṇaṅ viya, lokapakati viya ca tacchāviparītabhūtabhāvo saccaṭṭho ti veditabbo. Yath'āha: "Idaṅ dukkhan ti, bhikkhave, tatham etaṅ, avitatham etaṅ, anaññatham etan" ti [S. v. 430] vitthāro.

25. Api ca,

Nābādhakaṅ yato dukkhaṅ, dukkhā aññaṅ na bādhakaṅ,
bādhakattaniyāmena tato saccam idaṅ mataṅ.

Taṅ vinā nāññato dukkhaṅ, na hoti na ca taṅ tato,
dukkhahetuniyāmena iti saccāṅ visattikā.

Nāññā nibbānato santi, santaṅ na ca na taṅ yato,
santabhāvanīyāmena tato saccam idaṅ mataṅ.

Maggā aññaṅ na niyyānaṅ, aniyyāno na cāpi so,
tacchanīyyānabhāvattā iti so saccasammato.

Iti tacchāvipallāsa-bhūtabhāvaṅ catūsūvapi
dukkhādisvavisesena saccaṭṭhaṅ āhu paṇḍitā ti.

Evam atthato vinicchayo veditabbo.

¹ B1 *adds* ti.

² B1 °pahānarasaṅ.

26. Kathaṃ *atthuddhārato?* Idhāyaṃ saccasaddo anekesu atthesu dissati. Seyyathidaṃ: “Saccaṃ bhāṇe na kujjheyā” ti [Dh. 224] ādisu vācāsacce. “Sacce ʔhitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā cā” ti [] ādisu viratisacce. “Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā” ti [Sn. 885] ādisu diṭṭhisacce. “Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutiyan” ti [Sn. 884] ādisu paramatthasacce nibbāne c’eva magge ca. “Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ¹ kati kusalā” ti [Ps. ii. 108]² ādisu ariyasacce. Svāyam idhāpi ariyasacce vattatī ti. Evam ettha atthuddhārato pi vinicchayo veditabbo.

27. *Anūnādhikato* ti, kasmā pana cattār’eva ariyasaccāni vuttāni anūnāni anadhikāni ti ce, — aññassāsambhavato, aññatarassa ca anapaneyyabhāvato.³ Na hi etehi aññaṃ adhikaṃ vā, etesaṃ vā ekam pi apanetabbaṃ sambhoti. Yath’āha: “Idha, bhikkhave, āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, n’etaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, aññaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, aham etaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ʔhapetvā aññaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paññapessāmi ti, n’etaṃ ʔhānaṃ vijjati” ti [] ādi. Yathā c’āha: “Yo hi koci, bhikkhu,⁴ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: n’etaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ yaṃ samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ, aham etaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭhamaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paññapessāmi ti, n’etaṃ ʔhānaṃ vijjati” ti [S. v. 428] ādi.

28. Api ca pavattim ācikkhanto Bhagavā sahetukaṃ ācikkhi, nivattiṃ ca saupāyaṃ. Iti pavatti-nivatti-tadubhayahetūnaṃ etaparamato⁵ cattār’eva vuttāni. Tathā pariññeyya-pahātabba-sacchikātabba-bhāvetabbānaṃ, taṇhāvattu-taṇhā-taṇhānirodha-taṇhānirodhūpāyānaṃ, ālaya-ālayārāmatā-ālayasamugghāta-ālayasamugghātakūpāyānaṃ ca vasenāpi cattār’eva vuttāni ti. Evam ettha anūnādhikato viniicchayo veditabbo.

29. *Kamato* ti ayaṃ pi desanākkamo va. Ettha ca, oḷārikattā sabbasattasādhāraṇattā ca suviññeyyan ti dukkhasaccaṃ paṭhamaṃ vuttaṃ; tass’eva hetudassanattaṃ tadanantaraṃ samudayasaccaṃ; hetunirodhā phalanirodho ti nāpanatthaṃ tato nirodhasaccaṃ; tad-adhigamūpāyadassanattaṃ ante maggasaccaṃ.

30. Bhavasukhassādagadhītānaṃ⁶ vā sattānaṃ saṃvegajananatthaṃ paṭhamaṃ dukkham āha; taṃ n’eva akataṃ āgacchati, na Issaranimānādito hoti, ito pana hoti ti nāpanatthaṃ tadanantaraṃ samudayaṃ; tato sahetukena dukkhena abhibhūtattā saṃviggamānasānaṃ⁷ duk-

¹ B1 ariyasaccānaṃ.

² Also Vbh. 112.

³ C apanīya°.

⁴ C bhikkhave.

⁵ B1 etaṃparamato.

⁶ C °gathītānaṃ.

⁷ B2 °mānahadayānaṃ.

khanissaraṇagavesīnaṃ nissaraṇadassanena assāsajananaṃ tthaṃ nirodhaṃ; tato nirodhādhigamaṃ¹ nirodhasampāpakaṃ maggan ti. Evam ettha kamato vinicchayo veditabbo.

31. *Jāti-ādīnaṃ nicchayā* ti, ye te ariyasaccāni niddisantena Bhagavatā, “Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yam p’icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā” ti [Vbh. 99]² dukkhaniddese dvādasa dhammā; “Yā’yaṃ taṇhā ponabbhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā” ti [Vbh. 101] samudayaniddese tividhā taṇhā; “Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo” ti [Vbh. 103] evaṃ nirodhaniddese atthato ekam eva nibbānaṃ; “Katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi...pe... sammāsamādhī” ti [Vbh. 104] evaṃ magganiddese aṭṭha dhammā ti, iti catunnaṃ saccānaṃ niddese jāti-ādayo dhammā vuttā, tesāṃ jāti-ādīnaṃ nicchayā pi ettha vinicchayo veditabbo.⁴

32. Seyyathidaṃ: Ayaṃ hi jātisaddo anekattho. Tathā h’esa, “Ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo” ti [D. i. 81 etc.] ettha bhava āgato. “Atthi, Visā-khe, Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajāti” ti [A. i. 206] ettha nikāye. “Jāti dvihi khandhehi saṅgahitā” ti [Dhk. 15] ettha saṅkhatalakkaṇe. “Yaṃ mātukucchismiṃ paṭhamaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ, paṭhamaṃ viññāṇaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, tad upādāya sā v’assa jāti” ti [Vin. i. 93] ettha paṭisandhiyaṃ. “Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto” ti [M. iii. 123] ettha pasūtiyaṃ. “Akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādenā” ti [D. i. 113]⁵ ettha kule. “Yato’haṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto” ti [M. ii. 103] ettha ariyasile.

33. Svāyam idha gabbhaseyyakānaṃ paṭisandhito paṭṭhāya yāva mātukucchimhā nikkhamaṃ tāva pavattesu khandhesu; itaresaṃ paṭisandhikhandhesvevā ti daṭṭhabbo. Ayam pi ca pariyāyakathā va. Nippariyāyato pana tattha tattha nibbattamānānaṃ sattānaṃ ye ye⁶ khandhā pātubhavanti, tesāṃ tesāṃ⁶ paṭhamapātubhāvo jāti nāma.

¹ C °gamanatthaṃ.

² Also D. ii. 305; S. v. 421; but there byādhī pi dukkhā is added after jarā pi dukkhā. *Ṭikā explains why byādhī is not included here.*

³ C ponobhavikā.

⁴ C add ti attho.

⁵ Also D. i. 115, 130, 131; A. iii. 152 etc.

⁶ C omit.

34. Sā pan'esā tattha tattha bhava paṭhamābhinibbattilakkaṇā, niyyātanarasā, atītabhavato idha ummuḷḷanapaccupaṭṭhānā, dukkha-
vicittatāpaccupaṭṭhānā vā. Kasmā pan'esā dukkhā ti ce,— anekesaṃ
dukkhāṇaṃ vatthubhāvato. Anekāni hi dukkhāni. Seyyathidaṃ: Duk-
khaḍukkhaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ, sañkhāradukkhaṃ, paṭicchanna-
dukkhaṃ, appaṭicchannadukkhaṃ, pariyāyadukkhaṃ, nippariyāyaduk-
khaṃ ti.

35. Tattha kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato ca nāmato ca
dukkhattā *dukkhadukkhaṃ* ti vuccati. Sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme¹ duk-
khupattihetuto *vipariṇāmadukkhaṃ*. Upekkhāvedanā c'eva avasesā
ca tebhūmakā sañkhārā udayabbayaparipīḷitattā² *sañkhāradukkhaṃ*.
Kaṇṇasūla-dantasūla-rāgajaparīlāha-dosajaparīlāhādi-kāyika-cetasiko
ābādho pucchitvā jānitabbato upakkamassa ca apākaṭābhāvato *paṭi-
channadukkhaṃ* nāma;³ apākaṭadukkhaṃ ti pi vuccati.³ Dvattiṣsakam-
makaraṇādisamuṭṭhāno ābādho apucchitvā va jānitabbato upakka-
massa ca pākaṭābhāvato *appaṭicchannadukkhaṃ* nāma;⁴ pākaṭadukkhaṃ
ti pi vuccati.⁴ Ṭhapetvā dukkhadukkhaṃ, sesaṃ Dukkhasacca-
vibhaṅge āgataṃ⁵ jāti-ādi sabbam pi tassa tassa dukkhassa vatthu-
bhāvato *pariyāyadukkhaṃ*; dukkhadukkhaṃ pana *nippariyāyadukkhaṃ*
ti vuccati.

36. Tatrāyaṃ jāti, yaṃ taṃ Bālapaṇḍitasuttādisu⁶ Bhagavatā pi
upamāvasena pakāsitaṃ āpāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, yañ ca sugatīyam pi ma-
nussaloke gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati, tassa
vatthubhāvato dukkhā.

37. Tatr'idaṃ gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedaṃ dukkhaṃ. Ayaṃ hi
satto mātukucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-paduma-puṇḍarīkādīsu
nibbattati, atha kho heṭṭhā āmāsayaṃ, uparī pakāsayaṃ, udara-
paṭala-piṭṭhikaṇṭakāṇaṃ vemajjhe paramasambādhe tibbandhakāre
nānakuṇapagandhaparibhāvitaparamaduggandhapavanavicarite adhi-
mattajegucche kucchipadese, pūtimaccha-pūtikummāsa-candanikādīsu
kimi viya nibbattati. So tattha nibbato dasa māse mātukucchi-
sambhavena usmanā⁷ puṭapākaṃ viya paccamāno, piṭṭhapiṇḍi viya
sediyaṃ, samīṇjanapasāraṇādirahito adhimattaṃ dukkham anu-
bhoti⁸ ti. Idaṃ tāva gabbhokkantimūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ.

¹ B2 °ṇāmena.

² B °patipī°.

³ B2; C *omit* nāma; apākaṭa° . . . vuccati.

⁴ B2, C *omit* nāma; pākaṭa° . . . vuccati.

⁵ Vbh. 99.

⁶ M. iii. 165 f.

⁷ B1 usmānā; B2 usmunā.

⁸ C paccanubhoti.

38. Yaṇ pana so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-vaṭṭhāna-parivattanādisu surādhuttahatthagato eḷako viya, ahituṇḍika-hatthagato sappapotako viya ca¹ ākaḍḍhana-parikaḍḍhana-odhunana-niddhunanādinā upakkamena adhimattaṇ dukkham anubhavati; yañ ca mātu sītūdakapānakāle sītanarakūpapanno viya, uṇhayāgubhattādi-ajjhoharaṇakāle aṅgāravuṭṭhisamparikiṇṇo viya, loṇambilādi-ajjhoharaṇakāle khārāpatacchikādi²-kammakaraṇapatto viya tibbaṇ dukkham anubhoti, idaṇ gabbhapariharaṇamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ.

39. Yaṇ pan'assa mūḷhagabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi pi adassanārahe dukkhuppattiṭṭhāne chedana-phālanādīhi dukkhaṇ uppajjati, idaṇ gabbhavipattimūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ.

40. Yaṇ vijāyamānāya mātuyā kammajehi vātehi parivattetvā narakapapātaṇ viya atibhayānakaṇ yonimaggāṇ paṭipādiyamānassa³ paramasambādhena yonimukhena tālacchiggaḷena viya nikkaḍḍhiyamānassa mahānāgassa, narakasattassa viya ca saṅghātapabbatehi vicuṇṇiyamānassa dukkhaṇ uppajjati, idaṇ vijāyanamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ.

41. Yaṇ pana jātassa taruṇavaṇasadisasukumārasarīrassa⁴ hatthagahāna-nahāpana-dhovana-olaṇaparimajjanādi-kāle sūcimukha-khura-dhārāhi⁵ vijjhana-phālanasadiṇ dukkhaṇ uppajjati, idaṇ mātukucchito bahinikkhamanamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ.

42. Yaṇ tato paraṇ pavattiyaṇ attanā va attānaṇ vadhentassa, acclakavatādivasena ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaṇ hoti, idaṇ attūpakkamamūlakaṇ dukkhaṇ.

43. Yaṇ pana parato vadhabandhanādīni anubhavantassa uppajjati, idaṇ parūpakkamamūlakaṇ dukkhan ti. Iti imassa sabbassāpi dukkhassa ayaṇ jāti vatthum eva hoti. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Jāyetha no ce narakesu satto,
tatt'aggidāhādikam appasayaṇ
labhetha dukkhaṇ nu kuhiṇ patiṭṭhaṇ
iccāha dukkhā ti Munīdha jātiṇ.
Dukkhaṇ tiracchesu kasāpatoda-
daṇḍābhigāhātādibhavaṇ anekaṇ,
yan taṇ kathaṇ tattha bhavyya jātiṇ
vinā, tahiṇ jāti tato pi dukkhā.

¹ C omī.

² B1 khārāpaticchakādi; but see M. i. 87.

³ B1 paṭipātiya°.

⁴ C1 °sukhumāra°.

⁵ C °dhārāvij°.

saṅgahitan” ti [Dhk. 15]; ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyappabandhavicchedo ca, yaṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ, “Niccaṅ maraṇato bhayan” ti [Sn. 576]. Taṅ idha adhippetāṅ. Jātipaccayā maraṇaṅ, upakkama-maraṇaṅ, sarasamaraṇaṅ, āyukkhayamaraṇaṅ, puññakkhayamaraṇaṅ ti pi tass’eva nāmaṅ.

47. Tayidaṅ cutilakkhaṇaṅ, viyogaraṇaṅ, gativippavāsapaccupaṭṭhānaṅ; dukkhassa pana vatthubhāvato dukkhan ti veditabbaṅ. Ten’etaṅ vuccati:

Pāpassa pāpakammādi-nimittam anupassato,
bhaddassāp’asahantassa viyogaṅ piyavatthukaṅ

Mīyamānassa yaṅ dukkhaṅ mānaṅ, avisesato
sabbesaṅ cāpi yaṅ sandhi-bandhanacchedanādikaṅ

Vitujjāmānamammānaṅ hoti dukkhaṅ sarīrajaṅ
asayham appatikāraṅ, dukkhass’etass’idaṅ yato
maraṇaṅ vatthu, ten’etaṅ dukkham icceva bhāsitan ti.

Ayaṅ maraṇe vinicchayo.

48. Sokādisu *soko* nāma nātibyasanādīhi¹ phuṭṭhassa cittasantāpo. So kiñcāpi atthato domanassam eva hoti, evaṅ sante pi antonijjhānalakkhaṇo, cetaso parijjhāpanaraso, anusocanapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana dukkhadukkhato, dukkhavatthuto ca. Ten’etaṅ vuccati:

Sattānaṅ hadayaṅ soko visasallaṅ va tujjati,
aggitatto va nārāco bhusaṅ ca dahate puna,

Samāvahati ca byādhi-jarāmaraṇabhedanaṅ
dukkham pi vividhaṅ yasmā, tasmā dukkho ti vuccati ti.

Ayaṅ soke vinicchayo.

49. *Paridevo* nāma nātibyasanādīhi phuṭṭhassa vacīpalāpo. So lālap-panalakkhaṇo, guṇadosakittanaraso, sambhamapaccupaṭṭhāno²; dukkho pana saṅkhāradukkhabhāvato, dukkhavatthuto ca. Ten’etaṅ vuccati:

Yaṅ sokasallavihato paridevamāno
kaṅṭhoṭṭhatālutasosajam appasayhaṅ
bhiyyo’dhimattam adhigacchati yeva dukkhaṅ,
dukkho ti tena Bhagavā paridevam āhā ti.

Ayaṅ parideve vinicchayo.

¹ See A. ii. 188; iii. 147; Vbh. 99–100.

² C1 saṅgama°; C2 saṅgamma°.

50. *Dukkhaṇ* nāma kāyikaṇ dukkhaṇ. Taṇ kāyapīlanalakkaṇaṇ, duppaññānaṇ domanassakaraṇarasaṇ, kāyikābādhapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ; dukkhaṇ pana dukkhadukkhatō mānasadukkabhāvanato ca. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Pīleti kāyikam idaṇ dukkhaṇ dukkhañ ca mānasaṇ bhiyyo janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhan ti visesato vuttan ti.

Ayaṇ dukkhe vinicchayo.

51. *Domanassaṇ* nāma mānasaṇ dukkhaṇ. Taṇ cittapīlanalakkaṇaṇ, manovighātarasaṇ, mānasabyādhipaccupaṭṭhānaṇ; dukkhaṇ pana dukkhadukkhatō, kāyikadukkabhāvanato ca. Cetodukkhasamappitā hi kese pakiriya¹ kandanti, urāni paṭipīṣanti,² āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti, uddhapādaṇ³ papatanti, satthaṇ āharanti, visaṇ khādanti, rajjuyā ubbandhanti, aggiṇ pavisaṇti ti taṇ⁴ nānappakāraṇaṇ dukkham anubhavanti. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Pīleti yato cittaṇ kāyassa ca pīlanaṇ samāvahati, dukkhan ti domanassaṇ vidomanassā tato āhū ti.

Ayaṇ domanasse vinicchayo.

52. *Upāyāso* nāma nātibyasanādīhi⁵ phutṭhassa adhimatta-cetodukkappabhāvito doso yeva; sañkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke. So citta-paridahanalakkaṇaṇ nitthunanaraso, visādapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana sañkhāradukkhabhāvato, citta-paridahanato, kāyavisādanato ca. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Cittassa ca paridahanā kāyassa visādanā ca adhimattaṇ yaṇ dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti.

Ayaṇ upāyāse vinicchayo.

53. Ettha ca mandagginā anto bhājane pāko viya soko; tikkhagginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanaṇ viya paridevo; bahi nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamituṇ appahontassa antobhājane yeva yāva parikkhayā pāko viya upāyāso daṭṭhabbo.

54. *Appiṇyasampayogo* nāma amanāpehi satta-saṅkhārehi samodhānaṇ. So anīṭṭhasamodhānalakkaṇaṇ, cittavighātakararaso, anatta-bhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana dukkhatthuto. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

¹ C pavikiriya.

² B °pisanti.

³ B uddhaṇ pādaṇ.

⁴ C omī.

⁵ C °nādi; see XVI. 48.

Disvā va appiye dukkhaṇ paṭhamaṇ hoti cetasi,
tadupakkamasambhūtam atha kāye yato idha,
Tato dukkhadvayassāpi vatthuto so Mahesinā
dukkho vutto ti viññeyyo appiyehi samāgamo ti.

Ayaṇ appiyasampayoge vinicchayo.

55. *Piyavippayogo* nāma manāpehi sattasañkhārehi vinābhāvo. So iṭṭhavatthuviyogalakkhaṇo, sokuppādanaraso, byasanapaccupaṭṭhāno; dukkho pana sokadukkhassa vatthuto. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Nātidhanādiviyogā sokasarasamappitā vitujjanti
Bālā yato, tato yaṇ dukkho ti mato piyaviyogo¹ ti.

Ayaṇ piyavippayoge vinicchayo.

56. *Yam p'icchay na labhatī* ti ettha, “Aho vata mayaṇ na jāti-dhammā assāmā” ti [Vbh. 101] ādisu alabbhaneyyavatthusu icchā va, yam p'icchay na labhati tam pi dukkhan ti vuttā. Sā alabbhaneyyavatthu-icchanalakkhaṇā, tappariyesanarasā, tesay appattipaccupaṭṭhānā; dukkhā pana dukkhavatthuto. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Taṇ taṇ patthayamānaṇ tassa tassa alābhato
yaṇ vighātamayaṇ dukkhaṇ sattānaṇ idha jāyati,
Alabbhaneyyavatthūnaṇ patthanā tassa kāraṇaṇ
yasmā, tasmā Jino dukkhaṇ icchitālābham abravī ti.

Ayaṇ icchitālābhe vinicchayo.

57. *Sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā* ti ettha pana²,

Jātippabhutikaṇ dukkhaṇ yaṇ vuttam idha Tādinā
avuttaṇ yaṇ ca taṇ sabbaṇ vinā ete na vijjati
Yasmā, tasmā upādānakkhandhā sañkhepato ime
dukkhā ti vuttā dukkhantadesakena Mahesinā.

58. Tathā hi, indhanam iva pāvako, lakkham iva paharaṇāni, gorūpaṇ viya ḍaṇsa-makasādayo, khetam iva lāyakā, gāmaṇ viya gāmaghātakā, upādānakkhandhapañcakam eva jāti-ādayo nānappakārehi vibādhentā, tiṇalatādīni viya bhūmiyaṇ, pupphaphalapallavāni viya rukkhesu, upādānakkhandhesu yeva nibbattanti.

59. Upādānakkhandhānaṇ ca ādi-dukkhaṇ jāti, majjhe dukkhaṇ jarā, pariyosānadukkhaṇ maraṇaṇ; māraṇantikadukkhābhighātena pariḍayhanadukkhaṇ soko; tadasahanato lālappanadukkhaṇ paridevo;

¹ B2 piyavippayogo.

² C omī.

tato dhātukkhobhasaṅkhāta-anīṭṭhaphoṭṭhabba-samāyogato kāyassa ābādhanadukkhaṅ dukkhaṅ; tena bādhiyamānānaṅ puthujjanānaṅ tattha paṭighuppattito cetobādhanakaṅ dukkhaṅ domanassaṅ; sokādivuddhiyā janitavisādānaṅ anutthunanadukkhaṅ upāyāso; manorathavighātappattānaṅ icchāvighātadukkhaṅ icchitālābho ti evaṅ nānappakārato upaparikkhiyamānā upādānakkhandhā va dukkhā ti.

60. Yad etaṅ ekamekaṅ dassetvā vuccamānaṅ anekehi pi kappehi na sakkā asesato vattuṅ; tasmā¹ taṅ sabbaṅ pi dukkhaṅ, ekajalabindumhi sakalasaṃuddajalarasaṅ viya, yesu kesuci pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu saṅkhipitvā dassetuṅ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā ti Bhagavā avocā ti. Ayaṅ upādānakkhandhesu vinicchayo.

Ayaṅ tāva dukkhaniddese nayo.²

61. Samudayaniddese pana, *yā'yaṅ taṅhā* ti yā ayaṅ taṅhā. *Ponabbhavikā*³ ti, punabbhavakaraṅaṅ punabbhavo; punabbhavo silam etissā ti ponabbhavikā. Nandirāgena saha gatā ti *nandirāgasahagatā*; nandirāgena saddhiṅ atthato ekattam eva gatā ti vuttaṅ hoti. *Tatra tatrābhinandinī* ti yatra yatra attabhāvo nibbattati, tatra tatrābhinandinī. *Seyyathīdan* ti nipāto; tassa, sā katarā ti ce ti ayam attho. *Kāmataṅhā bhavataṅhā vibhavataṅhā* ti imā Paṭiccasamuppādaniddese āvibhavissanti.⁴ Idha panāyaṅ tividhā pi dukkhasaccassa nibbattakaṭṭhena ekattaṅ upanetvā, dukkhasamudayaṅ ariyasaccan ti vuttā ti veditabbā.

62. Dukkhanirodhaniddese, *yo tassā yeva taṅhāyā* ti⁵ ādinā nayena samudayanirodho vutto, so kasmā iti ce, — samudayanirodhena dukkhanirodhā.⁶ Samudayanirodhena hi dukkhaṅ nirujjhati, na aññathā. Ten'āha:

“Yathā pi mūle anupaddave daḷhe
chinno pi rukkho punar⁷ eva rūhati,
evam pi taṅhānusāye anūhate
nibbattati dukkham idaṅ punappunan” ti [Dh. 338].

63. Iti yasmā samudayanirodhen'eva dukkhaṅ nirujjhati, tasmā Bhagavā dukkhanirodhaṅ desento samudayanirodhen'eva desesi. Sihasamānavuttino hi Tathāgatā. Te dukkhaṅ nirodhentā dukkhanirodhaṅ ca desentā hetumhi paṭipajjanti, na phale. Suvānavuttino⁸ pana titthiyā. Te dukkhaṅ nirodhentā dukkhanirodhaṅ ca desentā attakilamathānuyogadesanādihi phale paṭipajjanti, na hetumhi ti.

¹ B2, C omī. ² C1 vinicchayo. ³ C Ponobhavikā. ⁴ See XVII. 233-35.
⁵ See XVI. 31. ⁶ B °nirodho. ⁷ B punad. ⁸ C supāṇa°.

Evaṇ tāva dukkhanirodhassa samudayanirodhavasena desanāya payo-
janaṇ veditabbaṇ.

64. Ayaṇ pan'attho: *Tassā yeva taṇhāyā* ti tassā ponabbhavikā ti vatvā kāmataṇhādivasena vibhattataṇhāya. Virāgo vuccati maggo; “Virāgā vimuccatī” ti [M. iii. 20]¹ hi vuttaṇ; virāgena nirodho virāgani-
rodho; anusayasamugghātato aseso virāganirodho *asesavirāganirodho*. Atha vā, virāgo ti pahānaṇ vuccati; tasmā, aseso virāgo, aseso nirodho ti evam p'ettha yojanā daṭṭhabbā. Atthato pana sabbān'eva etāni nibbānassa vevacanāni.

65. Paramatthato hi, dukkhanirodhaṇ ariyasaccan ti nibbānaṇ vuc-
cati. Yasmā pana taṇ āgamma taṇhā virajjati c'eva nirujjhati ca, tasmā virāgo ti ca nirodho ti ca vuccati. Yasmā ca tad eva āgamma tassā cāgādayo honti, kāmaguṇālayesu c'ettha eko pi ālayo n'atthi, tasmā *cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo* ti vuccati.

66. Tayidaṇ santilakkhaṇaṇ, accutirasaṇ assāsakaraṇarasasṇ² vā, animittapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ nippapañcapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ vā.

67. N'atth'eva nibbānaṇ, sasavisānaṇ viya anupalabbhaniyato ti ce, — na, upāyena upalabbhaniyato. Upalabbhati hi taṇ tadanurūpa-
paṭipattisaṅkhātena upāyena, cetopariyañānena paresaṇ³ lokuttara-
cittaṇ viya; tasmā anupalabbhaniyato n'atthī ti na vattabbaṇ. Na hi yaṇ bālaputhujjanā na⁴ upalabhanti, taṇ n'atthī ti vattabbaṇ.

68. Api ca nibbānaṇ n'atthī ti na vattabbaṇ. Kasmā? Paṭipattiyā vañjhabhāvāpajjanato.⁵ Asati hi nibbāne sammādiṭṭhipurejavāya silādikhandhattayasāṅgahāya sammāpaṭipattiyā vañjhabhāvo⁶ āpaj-
jati; na cāyaṇ vañjhā, nibbānapāpanato ti. Na paṭipattiyā vañjha-⁶
bhāvāpatti, abhāvapāpakattā ti ce, — na, atitānāgatābhāve pi nibbāna-
pattiyā abhāvato. Vattamānānam pi abhāvo nibbānan ti ce, — na, tesāṇ abhāvāsambhavato, abhāve ca avattamānabhāvāpajjanato; vattamānakkhandhanissitamaggakkhaṇe ca sopādisesanibbānadhātup-
pattiyā⁶ abhāvadosato. Tadā kilesānaṇ avattamānattā na doso ti ce, —
na, ariyamaggassa niratthakabhāvāpajjanato. Evaṇ hi sati ariyamag-
gakkhaṇato pubbe pi kilesā na santī ti ariyamaggassa niratthakabhāvo
āpajjati. Tasmā akāraṇam etaṇ.

¹ Also S. iii. 83 etc.

² C aññesaṇ.

³ B vañjhā^o.

⁴ B2, C^o kararasaṇ.

⁵ C add maggaṇ.

⁶ C nibbānapattiyā.

69. “Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo” ti [S. iv. 251] ādi-vacanato khayō nibbānaṃ ti ce, — na, arahattassāpi khayamattāpajjanato. Tam pi hi, “Yo kho, āvuso, rāgakkhayo” ti [S. iv. 252] ādinā nayena niddiṭṭhaṃ. Kiñca bhiyyo nibbānassa ittarakālādippattidosato. Evaṃ hi sati nibbānaṃ ittarakālaṃ, sañkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, sammāvāyāmanirapekkhādhi-gamaṇīyabhāvaṃ ca āpajjati; sañkhatalakkhaṇattā yeva ca sañkhata-pariyāpannaṃ, sañkhata-pariyāpannattā rāgādīhi aggīhi ādittaṃ, ādit-tattā dukkhaṃ cā ti pi āpajjati. Yasmā khayā paṭṭhāya na bhiyyo pavatti nāma hoti, tassa nibbānabhāvato na doso, iti ce, — na, tādisassa khayassa abhāvato, bhāve pi c’assa vuttappakāra-dosānativat-tanato, ariyamaggassa ca nibbānabhāvāpajjanato. Ariyamaggo hi dose khiṇeti,¹ tasmā khayō ti vuccati. Tato ca paṭṭhāya na bhiyyo dosānaṃ pavattī ti.

70. Anuppattinirodhasañkhātassa pana khayassa pariyāyena upanissayattā, yassa upanissayo hoti, tadupacārena khayō ti vuttaṃ. Sarūpen’eva kasmā na vuttan ti ce, — atisukhumattā. Atisukhumatā c’assa Bhagavato appossukkabhāvāvahanato², ariyena cakkhunā passitabbato³ ca siddhā ti.

71. Tayidaṃ maggasamaṅginā pattabbato *asādhāraṇaṃ*, purimāya koṭiyā abhāvato *appabhavaṃ*. Maggabhāve bhāvato na appabhavan ti ce, — na, maggena anuppādanīyato. Pattabbam eva h’etaṃ maggena, na uppādetabbaṃ; tasmā appabhavam eva. Appabhavattā *ajarā-maraṇaṃ*; pabhavajarāmarāṇānaṃ abhāvato *niccaṃ*.

72. Nibbānasseva aṇu-ādīnam pi niccabhāvāpattī ti ce, — na, hetuno abhāvā. Nibbānassa niccattā te niccā ti ce, — na, hetulakkhaṇassa anupapattito. Niccā uppādādīnaṃ abhāvato nibbānaṃ viyā ti ce, — na, aṇu-ādīnaṃ asiddhattā.

73. Yathāvuttayuttisabbhāvato pana idam eva niccaṃ; rūpasabhāvātikkamato *arūpaṃ*; Buddhādīnaṃ niṭṭhāya visesābhāvato *ekā va niṭṭhā*; yena bhāvanāya pattaṃ, tassa kilesavūpasamaṃ upādisesaṃ ca upādāya paññāpanīyattā saha upādisesena paññāpiyati ti *saupādisesaṃ*; yo c’assa samudayappahānena upahatāyatikammaphalassa carimacittato ca uddhaṃ pavattikhandhānaṃ anuppādanato uppannānaṃ ca antaradhānato upādisesābhāvo, taṃ upādāya paññāpanīyato, n’atthi ettha upādiseso ti *anupādisesaṃ*.

74. Asithilaparakkamasiddhena ñāṇavisesena adhigamaṇīyato Sabbaññuvacanato ca paramatthena sabhāvato⁴ nibbānaṃ⁴ nāvijjamānaṃ.

¹ C khiṇāti.² See Vin i. 5.³ B2, C °tabbabhāvato.⁴ C omī.

Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Atthi, bhikkhave, ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan"¹ ti [Ud. 80; It. 37].

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaniddese vinicchaya-kathā-mukhaṃ.

75. Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāniddese vuttā pana aṭṭha dhammā¹ kāmaṃ Khandhaniddese pi atthato pakāsitaṃ yeva,² idha pana nesaṃ ekakkhaṇe pavattamānaṃ viśesāvabodhanatthaṃ vadāma.

76. Saṅkhepato hi catusaccapaṭivedhāya paṭipannassa yogino nibbānārammaṇaṃ avijjānusayasamuggahātaṃ paññācakkhu³ sammādiṭṭhi. Sā sammādassanalakkhaṇā, dhātuppakāsanarasā, avijjandhakāraviddhaṃsanapaccupaṭṭhānā.

77. Tathāsampannadiṭṭhino taṃsāmpayuttaṃ micchāsaṅkappanighātaṃ⁴ cetaso nibbānapadābhiniropanaṃ⁵ sammāsaṅkappo. So sammācittābhiniropanalakkhaṇo, appanāraso, micchāsaṅkappappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

78. Tathā passato vitakkayato ca taṃsāmpayuttā va vaciduccaritasamuggahātikā micchāvācāya virati sammāvācā nāma. Sā pariggahalakkhaṇā, viramaṇarasā, micchāvācāpahānapaccupaṭṭhānā.

79. Tathā viramato taṃsāmpayuttā va micchākammantasamucchedikā pañātipātādivirati sammākammanto nāma. So samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇo, viramaṇaraso, micchākammantappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

80. Yā pan'assa tesāṃ sammāvācā-sammākammantānaṃ⁶ visuddhibhūtānaṃ taṃsāmpayuttā va kuhanādi-upacchedikā micchājīvavirati, sā sammā-ājīvo nāma. So vodānalakkhaṇo, nāyājīvappavattiraso, micchājīvappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

81. Ath'assa yo tassā sammāvācākammantājīvasaṅkhātāya silābhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitassa tadanurūpo taṃsāmpayutto va kosajjasamucchedako viriyārambho, esa sammāvāyāmo nāma. So paggahalakkhaṇo, anuppanna-akusalānuppādanādiraso, micchāvāyāmappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno.

82. Tass'evaṃ vāyamato taṃsāmpayutto va micchāsativiniddhuno cetaso asammoso⁷ sammāsati nāma. Sā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā, asammussanarasā, micchāsatiappahānapaccupaṭṭhānā.

¹ See XVI. 31.

² C va.

³ B °cakkhuṃ.

⁴ C °samugghatakaṃ.

⁵ C nibbānapaṭipadā°.

⁶ B °vācākamma°.

⁷ C add so.

83. Evaṃ anuttarāya satiyā saṅrakkhiyamānacittassa taṇsampa-yuttā va micchāsamādhividdhaṅsikā cित्तेkaggatā sammāsamādhināma. So avikkhepalakkhaṇo, samādhānaraso, micchāsamādhipahānapaccupaṭṭhāno ti.

Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāniddese nayo.¹

Evam ettha jāti-ādinaṃ nicchaya² vīnicchayo veditabbo.

84. *Ñāṇakiccato* ti saccañāṇassa kiccato pi vīnicchayo veditabbo.³ Duvidhaṃ hi saccañāṇaṃ : anubodhañāṇaṃ⁴ paṭivedhañāṇaṃ ca. Tattha anubodhañāṇaṃ lokiyaṃ anussavādivasena nirodhe magge ca pavattati. Paṭivedhañāṇaṃ lokuttaraṃ nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kiccato cattāri saccāni paṭivijjhati. Yath' āha: "Yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ passati dukkhasamudayaṃ pi so passati, dukkhanirodhaṃ pi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati" ti [S. v. 437] sabbaṃ vattabbaṃ. Taṃ paṇ'assa kiccaṃ ñāṇadassanavisuddhiyaṃ⁵ āvibhavissati.

85. Yaṃ paṇ'etaṃ lokiyaṃ, tattha dukkhañāṇaṃ pariyuṭṭhānābhībhavavasena pavattamānaṃ sakkāyaditṭhiṃ nivatteti; samudayañāṇaṃ ucchedaditṭhiṃ; nirodhañāṇaṃ sassataditṭhiṃ; maggañāṇaṃ akiriya-ditṭhiṃ. Dukkhañāṇaṃ vā dhuva-subha-sukhattabhāva-virahitesu khandhesu dhuva-subha-sukhattabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ phale vippaṭipattin; samudayañāṇaṃ, Issara-padhāna-kāla-sabhāvādīhi loko pavattati ti akāraṇe kāraṇābhīmānapavattaṃ hetumhi vippaṭipattin; nirodhañāṇaṃ arūpaloka-lokathūpikādisu apavaggagāhabhūtaṃ nirodhe vippaṭipattin; maggañāṇaṃ kāmasukhallika-attakilamathānuyogappabhede avī-suddhimagge visuddhimaggagāhavasena pavattaṃ upāye vippaṭipattin nivatteti. 'Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

Loke lokappabhāve lokatthagame sive ca tadupāye
sammuyhati tāva naro, na vijānāti yāva saccāni ti.

Evam ettha ñāṇakiccato pi vīnicchayo veditabbo.

86. *Antogatānaṃ*⁶ *pabhedā* ti, dukkhasaccasmiṃ hi, ṭhapetvā taṇhaṃ c'eva anāsavadhamme ca sesā sabbadhammā antogatā⁷; samudaya-sacce chattiṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni.⁸ Nirodhasaccaṃ asammissaṃ. Magga-sacce sammāditṭhimukhena vīmaṇsiddhipāda-paññindriya-paññābala-dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgāni; sammāsaṅkappāpadesena tayo nek-khammavitakkādayo⁹; sammāvācāpadesena cattāri vacīsucarītāni¹⁰;

¹ C omit this line.

² C omit.

³ B2, C add ti attho.

⁴ C add ca.

⁵ See XXII. 92-128.

⁶ C °gadhānaṃ.

⁷ All read °gatā.

⁸ See A. ii. 212; Vbh. 392-400.

⁹ D. iii. 215.

¹⁰ A. ii. 141.

sammākammantāpadesena tīṇi kāyasucaritāni¹; sammājīvamukhena appicchatā santuṭṭhi ca; sabbesaṇ yeva vā etesaṇ sammāvācā-kammantājīvānaṇ ariyakantasīlattā, ariyakantasīlassa² ca saddhāhatthena paṭiggahetabbattā, tesāṇ atthitāya atthibhāvato saddhindriya-saddhābala-chandiddhipādā; sammāvāyāmāpadesena catubbidhasammappadhāna-viriyindriya-viriyabala-viriyasambojjhaṅgāni; sammāsati-apadesena catubbidhasatipaṭṭhāna-satindriya-satibala-satisambojjhaṅgāni; sammāsamādhī-apadesena savitakka-savicārādayo³ tayo samādhī, cittasamādhī⁴-samādhindriya-samādhibala-pītipassaddhisamādhī-upek-khāsambojjhaṅgāni antogatāni ti. Evam ettha antogatānaṇ⁵ pabhedā pi vinicchayo veditabbo.

87. *Upamāto* ti, bhāro viya hi dukkhasaccaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ, bhārādānam iva samudayasaccaṇ, bhāranikkhepanam iva⁶ nirodhasaccaṇ, bhāranikkhepanūpāyo viya maggasaccaṇ. Rogo viya⁷ dukkhasaccaṇ, roganidānam iva samudayasaccaṇ, rogavūpasamo viya nirodhasaccaṇ, bhesajjam iva maggasaccaṇ. Dubbhikkham iva vā dukkhasaccaṇ, dubbuṭṭhi viya samudayasaccaṇ, subhikkham iva nirodhasaccaṇ, suvuṭṭhi viya maggasaccaṇ. Api ca veri-vera⁸-verasamugghāta-verasamugghātūpāyehi, visarukkha-rukkhamūla-mūlūpaccheda-tadupacchedanūpāyehi, bhaya-bhayamūla-nibbhaya-tadadhighamūpāyehi, orimatīra-mahogha-pārimatīra-taṇsompāpakavāyāmehi ca yojetvā p'etāni upamāto veditabbāni ti. Evam ettha upamāto vinicchayo veditabbo.

88. *Catukkato* ti, atthi c'ettha dukkhaṇ na ariyasaccaṇ, atthi ariyasaccaṇ na dukkhaṇ, atthi dukkhaṇ c'eva ariyasaccaṇ ca, atthi n'eva dukkhaṇ na ariyasaccaṇ. Esa nayo samudayādisu.

89. Tattha maggasampayuttā dhammā sāmaññaphalāni ca, “Yad aniccaṇ taṇ dukkhan” ti [S. iii. 22] vacanato sañkhāradukkhatāya dukkhaṇ, na ariyasaccaṇ; nirodho ariyasaccaṇ, na dukkhaṇ; itaraṇ pana ariyasaccadvayaṇ siyā dukkhaṇ aniccato, na pana yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṇ vussati tathattena.⁹ Sabbākārena pana upādānakkhandhapañcakaṇ dukkhaṇ c'eva ariyasaccaṇ ca aññatra taṇhāya. Maggasampayuttā dhammā sāmaññaphalāni ca yassa pariññatthaṇ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṇ vussati tathattena⁹ n'eva dukkhaṇ na ariyasaccaṇ. Evaṇ samudayādisu pi yathāyogaṇ yojetvā catukkato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo.

¹ Same as dhammacariyā-samacariyā, cf. M. i. 287. ² B2, C omīti ariyakanta°.

³ See D. iii. 219. ⁴ C vivittasamādhī-. ⁵ C °gadhānaṇ. ⁶ See S. iii. 26.

⁷ B2 adds ca.

⁸ B2 -veramūla-.

⁹ B1 tathaṭṭhena.

90. Suññat'ekavidhādīhī ti ettha *suññato* tāva, paramatthena hi sabbān'eva saccāni vedaka-kāraka-nibbuta-gamakābhāvato suññāni ti veditabbāni. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Dukkham eva hi, na koci dukkhito,
kārako na, kiriyā va vijjati,
atthi nibbuti, na nibbuto pumā,
maggam atthi, gamako na vijjati ti.

Atha vā,

Dhuva-subha-sukhattasuññaṇ
purimadvayam attasuññaṇ amatapadaṇ;
dhuva-sukha-attavirahito
maggo iti suññatā tesu.

91. Nirodhasuññāni vā tiṇi; nirodho ca sesattayasūñño. Phala suñño vā ettha hetu, samudaye dukkhassābhāvato, magge ca niro dhassa; na phalena sagabbho pakativādīnaṇ pakati viya. Hetusuññaṇ ca phalaṇ, dukkha-samudayānaṇ nirodha-maggānaṇ ca asamavāyā; na hetusamavetaṇ hetuphalaṇ samavāyavādīnaṇ dvi-aṇukādi viya. Ten'etaṇ vuccati:

Tayam idha nirodhasuññaṇ, tayena tenāpi nibbuti suññā,
suñño phalena hetu, phalam pi taṇ hetunā suññaṇ ti.

Evaṇ tāva suññato vinicchayo veditabbo.

92. *Ekavidhādīhī* ti, sabbam eva c'ettha dukkhaṇ ekavidhaṇ pavatti-bhāvato, duvidhaṇ nāmarūpato, tividhaṇ kāma-rūpārūpāpapatti-bhavabhedato,¹ catubbidhaṇ catu-āhārabhedato, pañcavidhaṇ pañc-upādānakkhandhabhedato.

93. Samudayo pi ekavidho pavattakabhāvato, duvidho diṭṭhisampayuttāsampayuttato, tividho kāma-bhava-vibhavataṇhābhedato, catubbhidho catumaggappaheyyato, pañcavidho rūpābhinandanādi-bhedato,² chabbidho cha taṇhākāyabhedato.

94. Nirodho pi³ ekavidho asaṅkhatadhātubhāvato; pariyāyena pana³ duvidho saupādisesa-anupādisesabhedato,⁴ tividho bhavattaya-vūpasamato, catubbidho catumaggādhigamanīyato, pañcavidho pañcābhinandanāvūpasamato, chabbidho cha taṇhākāyakkhayabhedato.

95. Maggo pi ekavidho bhāvetabbato, duvidho samatha-vipassanā-bhedato, dassana-bhāvanābhedato vā, tividho khandhattayabhedato.

¹ C °bhāvabhedato.

² B rūpataṇhādi°.

³ C omī.

⁴ C °sesato.

Ayaṅ hi sappadesattā nagaṅ viya rajjena nippadesehi tihi khandhehi saṅgahito. Yath'āha: "Na kho, āvuso Visākha, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā. Tihi ca kho, āvuso Visākha, khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā c'āvuso Visākha, sammāvācā, yo ca sammākammanto, yo ca sammā-ājīvo, ime dhammā silakkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yo ca sammāvāyāmo, yā ca sammāsati, yo ca sammāsamādhi, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitā" ti [M. i. 301].

96. Ettha hi sammāvācādayo tayo silam eva; tasmā te saḷātitto silakkhandhena saṅgahitā. Kiṅcāpi hi pāliyaṅ, silakkhandhe ti bhūmena niddeso kato, attho pana karaṇavasena eva veditabbo. Sammāvāyāmadisu pana tisu samādhi attano dhammatāya ārammaṇe ekaggabhāvena appetuṅ na sakkoti, viriye pana paggahakiccaṅ sādheṅte, satiyā ca apilāpanakiccaṅ sādheṅtiyā laddhūpakāro hutvā sakkoti.

97. Tatrāyaṅ upanā: Yathā hi nakkhattaṅ kiḷissāmā ti uyyānaṅ pavitṭhesu tisu saḷāyesu eko supupphitaṅ campakarukkaṅ disvā hatthaṅ ukkhipitvā gahetum pi na sakkuṇeyya. Ath'assa dutiyo oṇamitvā¹ piṭṭhiṅ dadeyya. So tassa piṭṭhiyaṅ ṭhatvā pi kampamāno gahetūṅ na sakkuṇeyya. Ath'assa itaro aṅsakūṭaṅ upanāmeyya. So ekassa piṭṭhiyaṅ ṭhatvā ekassa aṅsakūṭaṅ olubbha yathāruci² pupphāni ocinitvā pilandhitvā nakkhattaṅ kiḷeyya. Evaṅsampadam idaṅ datṭhabbaṅ.

98. Ekato uyyānaṅ pavitṭhā tayo saḷāyā viya hi ekato jātā sammāvāyāmadayo tayo dhammā. Supupphitacampako viya ārammaṇaṅ. Hatthaṅ ukkhipitvā pi³ gahetūṅ asakkonto viya⁴ attano dhammatāya ārammaṇe ekaggabhāvena appetuṅ asakkonto samādhi. Piṭṭhiṅ datvā oṇatasahāyo viya vāyāmo. Aṅsakūṭaṅ datvā ṭhitasahāyo viya sati. Yathā tesu ekassa piṭṭhiyaṅ ṭhatvā ekassa aṅsakūṭaṅ olubbha itaro yathāruci² pupphaṅ gahetūṅ sakkoti, evam eva viriye paggahakiccaṅ sādheṅte,³ satiyā ca apilāpanakiccaṅ sādheṅtiyā laddhūpakāro samādhi sakkoti ārammaṇe ekaggabhāvena appetuṅ. Tasmā samādhi yev' ettha saḷātitto samādhikkhandhena saṅgahito; vāyāma-satiyo pana kiriyato saṅgahitā honti.

99. Sammādiṭṭhi-sammāsaṅkappesu pi paññā attano dhammatāya, aniccaṅ dukkham anattā ti ārammaṇaṅ nicchetuṅ na sakkoti; vitakke pana ākoṭetvā ākoṭetvā dente⁵ sakkoti.

¹ C onamitvā.

⁴ B omī.

² C °rucī.

⁵ B dinne.

³ C omī.

100. Kathaṇ? Yathā hi heraññiko kahāpaṇaṇ hatthe ṭhapeṭvā sabbabhāgesu oloketukāmo samāno pi na cakkhutalen'eva parivattetuṇ sakkoti, aṅgulipabbehi pana parivattetvā parivattetvā ito c'ito ca oloketuṇ sakkoti; evam eva na paññā attano dhammatāya aniccādivasena ārammaṇaṇ nicchetuṇ sakkoti, abhiniropanalakkhaṇena pana āhanana-pariyāhananarasena vitakkena ākoṭentena viya parivattentena viya ca ādāy'ādāya dinnam eva nicchetuṇ sakkoti. Tasmā idhāpi sammādiṭṭhi yeva saṅgāhitaṇ paññākkhandhena saṅgahitā, sammāsaṅkappo pana kiriyavasena¹ saṅgahito hoti.

101. Iti imehi tīhi khandhehi maggo saṅgahaṇ gacchati. Tena vuttaṇ: tividho khandhattayabhedato ti. Catubbidho sotāpattimaggādivasen'eva.²

102. Api ca sabbān'eva saccāni ekavidhāni avitathattā, abhiññeyyattā vā; duvidhāni lokiyalokuttarato, saṅkhatāsaṅkhatato vā; tividhāni dassanabhāvanāhi pahātābbato, appahātābbato ca. Catubbidhāni pariññeyyādibhedato ti. Evam ettha ekavidhādīhi vinicchayo vedītabbo.

103. *Sabhāgavisabhāgato* ti, sabbān'eva³ saccāni aññamañña-sabhāgāni avitathato, attasuññato, dukkarapaṭivedhato ca. Yath'āha: "Taṇ kiṇ maññasi, Ānanda, katamaṇ nu kho dukkaratarāṇ vā durabhisambhavatarāṇ vā, yo vā dūrato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanaṇ atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkhaṇ avirādhitāṇ, yo vā satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭiṇ paṭivijjheyyā ti? Etad eva, bhante, dukkaratarāṇ c'eva durabhisambhavatarāṇ ca, yo satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭiṇ paṭivijjheyyā ti. Ato⁴ kho te, Ānanda, duppaṭivijjhatarāṇ paṭivijjhanti, ye, idaṇ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṇ paṭivijjhanti . . . pe . . . ayaṇ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇ paṭivijjhanti" ti [S. v. 454]. Visabhāgāni salakkhaṇavavatthānato.

104. Purimāni ca dve sabhāgāni duravagāhattena gambhīrattā, lokiyattā, sāsavattā ca; visabhāgāni phalāhetubhedato, pariññeyyapahātābbato ca. Pacchimāni pi dve sabhāgāni gambhīrattena duravagāhattā, lokuttarattā, anāsavattā ca; visabhāgāni visayavisaṃyibhedato, sacchikātabba-bhāvetābbato ca. Paṭhamatatiyāni cāpi sabhāgāni phalāpadesato; visabhāgāni saṅkhatāsaṅkhatato. Dutiyacattutthāni cāpi sabhāgāni hetu-apadesato; visabhāgāni ekantākusala-kusalato.⁵

¹ C kiriyato.

² C omīti.

³ B2, C add ca.

⁴ C and S. text atha.

⁵ B ekantakusalāk°.

Paṭhamacatutthāni cāpi sabhāgāni saṅkhatato; visabhāgāni lokiya-
lokuttarato. Dutiyatatiyāni cāpi sabhāgāni nevasekhanāsekhabhā-
vato; visabhāgāni sârammaṇânârammaṇato.

Iti evaṇṇpakārehi nayehi ca vicakkhaṇo
vijaññā ariyasaccānaṇ sabhāgavisabhāgatan ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjattāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Indriyasaccaniddeso nāma
soḷasamo paricchedo.*

SATTARASAMO PARICCHEDO

PAÑÑĀBHŪMINIDDESO

1. Idāni, khandhāyatana-dhātu-indriya-sacca-pañiccasamuppādādi-bhedā dhammā bhūmī ti [XIV. 32] evaṇ vuttesu imissā paññāya bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu, yasmā pañiccasamuppādo c'eva ādi-saddena saṅgahitā pañiccasamuppannā dhammā ca avasesā honti, tasmā tesañ vaṇṇanākkamo anuppatto.

2. Tattha avijjādayo tāva dhammā, pañiccasamuppādo ti veditabbā. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Bhagavatā: “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pañiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā tanhā; tanhāpaccayā upādānaṇ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa-sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti; evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Ayaṇ vuccati, bhikkhave, pañiccasamuppādo” ti [S. ii. 1].

3. Jarāmaraṇādayo pana, pañiccasamuppannā dhammā ti veditabbā. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Bhagavatā: “Katame ca, bhikkhave, pañiccasamuppannā dhammā? Jarāmaraṇaṇ, bhikkhave, aniccaṇ saṅkhataṇ pañiccasamuppannaṇ khayadhammaṇ vayadhammaṇ virāgadhammaṇ nirodhadhammaṇ. Jāti, bhikkhave. . . pe. . . Bhavo. . . Upādānaṇ. . . Tanhā. . . Vedanā. . . Phasso. . . Saḷāyatanaṇ. . . Nāmarūpaṇ. . . Viññāṇaṇ. . . Saṅkhārā. . . Avijjā, bhikkhave, aniccā saṅkhatā pañiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, pañiccasamuppannā dhammā” ti [S. ii. 26].

4. Ayaṇ pan'ettha saṅkhepo: *Pañiccasamuppādo* ti paccayadhammā veditabbā; *pañiccasamuppannā dhammā* ti tehi tehi paccayehi nibbattadhammā.

5. Katham idaṇ jānitabban ti ce, — Bhagavato vacanena. Bhagavatā hi Pañiccasamuppāda-pañiccasamuppannadhammadesanāsutte, “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pañiccasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave,

jarāmaraññaṃ; uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ, thitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti; abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti, passathā ti c'āha: jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaraññaṃ. Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti...pe...Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ...pe...vibhajati uttānīkaroti, passathā ti c'āha: avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo” ti [S. ii. 25–26] evaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ desentena tathatādīhi vevacanehi paccayadhammā va paṭiccasamuppādo ti vuttā. Tasmā, jarāmaraññādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ paccayalakkhaṇaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo, dukkhānubandhanaraso, kumaggapaccupaṭṭhāno ti veditabbo.

6. So panāyaṃ tehi tehi paccayehi anūnādhikeh'eva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhavato *tathatā* ti, sāmaggi¹-upagatesu paccayesu muhuttam pi tato nibbattanadhammānaṃ asambhavābhāvato *avithatā* ti, aññadhammapaccayehi aññadhammānuppattito *anaññathatā* ti, yathāvuttānaṃ etesaṃ jarāmaraññādīnaṃ paccayato vā paccayasamūhato vā *idappaccayatā* ti vutto.

7. Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho: Imesaṃ paccayā idappaccayā; idappaccayā eva idappaccayatā; idappaccayānaṃ vā samūho idappaccayatā. Lakkhaṇaṃ pan'ettha saddasatthato pariyesitabbaṃ.

8. Keci pana, paṭicca sammā ca titthiyaparikkappa-pakatipurisādikāraṇanirapekkho uppādo paṭiccasamuppādo ti evaṃ uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadanti. Taṃ na yujjati. Kasmā? Suttābhāvato, suttavirodhato, gambhīranayāsambhavato, saddabhedato ca.

9. Uppādamattaṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti hi suttaṃ n'atthi. Taṃ paṭiccasamuppādo ti ca vadantassa Padesavihārasuttavirodho āpajjati. Kathaṃ? Bhagavato hi, “Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasākāsi” ti [Vin. i. 1] ādivacanato paṭiccasamuppādamanasikāro paṭhamābhisambuddhavihāro; padesavihāro ca tass'ekadesavihāro. Yath'āha: “Yena svāhaṃ, bhikkhave, vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi, tassa padesena vihāsin” ti [S. v. 12].² Tatra ca paccayākāradassanena vihāsi, na uppādamattadassanena ti. Yath'āha: “So evaṃ pajānāmi micchādīṭṭhi-

¹ C sāmaggiṃ.

² Also S. v. 13, and this second sutta is quoted in Ps. i. 107.

paccayā pi vedayitaṅ, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṅ, micchāsañ-kappapaccayā pi vedayitaṅ” ti [S. v. 12] sabbaṅ vitthāretabbaṅ. Evaṅ uppādamattaṅ paṭiccasamuppādo ti¹ vadantassa Padesavihārasutta-virodho āpajjati.

10. Tathā Kaccānasuttavirodho. Kaccānasutte pi hi, “Lokasamudayaṅ kho, Kaccāna, yathābhūtaṅ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti” ti [S. ii. 17] anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo lokappaccayato lokasamudayo ti ucchedadiṭṭhisamugghātattaṅ pakāsito, na uppādamattaṅ. Na hi uppādamattadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā samugghāto hoti; paccayānuparamadassanena pana hoti, paccayānuparame phalānuparamato ti. Evaṅ uppādamattaṅ paṭiccasamuppādo ti vadantassa Kaccānasuttavirodho pi āpajjati.

11. Gambhīranayāsambhavato ti, vuttaṅ kho pan’etaṅ Bhagavatā: “gambhīro cāyaṅ, Ananda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso” ti [S. ii. 92]². Gambhīrattañ ca nāma catubbidhaṅ, taṅ parato vaṇṇayissāma.³ Taṅ uppādamatte n’atthi. Catubbidhanayapaṭimaṇḍitañ c’etaṅ paṭiccasamuppādaṅ vaṇṇayanti, tam pi nayacatukkaṅ uppādamatte n’atthi. Iti gambhīranayāsambhavato pi na uppādamattaṅ paṭiccasamuppādo.

12. Saddabhedato ti, paṭiccasaddo ca panāyaṅ samāne kattari pubbakāle⁴ payujjamāno atthasiddhikaro hoti. Seyyathidaṅ: “Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṅ” ti [S. ii. 72 *etc.*]. Idha pana bhāvasādhanena uppādasaddena saddhiṅ payujjamāno⁵ samānassa kattu abhāvato saddabhedāṅ gacchati, na ca kiñci atthaṅ sādheti ti saddabhedato pi na uppādamattaṅ paṭiccasamuppādo ti.

13. Tattha siyā: hoti-saddena saddhiṅ yojayissāma, paṭicca samuppādo hoti ti. Taṅ na yuttaṅ. Kasmā? Yogābhāvato c’eva uppādassa ca uppādappattidosato. “Paṭiccasamuppādaṅ vo, bhikkhave, desisāmi. . . Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo. . . pe. . . Ayaṅ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo” ti [S. ii. 1] imesu hi padesu ekena pi saddhiṅ hoti-saddo yogaṅ na gacchati. Na ca uppādo hoti; sace bhaveyya, uppādassāpi uppādo pāpuṇeyyā ti.

14. Ye pi maññanti, idappaccayānaṅ bhāvo idappaccayatā — bhāvo ca nāma yo ākāro avijjādīnaṅ sañkhārādi-pātubhāve hetu so — tasmīṅ sañkhāravikāre paṭiccasamuppādasaññā⁶ ti, tesāṅ tam na yujjati. Kasmā? Avijjādīnaṅ hetuvacanato. Bhagavatā hi, “Tasmāt-

¹ C *add* evaṅ.

² *Also* D. ii. 55.

³ *See* XVII. 304-8.

⁴ *See* Pāṇini. 3. 4. 21.

⁵ C *add* samāno.

⁶ B1 °samañña.

iha, Ānanda, es'eva hetu, etaṅ nidānaṅ, esa samudayo, esa paccayo jarāmarañassa, yad idaṅ jāti. . . pe. . . saṅkhārānaṅ, yad idaṅ avijjā" ti [D. ii. 57-63]¹ evaṅ avijjādayo² hetū ti vuttā, na tesāṅ vikāro. Tasmā, paṭiccasamuppādo ti paccayadhammā veditabbā ti³ [XVII. 4], iti yan taṅ vuttaṅ, taṅ sammā vuttan ti veditabbāṅ.

15. Yā pan'ettha paṭiccasamuppādo ti imāya byañjanacchāyāya, uppādo yevāyaṅ vutto ti saññā uppajjati, sā imassa padassa evam atthaṅ gahetvā vūpasametabbā. Bhagavatā hi,

Dvedhā tato pavatte dhammasamūhe yato idaṅ vacanaṅ,
tappaccayo tato'yaṅ phalopacārena iti vutto.

16. Yo hi ayaṅ paccayatāya pavatto⁴ dhammasamūho, tattha paṭiccasamuppādo ti idaṅ vacanaṅ dvedhā icchanti. So hi yasmā patiya-māno hitāya sukhāya ca saṅvattati, tasmā paccetum arahanti naṅ paṇḍitā ti paṭicco. Uppajjamāno ca, saha sammā ca uppajjati, na ekekato, nāpi ahetuto ti samuppādo. Evaṅ, paṭicco ca so samuppādo cā ti paṭiccasamuppādo. Apī ca, saha uppajjati ti samuppādo; paccaya-sāmaggiṅ pana paṭicca na paccakkhāyā ti. Evam pi, paṭicca⁵ so³ samuppādo³ cā³ ti³ paṭiccasamuppādo. Tassa cāyaṅ hetusamūho paccayo ti tappaccayattā ayam pi, yathā loke semhassa paccayo guḷo semho guḷo ti vuccati, yathā ca sāsane sukhappaccayo Buddhānaṅ uppādo, "Sukho Buddhānaṅ uppādo" ti [Dh. 194] vuccati, tathā paṭiccasamuppādo icceva phalavohārena vutto ti veditabbo.

17. Atha vā,

Paṭimukham ito ti vutto hetusamūho ayaṅ paṭicco ti,
sahite uppādeti ca, iti vutto so samuppādo.

18. Yo hi esa saṅkhārādīnaṅ pātubhāvāya avijjādi-ekekahetusīsena niddiṭṭho hetusamūho, so sādharmaṅaphalanippādakaṭṭhena avekallaṭṭhena ca sāmaggi-aṅgānaṅ aññamaññaena paṭimukhaṅ ito gato ti katvā paṭicco ti vuccati. Svāyaṅ sahite yeva aññamaññaṅ⁵ avinibbhogavut-tidhamme uppādeti ti samuppādo ti pi vutto. Evam pi, paṭicco ca so samuppādo cā ti paṭiccasamuppādo.

19. Aparo nayo:

Paccayatā aññoññaṅ paṭicca yasmā samaṅ saha ca dhamme
ayam uppādeti, tato pi evam idha bhāsītā Muninā.

¹ The last sentence does not occur in the sutta.

³ C omitt.

⁴ C vutto.

² B1 adds va; B2 ca.

⁵ B2, C °mañña-.

20. Avijjādisīsena nidditṭhapaccayesu hi ye paccayā yaṇ¹ sañkhā-rādikaṇ dhammaṇ uppādentī, na te aññamaññaṇ apaṭicca aññamañña-vekalle sati uppādetuṇ samatthā ti. Tasmā paṭicca samaṇ saha ca, na ekekadesaṇ, nāpi pubbāparabhāvena ayaṇ paccayatā dhamme uppādetī ti atthānusāravohārakusalena Muninā evam idha bhāsītā; paṭiccasamuppādo tveva bhāsītā ti attho.

21. Evaṇ bhāsamānena ca,

Purimena sassatādīnam abhāvo, pacchimena ca padena
ucchedādi-vighāto, dvayena paridīpito ñāyo.

22. *Purimenā* ti paccayasāmaggi-paridīpakena paṭiccapadena pavat-tidhammānaṇ paccayasāmaggiyaṇ āyattavuttittā sassatāhetu-visama-hetu-vasavattivādappabhedānaṇ sassatādīnaṇ abhāvo paridīpito hoti. Kiṇ hi sassatānaṇ² ahetu-ādivasena vā pavattānaṇ paccayasāmaggiyā ti?

23. *Pacchimena ca padenā* ti dhammānaṇ uppādaparidīpakena sam-uppādapadena, paccayasāmaggiyaṇ dhammānaṇ uppattito vihatā uccheda-natthika-akiriyavādā ti ucchedādi-vighāto paridīpito hoti. Purima-purimapaccayavasena hi punappunaṇ uppajjamānesu dham-mesu kuto ucchedo,³ natthikākiriyavādā cā ti?

24. *Dvayenā* ti sakalena paṭiccasamuppādavacanena, tassā tassā paccayasāmaggiyā santatiṇ avicchinditvā tesāṇ tesāṇ dhammānaṇ sambhavato majjhimā paṭipadā, “So karoti, so paṭisaṇvedeti... Añño karoti, añño paṭisaṇvedeti” ti [S. ii. 20] vādappahānaṇ, jana-padaniruttiyā anabhiniveso, samaññāya anatidhāvanan ti ayaṇ ñāyo paridīpito hotī ti. Ayaṇ tāva paṭiccasamuppādo ti vacanamattassa attho.

25. Yā panāyaṇ Bhagavatā paṭiccasamuppādaṇ desentena, avijjā-paccayā sañkhārā ti ādinā nayena nikkhittā tanti, tassā atthasaṇvaṇ-ṇanaṇ karontena vibhajjavādimañḍalaṇ otaritvā ācariye anabbhācīk-khantena, sakasamayaṇ avokkamantena, parasamayaṇ anāyūhantena, suttaṇ appaṭibāhantena, vinayaṇ anulomentena, mahāpadese oloken-tena, dhammaṇ dipentena, atthaṇ gāhentena,⁴ tam ev’atthaṇ punar-āvattetvā aparehi pi pariyāyehi niddisantena ca, yasmā atthasaṇvaṇ-ṇanā kātabbā hoti, — pakatiyā pi ca dukkarā va paṭiccasamuppādassa atthasaṇvaṇṇanā; yath’āhu Porāṇā:

¹ B1 omits.

² B2 °tādīnaṇ.

³ B uccheda-.

⁴ B saṅgāhantena.

“Saccan satto paṭisandhi paccayākāram eva ca,
duddasā caturo dhammā, desetuñ ca sudukkarā” ti [], —

tasmā aññatra āgamādhigamappatthehi na sukarā paṭīccasamuppādassa
atthasaṅvaṇṇanā ti paritulayivā,

Vattukāmo ahaṅ ajja paccayākāraṅṇanaṅ
patiṭṭhaṅ nādhigacchāmi ajjhogāḷho va sāgaraṅ;

Sāsaṅ pan’idaṅ nānā-desanāyamaṅḍitaṅ,
pubbācariyamaṅgo ca abbochinno pavattati

Yasmā, tasmā tad ubhayaṅ sannissāy’atthavaṅṇanaṅ
ārabhissāmi etassa, taṅ suṅātha samāhitā.

26. Vuttaṅ h’etaṅ pubbācariyehi:

“Yo koc’imaṅ aṭṭhikatvā suṇeyya
labhetha pubbāpariyaṅ viṣesaṅ;
laddhāna pubbāpariyaṅ viṣesaṅ
adassanaṅ maccurājassa gacche” ti [].

27. Iti,¹ avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā ti ādisu hi ādito yeva tāva,

Desanābhedato attha-lakkhaṇekavidhādito
aṅgānañ ca vavatthānā viññātabbo vinicchayo.

28. Tattha *desanābhedato* ti, Bhagavato hi, vallihārakānaṅ catunnaṅ
purisānaṅ valligahaṅṇaṅ viya, ādito vā majjhato vā paṭṭhāya yāva
pariyosānaṅ, tathā pariyosānato vā¹ majjhato vā paṭṭhāya yāva ādi ti
catubbidhā paṭīccasamuppādadesanā.

29. Yathā hi vallihārakesu catūsu purisesu eko valliyaṅ mūlam eva
paṭṭhamaṅ passati, so taṅ mūle chetvā sabbaṅ ākaḍḍhitvā ādāya kamme
upaneti, evaṅ Bhagavā, “Iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā
. . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaṅṇaṅ” ti [M. i. 261]² ādito paṭṭhāya
yāva pariyosānā pi paṭīccasamuppādaṅ deseti.

30. Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko valliyaṅ majjhaṅ paṭṭhamaṅ pas-
sati, so majjhe chinditvā upari bhāgaṅ yeva ākaḍḍhitvā ādāya kamme
upaneti, evaṅ Bhagavā, “Tassa taṅ³ vedanaṅ abhinandato abhivadato
ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi; yā vedanāsu nandi tad upādānaṅ;
tass’upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti” ti [M. i. 266] maj-
jhato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānā pi deseti.

¹ C omī.

² Also S. ii. 4 etc.

³ B1, C omī.

31. Yathā ca tesu purisesu eko vallyiā aggaṇ paṭhamaṇ passati, so agge gahetvā aggānusārena yāva mūlā sabbaṇ ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṇ Bhagavā, “Jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti, iti kho pan’etaṇ vuttaṇ; jātipaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, jarāmarañan no vā, kathaṇ vā ettha hoti ti? Jātipaccayā, bhante, jarāmarañan, evaṇ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti. Bhavapaccayā jāti . . . pe . . . Avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā ti, iti kho pan’etaṇ vuttaṇ; avijjāpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, sañkhārā no vā, kathaṇ vā ettha hoti” ti [M. i. 261–62] pariyosānato paṭṭhāya yāva ādito pi paṭiccasamuppādaṇ deseti.

32. Yathā pana tesu purisesu eko vallyiā majjham eva paṭhamaṇ passati, so majjhe chinditvā hetṭhā otaranto yāva mūlā ādāya kamme upaneti, evaṇ Bhagavā, “Ime ca, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā kiṇnidānā, kiṇsamudayā, kiṇjātikā, kiṇpabhavā? Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā kiṇnidānā? . . . Vedanā . . . Phasso . . . Salāyatanāṇ . . . Nāmarūpaṇ . . . Viññāṇaṇ . . . Sañkhārā kiṇnidānā? . . . Sañkhārā avijjānidānā . . . pe . . . avijjāpabhavā” ti [M. i. 261]¹ majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva ādito deseti.

33. Kasmā pan’evaṇ deseti ti? Paṭiccasamuppādassa samantabhaddakattā, sayaṇ ca desanāvilāsappattattā. Samantabhaddako hi paṭiccasamuppādo tato tato nāyappaṭivedhāya saṇvattati yeva; desanāvilāsappatto ca Bhagavā catuvesārajja-paṭisambhidāyogena catubbhāgambhīrabhāvappattiyā ca; so desanāvilāsappattattā nānānāyeh’eva dhammaṇ deseti.

34. Visesato pan’assa yā ādito paṭṭhāya anulomadesanā, sā pavattikāraṇavibhāgasammūlhaṇ veneyyajānaṇ samanupassato yathāsakehi kāraṇehi pavattisandassanattaṇ uppattikkamasandassanattaṇ ca pavattā ti nātābbā. Yā pariyosānato paṭṭhāya paṭilomadesanā, sā, “Kicchaṇ vatāyaṇ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati cā” ti [S. ii. 10]² ādinā nayena kicchāpannaṇ lokaṇ anuvilo-kayato pubbhāgapaṭivedhānusārena tassa tassa jarāmarañādikassa dukkhassa attanā adhigatakāraṇasandassanattaṇ. Yā majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva ādi,³ sā āhāranidāna-vavattāpanānusārena yāva atitaṇ addhānaṇ atiharitvā puna atitaddhato pabhuti hetuphalapaṭipāṭisandassanattaṇ. Yā pana majjhato paṭṭhāya yāva pariyosānaṇ pavattā, sā paccuppanne addhāne anāgataddhahetusamuṭṭhānato pabhuti anāgataddhasandassanattaṇ.

¹ Also S. ii. 11–12.² Cf. S. ii. 5; D. ii. 30.³ B2 adds pavattā.

35. Tāsu yā pavattikāraṇasammūḥassa veneyyanassa yathāsa-kehi kāraṇehi pavattisandassanattaṇṇo uppattikkamasandassanattaṇṇo ca ādito paṭṭhāya anulomadesanā vuttā, sā idha nikkhattā ti veditabbā.

36. Kasmā pan'ettha avijjā ādito vuttā? Kiṇ pakativādīnaṇṇo pakati viya avijjā pi akāraṇaṇṇo mūlakāraṇaṇṇo lokassā ti? Na akāraṇaṇṇo. "Āsavasamudayāvijjāsamudayo" ti [M. i. 54] hi avijjāya kāraṇaṇṇo vuttaṇṇo. Atthi pana pariyāyo yena mūlakāraṇaṇṇo siyā. Ko pana¹ so¹ ti? Vaṭṭakathāya sīsabhāvo.

37. Bhagavā hi vaṭṭakathaṇṇo kathento dve dhamme sīsaṇṇo katvā katheti: avijjaṇṇo vā, yath'āha: "Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavi² ti. Evaṇṇo c' etaṇṇo, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā" ti [A. v. 113]; bhavataṇṇaṇṇo vā, yath'āha: "Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇṇāya, ito pubbe bhavataṇṇā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavi² ti. Evaṇṇo c' etaṇṇo, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā bhavataṇṇā" ti [A. v. 116].

38. Kasmā pana Bhagavā vaṭṭakathaṇṇo kathento ime dve dhamme sīsaṇṇo katvā katheti ti? Sugati-duggatigāmīno kammassa visesahetu-bhūtatā.

39. Duggatigāmīno hi kammassa visesahetu avijjā. Kasmā? Yasmā³ avijjābhūto puthujjano, aggisāntāpa-lagulaḥbhigāta-parissamābhūto vajjhagāvi, tāya parissamāturatāya nirassādam pi attano anattāhāvam pi⁴ uṇhodakapānaṇṇo viya, kilesasāntāpato nirassādam pi, duggatinipātanato ca attano anattāhāvam pi pañātipātādim anekapapakāraṇaṇṇo duggatigāmīkamaṇṇo ārabhati.

40. Sugatigāmīno pana kammassa visesahetu bhavataṇṇā. Kasmā? Yasmā bhavataṇṇābhūto puthujjano, sā vuttappakārā gāvi sītūdakataṇṇāya sa-assādaṇṇo attano parissamavinodanaṇṇo ca sītūdakapānaṇṇo viya, kilesasāntāpavirahato sa-assādaṇṇo, sugatisampāpanena attano duggatidukka-parissamavinodanaṇṇo ca pañātipātā-veramaṇi-ādim anekapapakāraṇaṇṇo sugatigāmīkamaṇṇo ārabhati.

41. Etesu pana vaṭṭakathāya sīsabhūtesu dhammesu katthaci Bhagavā ekadhammāmūlikaṇṇo desanaṇṇo deseti; seyyathidaṇṇo: "Iti kho bhikkhave, avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārūpanisaṇṇo viññānaṇṇo" ti [S. ii. 31] ādi; tathā, "Upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino


¹ C pan'eso.² C sambhavi.³ C omī.⁴ C add ca.

viharato taṅhā pavaddhati, taṅhāpaccayā upādānaṃ” ti [S. ii. 84] ādi; katthaci ubhayamūlikam pi; seyyathidaṃ: “Avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṅhāya sampayuttassa evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato, iti ayaṃ c’eva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ itth’etaṃ dvayaṃ, dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷ ev’āyatanāni, yehi phutṭho bālo sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti” ti [S. ii. 23–24] ādi.

42. Tāsu desanāsu, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ayam idha avijjāvasena ekadhammamūlikā desanā ti veditabbā. Evaṃ tāv’ettha desanābhedato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

43. *Atthato* ti avijjādīnaṃ padānaṃ atthato. Seyyathidaṃ: Pūretuṃ ayuttaṭṭhena kāyaduccarītādi avindiyaṃ nāma; aladdhabban ti attho. Taṃ avindiyaṃ vindati ti *avijjā*. Tabbiparītato kāyasucarītādi vindiyaṃ nāma. Taṃ vindiyaṃ na vindati ti avijjā. Khandhānaṃ rāsaṭṭhaṃ, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ, dhātūnaṃ suññatṭhaṃ, indriyānaṃ adhipatīyatṭhaṃ, saccānaṃ tathatṭhaṃ aviditaṃ karotī ti avijjā. Dukkhādīnaṃ piḷānādivasena vuttaṃ [XVI. 15] catubbidhaṃ atthaṃ aviditaṃ karotī ti pi avijjā. Antavirahite saṃsāre sabbayoni-gati-bhava-viññāṇatṭhitisattāvāsesu satte javāpetī ti avijjā. Paramatthato avijjāmaṇesu itthipurisādisu javati, vijjāmaṇesu pi khandhādisu na javatī ti avijjā. Api ca cakkhuvīññāṇādīnaṃ vatthārammaṇānaṃ, paṭiccasamuppāda-paṭiccasamuppānnānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ chādanato pi avijjā.

44. Yaṃ paṭicca phalam eti, so *paccayo*. Paṭiccā ti na vinā; appaccakkhitvā ti attho. Eti ti uppajjati c’eva pavattati cā ti attho. Api ca upakārakatṭho paccayaṭṭho. Avijjā ca sā paccayo cā ti avijjāpaccayo, tasmā *avijjāpaccayā*. Saṅkhatāṃ abhisaṅkharontī ti *saṅkhārā*. Api ca, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārasaddena āgatasāṅkhārā ti duvidhā saṅkhārā. Tattha, puññāpuññāneñjābhisaṅkhārā tayo, kāya-vacīcittasaṅkhārā tayo ti ime cha avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā.¹ Te sabbe pi lokiyakusalākusalacetanāmattam eva hotī.²

45. Saṅkhatasaṅkhārā, abhisaṅkhatasaṅkhārā, abhisaṅkharāṇaka-saṅkhāro, payogābhisaṅkhāro ti ime pana cattāro saṅkhārasaddena āgatasāṅkhārā. 

46. Tattha, “Aniccā vata saṅkhārā” ti [D. ii. 157]³ ādisu vuttā sabbe pi sappaccayā dhammā saṅkhatasaṅkhārā nāma. Kammanibattā tebhūmakā rūpārūpadhammā abhisaṅkhatasaṅkhārā ti Atṭhakathāsu vuttā. Te pi, “Aniccā vata saṅkhārā” ti etth’eva saṅghaṃ

¹ Cf. Vbh. 135.

² B2, C honti.

³ Also S. i. 158.

gacchanti; viṣuṇa pana neṣaṇa āgataṭṭhānaṇa na paññāyati. Tebhūmakakusalākusala-cetanā pana abhisaṅkharanaṇa-saṅkhāro ti vuccati. Tassa, “Avijjāgato ayaṇa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puññaṇa ce¹ saṅkhāraṇa abhisaṅkharoti” ti [S. ii. 82] ādisu āgataṭṭhānaṇa paññāyati. Kāyika-cetasikaṇa pana viriyaṇa payogābhisaṅkhāro ti vuccati. So, “Yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati, tāvatikaṇa gantvā akkhāhataṇa mañña atthāsi” ti [A. i. 112] ādisu āgato.

47. Na kevalaṇa ca ete yeva, aṇña pi, “Saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṇa samāpajjantassa kho, āvuso Visākha, bhikkhuno paṭhamaṇa nirujjhati vacisaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro” ti [M. i. 302] ādinā nayena saṅkhārasaddena āgatā aneke saṅkhārā. Tesu n’atthi so saṅkhāro yo saṅkhatasaṅkhārehi saṅghaṇa na gaccheyya.

48. Ito paraṇa, *saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇa* ti ādisu vuttaṇa vuttanayena’eva veditabbaṇa. Avutte pana, vijānāti ti *viññāṇaṇa*; namati ti *nāmaṇa*; ruppāti ti *rūpaṇa*; āye tanoti² āyataṇa ca nayati ti *āyatanāṇa*; phusati ti *phassa*; vedayati ti *vedanā*; paritassati ti *taṇhā*; upādiyati ti *upādānaṇa*; bhavati, bhāvayati cā ti *bhava*; jananaṇa *jāti*; jiraṇaṇa *jarā*; maranti etenā ti *maraṇaṇa*; socanaṇa *soka*; paridevanaṇa *parideva*; dukkhayati ti *dukkhaṇa*, uppādatṭhitivasena vā dvidhā khaṇāti ti pi dukkhaṇa; dummanabhāvo *domanassaṇa*; bhuso āyāso *upāyāso*; *sambhavanti* ti abhinibbattanti.

49. Na kevelaṇa ca sokādih’eva, atha kho sabbapadehi sambhavanti-saddassa yojanā kātabbā. Itarathā hi, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti vutte, kiṇ karonti ti na paññāyeyya. Sambhavanti ti pana yojanāya sati, avijjā ca sā paccayo cā ti avijjāpaccayo, tasmā³ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā sambhavanti ti paccaya-paccayuppannavatthānaṇa kataṇa hoti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

50. *Eva* ti niddiṭṭhanayanidassaṇaṇa. Tena avijjādih’eva kāraṇehi, na Issaranimmānādihī ti dasseti. *Etassā* ti yathāvuttassa. *Kevalassā* ti asammissassa, sakalassa vā. *Dukkhaṅkhandhassā* ti dukkhasamūhassa,⁴ na sattassa na sukhasubhādinaṇa. *Samudayo* ti nibbatti. *Hoti* ti sambhavati. Evam ettha atthato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

51. *Lakkhaṇādito* ti avijjādinaṇa lakkhaṇādito. Seyyathidaṇa: Aññānalakkhaṇā avijjā, sammohanarasā, chādanapaccupaṭṭhānā, āsava-padaṭṭhānā. Abhisaṅkharanaṇalakkhaṇā saṅkhārā, āyūhanarasā, cetanā-paccupaṭṭhānā, avijjāpadaṭṭhānā. Vijānanalakkhaṇaṇa viññāṇaṇa,

¹ B c’eva.² B. tanati.³ C omī.⁴ C1°samudayassa.

pubbaṅgamarasaṇ, patisandhipaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, saṅkhārapadaṭṭhānaṇ, vatthārammaṇapadaṭṭhānaṇ vā. Namanalakkhaṇaṇ nāmaṇ, sampayo-garasaṇ. avinibbhogapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, viññāṇapadaṭṭhānaṇ. Ruppana-lakkhaṇaṇ rūpaṇ, vikiraṇarasaṇ, abyākatapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, viññāṇa-padaṭṭhānaṇ. Āyatanalakkhaṇaṇ saḷāyatanaṇ, dassanādirasaṇ, vatthudvārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṇ, nāmarūpapadaṭṭhānaṇ. Phusanalak-khaṇo phasso, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, saṅgatipaccupaṭṭhāno, saḷāyatana-padaṭṭhāno. Anubhavanalakkhaṇā vedanā, visayarasasambhogarasa, sukhadukkhapaccupaṭṭhānā, phassapadaṭṭhānā. Hetulakkhaṇā taṇhā, abhinandanarasa, atittabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā, vedanāpadaṭṭhānā. Gahaṇalakkhaṇaṇ upādānaṇ, amuñcanarasaṇ, taṇhādalaḥatta-ditṭhi-paccupaṭṭhānaṇ, taṇhāpadaṭṭhānaṇ. Kamma-kammaphalalakkhaṇo bhavo, bhāvana-bhavanaraso, kusalākusalābyākatapaccupaṭṭhāno, upādānapadaṭṭhāno. Jāti-ādīnaṇ lakkhaṇādīni Saccaniddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbāni.¹ Evam ettha lakkhaṇādito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

52. *Ekavidhādito* ti ettha avijjā aññāṇādassana-mohādibhāvato ekavidhā; appaṭipatti-micchapaṭipattito duvidhā; tathā sasaṅkhārā-saṅkhārato; vedanattayasampayogato tividhā; catusaccāpaṭivedhato catubbidhā; gatipaṇcakādīnavacchādanato pañcavidhā. Dvārārammaṇato pana sabbesu pi arūpadhammesu chabbidhatā veditabbā.

53. Saṅkhārā sāsava-vipākadhammadhammādibhāvato ekavidhā. Kusalākusalato duvidhā; tathā parittamahaggata-hīnamajjhima-micchattaniyatāniyatato; tividhā puññābhisaṅkhārādibhāvato; catubbidhā catuyonisaṇvattanato; pañcavidhā pañcagatigāmito.

54. Viññānaṇ lokiya-vipākādibhāvato ekavidhaṇ; sahetukāhetukādito duvidhaṇ; bhavattayapariyāpannato, vedanattayasampayogato, ahetuka-dvihetuka-tihetukato ca tividhaṇ; yoni-gativasena catubbidhaṇ pañcavidhaṇ ca.

55. Nāmarūpaṇ viññāṇasannissayato kammappaccayato ca ekavidhaṇ; sārammaṇānārammaṇato duvidhaṇ; atitādito tividhaṇ; yoni-gativasena catubbidhaṇ pañcavidhaṇ ca.

56. Saḷāyatanaṇ sañjāti-samosaraṇaṭṭhānato ekavidhaṇ; bhūtapasāda-viññāṇādito duvidhaṇ; sampattāsampatta-nobhayagocarato tividhaṇ; yoni-gatipariyāpannato catubbidhaṇ pañcavidhaṇ cā ti. Iminā nayena phassādīnam pi ekavidhādibhāvo veditabbo ti. Evam ettha ekavidhādito pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

¹ See XVI. 34, 44, 47-52.

57. *Aṅgānañ ca vavatthānā* ti sokādayo c'ettha bhavacakkassa avicchedadassanatthaṃ vuttā. Jarāmarañabbhāhatassa hi bālassa te sambhavanti. Yath'āha: "Assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano kāyikāya¹ dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-tāliṃ kandati sammoham āpajjati" ti [S. iv. 206]. Yāva ca tesañ pavatti, tāva avijjāyā ti puna pi, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti sambandham eva hoti bhavacakkaṃ. Tasmā tesañ² jarāmarañen'eva ekasaṅkhepaṃ katvā dvādas'eva paṭiccasamuppādaṅgāni ti veditabbāni.³ Evam ettha aṅgānaṃ vavatthānato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo. Ayaṃ tav'ettha saṅkhepakathā.

58. Ayaṃ pana vitthāranayo. *Avijjā* ti Suttantapariyāyena dukkhādisu catūsu ṭhānesu aññāṇaṃ; Abhidhammapariyāyena pubbantādihi saddhiṃ aṭṭhasu. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Tattha katamā avijjā? Dukkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ, pubbante aññāṇaṃ, aparante . . . pubbantāparante . . . idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppānesu dhammesu aññāṇaṃ" ti [Dhs. 195].⁴

59. Tattha kiñcāpi ṭhapetvā lokuttaraṃ saccadvayaṃ sesaṭṭhānesu ārammaṇavasenāpi avijjā uppajjati, evaṃ sante pi paṭicchādanavasen'eva idha adhippetā. Sā hi uppannā dukkhasaccaṃ paṭicchādetvā tiṭṭhati, yāthāva-sarasalakkhaṇaṃ paṭivijjhitaṃ na deti; tathā⁵ samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ; pubbantaṣaṅkhātaṃ atītaṃ⁶ khandhapañcakaṃ, aparantaṣaṅkhātaṃ anāgataṃ⁷ khandhapañcakaṃ, pubbantāparantaṣaṅkhātaṃ tad ubhayaṃ; idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppānna-dhammasaṅkhātaṃ idappaccayatāñ c'eva paṭiccasamuppānna-dhamme ca paṭicchādetvā tiṭṭhati, ayaṃ avijjā, ime saṅkhārā ti evaṃ yāthāva-sarasalakkhaṇam ettha paṭivijjhitaṃ na deti; tasmā, dukkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppānesu dhammesu aññāṇaṃ ti vuccati.

60. *Saṅkhārā* ti puññādayo tayo, kāyasaṅkhārādayo tayo ti evaṃ pubbe saṅkhepato vuttā cha.⁸ Vitthārato pañ'ettha puññābhisaṅkhāro dānasīlādivasena pavattā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalacetanā, bhāvanāvasen'eva pavattā pañca rūpāvacarakusalacetanā cā ti terasa cetanā honti; apuññābhisaṅkhāro pañātipātādivasena pavattā dvādasā akusalacetanā; āneñjābhisaṅkhāro bhāvanāvasen'eva pavattā catasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā ti tayo pi saṅkhārā ekūnatiṃsa cetanā honti.

¹ S. *text* sārīrikāya.

² B1 *omits*.

³ C °ni ti.

⁴ Dhs. *reads* katamo avijjāsavo; *Also see* avijjāsajjyojanaṃ, Dhs. 199; avijjānīvaraṇaṃ, Dhs. 205.

⁵ C *yathā*.

⁶ C *atīta-*.

⁷ C °gata-.

⁸ *See* XVII. 44.

61. Itaresu pana tīsu kāyasañcetanā kāyasañkhāro, vacīsañcetanā vacīsañkhāro, manosañcetanā cittasañkhāro. Ayaṇ tiko kammāyūhanakkhaṇe puññābhisañkhārādīnaṇ dvārato¹ pavattidassanattaṇ vutto. Kāyaviññattiṇ samuṭṭhāpetvā hi kāyadvārato pavattā aṭṭha kāmavacarakusalacetanā, dvādasa akusalacetanā ti samavīsati cetanā kāyasañkhāro nāma. Tā eva vacīviññattiṇ samuṭṭhāpetvā vacīdvārato pavattā vacīsañkhāro nāma. Abhiññācetanā pan'ettha parato viññāṇassa paccayo na hotī ti na gahitā. Yathā ca abhiññācetanā, evaṇ ud-dhaccacetanā pi na hoti. Tasmā sā pi viññāṇassa paccayabhāve apane-tabbā. Avijjāpaccayā pana sabbā² p'etā² honti. Ubho pi viññattiyo asamuṭṭhāpetvā manodvāre uppannā pana sabbā pi ekūnatīṇṣati cetanā cittasañkhāro ti. Iti ayaṇ tiko purimattikam eva pavisatī ti atthato puññābhisañkhārādīnaṇ yeva vasena avijjāya paccayabhāvo veditabbo.

62. Tattha siyā: kathaṇ pan'etaṇ³ jānitabbaṇ, ime sañkhārā avijjā-paccayā hontī ti? Avijjābhāve bhāvato. Yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjā-sañkhātaṇ aññāṇaṇ appahīnaṇ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññāṇena saṅsāradukkhaṇ sukhasaññāya gahetvā, tass'eva hetubhūte tividhe pi sañkhāre ārabhati; samudaye aññāṇena dukkhahetubhūte pi taṇhāparikkhāre sañkhāre sukahetuto maññamāno ārabhati; nirodhe pana magge ca aññāṇena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gati-visese dukkhanirodhasaññī hutvā nirodhassa ca amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññī hutvā dukkhanirodhaṇ pat-thayamāno yaññāmaratapādīmukhena tividhe pi sañkhāre ārabhati.

63. Api ca, so tāya catūsu saccesu appahīnavijjatāya visesato jāti-jarā-roga-maraṇādi-anekādīnavavokiṇṇam pi puññaphalasañkhātaṇ dukkhaṇ dukkhato ajānanto tassa adhigamāya kāyavacīcittasañkhāra-bhedaṇ puññābhisañkhāraṇ ārabhati, devaccharakāmuko⁴ viya marup-papātaṇ; sukhasammatassāpi ca tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāpari-lāhajanikaṇ vipariṇāmadukkhaṇ appassādataṇ ca apassanto pi tap-paccayaṇ vuttappakāram eva puññābhisañkhāraṇ ārabhati, salabho viya dīpasikhābhini-pātaṇ, madhubindugiddho viya ca madhulitta-satthadhārālehaṇ; kāmūpasevanādisu ca savipākesu ādīnavaṇ apas-santo sukhasaññāya c'eva kilesābhībhūtāya ca dvārattayappavat-tam pi apuññābhisañkhāraṇ ārabhati, bālo viya gūthakīlanaṇ, maritu-kāmo viya ca visakhādanaṇ; āruppavipākesu cāpi sañkhāravipariṇā-madukkhaṇ anavabujjhamāno sassatādivipallāsena cittasañkhāra-bhūtaṇ āneñjābhisañkhāraṇ ārabhati, disāmūlho viya pisācanagarā-bhimukhamaggamanaṇ.

¹ C repeat.² B2 sabbe p'ete.³ B1 pana taṇ.⁴ B °kāmako.

64. Evaṇ yasmā avijjābhāvato va sankhārabhāvo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānitabbam etaṇ ime saṅkhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti. Vuttam pi c'etaṇ: “Avidvā, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisāṅkharoti, apuññābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisāṅkharoti, āneñjābhisaṅkhāram pi abhisāṅkharoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā vijjā uppannā,¹ so avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppādā n'eva puññābhisaṅkhāraṇ abhisāṅkharoti” ti [].²

65. Etth'āha: Gaṇhāma tāva etaṇ, avijjā saṅkhārānaṇ paccayo ti; idaṇ pana vattabbaṇ: katamesaṇ saṅkhārānaṇ kathaṇ paccayo hotī ti?

66. Tatr'idaṇ vuccati: Bhagavatā hi, “Hetupaccayo, ārammaṇapaccayo, adhipatipaccayo, anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, saha-jātapaccayo, aññamaññapaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejātapaccayo, pacchājātapaccayo, āsevanapaccayo, kamma-paccayo, vipākapaccayo āhārapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, jhānapaccayo, maggapaccayo, sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, atthipaccayo, natthipaccayo, vigatapaccayo, avigatapaccayo” ti [Pṭn. 1.] catuvīsati paccayā vuttā.

67. Tattha, hetu ca so paccayo cā ti hetupaccayo; hetu hutvā paccayo, hetubhāvena paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti. Ārammaṇapaccayādisu pi es'eva nayo. Tattha *hetū* ti vacanāvayava-kāraṇa-mūlānam etaṇ adhi-vacanaṇ. Paṭiññā, hetū ti³ ādisu hi loke vacanāvayavo hetū ti vuccati. Sāsane pana, “Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā” ti [Vin. i. 40] ādisu kāraṇaṇ; “Tayo kusalahetū, tayo akusalahetū” ti [Dhs. 188] ādisu mūlaṇ hetū ti vuccati. Taṇ idha adhippetāṇ.

68. *Paccayo* ti ettha pana ayaṇ vacanattho: Paṭicca etasmā etī ti paccayo; appaccakkhāya naṇ vattatī ti attho. Yo hi dhammo yaṇ dhammaṇ appaccakkhāya tiṭṭhati vā uppajjati vā, so tassa paccayo ti vuttaṇ hoti. Lakkhaṇato pana upakāra-kalakkhaṇo paccayo. Yo hi dhammo yassa dhammassa ṭhitiyā vā uppattiyā vā upakārako hoti, so tassa paccayo ti vuccati. Paccayo, hetu, kāraṇaṇ, nidānaṇ, sambhavo, pabhavo ti ādi atthato ekaṇ, byañjanato nānaṇ. Iti mūlaṭṭhena hetu, upakāra-katṭhena paccayo ti saṅkhepato mūlaṭṭhena upakārako dhammo *hetupaccayo*.

69. So sāli-ādīnaṇ sāli-bijādīni viya, maṇippabhādīnaṇ viya ca maṇivaṇṇādayo, kusalādīnaṇ kusalādibhāvasādhako ti ācariyānaṇ adhippāyo. Evaṇ sante pana taṇsamutṭhānarūpesu hetupaccayatā na sampajjati. Na hi so tesāṇ kusalādibhāvaṇ sādheti, na ca paccayo na

¹ B *add* siyā.² Cf. S. ii. 82.³ See Nyāyasūtra 1. 1.32.

hoti. Vuttaṅ h'etaṅ: "Hetu¹ hetusampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅsamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ hetupaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 1]. Ahetukacittānaṅ ca vinā etena abyākatabhāvo siddho. Sahetukānam pi ca yonisomanasikārādipaṭibaddho kusalādibhāvo, na sampayutta-hetupaṭibaddho. Yadi ca sampayuttahetusu sabhāvato va kusalādibhāvo siyā, sampayuttesu hetupaṭibaddho alobho kusalo vā siyā, abyākato vā. Yasmā pana ubhayathā pi hoti, tasmā yathā sampayuttesu, evaṅ hetusu pi kusalādītā pariyesitabbā.

70. Kusalādibhāvasādhanavasena pana hetūnaṅ mūlaṭṭhaṅ agethvā suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanavasena gayhamāne na kiñci virujjhati. Laddhahetupaccayā hi dhammā virūḷhamūlā viya pādapā thirā honti suppatiṭṭhitā, ahetakā tilabījakādisevālā viya na suppatiṭṭhitā. Iti, mūlaṭṭhena upakārako ti suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanena upakārako dhammo hetupaccayo ti veditabbo.

71. Tato paresu ārammaṇabhāvena upakārako dhammo *ārammaṇapaccayo*. So, "Rūpāyatanāṅ cakkhuvīññādhātuyā" ti ārabhitvā pi, "Yaṅ yaṅ dhammaṅ ārabhha ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetāsikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṅ tesāṅ dhammānaṅ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 1-2] osāpitattā na koci dhammo na hoti. Yathā hi dubbalo puriso daṇḍaṅ vā rajjuṅ vā ālambitvā va² utṭhahati c'eva tiṭṭhati ca, evaṅ cittacetāsikā dhammā rūpādi-ārammaṇaṅ ārabbh'eva uppajjanti c'eva tiṭṭhanti ca. Tasmā sabbe pi cittacetāsikānaṅ ārammaṇabhūtā dhammā ārammaṇapaccayo ti veditabbo.

72. Jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena upakārako dhammo *adhipatipaccayo*. So saha-jāta-ārammaṇavasena duvidho. Tattha, "Chandādhipati chandasampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅsamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 2] ādi-vacanato chanda-viriya-cittavīmaṅsāsāñkhātā cattāro dhammā adhipatipaccayo ti veditabbā; no ca kho ekato. Yadā hi chandaṅ dhuraṅ, chandaṅ jeṭṭhakaṅ katvā cittaṅ pavattati, tadā chando va adhipati, na itare. Esa nayo sesesu. Yam pana dhammaṅ garuṅ³ katvā arūpadhammā pavattanti, so nesāṅ ārammaṇādhipati. Tena vuttaṅ: "Yaṅ yaṅ dhammaṅ garuṅ³ katvā ye ye dhammā uppajjanti cittacetāsikā dhammā, te te dhammā tesāṅ tesāṅ dhammānaṅ adhipatipaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 2].

73. Anantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *anantarapaccayo*. Samanantarabhāvena upakārako dhammo *samanantarapaccayo*. Idaṅ ca paccayadvayaṅ bahudhā papañcayanti. Ayaṅ pan'ettha sāro: Yo hi

¹ B1 Hetū.² C omit.³ C garukaṅ.

esa, cakkhuvīññānānantarā manodhātu, manodhātu-anantarā manovīññānadhātū ti ādi cittaniyamo, so yasmā purimapurimacittavasen' eva ijjhati, na aññathā, tasmā attano attano anantaraṇ anurūpassa cittuppādassa uppādanasamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo. Ten'ev' āha: "Anantarapaccayo ti cakkhuvīññānadhātu taṇsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṇsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṇ anantara-paccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 2] ādi.

74. Yo anantarapaccayo, sveva samanantarapaccayo. Byañjana-mattam eva h'ettha nānaṇ upacaya-santatisu viya, adhivacana-nirut-tidukādisu¹ viya ca; atthato pana nānaṇ n'atthi.

75. Yam pi atthānantaratāya anantarapaccayo, kālānantaratāya samanantarapaccayo ti ācariyānaṇ mataṇ, taṇ, "Nirodhā vuṭṭhahan-tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanakusalaṇ phalasamāpattiyā samanantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 160] ādihi virujjhati.

76. Yam pi tattha vadanti: dhammānaṇ samuṭṭhāpanasamatthatā na parihāyati, bhāvanābalena pana vāritattā dhammā samanantarā n'upajjanti ti, tam pi kālānantaratāya abhāvam eva sādheti. Bhāvanābalena hi tattha kālānantaratā n'atthi ti mayam pi etad eva vadāma. Yasmā ca kālānantaratā n'atthi, tasmā samanantarapaccayatā na yujjati. Kālānantaratāya hi tesañ², samanantarapaccayo hoti ti laddhi. Tasmā abhinivesaṇ akatvā byañjanamattato v'ettha nānākaraṇaṇ paccetabbaṇ, na atthato. Kathaṇ? N'atthi etesaṇ antaran ti hi anantarā; saññhānābhāvato suṭṭhu anantarā ti samanantarā.

77. Uppajjamāno va saha uppādanabhāvena upakārako dhammo saha-jātapaccayo, pakāsassa³ padīpo viya. So arūpakkhandhādivasena chabbidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṇ saha-jātapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā aññamaññaṇ... Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṇ aññamaññaṇ... Cittacetāsikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ rūpānaṇ... Mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṇ... Rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṇ dhammānaṇ kiñci⁴-kāle saha-jātapaccayena paccayo, kiñci⁴-kāle na saha-jātapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 3]. Idaṇ hadaya-vatthum eva sandhāya vuttaṇ.

78. Aññamaññaṇ uppādanupatthambhanabhāvena upakārako dhammo aññamaññapaccayo, aññamaññūpatthambhakaṇ tidaṇḍakaṇ viya. So arūpakkhandhādivasena tividho hoti. Yath'āha: "Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññapaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā

¹ See Dhs. 7 and 226.

² C vo.

³ B pabhāsassa.

⁴ C kañci.

...pe... Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṇ aññamaññaṇapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 3].

79. Adhiṭṭhānākārena nissayākārena ca upakārako dhammo *nissayapaccayo*, taru-cittakammādīnaṇ pathavī-paṭādayo viya. So, “Cat-tāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 3] evaṇ sahaṇjāte vuttanayen’eva veditabbo. Chaṭṭho paṇ’ ettha koṭṭhāso, “Cakkhāyatanāṇ cakkhaviññāṇadhātuyā...pe... Sota... Ghāna... Jivhā... Kāyāyatanāṇ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṇsampayuttakānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo. Yaṇ rūpaṇ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṇ rūpaṇ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṇsampayuttakānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ nissayapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 4] evaṇ vibhatto.

80. *Upanissayapaccayo* ti ettha pana ayaṇ tāva vacanatto: Tada-dhīnavuttitāya attano phalena nissito, na paṭikkhitto ti nissayo. Yathā pana bhuso āyāso upāyāso, evaṇ bhuso nissayo upanissayo. Balavakāraṇass’etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Tasmā balavakāraṇabhāvena upakārako dhammo upanissayapaccayo ti veditabbo. So, ārammaṇūpanissayo, anantarūpanissayo, pakatūpanissayo ti tividho hoti.

81. Tattha, “Dānaṇ datvā silaṇ samādiyivā uposathakammaṇ katvā taṇ garuṇ¹ katvā paccavekkhati. Pubbe suciṇṇāni garuṇ¹ katvā paccavekkhati. Jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā jhānaṇ garuṇ¹ katvā paccavekkhati. Sekhā² gotrabhuṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti; vodānaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti. Sekhā maggā vuṭṭhahitvā maggaṇ garuṇ katvā paccavekkhanti” ti [Pṭn. 165] evamādinā nayena *ārammaṇūpanissayo* tāva ārammaṇādhipatinā saddhiṇ nānattaṇ akatvā va³ vibhatto.⁴ Tattha yaṇ ārammaṇaṇ garuṇ katvā cittacetāsikā uppajjanti, taṇ niyamato tesā⁵ ārammaṇesu balavārammaṇaṇ hoti. Iti garukātabbamattatṭhena⁶ ārammaṇādhipati, balavakāraṇatṭhena ārammaṇūpanissayo ti evam etesaṇ nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

82. *Anantarūpanissayo* pi, “Purimā purimā kusalā khandhā pacchimānaṇ pacchimānaṇ kusalānaṇ khandhānaṇ upanissayapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 165] ādinā nayena anantarapaccayena saddhiṇ nānattaṇ akatvā va vibhatto.⁷ Mātikānikkhepe pana nesā, “Cakkhaviññāṇadhātu taṇsampayuttakā ca dhammā manodhātuyā taṇsampayuttakānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ anantarapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 2] ādinā nayena anantarassa, “Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchi-

¹ C garukaṇ.

² B Sekkhā.

³ C omī.

⁴ Cf. Pṭn. 157.

⁵ B 1 tesu.

⁶ C °battatṭhena. ⁷ Cf. Pṭn. 159.

mānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upanissayapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 4] ādinā¹ nayena upanissayassa āgatattā nikkhepe² viseso atthi; so pi atthato ekūbhāvam eva gacchati. Evaṃ sante pi attano attano anantarā anurūpassa cittuppādassa pavattanasamatthattāya anantaratā, purimacittassa pacchimacittuppādane balavatāya anantarūpanissayatā veditabbā.

83. Yathā hi hetupaccayādisu kiñci-dhammaṃ vinā pi cittaṃ uppajjati, na evaṃ anantaracittaṃ vinā cittaṃ uppatti nāma atthi, tasmā balavapaccayo hoti. Iti attano attano anantarā anurūpacittuppādanasena anantarapaccayo, balavakāraṇavasena³ anantarūpanissayo ti evam etesaṃ nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

84. *Pakatūpanissayo* pana pakato upanissayo pakatūpanissayo. Pakato nāma attano santāne nipphādito vā saddhāsīlādi, upasevito vā utubhojanādi; pakatiyā eva vā upanissayo pakatūpanissayo, ārammaṇānantarehi asammisso ti attho. Tassa, “Pakatūpanissayo: saddhaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti, sīlaṃ samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, jhānaṃ uppādeti, vipassanaṃ uppādeti, maggaṃ uppādeti, abhiññaṃ uppādeti, samāpattiṃ uppādeti. Sīlaṃ...Sutaṃ...Cāgaṃ...Paññaṃ upanissāya dānaṃ deti...pe...samāpattiṃ uppādeti. Saddhā, sīlaṃ sutaṃ, cāgo, paññā, saddhāya, sīlassa, sutassa, cāgassa, paññāya upanissayapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 165] ādinā nayena anekapapakārato pabhedo veditabbo. Iti ime saddhādayo pakatā e’eva balavakāraṇaṭṭhena upanissayā cā ti pakatūpanissayo⁴ ti.

85. Paṭhamatarāṃ uppajjitvā vattamānabhāvena upakārako dhammo *purejātapaccayo*.⁵ So pañcadvāre vatthārammaṇa-hadayavatthivasena ekādasavidho hoti. Yath’āha: “Cakkhāyatanaṃ cakkhaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Sota...pe...Ghāna...Jivhā...Kāyāyatanaṃ...Rūpāyatanaṃ...Sadda...Gandha...Rasa...Phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo. Rūpa...Sadda...Gandha...Rasa...Phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ manodhātuyā...Yaṃ rūpaṃ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṃ rūpaṃ manodhātuyā taṃsappayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ purejātapaccayena paccayo; manoviññāṇadhātuyā taṃsampayuttakānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ kiñci⁶-kāle purejātapaccayena paccayo, kiñci⁶-kāle na purejātapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 4-5].

¹ C *add* pana.

⁴ C °nissayā.

² C nikkhepa-.

³ B pūre° (*so always*).

⁵ C bahula°.

⁶ C kañci.

86. Purejātānaṃ rūpadhammānaṃ upatthambhakattena upakārako arūpadhammo *pacchājātapaccayo*, gijjhapotakasarīrānaṃ āhārāsācetanā viya. Tena vuttaṃ: “Pacchājātā cittacetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5].

87. Āsevanatṭhena anantarānaṃ paguṇabalavabhāvāya upakārako dhammo *āsevanapaccayo*, ganthādisu purimapurimābhiyogo viya. So kusalākusala-kiriya javanavasena tividho hoti. Yath’āha: “Purimā purimā kusalā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo. Purimā purimā akusalā... pe... kiriya byākatā dhammā pacchimānaṃ pacchimānaṃ kiriya byākatānaṃ dhammānaṃ āsevanapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5].

88. Cittappayogasañkhātena kiriya bhāvena upakārako dhammo *kamma paccayo*. So nānākhaṇikāya c’eva kusalākusalacetanāya, saha-jātāya ca sabbāya pi cetanāya vasena duvidho hoti. Yath’āha: “Kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ vipākānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ kamma paccayena paccayo. Cetanā¹ sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ kamma paccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5].

89. Nirussāha-santabhāvena nirussāha-santabhāvāya upakārako vipākadhammo *vipākapaccayo*. So pavatte taṃsamutṭhānānaṃ, paṭisandhiyaṃ kaṭattā ca² rūpānaṃ, sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammānaṃ paccayo hoti. Yath’āha: “Vipākābyākato eko khandho tiṇṇannaṃ khandhānaṃ cittasamutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo... pe... Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākābyākato eko khandho tiṇṇannaṃ... tayo khandhā ekassa... dve khandhā dvinnaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ vipākapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa vipākapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 173].

90. Rūpārūpānaṃ upatthambhakattena upakārakā cattāro āhārā *āhārapaccayo*. Yath’āha: “Kabalīkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5]. Pañhāvāre pana, “Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākābyākato āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ khandhānaṃ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 174] pi vuttaṃ.

91. Adhipatiyatṭhena upakārakā itthindriyapurisindriyavajjā vīsati indriyā *indriyapaccayo*. Tattha cakkhundriyādayo arūpadhammānaṃ yeva, sesā rūpārūpānaṃ paccayā honti. Yath’āha: “Cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhuvinnānādhātuyā... pe... sota... ghāna... jivhā... kāyindriyaṃ

¹ B Sahajāta cetanā.

² C omī.

kāyaviññānadhātuyā taṅsampayuttakānañ ca dhammānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṅ kaṭattā rūpānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo. Arūpino indriyā sampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5-6]. Pañhāvāre pana, “Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākābyākatā indriyā sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ indriyapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 175] pi vuttaṅ.

92. Upanijjhānaṭṭhena¹ upakārakāni, ṭhapetvā dvipañca-viññānesu² sukhadukkhavedanādvayaṅ, sabbāni pi kusalādibhedāni satta jhānaṅgāni *jhānapaccayo*. Yath’ āha: “jhānaṅgāni jhānasampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṅ jhānapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 6]. Pañhāvāre³ pana, “Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākābyākatāni jhānaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ jhānapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 175] pi vuttaṅ.

93. Yato tato vā niyyānaṭṭhena upakārakāni kusalādibhedāni dvādasa maggaṅgāni *maggapaccayo*. Yath’ āha: “Maggaṅgāni maggasampayuttakānaṅ dhammānaṅ taṅsamuṭṭhānānañ ca rūpānaṅ maggapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 6]. Pañhāvāre pana, “Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākābyākatāni maggaṅgāni sampayuttakānaṅ khandhānaṅ kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ maggapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 176] pi vuttaṅ. Ete pana dve pi jhāna-maggapaccayā dvipañcaviññāṇāhetukacittesu na labbhanti ti veditabbā.

94. Ekavatthuka-ekārammaṇa-ekuppādekanirodhasaṅkhātena sampayuttabhāvena upakārakā arūpadhammā *sampayuttapaccayo*. Yath’ āha: “Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṅ sampayuttapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 6].

95. Ekavatthukādibhāvānupagamena upakārakā rūpino dhammā arūpīnaṅ dhammānaṅ, arūpino pi rūpīnaṅ *vippayuttapaccayo*. So saha-jāta-pacchājāta-purejātavasena tividho hoti. Vuttaṅ h’etaṅ: “Saha-jātā kusalā khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Pacchājātā kusalā khandhā purejātassa imassa kāyassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 176]. Abyākatapadassa pana saha-jātavibhaṅge, “Paṭisandhikkhaṇe vipākābyākatā khandhā kaṭattā rūpānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Khandhā vatthussa, vatthu khandhānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 176] pi vuttaṅ. Purejātaṅ pana cakkhundriyādi-vatthuvasen’eva veditabbāṅ. Yath’

¹ C °nijjhānaṭṭhena.

² B1 -viññāṇe.

³ C Pañha° (so always).

āha: “Purejātaṅ¹ cakkhāyatanaṅ chakkhaviññāṇassa . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṅ kāyaviññāṇassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. Vatthu vipākābyākatānaṅ kiriyābyākatānaṅ khandhānaṅ . . . pe . . . Vatthu kusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ . . . pe . . . Vatthu akusalānaṅ khandhānaṅ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 176-77].

96. Paccuppannalakkaṇena atthibhāvena tādisass’eva dhammassa upatthambhakattena upakārako dhammo *atthipaccayo*. Tassa arūpakhandha-mahābhūta-nāmarūpa-cittacetāsika-mahābhūta-āyatana-vatthuvāsena sattadhā mātikā nikkhattā. Yath’āha: “Cattāro khandhā arūpino aññamaññaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo. Cattāro mahābhūtā . . . Okkantikkhaṇe nāmarūpaṅ aññamaññaṅ . . . Cittacetāsikā dhammā cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ rūpānaṅ . . . Mahābhūtā upādārūpānaṅ . . . Cakkhāyatanaṅ cakkhaviññāṇadhātuyā . . . pe . . . Kāyāyatanaṅ . . . pe . . . Rūpāyatanaṅ . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṅ kāyaviññāṇadhātuyā taṅsampayuttakānaṅ ca dhammānaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpāyatanaṅ . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṅ manodhātuyā taṅsampayuttakānaṅ ca dhammānaṅ . . . Yaṅ rūpaṅ nissāya manodhātu ca manoviññāṇadhātu ca vattanti, taṅ rūpaṅ manodhātuyā ca manoviññāṇadhātuyā ca taṅsampayuttakānaṅ ca dhammānaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 6].

97. Pañhāvāre pana, “Sahajātaṅ, purejātaṅ, pacchājātaṅ, āhāraṅ, indriyaṅ” ti pi nikkhipitvā sahaajāte tāva, “Eko khandho tiṇṇannaṅ² khandhānaṅ taṅsamūṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 178] ādinā nayena niddeso kato. Purejāte, purejātānaṅ cakkhādīnaṅ vasena niddeso kato. Pacchājāte³ purejātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātānaṅ cittacetāsikānaṅ paccayavasena niddeso kato. Āhārindriyesu, “Kabaḷikāro āhāro imassa kāyassa atthipaccayena paccayo. Rūpajīvitindriyaṅ kaṭattā rūpānaṅ atthipaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 178] evaṅ niddeso kato ti.

98. Attano anantarā uppajjamānānaṅ arūpadhammānaṅ pavattio-kāsādānena upakārakā samanantaraniruddhā arūpadhammā *natthipaccayo*. Yath’āha: “Samanantaraniruddhā cittacetāsikā dhammā paṭuppannānaṅ⁴ cittacetāsikānaṅ dhammānaṅ natthipaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 7].

99. Te eva vigatabhāvena upakārakattā *vigatapaccayo*. Yath’āha: “Samanantaravigatā cittacetāsikā dhammā paṭuppannānaṅ⁴ cittacetāsikānaṅ dhammānaṅ vigatapaccayena paccayo ti [Pṭn. 7].

¹ B Pūre° (so always).

² B tiṇṇaṅ.

³ C °jātesu.

⁴ C paccuppannānaṅ; but Ṭikā: Paṭuppannānaṅ ti paccuppannānaṅ.

100. Atthipaccayadhammā eva ca avigatabhāvena upakārakattā *avigatapaccayo* ti veditabbā. Desanāvilāsena pana tathāvinetabba-veneyyavasena vā¹ ayaṅ duko vutto, ahetakadukaṅ vatvā pi hetuvip-payuttaduko² viyā ti.

101. Evam imesu catuvīsatiyā paccayesu ayaṅ avijjā

Paccayo hoti puññānaṅ duvidhā 'nekadhā pana paresaṅ, pacchimānaṅ sā ekadhā paccayo matā ti.³

102. Tattha *puññānaṅ duvidhā* ti, ārammaṇapaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo hoti. Sā hi, avijjaṅ khayato vayato sammasanakāle kāmāvacarānaṅ puññābhisaṅkhārānaṅ ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo hoti, abhiññācittena samohacittaṅ jānanakāle rūpāvacarānaṅ; avijjāsamatikkamatthāya pana dānādīni c'eva kāmāvacarapuññakiriyavatthūni⁴ pūrentassa, rūpāvacarajjhānāni ca upādentassa, dvinnam pi tesāṅ upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti; tathā avijjāsammūlhattā kāmabhava-rūpabhavasampattiyo patthetvā tān'eva puññāni karontassa.

103. *Anekadhā pana paresan* ti apuññābhisaṅkhārānaṅ anekadhā paccayo hoti. Kathaṅ? Esā hi, avijjaṅ ārabba rāgādīnaṅ uppajjanakāle ārammaṇapaccayena, garuṅ katvā assādanakāle ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissayehi, avijjāsammūlhassa anādīnavadassāvino pāṇātipātādīni karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavanādīnaṅ anantara-samanantara-anantarūpanissayāsevana-natthi-vigatapaccayehi, yaṅ kiñci akusalaṅ karontassa hetu-sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi ti anekadhā paccayo hoti.

104. *Pacchimānaṅ sā ekadhā paccayo matā* ti āneñjābhisaṅkhārānaṅ upanissayapaccayen'eva ekadhā paccayo matā. So pan'assā upanissayabhāvo puññābhisaṅkhāre vuttanayen'eva veditabbo ti.

105. Etth'āha: Kiṅ panāyam ekā va avijjā saṅkhārānaṅ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccayā santi ti? Kiṅ pan'ettha? Yadi tāva ekā va, ekakāraṇavādo āpajjati; atha aññe pi santi, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ekakāraṇaniddeso n'upapajjati ti. Na n'upapajjati. Kasmā? Yasmā

Ekaṅ na ekato idha nānekam anekato pi no ekaṅ phalam atthi, atthi pana ekahetuphaladīpane attho.

106. Ekato hi kāraṇato na idha kiñci ekaṅ phalam atthi, na anekaṅ, nāpi anekehi kāraṇehi ekaṅ; anekehi pana kāraṇehi anekam eva hoti. Tathā hi anekehi utu-pathavi-bija-salilasaṅkhātehi kāraṇehi anekam

¹ C ca.

² See Dhs. 2.

³ C omitt.

⁴ See A. iv. 241; also D. iii. 218.

eva rūpagandharasādikaṇ¹ añkurasañkhātaṇ phalaṇ uppajjamānaṇ
dissati. Yaṇ pan'etaṇ, avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā, sañkhārapaccayā viñ-
ñānaṇ ti ekahetuphaladīpanaṇ kataṇ, tattha attho atthi, payojanaṇ
vijjati.

107. Bhagavā hi katthaci padhānattā, katthaci pākataṭṭā, katthaci
asādhāraṇattā, desanāvīlāsassa ca veneyyānañ ca anurūpato ekam eva
hetuṇ vā phalaṇ vā dīpeti; “Phassapaccayā vedanā” ti hi padhānattā²
ekam eva hetuphalam āha. Phasso hi vedanāya padhānahetu, yathā-
phassaṇ vedanāvavatthānato; vedanā ca phassassa padhānaphalaṇ
yathāvedanaṇ phassavavatthānato. “Semhasamuttānā ābādhā” ti
[A. v. 110] pākataṭṭā ekaṇ hetum āha. Pākato hi ettha semho, na
kammādayo. “Ye keci, bhikkhave, akusalā dhammā, sabbe te ayoniso
manasikāramūlakā” ti []³ asādhāraṇattā ekaṇ hetum āha. Asā-
dhāraṇo hi ayoniso manasikāro akusalānaṇ, sādharmaṇi vatthāram-
maṇādīni ti.

108. Tasmā ayam idha avijjā, vijjamānesu pi aññesu vatthāramma-
na-sahajātadhammādisu sañkhārakāraṇesu, “assādānupassino⁴ taṇhā
pavaḍḍhati” ti [S. ii. 84]⁵ ca, “Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo” ti
[M. i. 55] ca vacanato aññesam pi taṇhādīnaṇ sañkhārahetūnaṇ hetū
ti padhānattā, “Avidvā, bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisañkhāram pi
abhisañkharoti” ti []⁶ pākataṭṭā asādhāraṇattā ca sañkhāraṇaṇ
hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā. Eten'eva ca ekekahetuphaladīpana-
parihāravacanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanaṇ vedi-
tabban ti.

109. Etth'āha: Evaṇ sante pi, ekantāniṭṭhaphalāya sāvajjāya avij-
jāya, kathaṇ puññāneñjābhisañkhārapaccayattaṇ yujjati? Na hi
nimbabijato uechu uppajjati ti. Kathaṇ na yujjissati? Lokasmiṇ hi,

Viruddho cāvīruddho ca, sadisāsadiso tathā,
dhammānaṇ paccayo siddho, vipākā eva te ca na.

110. Dhammānaṇ hi ṭhāna-sabhāva-kiccādi-viruddho cāvīruddho
ca paccayo loke siddho. Purimacittaṇ hi aparacittassa ṭhānaviruddho
paccayo, purimasippādi-sikkhā ca pacchā pavattamānaṇ sippādi-
kiriyaṇaṇ. Kammaṇ rūpassa sabhāvaviruddho paccayo, khīrādīni ca
dadhi-ādīnaṇ. Āloko cakkhuvīññāṇassa kiccaviruddho, guḷādayo ca
āsavādīnaṇ. Cakkhurūpādayo pana cakkhuvīññāṇādīnaṇ ṭhānavi-
ruddhā paccayā. Purimajavanādayo⁷ pacchimajavanādīnaṇ sabhāvā-

¹ B °rasādi.

² B2, C omīti.

³ Cf. S. v. 91.

⁴ S. text adds viharato.

⁵ See XVII. 41.

⁶ See XVII. 64.

⁷ C add ca.

viruddhā, kiccāviruddhā ca. Yathā ca viruddhāviruddhā paccayā siddhā, evaṇ sadisāsadisā pi. Sadisam eva hi utu-āhārasaṅkhātaṇ rūpaṇ rūpassa paccayo,¹ Sālibijādīni ca sāliphalādīnaṇ. Asadisam pi rūpaṇ arūpassa, arūpaṇ ca rūpassa paccayo hoti, golomāviloma-visāṇa-dadhitalapiṭṭhādīni ca dubbā-sara-bhūtanakādīnaṇ.² Yesañ ca dhammānaṇ te viruddhāviruddha-sadisāsadisā paccayā, na te dhammā tesañ dhammānaṇ vipākā eva.

111. Iti ayaṇ avijjā vipākavasena ekantāniṭṭhaphalā sabhāvavasena³ sāvajjā pi samānā sabbesam pi ctesañ puññābhisaṅkhārādīnaṇ yathānurūpaṇ ṭhāna-kicca-sabhāva-viruddhāviruddhapaccayavasena,⁴ sadisāsadisapaccayavasena ca paccayo hoti ti veditabbā. So c'assā paccayabhāvo, “Yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsaṅkhātaṇ aññāṇaṇ appahīnaṇ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññāṇena saṅsāradukkhaṇ sukhasaññāya gahetvā, tassa hetubhūte tividhe pi saṅkhāre ārabhati” ti [XVII. 62] ādīnā nayena vutto eva.

112. Api ca ayaṇ añño pi pariyāyo:

Cutūpapāte saṅsāre saṅkhārānaṇ ca lakkhaṇe
yo paṭiccasamuppanna-dhammesu ca vimuyhati,
Abhisaṅkharoti so⁵ ete saṅkhāre tividhe yato,
avijjā paccayo tesañ tividhānam⁶ p'ayaṇ⁶ tato ti.

113. Kathaṇ pana yo etesu vimuyhati, so tividhe p'ete saṅkhāre karoti ti ce, — cutiyā tāva vimūlho, sabbattha khandhānaṇ bhedo maraṇan ti cutiṇ agaṇhanto, satto marati, sattassa dehantarasaṅkamanan ti ādīni vikappeti.

114. Upapāte vimūlho, sabbattha khandhānaṇ pātubhāvo jāti ti upapātaṇ agaṇhanto, satto upapajjati⁷ sattassa navasarīrapātubhāvo ti ādīni vikappeti.

115. Saṅsāre vimūlho, yo esa,

Khandhānaṇ ca paṭipāti dhātu-āyatanānaṇ⁸ ca
abocchinnāṇ vattamānā⁹ saṅsāro ti pavuccatī ti

evaṇ vaṇṇito saṅsāro, taṇ evaṇ agaṇhanto, ayaṇ satto asmā lokā paraṇ lokaṇ gacchati, parasmā lokā imaṇ lokaṇ āgacchati ti ādīni vikappeti.

¹ C add hoti.

³ C add ca.

⁶ B °dhānaṇ ayaṇ.

⁸ C āyatanāni.

² B1 dabbābhūtakādīnaṇ; B2 °tanakādīnaṇ.

⁴ B2 adds pi; C ca.

⁷ C uppajjati.

⁹ C vattamānaṇ.

⁵ B omīl.

116. Sañkhārāṇaṃ lakkhaṇe vimūḷho¹ sañkhārāṇaṃ sabhāvalakkhaṇaṃ sāmaññalakkhaṇaṃ ca agaṇhanto sañkhāre attato attaniyato dhuvato sukhato subhato vikappeti.

117. Paṭicasamuppānādhāmesu vimūḷho avijjādīhi sañkhārādīnaṃ pavattiṃ agaṇhanto, attā jānāti vā na jānāti vā, so eva karoti ca² kāreti ca,³ paṭisaṇḍhiyaṃ upapajjati, tassa aṇu-Issarādayo kalalādi-bhāvena sarīraṃ saṅghapentā indriyāni sampādentī, so indriyasampanno phusati vediyati taṇhīyati⁴ upādiyati ghaṭiyati,⁵ so puna bhavāntare bhavati ti vā, “Sabbe sattā. . . niyati-saṅgati-bhāvaparīṇatā” ti [D. i. 53] vā vikappeti.

118. So avijjāya andhīkato evaṃ vikappento, yathā nāma andho pathaviyaṃ vicaranto maggam pi amaggam pi thalam pi ninnam pi samam pi visamam pi paṭipajjati, evaṃ puññam pi apuññam pi āneñjābhisañkhāram⁶ pi⁶ abhisañkharoti ti.

119. Ten’etaṃ vuccati:

Yathā pi nāma jaccandho naro aparināyako⁷
ekadā yāti maggena kummaggenāpi⁸ ekadā,
Saṅsāre saṅsaraṃ bālo tathā aparināyako⁷
karoti ekadā puññaṃ apuññaṃ api⁹ ekadā;
Yadā ca ñatvā so dhammaṃ saccāni abhisamessati,
tadā avijjūpasamā upasanto carissati ti.

Ayaṃ, avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.¹⁰

120. Sañkhārapaccayā viññāṇa-pade, *viññāṇan* ti cakkhuvīññāṇādi chabbidhaṃ. Tattha cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, kusalavipākaṃ akusalavipākaṃ ti duvidhaṃ hoti; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni. Manoviññāṇaṃ, kusalākusalavipākā dve manodhātuyo, tisso ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyo, atṭha sahetukāni kāmāvacaravipākacittāni, pañca rūpāvacarāni, cattāri arūpāvacarāni ti bāvisatividhaṃ hoti. Iti imehi chahi viññāṇehi sabbāni pi battiṃsa lokiyavipākaviññāṇāni saṅgahitāni honti. Lokuttarāni pana vaṭṭakathāya na yujjanti ti na gahitāni.

121. Tattha siyā: kathaṃ pan’etaṃ jānitabbaṃ idaṃ vuttappakāraṃ viññāṇaṃ sañkhārapaccayā hoti ti? Upacitakammābhāve vipākābhāvato. Vipākaṃ h’etaṃ, vipākaṃ ca na upacitakammābhāve uppajjati,

¹ C mūḷho.

² C omitt.

³ C add so.

⁴ C taṇhīyati.

⁵ C1 ghaṭiyati.

⁶ C aneñjam pi sañkhāraṃ.

⁷ B2 °ñāyako.

⁸ C ummag°.

⁹ C pi ca.

¹⁰ B °kathāmukhaṃ.

yadi uppajjeyya sabbesaṃ sabbavipākāni uppajjeyyūṃ, na ca uppajjantī ti jānitabbam etaṃ : saṅkhārapaccayā idaṃ viññāṇaṃ hotī ti.

122. Katarasaṅkhārapaccayā katarāṃ viññāṇaṃ ti ce, — kāmāvacarapuññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā tāva, kusalavipākāni pañca cakkhuvīññāṇādīni, manovīññāṇe ekā manodhātu dve manovīññāṇadhātuyo attha kāmāvacaramahāvīpākāni ti soḷasa. Yath'āha: “Kāmāvaccarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hotī . . . sota . . . ghāna . . . jivhā . . . kāyavīññāṇaṃ . . . vipākā manodhātu uppannā hotī . . . somanassasahagatā manovīññāṇadhātu uppannā hotī . . . upekkhāsahagatā manovīññāṇadhātu uppannā hotī . . . somanassasahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā sasaṅkhārena . . . somanassasahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā . . . somanassasahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā sasaṅkhārena . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇasampayuttā sasaṅkhārena . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā . . . upekkhāsahagatā ñāṇavippayuttā sasaṅkhārena” ti [Dhs. 87–97].¹

123. Rūpāvacara-puññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā² pañca rūpāvacaravipākāni. Yath'āha: “Tass'eva rūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ vivicc'eva kāmehi paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . pañcamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī” ti [Dhs. 97].³ Evaṃ puññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā ekavīsatividhaṃ viññāṇaṃ hotī.

124. Apuññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā pana, akusalavipākāni pañca cakkhuvīññāṇādīni, ekā manodhātu, ekā manovīññāṇadhātū ti evaṃ sattavidhaṃ viññāṇaṃ hotī. Yath'āha: “Akusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hotī . . . sota . . . ghāna . . . jivhā . . . kāyavīññāṇaṃ . . . vipākā manodhātu . . . vipākā manovīññāṇadhātu uppannā hotī” ti [Dhs. 117–19].⁴

125. Āneñjābhisaṅkhārapaccayā pana, cattāri arūpavipākāni ti evaṃ catubbidhaṃ viññāṇaṃ hotī. Yath'āha: “Tass'eva arūpāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññāṇaṃ samatikkamā . . . ākāsaññāyatanasaññāsahagataṃ . . . viññāṇaṇcā . . . ākiñcaññā . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāsahagataṃ sukhasa ca pahānā . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī” ti [Dhs. 98–9].⁵

¹ Also Vbh. 173–77.

² C add pana.

³ Also Vbh. 173.

⁴ Also Vbh. 180–1.

⁵ Also Vbh. 179.

126. Evaṃ yaṅsañkhārapaccayā yaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti, taṃ ñatvā idāni 'ssa evaṃ pavatti veditabbā. Sabbam eva hi idaṃ pavatti-paṭisandhi-vasena dvedhā pavattati. Tattha, dve¹ pañcaviññāṇāni, dve manodhātuyo, somanassasahagatā ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātū ti imāni terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṃ yeva pavattanti. Sesāni ekūnavisati tisu bhavesu yathānurūpaṃ pavattiyam pi paṭisandhiyam pi pavattanti.

127. Kathaṃ? Kusalavipākāni tāva cakkhuvīññāṇādīni pañca, kusalavipākena akusalavipākena vā nibbattassa yathākkamaṃ paripākāṃ upagatindriyassa cakkhādīnaṃ āpāthagataṃ iṭṭhaṃ² iṭṭhamajjhattaṃ vā rūpādi-ārammaṇaṃ ārabba cakkhādi-pasādaṃ nissāya dassana-savana-ghāyana-sāyana-phusanakiccaṃ sādhayamānāni pavattanti; tathā akusalavipākāni pañca. Kevalaṃ hi tesāṃ anīṭṭhaṃ anīṭṭhamajjhattaṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Ayam eva viseso. Dasa pi c' etāni niyatadvārārammaṇa-vatthutṭhānāni niyata-kiccaṃ³ eva ca bhavanti.

128. Tato kusalavipākānaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇādīnaṃ anantarā kusalavipākā manodhātu tesāṃ yeva ārammaṇaṃ ārabba hadayavatthuy nissāya sampaṭicchana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā pavattati; tathā akusalavipākānaṃ anantarā akusalavipākā. Idaṃ ca pana dvayaṃ aniyatadvārārammaṇaṃ, niyatavatthutṭhānaṃ, niyata-kiccaṃ ca hoti.

129. Somanassasahagatā pana ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātu kusalavipākamanodhātuyā anantarā tassā eva ārammaṇaṃ ārabba hadayavatthuy nissāya santīraṇakiccaṃ sādhayamānā,³ chasu dvāresu bala-vārammaṇe kāmāvacarasattānaṃ yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavanāvasāne bhavaṅgavīthiṃ pacchinditvā javanena gahitārammaṇe tadārammaṇavasena ca sakiṃ vā dvikkhattuy vā pavattati ti Majjhimatṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ. Abidhammatṭhakathāyaṃ pana tadārammaṇe dve cittavārā āgatā. Idaṃ pana cittaṃ, tadārammaṇaṃ ti ca piṭṭhibhavaṅgan ti eā ti dve nāmāni labhati, aniyatadvārārammaṇaṃ niyatavatthukaṃ aniyatatṭhānakiccaṃ ca hotī ti. Evaṃ tāva terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaṃ yeva pavattanti ti veditabbāni.⁴

130. Sesesu ekūnavisatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā nappavattati. Pavattiyaṃ pana kusalākusalavipākā tāva dve ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyo, pañcadvāre kusalākusalavipākamanodhātūnaṃ anantarā santīraṇakiccaṃ, chasu dvāresu pubbe vuttanayen'eva tadārammaṇakiccaṃ, attanā dinnapaṭisandhito uddhaṃ asati bhavaṅgupac-

¹ C dvi.² C add vā.³ C add ca.⁴ C °ni ti.

chedake cittuppāde bhavaṅgakkiccaṃ, ante cutikiccaṃ cā ti cattāri kiccāni sādhayamānā niyatavattthukā aniyatadvārārammaṇaṭṭhānakiccā hutvā pavattanti.

131. Aṭṭha kāmāvacara-sahetukacittāni vuttanāyena'eva chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇakiccaṃ, attanā dinnapaṭisandhito uddhaṃ asati bhavaṅgupacchedake cittuppāde bhavaṅgakkiccaṃ, ante cutikiccaṃ cā ti tīni kiccāni sādhayamānāni niyatavattthukāni aniyatadvārārammaṇaṭṭhānakiccāni hutvā pavattanti.

132. Pañca rūpāvacarāni cattāri ca¹ āruppāni attanā dinnapaṭisandhito uddhaṃ asati bhavaṅgupacchedake cittuppāde bhavaṅgakkiccaṃ, ante cutikiccaṃ cā ti kiccadvayaṃ sādhayamānāni pavattanti. Tesu rūpāvacarāni niyatavattthārammaṇāni aniyataṭṭhānakiccāni, itarāni niyatāvattthukāni niyatārammaṇāni aniyataṭṭhānakiccāni hutvā pavattanti ti. Evaṃ tāva battiṭṭhasavidham pi viññāṇaṃ pavattiyā saṅkhārapaccayā pavattati. Tat'assa te te saṅkhārā kammaṇaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena ca paccayā honti.

133. Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ: sesesu ekūnavāsatiyā na kiñci attano anurūpāya paṭisandhiyā nappavattatī ti, taṃ atisaṅkhittatā dubbijānaṃ. Ten'assa vitthāranayadassanattaṃ vuccati: Kati paṭisandhiyo? Kati paṭisandhicittāni? Kena kattha paṭisandhi hoti? Kiṃ paṭisandhiyā ārammaṇan ti?

134. Asaññapaṭisandhiyā saddhiṃ vāsati paṭisandhiyo. Vuttapakārān'eva ekūnavāsati paṭisandhicittāni. Tattha akusalavipākāya ahetukamanoviññāṇadhātuyā apāyesu paṭisandhi hoti; kusalavipākāya manussaloke jaccandha-jātibadhira-jāti-ummattaka-jāti-eḷamūganapuṇsakādīnaṃ; aṭṭhahi sahetukakāmāvacaravipākehi kāmāvacaradevesu² c'eva³ manussesu ca puññavantānaṃ paṭisandhi hoti; pañcahi rūpāvacaravipākehi rūpi-Brahmaloke; catūhi arūpāvacaravipākehi arūpaloke ti yena ca yattha paṭisandhi hoti, sā eva tassa anurūpā paṭisandhi nāma. Saṅkhepato pana paṭisandhiyā tīni ārammaṇāni honti, atītaṃ paccuppannaṃ navattabbaṃ ca; asaññapaṭisandhi anārammaṇā ti.

135. Tattha viññāṇaṇcāyatana-nevasaññānāsaññāyatana paṭisandhīnaṃ atitam eva ārammaṇaṃ; dasannaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ atītaṃ vā¹ paccuppannaṃ vā; sesānaṃ navattabbaṃ.⁴ Evaṃ tisu ārammaṇesu pavattamānā pana paṭisandhi, yasmā atītārammaṇassa vā¹ navattab-

¹ C omīti.

² B1 omīti kāmāvacara-.

³ C omīti c'eva.

⁴ B1 adds va.

bārammaṇassa vā cuticittassa anantaram eva pavattati — paccuppannārammaṇaṇa pana cuticittaṇa nāma n'atthi — tasmā dvīsu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā tīsu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā sugati-duggativasena pavattanākāro vedītabbo.

136. Seyyathidaṇ: Kāmāvacarasugatiyaṇ tāva t̥hitassa pāpakamīno puggalassa, “Tāni 'ssa tasmiṇ samaye olambantī” ti [M. iii. 164] ādivacanato maraṇamañce nipannassa yathūpacittaṇ¹ pāpakammaṇa vā pāpakammanimittaṇ² vā manodvāre āpāthaṇ āgacchati. Taṇ ārabba uppannāya tadārammaṇapariyosānāya javanavīthiyā anantaṇ bhavaṅgavisayaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā cuticittaṇ uppajjati. Tasmiṇ niruddhe tad eva āpāthagataṇ kammaṇ vā kammanimittaṇ vā ārabba anupacchinnakilesabalavinamittaṇ duggatipariyāpannaṇ paṭisandhicittaṇ uppajjati. Ayaṇ atitārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā atitārammaṇaṇ paṭisandhi.

137. Aparassa maraṇasamaye vuttappakāra-kammavasena narakādisu aggijālavaṇṇādikaṇ duggatinimittaṇ manodvāre āpāthaṇ āgacchati. Tassa,³ dvikkhattuṇ bhavaṅge uppajjitvā niruddhe, taṇ ārammaṇaṇ ārabba ekaṇ āvajjanaṇ, maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavagattā pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni ti tiṇi vīthicittāni uppajjanti; tato bhavaṅgavisayaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā ekaṇ cuticittaṇ. Ettāvata ekādasā cittakkhaṇā atitā honti. Ath'assa avasesapañca-cittakkhaṇāyuke tasmiṇ yeva ārammaṇe paṭisandhicittaṇ uppajjati. Ayaṇ atitārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi.

138. Aparassa maraṇasamaye pañcannaṇ dvārānaṇ aññatarasmiṇ rāgādihetubbhūtaṇ hīnaṇ ārammaṇaṇ āpāthaṇ āgacchati. Tassa yathākamena uppane voṭṭhapanāvasāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavagattā pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni ca uppajjanti; tato bhavaṅgavisayaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā ekaṇ cuticittaṇ. Ettāvata ca⁴ dve bhavaṅgāni, āvajjanaṇ, dassanaṇ, sampaṭicchanaṇ, santīraṇaṇ, voṭṭhapanāṇ, pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni, ekaṇ cuticittāni ti pañcadasa cittakkhaṇā atitā honti. Atha avasesa-ekacittakkhaṇāyuke tasmiṇ ñeva¹ ārammaṇe paṭisandhicittaṇ uppajjati. Ayam pi atitārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi. Esa tāva atitārammaṇāya sugaticutiyā anantarā atitā-paccuppannārammaṇāya duggatipaṭisandhiyā pavattanākāro.

¹ C yathopa°.

² B omī pāpa°.

³ B Tasmā.

⁴ C omī.

139. Duggatiyaṅ ʔhitassa pana upacitānavajjakammasa vuttanayen'eva, taṅ anavajjakammaṅ vā kammanimittaṅ vā manodvāre āpāthaṅ āgacchatī ti kaṅhapakkhe sukkapakkhaṅ ʔhapetvā sabbaṅ purimanayen'eva veditabbaṅ. Ayaṅ atitārammaṇāya duggaticutiyaṅ anantarā atīta-paccuppannārammaṇāya sugatipaṭisandhiyā pavat-tanākāro.

140. Sugatiyaṅ ʔhitassa pana upacitānavajjakammasa, "Tāni'ssa tasmīṅ samaye olambanti" ti [M. iii. 171] ādivacanato maraṇamañce nipannassa yathūpacitaṅ¹ anavajjakammaṅ vā kammanimittaṅ vā manodvāre āpāthaṅ āgacchati; tañ ca kho upacitakāmāvacarānavajjakammas'eva. Upacitamahaggatakammasa pana kammanimittam eva āpāthaṅ āgacchati. Taṅ ārabba uppannāya tadārammaṇapariyosānāya, suddhāya vā javanavīthiyā anantaraṅ bhavaṅgavisayaṅ ārammaṇaṅ katvā cuticittaṅ uppajjati. Tasmīṅ niruddhe tam eva āpāthagataṅ kammaṅ vā kammanimittaṅ vā ārabba anupacchinna-kilesabalavinamitaṅ sugatipariyāpannaṅ paṭisandhicittaṅ uppajjati. Ayaṅ atitārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā atitārammaṇā vā² navattabārammaṇā vā paṭisandhi.

141. Aparassa maraṇasamaye kāmāvacara-anavajjakammavasena³ manussaloke mātukucchivaṇṇasaṅkhātaṅ vā, devaloke uyyānavimāna-kapparukkhādivaṇṇasaṅkhātaṅ vā sugatinimittaṅ manodvāre āpāthaṅ āgacchati. Tassa duggatinimitte dassitānukkamen'eva cuticittānantaraṅ paṭisandhicittaṅ uppajjati. Ayaṅ atitārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi.

142. Aparassa maraṇasamaye nātakā, ayaṅ, tāta, tav' atthāya Budhdhapūjā kariyati, cittaṅ pasādehī ti vatvā pupphadāma-paṭākādivasena rūpārammaṇaṅ vā, dhammasavana-turiyapūjādivasena saddārammaṇaṅ vā, dhūpavāsagandhādivasena gandhārammaṇaṅ vā, idaṅ, tāta, sāyassu tav'atthāya dātappaṅ deyyadhamman ti vatvā madhuphānitādivasena rasārammaṇaṅ vā, idaṅ, tāta, phusassu tav'atthāya dātappaṅ deyyadhamman ti vatvā cīnapaṭṭa-somārapaṭṭādivasena phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṅ vā pañcadvāre upasaṅharanti. Tassa tasmīṅ āpāthagate rūpādi-ārammaṇe yathākkamena uppannavoṭṭhapanāvāsāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavagattā pañca javanāni, dve tadārammaṇāni ca uppajjanti; tato bhavaṅgavisayaṅ ārammaṇaṅ katvā ekaṅ cuticittaṅ; tadavasāne tasmīṅ yeva ekacittakkaṇaṭṭhitike ārammaṇe paṭisandhicittaṅ uppajjati. Ayam pi atitārammaṇāya cutiyā anantarā paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi.

¹ C yathopa° (*so always*).

² C omit.

³ C °vasen'eva.

143. Aparassa pana pathavīkaṣiṇajjhānādivasena paṭiladdhamahaggatassa¹ sugatīyaṃ t̥hitassa maraṇasamaye kāmāvacarakusala-kamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittānaṃ vā aññatarāṃ, pathavīkaṣiṇādīkaṃ² vā nimittāṃ, mahaggatācittāṃ vā manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati; cakkhu-sotānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ kusaluppattihetubhūtaṃ paṇītam ārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Tassa yathākkamena uppannavoṭṭhapanāvasāne maraṇassa āsannabhāvena mandībhūtavagattā pañca javanāni uppajjanti. Mahaggatagatikānaṃ pana tadārammaṇaṃ n'atthi; tasmā javanānantaraṃ yeva bhavaṅgavisayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ekaṃ cuticittāṃ uppajjati. Tassāvasāne kāmāvacaramahaggatasugati-
naṃ aññatarasugatipariyāpannaṃ yathūpaṭṭhitesu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇaṃ³ paṭisandhicittāṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ navattabbārammaṇāya sugaticutiyā⁴ anantarā atīta-paccuppanna-navattabbārammaṇa-
naṃ⁵ aññatarārammaṇā paṭisandhi.

144. Etenānusārena āruppacutiyā pi⁶ anantarā paṭisandhi vedītabbā. Ayaṃ atīta-navattabbārammaṇāya sugaticutiyā anantarā atīta-navattabba-paccuppannārammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā pavattanākāro.⁷

145. Duggatīyaṃ t̥hitassa pana pāpakammīno vuttanāyena'eva taṃ kammaṃ, kammanimittāṃ, gatinimittāṃ vā manodvāre, pañcadvāre vā⁸ pana akusaluppattihetubhūtaṃ ārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Ath'assa yathākkamena cuticittāvasāne duggatipariyāpannaṃ tesu ārammaṇesu aññatarārammaṇaṃ paṭisandhicittāṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ atītarārammaṇāya duggaticutiyā anantarā atīta-paccuppannārammaṇāya paṭisandhiyā pavattanākāro ti. Ettāvata ekūnavīsatividhassāpi viññāssa paṭisandhivasena pavatti dīpitā hoti.

146. Tayidaṃ sabbam pi evaṃ

Pavattamānaṃ sandhimhi dvedhā kammaṃ vattati,
missādīhi ca bhedehi bheda'ssa⁸ duvidhādiko.

147. Idaṃ hi ekūnavīsatividham pi vipākaviññānaṃ paṭisandhimhi pavattamānaṃ dvedhā kammaṃ vattati.⁹ Yathāsakaṃ hi etassa jana-
kaṃ kammaṃ nānākhaṇīka-kammaṃ paccayena c'eva upanissayapaccayena ca paccayo hoti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: "Kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ vipākassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 167 & 169].¹⁰

¹ C °mahaggata-.

² C °disu.

³ C aññatarāññatarā°.

⁴ C omī sugatī°.

⁵ B2, C -navattabbānaṃ.

⁶ C omī.

⁷ C vattamānākāro.

⁸ C2 bhedo'ssa.

⁹ C pavattati.

¹⁰ These are two different sentences put together. The first: Kusalaṃ kammaṃ vipākassa . . . paccayo. The second: Akusalaṃ kammaṃ . . . paccayo.

148. Evaṃ vattamānassa¹ pan'assa missādihi bhedehi duvidhādiko pi bhedo veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ: Idaṃ hi paṭisandhivasena ekadhā pavattamānam pi rūpena saha missāmissabhedato duvidhaṃ, kāmarūpārūpabhavabhedato tividhaṃ, aṇḍaja-jalābujja-saṃsedaja-opapātika-yonivasena catubbidhaṃ, gātivasena pañcavidhaṃ, viññāṇatṭhitivasena sattavidhaṃ, sattāvāsavasena aṭṭhavidhaṃ hoti.

149. Tattha,

Missāṃ dvidhā bhāvabhedā, sabhāvaṃ tatth ca dvidhā;
dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha.

150. *Missāṃ dvidhā bhāvabhedā* ti, yaṃ h'etaṃ ettha aññatra arūpabhavā rūpamissaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, taṃ rūpabhavave itthin-driya-purisindriyasaṅkhātena bhāvena vinā uppattito, kāmabhavave aññatra jātipaṇḍakapaṭisandhiyā bhāvena saha uppattito sabhāvaṃ abhāvan ti duvidhaṃ hoti. *Sabhāvaṃ tattha ca dvidhā* ti, tatthāpi ca yaṃ sabhāvaṃ, taṃ itthi-purisabhāvānaṃ aññatarena saha uppattito duvidham eva hoti.

151. *Dve vā tayo vā dasakā omato ādinā saha* ti, yaṃ h'etaṃ ettha missāṃ amissaṃ ti duke² ādibhūtaṃ rūpamissaṃ paṭisandhiviññāṇaṃ, tena saha vatthu-kāyadasakavasena dve vā, vatthu-kāya-bhāvadasakavasena tayo vā dasakā omato uppajjanti; n'atthi ito paraṃ rūpaparihānī ti.

152. Taṃ pan'etaṃ evaṃ omakaparimāṇaṃ uppajjamānaṃ aṇḍaja-jalābujanāmikāsu dvīsu yonisu jāti-uṇṇāya ekena aṅsunā uddhāta-sappimaṇḍappamāṇaṃ kalalan ti laddhasaṅkhaṃ hutvā uppajjati.

153. Tattha yonīnaṃ gātivasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo. Etāsu hi,

Niraye bhummavajjesu devesu ca na yoniyo
tisso purimikā hontī, catasso pi gatittaye.

154. Tattha, devesu cā ti ca-saddena yathā niraye bhummavajjesu ca devesu, evaṃ nijjhāmataṅhikapetesu ca purimikā tisso yoniyo na santī ti veditabbā. Opapātikā eva hi te hontī. Sese pana tiracchāna-pittivīsayā-manussasaṅkhāte gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu ca catasso pi yoniyo hontī.

155. Tattha,

Tiṅsa nava c'eva rūpīsu, sattati ukkaṅsato'tha rūpāni
sedūpapātayonīsu,³ atha vā avakaṅsato tiṅsa.

¹ C pavatta°.

² C dvaye.

³ B saṅsedūpa°.

156. Rūpi-Brahmesu tāva opapātikayonikesu, cakkhu-sota-vatthudasakānaṃ jīvitānavakassa cā ti catunnaṃ kalāpānaṃ vasena tiṅsa ca nava ca paṭisandhivīññāṇena saha rūpāni uppajjanti. Rūpi-Brahme pana ṭhapetvā, aññesu saṅsedaja-opapātikesu¹ ukkaṅsato cakkhu-sotaghāna-jivhā-kāya-vatthu-bhāvadasakānaṃ vasena sattati; tāni ca niccaṃ devesu. Tattha, vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā catasso cāpi² dhātuyo cakkhuppasādo jīvitānaṃ ti ayaṃ dasarūpaparimāṇo rūpapuñjo cakkhudasako nāma. Evaṃ sesā veditabbā.

157. Avakaṅsato pana jaccandha-badhira-aghānaka-napuṅsakassa jivhā-kāya-vatthudasakānaṃ vasena tiṅsa rūpāni uppajjanti. Ukkaṅsāvakaṅsānaṃ pana antare anurūpato vikappo veditabbo.

158. Evaṃ viditvā puna,

Khandhārammaṇa-gati-hetu-vedanā-pīti-takka-cārehi³
bhedābhedaviseso cuti-sandhīnaṃ pariññeyyo.

159. Yā h'esā missāmissato duvidhā paṭisandhi, yā c'assā atītānantarā cuti, tāsaṃ imehi khandhādīhi bhedābhedaviseso ñātabbo ti attho.

160. Kathaṃ? Kadāci hi catukkhandhāya āruppacutiyaṃ anantarā catukkhandhā va ārammaṇato pi abhinnā paṭisandhi hoti; kadāci mahaggata-bahiddhārammaṇāya mahaggata-ajjhātārammaṇā. Ayaṃ tāva arūpabhūmisu yeva nayo. Kadāci pana catukkhandhāya arūpacutiyaṃ⁴ anantarā pañcakkhandhā kāmāvacarapaṭisandhi. Kadāci pañcakkhandhāya kāmāvacaracutiyaṃ rūpāvacaracutiyaṃ vā anantarā catukkhandhā arūpapaṭisandhi.⁴ Evaṃ atītārammaṇāya cutiyaṃ paccuppannārammaṇā paṭisandhi, ekaccasugaticutiyaṃ ekaccaduggatipaṭisandhi, ahetikacutiyaṃ sahetukapaṭisandhi, duhetukacutiyaṃ tihetukapaṭisandhi, upekkhāsahagatacutiyaṃ somanassasahagatapaṭisandhi, appitikaṭiyaṃ sappitikaṭiyaṃ avitakkacutiyaṃ savitakkapaṭisandhi, avicāracutiyaṃ savicārapaṭisandhi, avitakkāvicāracutiyaṃ savitakkasavicārapaṭisandhi ti, tassa tassa viparītato ca yathāyogaṃ yojetabbā.

161. Laddhappaccayaṃ⁵ iti dhammamattam etaṃ
bhavantaram upeti,
nāssa tato saṅkanti, na tato hetuṃ vinā hoti.

162. Iti h'etaṃ laddhappaccayaṃ⁵ rūpārūpadhammattaṃ uppajjamaṇaṃ bhavantaram upeti ti vuccati, na satto, na jīvo. Tassa ca nāpi atītābhavato idha saṅkanti atthi, nāpi tato hetuṃ vinā idha pātubhāvo.

¹ B2-opapātikayonikesu.

² C omī.

³ B1, C1 -vitakkavicārehi.

⁴ C āruppa°.

⁵ B1 Laddhapac°.

163. Tayidaṇ pākaṭena manussacutipāṭisandhikkamena pakāsayis-sāma. Atītabhavasmīṇ hi sarasena upakkamena vā samāpannamara-ṇassa¹ asayhānaṇ² sabbaṅga-paccaṅga-sandhibandhanacchedakānaṇ māraṇantikavedanāsathānaṇ sannipātaṇ asahantassa, ātape pakkhit-taharitatālapaṇṇam³ iva kamena upasussamāne sarīre, niruddhesu cakkhādisu indriyesu, hadayavatthumatte patiṭṭhitesu kāyindriya-manindriya-jīvitindriyesu, taṇkhanāvasesa-hadayavatthusannissitaṇ viññāṇaṇ garu⁴-samāsevitāsanna-pubbakatānaṇ aññatarāṇ laddhā-vasesapaccaya-saṅkhārasaṅkhātaṇ kammaṇ, tadupaṭṭhāpitaṇ vā kammanimitta-gatinimittasaṅkhātaṇ visayaṇ ārabba pavattati. Tad evaṇ pavattamānaṇ taṇhāvijjānaṇ appahīnattā avijjāpaṭicchādītādi-nave tasmiṇ visaye taṇhā nameti, saha-jātasaṅkhārā khipanti. Taṇ santativasena taṇhāya namiyamānaṇ, saṅkhārehi khippamānaṇ, orima-tīrarukkhavinibandharajjum⁵ ālambitvā mātīkātikkamako⁶ viya, purimañ ca nissayaṇ jahati, aparañ ca kamma-samuṭṭhāpitaṇ nissayaṇ āsādayamānaṇ⁷ vā anāsādayamānaṇ⁷ vā ārammaṇādihi yeva paccayehi pavattati ti.⁸

164. Ettha ca, purimaṇ cavanato cuti, pacchimaṇ bhavantarādi-pāṭisandhānato paṭisandhī ti vuccati. Tad etaṇ nāpi purimabhavā idh' āgataṇ, nāpi tato kamma-saṅkhāra-nati-visayādihetuṇ vinā pātubhū-tan ti vedittabbaṇ.

165. Siyuṇ nidassanān'ettha paṭighosādikā, atha santānabandhato n'atthi ekatā nāpi nānatā.

166. Ettha c'etassa viññāṇassa purimabhavato idha anāgamane atītabhavapariyāpannahetūhi ca uppāde paṭighosa-padīpa-muddā-paṭibimbappakārā dhammā nidassanāni siyuṇ. Yathā hi paṭighosa-padīpa-muddā-chāyā saddādihetukā honti, aññatra agantvā honti, evam eva⁹ idaṇ cittaṇ.

167. Ettha ca santānabandhato n'atthi ekatā nāpi nānatā.¹⁰ Yadi hi santānabandhe sati ekantam ekatā bhaveyya, na khīrato dadhi sambhūtaṇ siyā; athāpi ekantaṇ nānatā bhaveyya, na khīrassāmino¹¹ dadhi siyā. Esa nayo sabbahetusamuppannesu. Evañ ca sati sabbaloka-vohāralopo siyā, so ca aniṭṭho; tasmā ettha na ekantam ekatā vā nānatā vā upagantabbā ti.

¹ C1 samāsanna°.

² B °haritāla°.

³ C °vinibaddhaṇ rajjum.

⁷ B2 āharamānaṇ vā anāharayamānaṇ.

⁹ C add ca.

¹⁰ C add ti.

² C asahānaṇ.

⁴ B garuka-.

⁶ B °kamato.

⁸ C omit.

¹¹ B1 °sāvino.

168. Etth'āha: Na nu evaṃ asaṅkantipātubhāve sati ye imasmiṃ manussattabhāve khandhā, tesañ niruddhattā, phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato va¹ taṃ phalaṃ siyā? upabhuñjake ca asati kassa taṃ phalaṃ siyā? Tasmā na sundaram idaṃ vidhānan ti.

169. Tatr'idaṃ vuccati:

Santāne yaṃ phalaṃ ekaṃ nāññassa na ca aññato,
bījānaṃ abhisaṅkhāro etass'atthassa sādhamo.

170. Ekasantānasmīṃ hi phalam uppajjamānaṃ tattha ekanta²-ekattanānattānaṃ paṭisiddhattā, aññassā ti vā aññato ti vā na hoti. Etassa ca³ pan³ atthassa bījānaṃ abhisaṅkhāro sādhamo. Ambabijādīnaṃ hi abhisaṅkhāresu katesu tassa bījassa santāne laddhapaccayā⁴ kālantare phalaviseso uppajjamāno na aññabījānaṃ nāpi aññābhisaṅkhārapaccayā uppajjati, na ca tāni bījāni abhisaṅkhārā vā phalaṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇanti; evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vijjā-sipposadhādihi cāpi bālasarīre upayuttehi kālantarehi⁵ vuḍḍhasarirādisu phaladehi⁶ ayam attho veditabbo.

171. Yam pi vuttaṃ: upabhuñjake ca asati kassa taṃ phalaṃ siyā ti, tattha,

Phalass'uppattiyā eva siddhā bhuñjakasammuti,
phaluppādena rukkhasa yathā phalati-sammuti.

172. Yathā hi rukkhasaṅkhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekadesabhūtassa rukkhapalassa uppattiyā eva, rukkho phalati ti vā, phalito ti vā vuccati, tathā devamanussasaṅkhātānaṃ khandhānaṃ ekadesabhūtassa upabhogasaṅkhātassa sukhadukkhaphalassa uppāden'eva, devo manusso vā upabhuñjati ti vā, sukhito dukkhito ti vā vuccati. Tasmā na ettha aññena upabhuñjakena nāma koci⁷ attho atthi ti.

173. Yo pi vadecyya: evaṃ sante pi ete saṅkhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccayā siyuṃ, avijjamānā vā; yadi ca vijjamānā, pavattikkhaṇe yeva nesañ vipākena bhavitabbaṃ, atha avijjamānā, pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccaṃ⁸ phalāvahā siyunt ti, — so evaṃ vattabbo:

Katattā paccayā ete na ca niccaṃ phalāvahā,
pāṭibhogādikaṃ tattha veditabbaṃ nidassanaṃ.

¹ B2 ca.

² C ekantaṃ.

³ B1 omits.

⁴ C °paccayo.

⁵ B kālantare.

⁶ All phalaṃ deti. *This Siamese reading is good.*

⁷ C kenaci.

⁸ C nicca-.

174. Katattā yeva hi saṅkhārā attano phalassa paccayā honti, na vijjamānattā¹ avijjamānattā vā. Yath'āha: "Kāmāvacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattā upacitattā vipākaṇ cakkhuviññāṇaṇ uppannaṇ hoti" ti [Dhs. 87] ādi. Yathārahassa ca attano phalassa paccayā hutvā na puna phalāvahā honti, vipakkavipākattā. Etassa c'atthassa vibhāvane idaṇ pāṭibhogādikaṇ nidassanaṇ veditabbaṇ. Yathā hi loke yo kassaci² atthassa niyyātanatthaṇ pāṭibhogo hoti, bhaṇḍaṇ vā kiṇāti, iṇaṇ vā gaṇhāti, tassa taṇ kiriyākaraṇamattam eva tadatthaniyyātanādīmhi paccayo hoti, na kiriyāya vijjamānattaṇ vā³ avijjamānattaṇ vā, na ca tadatthaniyyātanādito param pi dhārako⁴ va⁵ hoti. Kasmā? Niyyātanādīnaṇ katattā. Evaṇ katattā va saṅkhārā pi attano phalassa paccayā honti, na ca yathārahaṇ phalaḍānato param pi phalāvahā va honti ti.

Ettāvatā missāmissavasena dvedhā pi vattamānassa paṭisandhi-viññāṇassa saṅkhārapaccayā pavatti dīpitā hoti.

175. Idāni sabbesvev'etesu battiṇsa-vipākaviññāṇesu sammohavighātattaṇ

Paṭisandhi-pavattinaṇ vasen'ete bhavādisu
vijānitabbā saṅkhārā yathā yesaṇ ca paccayā.

176. Tattha, tayo bhavā, catasso yoniyo, pañca gatiyo, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, nava sattāvāsā ti ete bhavādayo nāma. Etesu bhavādisu paṭisandhiyaṇ pavatte c'ete yesaṇ vipākaviññāṇaṇ paccayā, yathā ca paccayā honti, tathā vijānitabbā ti attho.

177. Tattha puññābhisaṅkhāre tāva kāmāvacara-aṭṭhacetanābhedo puññābhisaṅkhāro avisesena kāmabhava sugatiyaṇ navannaṇ vipākaviññāṇaṇ paṭisandhiyaṇ, nānakkhaṇika-kammaṇapaccayena c'eva upanissayapaccayena cā ti dvedhā paccayo; rūpāvacara-pañcakusalacetanābhedo puññābhisaṅkhāro⁵ rūpabhava paṭisandhiyaṇ⁶ evaṇ⁶ pañcannaṇ.

178. Vuttappabhedakāmāvacaro pana kāmabhava sugatiyaṇ upek-khāsahagatāhetumanoviññāṇadhātuvajjānaṇ sattannaṇ parittavipākaviññāṇaṇ vuttanayen'eva dvedhā paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṇ. Sveva rūpabhava pañcannaṇ vipākaviññāṇaṇ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṇ. Kāmabhava pana duggatiyaṇ aṭṭhannam pi parittavipākaviññāṇaṇ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no

¹ B1 adds vā.

² C kattiacci.

³ B2, C2 omit.

⁴ B2, C dhāraṇako.

⁵ C omit.

⁶ B paṭisandhiyā eva.

paṭisandhiyaṅ. Tattha niraye Mahāmogallānattherassa narakacāri-kādisu iṭṭhārammaṇasamāyoge so paccayo hoti. Tiracchānesu pana petamahiddhikesu¹ ca iṭṭhārammaṇaṅ labbhati yeva.

179. Sveva kāmabhava sugatiyaṅ soḷasannam pi kusalavipākaviññāṇānaṅ tath'eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca. Avisesena pana² puññābhisañkhāro rūpabhava dasannaṅ vipākaviññāṇānaṅ tath'eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca.

180. Dvādasākusalacetanābhedo apuññābhisañkhāro kāmabhava duggatiyaṅ ekassa viññāṇassa tath'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyaṅ, no pavatte; channaṅ pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṅ; sattannam pi akusalavipākaviññāṇānaṅ pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca. Kāmabhava pana sugatiyaṅ tesāṅ yeva sattannaṅ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṅ. Rūpabhava catunnaṅ vipākaviññāṇānaṅ tath'eva paccayo pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṅ. So ca kho kāmāvacare aniṭṭharūpadassana-saddasavanavasena. Brahmaloke pana aniṭṭharūpādayo nāma n'atthi; tathā kāmāvacaradevaloke pi.

181. Āneñjābhisañkhāro arūpabhava catunnaṅ vipākaviññāṇānaṅ tath'eva paccayo pavatte ca paṭisandhiyañ ca. Evaṅ tāva bhavesu paṭisandhi-pavattīnaṅ vasen'ete sañkhārā yesaṅ paccayā, yathā ca paccayā honti, tathā jānitabbā. Eten'eva nayena yoni-ādisu pi veditabbā.

182. Tatr'idaṅ ādito paṭṭhāya mukhamattappakāsanaṅ. Imesu hi sañkhāresu yasmā puññābhisañkhāro tāva dvīsu bhavesu paṭisandhiṅ datvā sabbam attano vipākaṅ janeti, tathā aṇḍajādisu catūsu yonisu, devamanussasañkhātāsu dvīsu gatisu, nānattakāyā-nānattasaññī-nānattakāyā-ekattasaññī-ekattakāyā-nānattasaññī-ekattakāyā-ekattasaññī-sañkhātāsu catūsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, asaññasattāvāse pan'esa rūpamattam evābhisañkharotī ti catūsu yeva sattāvāsesu ca paṭisandhiṅ datvā sabbam attano vipākaṅ janeti, tasmā esa etesu dvīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu, dvīsu gatisu, catūsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, catūsu sattāvāsesu ca ekavīsatiyā vipākaviññāṇānaṅ vuttanayen'eva paccayo hoti, yathāsambhavaṅ paṭisandhiyaṅ pavatte ca.

183. Apuññābhisañkhāro pana yasmā ekasmiṅ yeva kāmabhava, catūsu yonisu, avasesāsu tisu gatisu, nānattakāyā-ekattasaññī-sañkhātāya ekissā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā, tādise yeva ca ekasmiṅ sattāvāse paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmiṅ bhava, catūsu yonisu, tisu

¹ C1 nāgasupaṇṇapeta°.

² B omī.

gatisu, ekissā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā, ekamhi ca sattāvāse sattannaṃ vipāka-viññāṇaṇaṃ vuttanayen'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte ca.

184. Āneñjābhisaṅkhāro pana, yasmā ekasmiṃ yeva arūpabhava,¹ ekissā opapātikayoniyā, ekissā devagatiyā, ākāsaṇācāyatanādikāsu tīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, ākāsaṇācāyatanādikesu² catūsu sattāvāsesu paṭisandhivasena vipaccati, tasmā esa ekasmiṃ bhava, ekissā yoniyā, ekissā gatiyā, tīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, catūsu sattāvāsesu, catunnaṃ viññāṇaṇaṃ vuttanayen'eva paccayo hoti paṭisandhiyaṃ pavatte cā³ ti.

185. Evaṃ

Paṭisandhipavattinaṃ vasen'ete bhavādisu
vijānitabbā saṅkhārā yathā yesaṃ ca paccayā ti.⁴

Ayaṃ, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

186. Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpa-pade

Vibhāgā nāmarūpaṇaṃ bhavādisu pavattito
saṅgahā paccayanayā viññātabbo vinicchayo.

187. *Vibhāgā nāmarūpānaṃ* ti, ettha hi, nāman ti ārammaṇābhimu-khaṃ namanato vedanādayo tayo khandhā. Rūpan ti cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ. Tesāṃ vibhāgo Khandhaniddese⁵ vutto yevā ti. Evaṃ tāv'ettha vibhāgā⁶ nāmarūpaṇaṃ viññātabbo vinicchayo.

188. *Bhavādisu pavattito* ti ettha ca nāmaṃ ekaṃ sattāvāsaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbabhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sesasattāvāsesu pavattati. Rūpaṃ dvīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, purimāsu catūsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, pañcasu sattāvāsesu pavattati.

189. Evaṃ pavattamāne c'etasmiṃ nāmarūpe, yasmā abhāvaka-gabbhaseyyakānaṃ aṇḍajānaṃ ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe vatthukāyadasaka-

¹ C āruppa°.

² C add ca.

³ C1 ca for cā ti; and adds the following:

Kāyasaṅkhāro pi yasmā ekasmiṃ kāmabhava, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, dvīsu paṭhamaviññāṇaṭṭhitisu, dvīsu sattāvāsesu paṭisandhiṃ datvā sabbam attano vipākaṃ deti, tasmā esa ekasmiṃ bhava, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, dvīsu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, dvīsu sattāvāsesu tevisati-vipākaviññāṇaṇaṃ tath'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyā pavatte ca. Vacīsaṅkhāre pi es'eva nayo. Cittasaṅkhāro pana yasmā ekaṃ sattāvāsaṃ ṭhapetvā na katthaci na vipaccati, tasmā esa tīsu bhavesu, catūsu yonisu, pañcasu gatisu, sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu, aṭṭhasu sattāvāsesu yathāyogaṃ dvattiṃsāya pi vipāka-viññāṇaṇaṃ tath'eva paccayo paṭisandhiyā pavatte ca. Aviññāṇasattāvāse saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ n'atthi. Api ca puññābhisaṅkhāro asaṅgānāsaṭṭesu kaṭattā rūpānaṃ nānākhānika-kammappaccayena paccayo ti.

⁴ See XVII. 175.

⁵ See XIV 125-184, and 34-80.

⁶ C vibhāgato.

vasena rūpato dve santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesañ vitthārena, rūparūpato vīsati dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsati dhammā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Agahitagahaṇena pana ekasantatisīsato nava rūpadhamme apanetvā cuddasa. Sabhāvakāṇaṇ bhāvadasakaṇ pakkhipitvā tettiṇsa. Tesam pi agahitagahaṇena santatisīsadvayato aṭṭhārasa rūpadhamme apanetvā pannarasa.

190. Yasmā ca¹ opapātikasattesu Brahmakāyikādīnaṇ paṭisandhikkhaṇe cakkhu-sota-vatthudasakāṇaṇ jīvitindriyanavakassa ca vasena rūpato cattāri santatisīsāni tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesañ vitthārena, rūparūpato ekūnacattālīsa dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete dvācattālīsa dhammā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Agahitagahaṇena pana santatisīsattayato satta-vīsati dhamme apanetvā pannarasa.

191. Kāmabhave pana, yasmā sesa-opapātikāṇaṇ saṅsedajāṇaṇ vā sabhāvakaparipunṇāyatanāṇaṇ paṭisandhikkhaṇe rūpato satta santatisīsāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā pātubhavanti, tasmā tesañ vitthārena, rūparūpato sattati dhammā tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tesattati dhammā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Agahitagahaṇena pana rūpasantatisīsachakkato catupaññāsa dhamme apanetvā ekūnavīsati. Esa ukkaṅso. Avakaṅsena pana taṇ-taṇ-rūpasantatisīsavikalāṇaṇ tassa tassa vasena hāpetvā hāpetvā saṅkhepato vitthārato ca paṭisandhiyaṇ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpasaṅkhā veditabbā.

192. Arūpīnaṇ pana tayo va arūpino khandhā. Asaññīnaṇ rūpato jīvitindriyanavakam evā ti. Esa tāva paṭisandhiyaṇ nayo.

193. Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpapavattidese paṭisandhicittassa ṭhitikkhaṇe paṭisandhicittena saha pavatta-ututo utusamuṭṭhāṇaṇ suddhaṭṭhakaṇ pātubhavati. Paṭisandhicittaṇ pana rūpaṇ na samuṭṭhāpeti. Taṇ hi, yathā papāte patitapuriso parassa paccayo hotuṇ na sakkoti, evaṇ dubbalavatṭhutāya² dubbalattā rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpetuṇ na sakkoti. Paṭisandhicittato pana uddhaṇ paṭhamabhavaṅgato pabhutī cittasamuṭṭhāṇaṇ suddhaṭṭhakaṇ. Saddapātubhāvakāle paṭisandhikkhaṇato ca uddhaṇ pavatta-ututo c'eva cittato ca saddanava-kaṇ.

194. Ye pana kabaḷikārāhārūpajīvīno gabbhaseyyakasattā, tesañ,

“Yaṅ c'assa bhūñjati mātā annaṇ pānaṅ ca bhojanaṇ,
tena so tattha yāpeti mātukucchigato tiro³” ti [S. i. 206]

¹ C omīl.

² C vatthudubbalatāya.

³ B², C and S. text naro; but Ṭikā: Tiro ti tena mātukucchigatabhāvena tirokko.

vacanato mātarā ajjhoharitāhārena anugate sarīre, opapātikānaṃ sabbaṇṇamaṃ attano mukhagataṃ khelaṃ ajjhoharaṇakāle āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ suddhaṭṭhakan ti idaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānassa suddhaṭṭhakassa utu-cittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ ca ukkaṃsato dvinnāṃ navakānaṃ vasena chabbīsatividhaṃ, pubbe ekekacittakkhaṇe tikkhattuṃ uppajjamānaṃ vutta-kammasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca sattatividhan¹ ti channavutividhaṃ rūpaṃ, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti samāsato navanavuti dhammā.

195. Yasmā vā saddo aniyato kadācid eva pātubhāvato, tasmā duvidham pi taṃ apanetvā ime sattanavutidhammā yathāsambhavaṃ sabbasattānaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbā. Tesāṃ hi suttānam pi pamattānam pi khādantānam pi pivantānam pi divā ca rattiṃ ca ete viññāṇapaccayā pavattanti. Taṃ ca nesāṃ viññāṇapaccayabhāvaṃ parato vaṇṇayissāma.²

196. Yaṃ pan'etam ettha kammajarūpaṃ, taṃ bhava-yoni-gatiṭṭhiti-³sattāvāsesu sabbapaṇṇamaṃ patiṭṭhahantam pi tisamuṭṭhānikarūpena anupatthaddhaṃ na sakkoti saṅghātuṃ, nāpi tisamuṭṭhānikaṃ tena anupatthaddhaṃ; atha kho vātabbhāhatā pi catuddisā⁴-vavattāpitā naḷakalāpiyo⁵ viya, ūmivegabbhāhatā⁶ pi mahāsamudde katthaci laddhapatiṭṭhā bhinnavahanikā⁷ viya ca, aññaṃaññaṃūpatthaddhān'ev'etāni apatamānāni saṅghahitvā ekam pi vassaṃ dve pi vassāni...pe...vassasatam pi yāva tesāṃ suttānaṃ āyukkhayo vā puññakkhayo vā, tāva pavattanti ti. Evaṃ bhavādisu pavattito p' ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo.

197. Saṅgahā ti ettha ca, yaṃ arūpe pavattipaṭisandhisu, pañcavokārabhave ca pavattiyaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmam eva, yaṃ ca asaṅghesu sabbattha, pañcavokārabhave ca pavattiyaṃ viññāṇapaccayā rūpam eva, yaṃ ca pañcavokārabhave sabbattha viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ sabbāṃ nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca nāmarūpaṃ ca nāmarūpan ti evaṃ ekaḍesa-sarūpekasesanayena⁸ saṅgahetvā, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti veditabbāṃ.

198. Asaṅghesu viññāṇabhāvā ayuttan ti ce, — nāyuttaṃ.⁹ Idaṃ hi

Nāmarūpassa yaṃ hetu viññāṇaṃ, taṃ dvidhā mataṃ,
vipākam avipākaṃ ca, yuttam eva yato idaṃ.

199. Yaṃ hi nāmarūpassa hetu viññāṇaṃ, taṃ vipākavipākabhedaṭṭo dvedhā mataṃ. Idaṃ ca asaṅghasattesu kammasamuṭṭhānattā pañca-

¹ See XVII. 191.

⁴ B °disa-.

⁷ C1 °vāhanikā.

² See XVII. 200-2.

⁵ B1 °pino.

⁸ See Paṇini 1. 2. 64.

³ C1 -gativinñāṇaṭṭhiti-.

⁶ B ummi°.

⁹ C taṃ nāyuttaṃ.

vokārabhave pavatta-abhisañkhāraviññānapaccayā rūpaṅ; tathā pañcavokāre pavattiyaṅ kusalādicittakkhaṇe kammamuṭṭhānan ti yuttam eva idaṅ. Evaṅ saṅgahato p'ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo.

200. *Paccayanayā* ti ettha hi,

Nāmassa pākaviññāṇaṅ navadhā hoti paccayo,
vatthurūpassa navadhā, sesarūpassa aṭṭhadhā.
Abhisañkhāraviññāṇaṅ hoti rūpassa ekadhā,
tadaññaṅ pana viññāṇaṅ tassa tassa yathārahaṅ.

201. Yaṅ h'etaṅ paṭisandhiyaṅ pavattiyaṅ vā vipākasañkhātaṅ nāmaṅ tassa rūpamiṣṣassa vā amiṣṣassa vā, paṭisandhikaṅ vā aññaṅ vā vipākaviññāṇaṅ sahaajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-atthi-avigatapaccayehi navadhā paccayo hoti; vatthurūpassa paṭisandhiyaṅ sahaajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi navadhā paccayo hoti; ṭha-petvā pana vatthurūpaṅ sesarūpassa imesu navasu aññamaññapaccayaṅ apantvā sesehi aṭṭhahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Abhisañkhāraviññāṇaṅ pana asaññasattarūpassa vā pañcavokārabhave¹ vā kammajassa rūpassa² suttantikapariyāyato upanissayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti. Avasesaṅ paṭhamabhavaṅgato pabhuti sabbam pi viññāṇaṅ tassa tassa nāmarūpassa yathārahaṅ paccayo hoti ti veditabbaṅ. Vitthārato pana tassa paccayanaye dassiyamāne sabbā pi Paṭṭhānakathā vitthāretabbā hoti ti na naṅ ārabhāma.

202. Tattha siyā: kathaṅ pan'etaṅ jānitabbaṅ paṭisandhināmarūpaṅ viññānapaccayā hoti ti? Suttato, yuttito ca. Sutte hi, “Cittānuparivattino dhammā” ti [Dhs. 5]³ ādinā nayena bahudhā vedanādināṅ viññānapaccayatā siddhā.⁴ Yuttito pana,

Cittajena hi rūpena idha diṭṭhena sijjhati,
adiṭṭhassāpi rūpassa viññāṇaṅ paccayo iti.

Citte hi pasanne appasanne vā tadanurūpāni rūpāni uppajjamānāni diṭṭhāni, diṭṭhena ca adiṭṭhassānumāṇaṅ hoti ti iminā idha diṭṭhena cittajarūpena adiṭṭhassāpi paṭisandhirūpassa viññāṇaṅ paccayo hoti ti jānitabbam etaṅ. Kammamuṭṭhānasāpi hi tassa cittasamuṭṭhānas-seva viññānapaccayatā Paṭṭhāne āgatā ti.⁵ Evaṅ paccayanayato p'ettha viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.

Ayaṅ viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti padasmīṅ vitthārakathā.

¹ C °vokāre.

² B2, C omitt.

³ See also Dhs. 254.

⁴ B1 adds ti.

⁵ See Pfn. 172-73, Nānākhanikā kusalā cetanā...kaṭattā ca rūpānaṅ...Kusalā cetanā...cittasamuṭṭhānānaṅ ca rūpānaṅ.

203. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana-pade

Nāmaṇ khandhattayaṇ, rūpaṇ
bhūtavatthādikaṇ mataṇ,
katekasesaṇ taṇ tassa tādisass'eva paccayo.

204. Yaṇ h'etaṇ saḷāyatanass'eva¹ paccayabhūtaṇ nāmarūpaṇ, tattha nāman ti vedanādikkhandhattayaṇ; rūpaṇ pana sasantatipariyāpannaṇ, niyamato cattāri bhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriyaṇ ti evaṇ bhūtavatthādikaṇ matan ti veditabbaṇ. Taṇ pana nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca nāmarūpan ti evaṇ katekasesaṇ chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanaṇ ti evaṇ katekasesass'eva saḷāyatanaṇ paccayo ti veditabbaṇ. Kasmā? Yasmā arūpe² nāmam eva paccayo, tañ ca chaṭṭhāyatanass'eva, na aññaṇsa. "Nāmapaccayā chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ" ti [Vbh. 179]³ hi Vibhaṅge vuttaṇ.

205. Tattha siyā: kathaṇ pan'etaṇ jānitabbaṇ nāmarūpaṇ saḷāyatanaṇ paccayo ti? Nāmarūpabhāve bhāvato. Tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve taṇ taṇ āyatanaṇ hoti, na aññathā. Sā pan'assa tabbhāvabhāvitā paccayanayasmīṇ yeva āvibhavissati. Tasmā

Paṭisandhiyā⁴ pavatte vā hoti yaṇ yassa paccayo
yathā ca paccayo hoti, tathā neyyaṇ vibhāvinā.

206. Tatrāyaṇ atthadīpanā:

Nāmam eva hi āruppe paṭisandhi-pavattisu
paccayo sattadhā, chadhā hoti taṇ avakaṇsato.

207. Kathaṇ? Paṭisandhiyaṇ tāva avakaṇsato sahaajāta-añña-mañña-nissaya-sampayutta-vipāka-atthi-avigatapaccayehi sattadhā nāmaṇ chaṭṭhāyatanaṇ paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan'ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṇ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṇsāvakaṇso veditabbo. Pavatte pi vipākaṇ vuttanayen' eva paccayo hoti. Itaraṇ pana avakaṇsato vuttappakāresu paccayesu vipākapaccayavajjehi chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan'ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṇ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṇsāvakaṇso veditabbo.

208. Aññasmim pi bhāve nāmaṇ tath'eva paṭisandhiyaṇ
chaṭṭhassa, itaresaṇ taṇ chah'ākārehi paccayo.

¹ C omī.

² C āruppe.

³ This sentence occurs several times in Vbh. from 143 to 190, but this reference is more appropriate because it refers to arūpavipāka.

⁴ C °dhiyaṇ.

209. Āruppato hi aññasmim pi pañcavokārabhave taṇ vipākaṇ¹ nāmaṇ hadayavattuno saḥāyaṇ hutvā chaṭṭhassa manāyatanassa yathā āruppe vuttaṇ, tath'eva avakaṇsato sattadhā paccayo hoti. Itaresaṇ pana taṇ pañcannaṇ cakkhāyatanādīnaṇ catumahābhūtasahāyaṇ hutvā saḥajāta-nissaya-vipāka-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena chah'ākārehi paccayo hoti. Kiñci pan'ettha hetupaccayena, kiñci āhārapaccayenā ti evaṇ aññathā pi paccayo hoti. Tassa vasena ukkaṇsāvakaṇso veditabbo.

210. Pavatte pi tathā hoti pākaṇ pākassa paccayo,
apākaṇ avipākassa chadhā chaṭṭhassa paccayo.

211. Pavatte pi hi pañcavokārabhave yathā paṭisandhiyaṇ, tath'eva vipākanāmaṇ vipākassa chaṭṭhāyatanassa avakaṇsato sattadhā paccayo hoti. Avipākaṇ pana avipākassa chaṭṭhassa avakaṇsato va² tato² vipākapaccayaṇ apanetvā chadhā paccayo hoti. Vuttanayen'eva pan'ettha ukkaṇsāvakaṇso veditabbo.

212. Tatth'eva sesapañcannaṇ vipākaṇ paccayo bhava
catudhā, avipākam pi evam eva pakāsitaṇ.

213. Tatth'eva hi pavatte sesānaṇ cakkhāyatanādīnaṇ pañcannaṇ cakkhuppasādādivattukaṇ itaram pi vipākanāmaṇ pacchājāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi catudhā paccayo hoti. Yathā ca vipākaṇ avipākam pi evam eva pakāsitaṇ. Tasmā kusalādibhedam pi, tesāṇ catudhā paccayo hoti ti veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ tāva nāmam eva paṭisandhiyaṇ, pavatte vā yassa yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti, yathā ca paccayo² hoti, tathā veditabbaṇ.

214. Rūpaṇ pan'ettha āruppe³ bhava bhavati paccayo
na ekāyatanassāpi, pañcakkhandhabhave pana
Rūpato sandhiyaṇ vatthu chadhā⁴ chaṭṭhassa paccayo,
bhūtāni catudhā honti pañcannaṇ avisesato.

215. Rūpato hi paṭisandhiyaṇ vatturūpaṇ chaṭṭhassa manāyatanassa saḥajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayehi chadhā paccayo hoti. Cattāri pana bhūtāni avisesato paṭisandhiyaṇ pavatte ca yaṇ yaṇ āyatanāṇ uppajjati, tassa tassa vasena pañcannam pi cakkhāyatanādīnaṇ saḥajāta-nissaya-atthi-avigatapaccayehi catudhā paccayā honti.

216. Tidhā jīvitam etesaṇ āhāro ca pavattiyaṇ,
tān'eva chadhā chaṭṭhassa, vatthu tass'eva pañcadhā.

¹ C vipāka-.

² C omī.

³ B āruppa-.

⁴ C chadhā (so always).

217. Etesaṇ pana cakkhādīnaṇ pañcannaṇ paṭisandhiyaṇ pavatte ca atthi-avigata-indriyavasena rūpajīvitaṇ tidhā paccayo hoti. *Āhāro cā* ti āhāro ca atthi-avigatāhāravasena tidhā va¹ paccayo hoti. So ca kho, ye sattā āhārūpajivino, tesāṇ āhārānugate kāye pavattiyaṇ yeva, no paṭisandhiyaṇ. Tāni pana pañca cakkhāyatanādīni chaṭṭhassa cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇasañkhātassa manāyatanassa nissaya-purejāta-indriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena chah'ākārehi paccayā honti pavatte, no paṭisandhiyaṇ. Thapetvā pana pañca viññāṇāni tass'eva avasesa-manāyatanassa vatthurūpaṇ nissaya-purejāta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena pañcadhā paccayo hoti pavatte yeva, no paṭisandhiyaṇ. Evaṇ rūpam eva paṭisandhiyaṇ pavatte vā yassa yass'āyatanassa paccayo hoti, yathā ca paccayo² hoti, tathā veditabbaṇ.

218. Nāmarūpaṇ pan'ubhayaṇ hoti yaṇ yassa paccayo yathā ca, tam pi sabbattha viññātabbaṇ vibhāvinā.

219. Seyyathidaṇ: Paṭisandhiyaṇ tāva pañcavokārabhāve khandhattaya-vatthurūpasañkhātaṇ nāmarūpaṇ chaṭṭhāyatanassa saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-sampayutta-vippayutta-atthi-avigatapaccayādihi paccayo hoti ti idam ettha mukhamattaṇ. Vuttanayānusārena pana sakkā sabbaṇ yojetun ti na ettha vitthāro dassito ti.

Ayaṇ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti padasmiṇ
vitthārakathā.

220. Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassa-pade

Saḷ eva phassā sañkhepā cakkhusamphassa-ādayo,
viññāṇam iva battiṇsa vitthārena bhavanti te.

221. Sañkhepena hi, *saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso* ti, cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso ti ime cakkhusamphassādayo cha eva phassā bhavanti. Vitthārena pana, cakkhusamphassādayo pañca kusalavipākā, pañca akusalavipākā ti dasa, sesā bāvisati-lokiyavipākaviññāṇasampayuttā ca bāvisati ti evaṇ sabbe pi sañkhārapaccayā vuttaviññāṇam iva battiṇsa honti.

222. Yaṇ pan'etassa battiṇsavidhassāpi phassassa paccayo saḷāyatanāṇ tattha,

Chaṭṭhena saha ajjhattaṇ cakkhādīṇ, bāhirehi pi
saḷāyatanam icchanti chahi saddhiṇ vicakkhaṇā.

¹ B2, C omit.

² B omit.

223. Tattha ye tāva, upādiṇṇaka-pavattikathā ayan ti sakasantati-pariyāpannam eva paccayaṇ paccayuppannañ ca dīpenti, te, “Chaṭṭhāyatana-paccayā phasso” ti [Vbh. 179] pāli-anusārato āruppe chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca, aññattha sabbasaṅgahato¹ saḷāyatanañ ca phassassa paccayo ti ekadesa-sarūpekasesaṇ katvā chaṭṭhena saha ajjhattaṇ cakkhādiṇ saḷāyatanañ ti icchanti. Taṇ hi chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ tveva² saṅkhaṇ gacchati. Ye pana paccayuppannam eva ekasantati-pariyāpannaṇ dīpenti, paccayaṇ pana bhinnasantānam pi, te yaṇ yaṇ āyatanaṇ phassassa paccayo hoti, taṇ sabbam pi dīpentā bāhiram³ pi pariggahetvā tad eva chaṭṭhena saha ajjhattaṇ, bāhirehi pi rūpāyatanādihi saddhiṇ saḷāyatanañ ti icchanti. Tam pi hi, chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ ca saḷāyatanañ cā ti etesaṇ ekasese kate saḷāyatanañ tveva² saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

224. Etth’āha: na sabbāyatanehi eko phasso sambhoti, nāpi ekamhā āyatanā sabbe phassā; ayañ ca, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti eko va vutto, so kasmā ti?

225. Tatr’idaṇ vissajjaṇ: Saccam etaṇ, sabbehi eko, ekamhā vā sabbe na sambhonti. Sambhoti pana anekehi eko; yathā cakkhusamphasso cakkhāyatanā, rūpāyatanā, cakkhuvīññāṇasaṅkhātā manāyatanā, avasesasampayuttā dhammāyatanā cā ti evaṇ sabbattha yathānūrūpaṇ yojetabbaṇ. Tasmā eva hi,

Eko p’anekāyatanappabhavo iti dīpito
phasso’yaṇ ekavacananiddesen’idha Tādinā.

Ekavacananiddesenā ti, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti iminā ekavacananiddesena anekehi āyatanehi eko phasso hoti ti Tādinā dīpito ti attho.

226. Āyatanesu pana,

Chadhā pañca, tato ekaṇ navadhā, bāhirāni cha⁴
yathāsambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye.

227. Tatrāyaṇ vibhāvanā: Cakkhāyatanādiṇi tāva pañca cakkhusamphassādibhedato pañcavidhassa phassassa nissaya-purejātindriya-vippayutta-atthi-avigatavasena chadhā paccayā honti. Tato paraṇ ekaṇ vipākamanāyatanāṇ anekabhedassa vipākamanosamphassassa sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipākāhāra-indriya-sampayutta-atthi-avigatavasena navadhā paccayo hoti. Bāhiresu pana rūpāyatanāṇ cakkhusamphassassa ārammaṇa-purejāta-atthi-avigatavasena catudhā

¹ B2, C1 °saṅgāhako.

² B t’eva.

³ C bāhirāyatanam.

⁴ C1 ca.

paccayo hoti; tathā saddāyatanādīni sotasamphassādīnaṃ; manosamphassassa pana tāni ca dhammārammaṇaṃ ca tathā ca ārammaṇapaccayamatten'eva cā ti evaṃ bāhirāni cha yathāsambhavam etassa paccayatte vibhāvaye ti.

Ayaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

228. Phassapaccayā vedanā-pade

Dvārato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajādikā
saḷ eva, tā pabhedena ekūnanavutī matā.

229. Etassa pi padassa vibhaṅge, “Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sota...ghāna...jivhā...kāya...manosamphassajā vedanā” ti [Vbh. 136] evaṃ dvārato saḷ¹ eva vedanā vuttā. Tā pana pabhedena ekūnanavutiyā cittichi sampayuttattā² ekūnanavutī³ matā.

230. Vedanāsu pan'etāsu idha battiṅsa vedanā
vipākasampayuttā⁴ va adhippetā ti bhāsītā.
Aṭṭhadhā tattha pañcanaṃ pañcadvāramhi paccayo,
sesānaṃ ekadhā phasso, manodvāre pi so tathā.

231. Tattha hi pañcadvāre cakkhuppasādādivatthukānaṃ pañcanaṃ vedanānaṃ cakkhusamphassādiko phasso sahaajāta-aññaṃaññanissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-atthi-avigatavasena aṭṭhadhā paccayo hoti. Sesānaṃ pana ekekasmīṃ dvāre sampatiçchana-santīraṇa-tadārammaṇavasena pavattānaṃ kāmāvacaravipākavedanānaṃ so cakkhusamphassādiko phasso upanissayavasena ekadhā va⁵ paccayo hoti.

232. *Manodvāre pi so tathā* ti, manodvāre pi hi tadārammaṇavasena pavattānaṃ kāmāvacaravipākavedanānaṃ so sahaajāta-manosamphassasañkhāto phasso tath'eva aṭṭhadhā paccayo hoti, paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivasena⁶ pavattānaṃ⁷ tebhūmakavipākavedanānam pi. Yā pana tā manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena pavattā kāmāvacaravedanā, tāsaṃ manodvārāvajjana-sampayutto manosamphasso upanissayavasena ekadhā paccayo hoti ti.

Ayaṃ, phassapaccayā vedanā ti padasmiṃ vitthārakathā.

233. Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā-pade

Rūpataṇhādibhedena cha taṇhā idha dīpitā,
ekekā tividhā tattha pavattākārato matā.

¹ C chaḷ.

² B °yuttā.

³ C °ti ti.

⁴ C vipākacittayuttā.

⁵ C omī.

⁶ B2, C add ca.

⁷ B2 adds tesāṃ.

234. Imasmiṃ hi pade seṭṭhiputto, brāhmaṇaputto ti pitito nāma-vasena putto viya, “Rūpaṇhā, sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba-dhammaṇhā” ti [Vbh. 136] ārammaṇato nāma-vasena Vibhaṅge cha taṇhā dīpitā. Tāsu ca pana taṇhāsu ckekā taṇhā pavatti-ākārato, kāmaṇhā, bhavaṇhā, vibhavaṇhā ti evaṃ tividhā matā.

235. Rūpaṇhā yeva hi, yadā cakkhussa āpātham āgataṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ kāmassādayasena assādayamānā pavattati, tadā kāmaṇhā nāma hoti; yadā, tad ev’ārammaṇaṃ dhavaṇ sassaṭṭan ti pavattāya sassaṭṭadiṭṭhiyā¹ saddhiṃ pavattati, tadā bhavaṇhā nāma hoti, — sassaṭṭadiṭṭhisahagato hi rāgo bhavaṇhā ti vuccati; yadā pana, tad ev’ārammaṇaṃ ucchijjati vinassati ti pavattāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā saddhiṃ pavattati, tadā vibhavaṇhā nāma hoti, — ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato hi rāgo vibhavaṇhā ti vuccati. Esa nayo saddaṇhādisu pī ti. Etā aṭṭhārasa taṇhā honti. Tā ajjhatarūpādisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddhā aṭṭhārasā ti chaṭṭiṇsa. Iti atītā chaṭṭiṇsa, anāgatā chaṭṭiṇsa, paccuppannā chaṭṭiṇsā ti aṭṭhasataṃ² taṇhā honti. Tā puna saṅkhippamānā rūpādi-ārammaṇavasena cha, kāmaṇhādivasena vā³ tisso va taṇhā honti ti veditaṭṭhā.

236. Yasmā paṇ’ime sattā puttaṃ assādetvā putte mamattena dhātiyā viya rūpādi-ārammaṇavasena uppajjamānaṃ vedanaṃ assādetvā vedanāya mamattena rūpādi-ārammaṇadāyakaṇaṃ citta-kāra-gandhabba-gandhika-sūda-tantavāya-rasāyanavidhāyakavejjādīnaṃ⁴ mahāsakkāraṃ karonti, tasmā sabbā p’esā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā hoti ti veditaṭṭhā.

237. Yasmā c’ettha adhippetā vipākasukhavedanā,
ekā va ekadhā v’esā tasmā taṇhāya paccayo.

Ekadhā ti upanissayapaccayen’eva paccayo hoti.

238. Yasmā vā,

Dukkhi sukhaṃ patthayati, sukhi bhiiyo pi icchati,
upekkhā pana santattā sukham icceva bhāsītā,
Taṇhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā;
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā iti vuttā Mahesinā.
Vedanāpaccayā cāpi yasmā nānusayaṃ vinā
hoti, tasmā na sā hoti brāhmaṇassa vusimato ti.

Ayaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti pada-smiṃ vitthārakathā.

¹ C omī sassata°.

² B1 omīts.

³ B °sata-.

⁴ B1 -rasāyatana°.

239. Taṇhāpaccayā upādāna-pade

Upādānāni cattāri, tāni atthavibhāgato,
dhammasaṅkhepavithhārā, kamato ca vibhāvaye.

240. Tatrāyaṅ vibhāvanā: Kāmupādānaṅ, diṭṭhupādānaṅ, silabbatupādānaṅ, attavādupādānan ti imāni tāv'ettha cattāri upādānāni.

241. Tesaṅ ayam *atthavibhāgo*: Vatthusaṅkhātaṅ kāmaṅ upādiyati ti kāmupādānaṅ; kāmo ca so upādānaṅ cā ti pi *kāmupādānaṅ*. Upādānan ti dalhagahaṅaṅ. Dalhattho hi ettha upa-saddo, upāyāsa-upakutṭhādisu¹ viya. Tathā diṭṭhi ca sū upādānaṅ cā ti diṭṭhupādānaṅ; diṭṭhiṅ upādiyati ti vā *diṭṭhupādānaṅ*. “Sassato attā ca loko cā” ti [D. i. 14] ādisu hi purimadiṭṭhiṅ uttaradiṭṭhi upādiyati. Tathā silabbataṅ upādiyati ti silabbatupādānaṅ; silabbataṅ ca taṅ upādānaṅ cā ti pi *silabbatupādānaṅ*. Gosīla-govatādīni² hi, evaṅ suddhī ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni. Tathā vadanti etenā ti vādo; upādiyanti etenā ti upādānaṅ. Kiṅ vadanti upādiyanti vā? Attānaṅ. Attano vādupādānaṅ³ attavādupādānaṅ; attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyanti etenā ti *attavādupādānaṅ*. Ayaṅ tāva⁴ tesāṅ⁴ atthavibhāgo.

242. *Dhammasaṅkhepavithhāre* pana kāmupādānaṅ tāva, “Tattha katamaṅ kāmupādānaṅ? Yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmarāgo kāmānandi kāmataṇhā kāmāsneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṅaṅ, idaṅ vuccati kāmupādānan” ti [Dhs. 212]⁵ āgatattā saṅkhepato taṇhādalhattaṅ vuccati. Taṇhādalhattaṅ nāma purimataṇhā-upanisayapaccayena⁶ dalhasambhūtā uttarataṇhā va. Keci pan'āhu: appattavisayapatthanā taṇhā, andhakāre corassa hatthappasāraṅaṅ viya; sampattavisayagahaṅaṅ upādānaṅ, tass'eva bhaṅḍagahaṅaṅ viya; appicchatā-santutṭhi-paṭipakkhā ca te dhammā, tathā pariyesanārakkhadukkhānūlā ti. Sesupādānattayaṅ pana saṅkhepato diṭṭhimattam eva.

243. Vitthārato pana pubbe rūpādisu vutta-aṭṭhasatappabhedāya⁷ pi taṇhāya dalhabhāvo kāmupādānaṅ. Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhupādānaṅ. Yath'āha: “Tattha katamaṅ diṭṭhupādānaṅ? N' atthi dinnāṅ, n'atthi yiṭṭhaṅ...pe...sacchikatvā pavedentī ti yā evarūpā diṭṭhi...pe...vipariyesagāho, idaṅ vuccati diṭṭhupādānan” ti [Dhs. 212].⁵ Silabbatehi suddhī ti⁸ parāmasanaṅ pana silabbatupādānaṅ. Yath'āha: “Tattha katamaṅ silabbatupādānaṅ?

¹ C upakutṭh°.

⁴ C2 tāv'etesāṅ.

⁷ See XVII. 235.

² Cf. M. i. 387 f.

⁵ Also Vbh. 375.

⁸ C omit; and so read suddhiparā°.

³ C vā upādānaṅ.

⁶ C2 °nissayavasena.

...sīlena suddhi vatena suddhi, sīlabbatena suddhi ti yā evarūpā diṭṭhi...pe...vipariyesagāho, idaṇ vuccati sīlabbatupādānaṇ” ti [Dhs. 212]¹. Visativatthukā sakkāyaditṭhi attavādupādānaṇ. Yath’ āha: “Tattha katamaṇ attavādupādānaṇ? Idha assutavā puthujjano ...pe...sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṇ attato samanupassati...pe...vipariyesagāho, idaṇ vuccati attavādupādānaṇ” ti [Dhs. 212-13].¹ Ayam ettha dhammasaṅkhepavittihāro.

244. *Kamato* ti ettha pana tividho kamo: uppattikkamo pahānak-kamo desanākkamo ca.² Tattha, anamatagge saṅsāre imassa paṭhamaṇ uppattī ti abhāvato kilesānaṇ nippariyāyena uppattikkamo na vuccati; pariyāyena pana yebhuyyena ekasmiṇ bhava attagāhapubbañ-gamo sassatucchedābhiniveso, tato, sassato ayaṇ attā ti gaṇhato attavisuddhatthaṇ sīlabbatupādānaṇ, uchijjati ti gaṇhato paralokanirapekkhassa kāmupādānaṇ ti evaṇ paṭhamaṇ attavādupādānaṇ, tato diṭṭhi-sīlabbata-kāmupādānāni ti ayam etesaṇ ekasmiṇ bhava uppattikkamo.

245. Diṭṭhupādānādāni c’ettha paṭhamaṇ pahīyanti sotāpattimagga-vajjhata, kāmupādānaṇ pacchā arahattamaggavajjhata ti ayam etesaṇ pahānakkamo.

246. Mahāvisayattā pana pākaṭattā ca² etesu kāmupādānaṇ paṭhamaṇ desitaṇ. Mahāvisayaṇ hi taṇ aṭṭhacittasampayogā; appavisayāni itarāni catucittasampayogā. Yebhuyyena ca ālayarāmattā³ pajāya pākaṭaṇ kāmupādānaṇ, na itarāni. Kāmupādānavā⁴ kāmānaṇ⁵ samadhigamatthaṇ kotūhalamangalādibahulo hoti; sā’ssa diṭṭhi ti tadanantaraṇ diṭṭhupādānaṇ. Taṇ pabhijjamaṇaṇ⁶ sīlabatta-attavād-upādānavasena duvidhaṇ hoti. Tasmaṇ dvaye, gokiriyaṇ kukkurakiriyaṇ vā disvā pi veditabbato oḷārikan ti sīlabbatupādānaṇ paṭhamaṇ desitaṇ; sukhumattā ante attavādupādānaṇ ti. Ayam etesaṇ desanākkamo.

247. Taṇhā ca purimass’ettha ekadhā hoti paccayo, sattadhā aṭṭhadhā vā pi hoti sesattayassa sā.

248. Ettha ca evaṇ desite upādānacatukke purimassa kāmupādānassa kāmataṇhā upanissayavasena ekadhā va paccayo hoti, taṇhābhinanditesu visayesu uppattito; sesattayassa pana sahaajāta-añña-

¹ Also Vbh. 375.

² C omit.

³ C1 °rāmāyā. Cf. M. i. 167.

⁴ B2, C1 °dānaṇ vā; C2 °dānaṇ ca.

⁵ B2, C1 vatthukāmānaṇ.

⁶ C omit pa°.

mañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigata-hetuvaseṇa sattadhā vā, upanissayena¹ saha atṭhadhā vā pi paccayo hoti. Yadā ca sā upanissayavasena paccayo hoti, tadā asahajātā va hoti ti.

Ayaṇ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ ti padasmīṇ vitthārakathā.

249. Upādānapaccayā bhava-pade

Atthato dhammato c'eva sātthato bhedasaṅgahā,
yaṇ yassa paccayo c'eva, viññātabbo vinicchayo.

250. Tattha bhavatī ti *bhavo*. So kammabhavo, upapattibhavo² cā³ ti duvidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Bhavo duvidhena: atthi kammabhavo, atthi upapattibhavo" ti [Vbh. 137]. Tattha kammam eva bhavo⁴ kammabhavo; tathā upapatti yeva upapattibhavo. Ettha ca upapatti, bhavatī ti bhavo; kammaṇ pana yathā sukhakāraṇattā, "Sukho Buddhāṇaṇ uppādo" ti [Dh. 194] vutto, evaṇ bhavakāraṇattā phalavohāreṇa bhavo ti veditabban ti. Evaṇ tāv'ettha *atthato* viññātabbo vinicchayo.

251. *Dhammato* pana kammabhavo tāva saṅkhepato cetanā c'eva cetanāsampayuttā ca abhijjhādayo kammasaṅkhātā dhammā. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamo kammabhavo? Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro, parittabhūmako⁵ vā mahābhūmako vā,⁵ ayaṇ vuccati kammabhavo. Sabbam pi bhavagāmikammaṇ kammabhavo" ti [Vbh. 137].

252. Ettha hi puññābhisaṅkhāro ti terasa cetanā; apuññābhisaṅkhāro ti dvādasa; āneñjābhisaṅkhāro ti catasso cetanā. Evaṇ, parittabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā ti etena tāsāṇ yeva cetanāṇaṇ mandabahuvipākatā vuttā. Sabbam pi bhavagāmikammaṇ ti iminā pana cetanāsampayuttā abhijjhādayo vuttā.

253. Upapattibhavo pana saṅkhepato kammābhiniḃbattā khandhā; pabhedato navavidho hoti. Yath'āha: "Tattha katamo upapattibhavo? Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo, saññābhavo, asaññābhavo, nevasaññānāsaññābhavo, ekavokārabhavo, catuvokārabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo, ayaṇ vuccati upapattibhavo" ti [Vbh. 137].

254. Tattha kāmasaṅkhāto bhavo *kāmabhavo*. Esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu. Saññāvataṇ bhavo, saññā vā ettha bhave atthī ti *saññābhavo*. Vipariyāyena *asaññābhavo*. Oḷārikasaññāya abhāvā sukhumāya ca

¹ C °nissayavasena.

² C uppatti° (so always).

³ B2, C omīti.

⁴ C omīti.

⁵ Vbh. text omīti parittabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā.

bhāvā nevasaññā-nāsaññā asmiṃ bhave ti *nevasaññānāsaññābhavo*. Ekena rūpakkhandhena vokiṇṇo bhavo *ekavokārabhavo*; eko vā vokāro assa bhavassā ti *ekavokārabhavo*. Esa nayo *catuvokāra-pañcavokāra-bhavesu*.

255. Tattha kāmabhavo pañca upādiṇṇakkhandhā, tathā rūpabhavo; arūpabhavo cattāro; saññābhavo pañca¹; asaññābhavo eko upādiṇṇakkhandho; nevasaññānāsaññābhavo cattāro. Ekavokārabhavādayo eka-catu-pañcakkhandhā upādiṇṇakkhandehī ti. Evam ettha dhammato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

256. *Sāttato* ti, yathā ca bhavaniddese,* tath'eva kāmaṃ sañkhāra-niddese* pi puññābhisañkhārādayo va² vuttā; evaṃ sante pi purime atītakammavasena idha paṭisandhiyā paccayattā vuttā, ime paccuppannakammavasena āyatiṃ³ paṭisandhiyā paccayattā ti puna vacanaṃ sāttakam eva. Pubbe vā, "Tattha katamo puññābhisañkhāro? Kusalā cetanā kāmavacará" ti [Vbh. 135] evamādinā nayena cetanā va sañkhārā ti vuttā; idha pana, "Sabbam pi bhavagāmikamman" ti [Vbh. 137] vacanato cetanāsampayuttā pi. Pubbe ca viññāṇapaccayam eva kammaṃ sañkhārā ti vuttaṃ; idāni asaññābhavanibbattakam pi.

257. Kiṃ vā bahunā, avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā ti ettha puññābhisañkhārādayo va kusalākusalā dhammā vuttā. Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti idha pana upapattibhavassāpi saṅgahitattā kusalākusalābyākata dhammā vuttā. Tasmā sabbathā⁴ pi sāttakam ev' idaṃ puna vacanan ti. Evam ettha sāttato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

258. *Bhedasaṅgahā* ti upādānapaccayā bhavassa bhedato c'eva saṅgahato ca. Yaṃ hi kāmupādānapaccayā kāmabhavanibbattaṃ kammaṃ kariyati, so kāmabhavo; tadabhīnibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu. Evaṃ kāmupādānapaccayā dve kāmabhavā tadantogadhā ca saññābhava-pañcavokārabhavā, dve rūpabhavā tadantogadhā ca saññābhava-asaññābhava-ekavokārabhava-pañcavokārabhavā, dve arūpabhavā tadantogadhā ca saññābhava-nevasaññānāsaññābhava-catuvokārabhavā ti saddhiṃ antogadhehi cha bhavā. Yathā ca kāmupādānapaccayā saddhiṃ antogadhehi cha bhavā,⁵ tathā sesupādānapaccayā pi ti. Evaṃ upādānapaccayā *bhedato* saddhiṃ antogadhehi catuvisati bhavā.

¹ C catupañca.

² C omī.

³ C āyati-.

⁴ B1 sabbatthāpi.

⁵ B2, C omī.

* See Vbh. 137 and 135.

259. *Saṅgahato* pana, kammabhavaṇ upapattibhavañ ca ekato katvā kāmupādānapaccayā saddhiṇ antogadhehi eko kāmabhavo, tathā rūpārūpabhavā ti tayo bhavā; tathā sesupādānapaccayā pī ti. Evaṇ upādānapaccayā saṅgahato saddhiṇ antogadhehi dvādasa bhavā.

260. Api ca avisesena upādānapaccayā kāmabhavūpagaṇ kammaṇ kammabhavo, tadabhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Esa nayo rūpārūpabhavesu. Evaṇ upādānapaccayā saddhiṇ antogadhehi dve kāmabhavā, dve rūpabhavā, dve arūpabhavā ti aparena pariyāyena saṅgahato cha bhavā. Kammabhava-upapattibhavabhedajaṇ vā anupagamma saddhiṇ antogadhehi kāmabhavādivasena tayo bhavā honti. Kāmabhavādibhedam pi¹ anupagamma kammabhava-upapattibhavasena dve bhavā honti. Kammupapattibhedañ cāpi anupagamma, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti bhavavasena eko va bhavo hotī ti. Evam ettha upādānapaccayassa bhavassa bhedasaṅgahā pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

261. *Yaṇ yassa paccayo cā* ti yañ c'ettha upādānaṇ yassa paccayo hoti, tato pi² viññātabbo vinicchayo ti attho. Kiṇ pan'ettha kassa paccayo hoti? Yaṇ kiñci yassa kassaci paccayo hoti yeva. Ummattako viya hi puthujjano. So, idaṇ yuttaṇ, idaṇ ayuttan ti avicāretvā yassa kassaci upādānassa vasena yaṇ kiñci bhavaṇ patthetvā yaṇ kiñci kammaṇ karoti yeva. Tasmā yad ekacce, silabbatupādānena rūpārūpabhavā na honti ti vadanti, taṇ na gahetabbajaṇ. Sabbena pana sabbo hoti ti gahetabbajaṇ.

262. Seyyathidaṇ: Idh'ekacco anussavavasena vā ditṭhānusārena vā, kāmā nām'ete manussaloke c'eva khattiyamahāsālakulādisu,³ chakāmāvacaradevaloke ca samiddhā ti cintetvā tesajaṇ adhigamatthaṇ asaddhammasavanādīhi vañcito, iminā kamma kāmā sampajjantī ti maññamāno kāmupādānavasena kāyaduccarītādīni pi karoti. So duccaritaṇ apāriyā apāye upapajjati. Sanditṭhike vā pana kāme patthayamāno paṭiladdhe ca gopayamāno kāmupādānavasena kāyaduccarītādīni⁴ karoti. So duccaritaṇ apāriyā apāye upapajjati. Tat'assa upapattihetubhūtaṇ kammaṇ kammabhavo; kammābhini-bbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhava-pañcavokārabhavā pana tadantogadhā eva.

263. Aparo pana saddhammasavanādīhi upabrūhitaññaṇ,⁵ iminā kamma kāmā sampajjantī ti maññamāno kāmupādānavasena kāya-

¹ C cāpi.

² C omī.

³ C °mahāsālādisu.

⁴ C add pi.

⁵ C °ñāṇe.

sucaritādini karoti. So sucaritapāripūriyā devesu vā manussehu vā upapajjati. Tatr'assa upapattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammābhiniḃbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhava-pañcavokā-rabhavā pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti kāmupādānaṃ sappabhedassa sântogadhassa kāmabhavassa paccayo hoti.

264. Aparo, rūpārūpabhavesu tato samiddhatarā kāmā ti sutvā vā parikkappetvā vā kāmupādānavasen'eva rūpārūpasamāpattiyo nibbat-tetvā samāpattibalena rūpārūpa-Brahmaloke upapajjati. Tatr'assa uppattihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammābhiniḃbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññā-asaññā-nevasaññānāsaññā-eka¹-catu-pañcavokā-rabhavā pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti kāmupādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ rūpārūpabhavānam pi paccayo hoti.

265. Aparo, ayaṃ attā nāma kāmāvacara-sampattibhave vā rūpārūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ ucchinne su-ucchinno hoti ti uccheda-ditṭhiṃ upādāya tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti. Tassa² kammaṃ kammabhavo; kammābhiniḃbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhavādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti ditṭhupādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ tiṇṇam pi kāmā-rūpārūpabhavānaṃ paccayo hoti.

266. Aparo, ayaṃ attā nāma kāmāvacara-sampattibhave vā rūpārūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ sukhī hoti vigatapariḷāho ti attavād-upādānena tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; tadabhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhavādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti attavādupādānaṃ sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ paccayo hoti.

267. Aparo, idaṃ silabbataṃ nāma kāmāvacarasampattibhave vā rūpārūpabhavānaṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ paripūrentassa³ sukhaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchatī ti silabbatupādānavasena tadupagaṃ kammaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ kammaṃ kammabhavo; tadabhinibbattā khandhā upapattibhavo. Saññābhavādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Iti silabbatupādānaṃ⁴ sappabhedānaṃ sântogadhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bhavānaṃ paccayo hoti⁵. Evam ettha yaṃ yassa paccayo hoti, tato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

268. Kiṃ pan'ettha kassa bhavassa kathaṃ⁶ paccayo hoti ti ce, —

Rūpārūpabhavānaṃ upanissayapaccayo upādānaṃ,
sahajātādīhi pi taṃ kāmabhavassā ti viññeyyaṃ.

¹ C -ekavokāra-.

² C add taṃ.

³ C pūrentassa.

⁴ C add pi.

⁵ C °ti ti.

⁶ C omit.

269. Rūpārūpabhavānaṃ hi, kāmabhavapariyāpannassa ca kam-mabhavave kusalakammass'eva, upapattibhavassa c'etaṃ catubbidham pi upādānaṃ upanissayapaccayavasena¹ ekadhā va² paccayo hoti. Kāmabhavave attanā sampayuttākusalakammabhavassa saha-jāta-aññamañña-nissaya-sampayutta-atthi-avigata-hetupaccayappabhedehi saha-jātādīhi paccayo hoti; vippayuttassa pana upanissayapaccayen' evā ti.

Ayaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo ti padasmiṃ vitthāarakathā.

270. *Bhavapaccayā jāti* ti adisu jāti-ādīnaṃ vinicchayo Sacca-niddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbo [XVI. 31-52]. Bhavo ti pan'ettha kamma-bhavo va adhippeto. So hi jātiyā paccayo; na upapattibhavo. So³ pana kammapaccaya-upanissayapaccayavasena dvedhā⁴ paccayo hoti ti.

271. Tattha siyā: kathaṃ pan'etaṃ jānitabbaṃ, bhavo jātiyā pac-cayo ti ce, — bāhirapaccayasamatte pi hīna-paṇitādivisesadassanato. Bāhirānaṃ hi janaka-janani⁵-sukka-sonitāhārādīnaṃ paccayānaṃ samatte pi sattānaṃ yamakānam pi sataṃ hīna-paṇitādiviseso dissati. So ca na ahetuko, sabbadā ca sabbesaṃ ca abhāvato; na kammabhavato aññahetuko, tadabhinibbattakasattānaṃ ajjhattasantāne aññassa kāraṇassa abhāvato ti kammabhavahetuko va. Kammaṃ hi sattānaṃ hīnapaṇitādivisesassa hetu. Ten'āha Bhagavā: “Kammaṃ satte vi-bhajati, yadidaṃ hīna-paṇitatāyā” ti [M. iii. 203]. Tasmā jānitabbam etaṃ, bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti.

272. Yasmā ca asati jātiyā jarāmarāṇaṃ nāma sokādayo vā dhammā na honti, jātiyā pana sati jarāmarāṇaṃ c'eva jarāmarāṇa-saṅkhāta-dukkhadhammaphuṭṭhassa ca bālassa⁶ jarāmarāṇābhisam-bandhā⁷ vā tena tena⁸ dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa anabhisam-bandhā vā sokādayo ca dhammā honti, tasmā ayam pi jāti jarāmarāṇassa c'eva sokādīnaṃ ca paccayo hoti ti veditabbā.⁹ Sā pana upanissayakoṭiyā ekadhā va paccayo hoti ti.

Ayaṃ bhavapaccayā jāti ti ādisu vitthāarakathā.

273. Yasmā pan'ettha sokādayo avasāne vuttā, tasmā yā sā, avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā ti evam etassa bhavacakkassa ādimhi vuttā sā sokādīhi avijjā siddhā.

¹ C °paccayena.

⁴ B2, C add va.

⁷ C °bhisammatena.

² B omī.

⁵ C1 -janetti-.

⁸ C omī.

³ C add ca.

⁶ B2 bāla-janassa.

⁹ C °tabbo.

Bhavacakkam aviditādim idaṇ, kārakavedakarahitaṇ, dvādasavidhasuññatāsasuññaṇ satataṇ samitaṇ pavattati ti veditabbaṇ.

274. Kathaṇ pan'ettha sokādīhi avijjā siddhā? katham idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ aviditādi? kathaṇ kārakavedakarahitaṇ? kathaṇ dvādasavidhasuññatāsasuññaṇ ti ce,¹ — [vuccati.]

275. Ettha hi, sokadomanassupāyāsā avijjāya aviyogino, paridevo ca nāma mūlhasā ti tesu tāva siddhesu siddhā hoti avijjā. Api ca, “Āsavasamudayā avijjāsamudayo” ti [M. i. 54] vuttaṇ; āsavasamudayā c'ete sokādayo honti.

276. Kathaṇ? Vatthukānaviyoge tāva soko kāmāsavasamudayā² hoti. Yath'āha:

“Tassa ce kāmayānassa,³ chandajātassa jantuno,
te kāmā pariḥāyanti sallaviddho va ruppattī” ti [Sn. 767].

Yathā c'āha: “Kāmato jāyati soko” ti [Dh. 215].

277. Sabbe pi c'ete diṭṭhāsavasamudayā honti. Yath'āha: “Tassa, ahaṇ rūpaṇ mama rūpan ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā” ti [S. iii. 3].

278. Yathā ca diṭṭhāsavasamudayā, evaṇ bhavāsavasamudayā pi. Yath'āha: “Ye pi te devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṇ dīghaṇ addhānaṇ tiṭṭhanti,⁴ te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṇ sutvā⁵ bhayaṇ santāsaṇ saṇvegamaṇ āpajjanti” ti [A. ii. 33]⁶. Pañca pubbanimittāni* disvā maraṇabhayena santajjitānaṇ devānaṇ viya.

279. Yathā ca bhavāsavasamudayā, evaṇ avijjāsavasamudayā pi. Yath'āha: “Sakho so, bhikkhave, bālo diṭṭhe va dhamme tividhaṇ dukkhaṇ domanassaṇ paṭisaṇvedeti” ti [M. iii. 163]. Iti yasmā āsavasamudayā ete dhammā honti, tasmā ete sijjhamānā avijjāya hetubhūte āsave sādheti. Āsavesu ca siddhesu paccayabhāve bhāvato avijjā pi siddhā va hoti ti. Evaṇ tāv'ettha sokādīhi avijjā siddhā hoti ti veditabbā.

¹ C *add.* . . . pe . . .

² B2, C1 °dayo.

³ See It. 76.

⁴ B2, C1 kāmayamānassa; *but* Ṭikā: Kāmayānassā ti kāmayamānassa; kāmā vā yānaṇ etassā ti kāmayāno, tassa; kāmavasena yāyamānassā ti attho.

⁵ A. and S. *text omit* ciraṇ dīghaṇ addhānaṇ, *and read* ciraṭṭhitikā.

⁶ A. and S. *text add* yebhuyyena.

⁶ Also S. iii. 85. Cf. XX. 15.

286. Tattha purimaṃ diṭṭhacaritavasena vuttaṃ, pacchimaṃ taṇhācaritavasena. Diṭṭhacaritānaṃ hi avijjā, taṇhācaritānaṃ ca taṇhā saṅsāranāyikā. Uccchedadiṭṭhisamugghātāya vā paṭhamaṃ, phalupattiyā hetūnaṃ anupacchedappakāsanato; sassatadiṭṭhisamugghātāya dutiyaṃ, uppanānaṃ jarāmaraṇappakāsanato. Gabbhaseyyakavasena vā purimaṃ, anupubbapavattidīpanato; opapātikavasena pacchimaṃ, saḥupattidīpanato.

287. Atīta-paccuppannānāgatā c'assa *tayo kālā*. Tesu pāḷiyaṃ sarūpato āgatavasena, avijjā saṅkhārā cā ti *dve añgāni* atītakālāni; viññānādīni bhavāvasānāni *aṭṭha* paccuppannakālāni; jāti c'eva jarāmaraṇaṃ ca *dve* anāgatakālāni ti veditabbaṃ.

288. Puna,

Hetu-phala-hetupubbaka-tisandhi catubhedasaṅgahaṃ c'etaṃ,
vīsati-ākārāraṃ tivaṭṭam anavaṭṭhitaṃ bhamati

iti pi veditabbaṃ.

289. Tattha, saṅkhārānaṃ ca paṭisandhiviññānaṃ ca antarā eko hetuphalasandhi nāma, vedanāya ca taṇhāya ca antarā eko phala-hetusandhi nāma, bhavassa ca jātiyā ca antarā eko hetuphalasandhi ti evam idaṃ *hetu-phala-hetupubbaka-tisandhī* ti veditabbaṃ.

290. Sandhīnaṃ ādipariyosānavavatthitā pan'assa cattāro saṅgahā honti. Seyyathidaṃ: avijjā saṅkhārā eko saṅgaho, viññāna-nāmarūpasalāyatana-phassa-vedanā dutiyo, taṇhā¹-upādāna¹-bhavā tatiyo, jāti-jarāmaraṇaṃ catuttho ti evam idaṃ *catubhedasaṅgahan* ti veditabbaṃ.

291. Atīte hetuyo pañca, idāni phalapañcakaṃ,
idāni hetuyo pañca, āyatiṃ phalapañcakan ti

eteḥi pana vīsatiyā ākārasaṅkhāteḥi areḥi *vīsati-ākārāran* ti veditabbaṃ.

292. Tattha *atīte hetuyo pañcā* ti, avijjā saṅkhārā cā ti ime tāva dve vuttā eva. Yasmā pana avidvā paritassati, paritassito upādiyati, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavo, tasmā taṇhupādānabhavā pi gahitā honti. Ten'āha: "Purimakammabhavasmīṃ moho avijjā, āyūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamaṃ upādānaṃ, cetanā bhavo, iti² ime pañca-dhammā purimakammabhavasmīṃ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52].

¹ B taṇhupādāna-.

² B ti; Ps. text omits.

293. Tattha, *purimakammabhavasmin* ti purime kammabhave; atīta-jātiyaṅ kammabhave kayiramāne ti attho. *Moho avijjā* ti yo tadā dukkhādisu moho, yena mūlho kammaṅ karoti, sā avijjā. *Āyūhanā saṅkhārā* ti taṅ kammaṅ karoto yā purimacetanāyo, yathā, dānaṅ dassāmī ti cittaṅ uppādetvā māsam pi saṅvaccharam pi dānūpakaraṇāni sajjentassa uppannā purimacetanāyo; paṭiggāhakānaṅ pana hatthe dakkhiṇaṅ patiṭṭhāpayato cetanā bhavo ti vuccati. Ekāvajjanesu vā chasu javanesu cetanā āyūhanā saṅkhārā nāma, sattamā¹ bhavo; yā kāci vā pana cetanā bhavo, sampayuttā āyūhanā saṅkhārā nāma. *Nikanti taṅhā* ti yā kammaṅ karontassa tassa phale upapattibhave nikāmanā patthanā, sā taṅhā nāma. *Upagamaṅ upādānaṅ* ti yaṅ kammabhavassa paccayabhūtaṅ, idaṅ katvā asukasmiṅ nāma² ṭhāne kāme sevissāmi, ucchijjissāmī ti ādinā nayena pavattaṅ upagamaṅ gahaṅaṅ parāmasanaṅ, idaṅ upādānaṅ nāma. *Cetanā bhavo* ti āyūhanāvasāne vuttā cetanā bhavo ti. Evam attho veditabbo.

294. *Idāni phalapañcakan* ti viññāṇādi vedanāvasānaṅ pāliyaṅ āgatam eva. Yath'āha: "Idha paṭisandhi viññāṇaṅ, okkanti nāmarūpaṅ, pasādo āyatanāṅ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṅ vedanā, iti ime pañca dhammā idhūpapattibhavasmīṅ purekatassa kammassa paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52].

295. Tattha, *paṭisandhi viññāṇan* ti, yaṅ bhavantarapaṭisandhānavasena uppannattā paṭisandhī ti vuccati, taṅ viññāṇaṅ. *Okkanti nāmarūpan* ti, yā gabbhe rūpārūpadhammānaṅ okkanti, āgantvā pavisaṅ viya, idaṅ nāmarūpaṅ. *Pasādo āyatanan* ti idaṅ cakkhādi-pañcāyatanavasena vuttaṅ. *Phuṭṭho phasso* ti yo² ārammaṅ phuṭṭho phusanto uppanno, ayaṅ phasso. *Vedayitaṅ vedanā* ti, yaṅ paṭisandhi-viññāṇena vā saḷāyatanapaccayena vā phassena saha uppannaṅ vipāka-vedayitaṅ, sā vedanā ti. Evam attho veditabbo.

296. *Idāni hetuyo pañcā* ti taṅhādayo; pāliyaṅ āgatā taṅhupādāna-bhavā; bhave pana gahite tassa pubbabhāgā taṅsampayuttā vā saṅkhārā gahitā va honti; taṅhupādānagahaṇena³ ca taṅsampayuttā, yāya vā mūlho kammaṅ karoti sā avijjā gahitā va hoti ti evaṅ pañca. Ten'āha: "Idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṅ moho avijjā, āyūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṅhā, upagamaṅ upādānaṅ, cetanā bhavo, iti ime pañca dhammā idha kammabhavasmiṅ āyatiṅ⁴ paṭisandhiyā paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52]. Tattha *idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṅ* ti paripakkāyatanassa kammakaraṇakāle sammoho dassito. Sesāṅ uttānattham eva.

¹ C1 adds cetanā. ² C omī. ³ C °upādānabhavag°. ⁴ C āyati-(so always).

297. *Āyatiṃ phalapañcakan* ti viññāñādīni pañca. Tāni jātigahā-
ṇena vuttāni. Jarāmarañṇaṃ pana tesañ yeva jarāmarañṇaṃ. Ten'āha:
“Āyatiṃ paṭisandhi viññāṇaṃ, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanāṃ,
phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā, iti ime pañca dhammā āyatiṃ upa-
pattibhavasmiṃ idha katassa kammassa paccayā” ti [Ps. i. 52]. Evam
idaṃ vīsati-ākārāṇaṃ hoti.

298. *Tivaṭṭam anavaṭṭhitāṃ bhamatī* ti ettha pana, sañkhāra-bhavā
kammavaṭṭaṇṇaṃ, avijjā-tañhupādānāni kilesavaṭṭaṇṇaṃ, viññāṇa-nāma-
rūpa-salāyatana-phassa-vedanā vipākavaṭṭaṇṇaṃ ti imehi tīhi vaṭṭehi
tivaṭṭam idaṃ bhavacakkaṇṇaṃ, yāva kilesavaṭṭaṇṇaṃ na upacchijjati tāva
anupacchinnapaccayattā anavaṭṭhitāṃ, punappunaṃ parivattanato
bhamati yevā ti veditabbaṃ.¹

299. Tayidam evaṃ bhamamāṇaṃ,

Saccappabhavato kieccā vāraṇā upamāhi ca,
gambhīra-nayabhedā ca viññātabbaṃ yathārahaṃ.

¹ Here C1 adds the following:

Tattha, purimabhavasmiṃ pañca kamma-sambhārā, etarahi pañca vipākadhammā,
etarahi pañca kamma-sambhārā, anāgate pañca vipākadhammā ti dasa dhammā
kammaṃ, dasa vipāka. Iti dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kammaṃ nāma, dvīsu ṭhānesu
vipāka vipāka nāmā ti sabbam p'etaṃ bhavacakkaṇṇaṃ paccayākāra-vaṭṭaṇṇaṃ kammañ
c'eva kammavipāka ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kamma-sañkhepo, dvīsu ṭhānesu
vipāka vipāka-sañkhepo ti sabbam p'etaṃ kamma-sañkhepo c'eva vipāka-sañkhepo ca.
Dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kamma-vaṭṭaṇṇaṃ, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāka vipāka-vaṭṭaṇṇaṃ ti sabbam
p'etaṃ kamma-vaṭṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva vipāka-vaṭṭaṇṇaṃ ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kamma-
bhavo, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāka vipāka-bhavo ti sabbam p'etaṃ kamma-bhavo c'eva vipāka-
bhavo ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kamma-pavattaṇṇaṃ, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāka
vipāka-pavattaṇṇaṃ ti sabbam p'etaṃ kamma-pavattaṇṇaṃ c'eva vipāka-pavattaṇṇaṃ ca. Tathā
dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kamma-santati, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāka vipāka-santati ti sabbam
p'etaṃ kamma-santati c'eva vipāka-santati ca. Tathā dvīsu ṭhānesu kammaṃ kiriya
nāma, dvīsu ṭhānesu vipāka kiriya-phalaṃ nāmā ti sabbam p'etaṃ kiriya c'eva kiriya-
phalaṃ cā ti. [Cf. XIX. 18].

Evaṃ samuppannam idaṃ sahetukaṃ
dukkhaṃ aniccaṃ calam ittaraddhavaṇṇaṃ;
dhammeli dhammā pabhavanti hetuso
na h'ettha attā ca paro ca vijjati.

Dhammā dhamme sañjanenti hetu-sambhārapaccayā,
hetūnañ ca nirodhāya dhammo Buddhena desito.

Hetūsu uparuddhesu chinnaṃ vaṭṭaṇṇaṃ na vaṭṭati;
evaṃ dukkhantakiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ idha vijjati;
satte c'anupalabbhante n'ev'uechedo na sassataṃ.

*The Tikā quotes this passage, but abbreviates the prose. It then comments on the passage.
This would indicate that the whole quotation was not in the original text.*

300. Tattha yasmā, kusalākusalaṇ kammaṇ avisesena samudaya-saccan ti Saccavibhaṅge vuttaṇ,¹ tasmā, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti avijjāya saṅkhārā dutiyasaccappabhavaṇ dutiyasaccaṇ, saṅkhārehi viññāṇaṇ dutiyasaccappabhavaṇ paṭhamasaccaṇ, viññāṇādīhi nāmarūpādini vipākavedanāpariyosānāni paṭhamasaccappabhavaṇ paṭhamasaccaṇ, vedanāya taṇhā paṭhamasaccappabhavaṇ dutiyasaccaṇ, taṇhāya upādānaṇ dutiyasaccappabhavaṇ dutiyasaccaṇ, upādānato bhavo dutiyasaccappabhavaṇ paṭhamadutiyasaccadvayaṇ, bhavato jāti dutiyasaccappabhavaṇ paṭhamasaccaṇ, jātiyā jarāmarāṇaṇ paṭhamasaccappabhavaṇ paṭhamasaccan ti evaṇ tāv'idaṇ *saccappabhavato* viññātabbaṇ yathārahaṇ.

301. Yasmā pan'ettha avijjā vatthusu ca satte sammoheti, paccayo ca hoti saṅkhārānaṇ pātubhāvāya; tathā saṅkhārā saṅkhataṇ ca abhisāṅkharonti, paccayā ca honti viññāṇassa; viññāṇam pi vatthuṇ ca paṭijānāti, paccayo ca hoti nāmarūpassa; nāmarūpam pi aññamaññaṇ ca² upatthambheti, paccayo ca hoti saḷāyatanassa; saḷāyatanam pi savisaye ca pavattati,³ paccayo ca hoti phassassa; phasso pi ārammaṇaṇ ca phusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanāya; vedanā pi ārammaṇarasaṇ ca anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti taṇhāya; taṇhā pi rajjaniye ca dhamme rajjati, paccayo ca hoti upādānassa; upādānam pi upādāniye ca dhamme upādiyati, paccayo ca hoti bhavassa; bhavo pi nānāgatisu ca vikkhipati, paccayo ca hoti jātiyā; jāti pi khandhe ca janeti tesāṇ abhinibbattibhāvena pavattattā, paccayo ca hoti jarāmarāṇassa; jarāmarāṇam pi khandhānaṇ pākabhedabhāvaṇ ca adhititṭhāti, paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapātubhāvāya sokādīnaṇ adhiṭṭhānattā; tasmā sabbapadesu dvedhā *pavattikiccato* pi idaṇ viññātabbaṇ yathārahaṇ.

302. Yasmā c'ettha, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti idaṇ kārakadassananivāraṇaṇ, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti attasaṅkantidassananivāraṇaṇ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti attā ti parikkappitavatthubhedadassanato ghanasaññānivāraṇaṇ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti ādi, attā passati...pe...vijānāti, phusati, vedayati, taṇhīyati, upādiyati, bhavati, jāyati, jīyati, miyatī ti evamādi-dassananivāraṇaṇ, tasmā *micchādassananivāraṇato* p'etaṇ bhavacakkaṇ viññātabbaṇ yathārahaṇ.

303. Yasmā pan'ettha salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇavasena dhammānaṇ adassanato andho viya avijjā, andhassa upakkhalanaṇ viya

¹ Cf. Vbh. 109; Ṭikā quotes this passage: Taṇhā ca avasesā ca kilesā avasesā ca akusalā...sāsavā kusalā dhammā.

² C omī.

³ C vattati.

avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā, upakkhalitassa patanaṇ viya sañkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ, patitassa gaṇḍapātubhāvo viya viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ, gaṇḍabhedapīlakā viya nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanāṇ, gaṇḍapīlakāghaṭṭanaṇ viya salāyatanapaccayā phasso, ghaṭṭanadukkhaṇ viya phassapaccayā vedanā, dukkhassa paṭikārābhilāso viya vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, paṭikārābhilāsena asappāyagahaṇaṇ viya taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ, upādiṇṇa-asappāyālepanaṇ viya upādānappaccayā bhavo, asappāyālepanena gaṇḍavikārapātubhāvo viya bhavapaccayā jāti, gaṇḍavikārato gaṇḍabhedo viya jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṇ; — yasmā vā pan'ettha avijjā appaṭipatti-micchāpaṭipattibhāvena satte abhibhavati, paṭalaṇ viya akkhīni; tadabhibhūto ca bālo ponabbhavikehi sañkhārehi attānaṇ veṭheti,¹ kosakārakimi viya kosappadesehi; sañkhārapariggahitaṇ viññāṇaṇ gatisu paṭiṭṭhaṇ labhati, pariṇāyaka-pariggahito viya rājakumāro rajje; upapattinimittaparikkappanato viññāṇaṇ paṭisandhiyaṇ anekappakāraṇ nāmarūpaṇ abhinibbatteti, māyākāro viya māyaṇ; namarūpe paṭiṭṭhitaṇ salāyatanāṇ vuddhiṇ virūḷhiṇ vepullaṇ pāpuṇāti, subhūmiyaṇ paṭiṭṭhito vanappagumbo viya; āyatanaghaṭṭanato phasso jāyati, araṇisahitābhimanthanato² aggi viya; phassena phuṭṭhassa vedanā pātubhavati, agginā phuṭṭhassa dāho viya; vediyamānassa taṇhā pavaddhati, loṇūdakaṇ³ pivato pipāsā viya; tasito bhavesu abhilāsaṇ karoti, pipāsito viya pāṇīye, tad ass' upādānaṇ; upādānena bhavaṇ upādiyati, āmisalobhena maccho baḷisaṇ viya; bhava sati jāti hoti, bīje sati aṅkuro viya; jātassa avasaṇ jarāmarāṇaṇ, uppannassa rukkhassa patanaṇ viya; — tasmā evaṇ upamāhi p'etaṇ bhavacakkaṇ viññātabbaṇ yathārahaṇ.

304. Yasmā ca Bhagavatā atthato pi dhammato pi desanāto pi paṭivedhato pi gambhīrabhāvaṇ sandhāya, “Gambhīro cāyaṇ, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo, gambhīravabhāso cā” ti [D. ii. 55] vuttaṇ, tasmā *gambhīrabhedato* p'etaṇ bhavacakkaṇ viññātabbaṇ yathārahaṇ.

305. Tattha, yasmā na jātito jarāmarāṇaṇ na hoti, na ca jātiṇ vinā aññato hoti, itthaṇ⁴ ca jātito samudāgacchatī ti evaṇ jātipaccaya-samudāgatattassa⁵ duravabodhanīyato jarāmarāṇassa jātipaccaya-sambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho gambhīro, tathā jātiyā bhavapaccaya... pe... sañkhārāṇaṇ avijjāpaccayasambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho gambhīro, tasmā idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ atthagambhīran ti ayaṇ tāv'ettha atthagambhīratā. Hetuphalaṇ hi attho ti vuccati. Yath'āha: “Hetuphale ṇāṇaṇ atthapaṭisambhidā” ti [Vbh. 293].

¹ B vedheti.

² B1 °maddanato; B2 maddhanato.

³ C loṇodakaṇ.

⁴ C ettha.

⁵ C jātipaccayā sa°; B1, C1 °atthassa.

306. Yasmā pana yen'ākārena yadavatthā ca avijjā tesañ tesañ saṅkhārāṇañ paccayo hoti, tassa duravabodhaniyato avijjāya saṅkhārāṇañ paccayaṭṭho gambhīro, tathā saṅkhārāṇañ...pe...jātiyā jarāmaranassa paccayaṭṭho gambhīro, tasmā idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ dhammagambhīran ti ayam ettha dhammagambhīratā. Hetuno hi dhammo ti nāmaṇ. Yath'āha: "Hetumhi nīṇañ dhammapaṭisambhidā" ti [Vbh. 293].

307. Yasmā c'assa tena tena kāraṇena tathā tathā pavattetabbattā desanā pi gambhīrā, na tattha sabbaññutaññāto aññaṇ nīṇañ paṭiṭṭhaṇ labhati, — tathā h'etaṇ katthaci sutte anulomato, katthaci paṭilomato, katthaci anuloma-paṭilomato, katthaci vemajjhato paṭṭhāya anulomato vā paṭilomato vā, katthaci tisandhi-catusaṅkhepaṇ, katthaci dvisandhi-tisaṅkhepaṇ, katthaci ekasandhi-dvisaṅkhepaṇ desitaṇ, — tasmā idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ desanāgambhīran ti ayaṇ desanā-gambhīratā.

308. Yasmā c'ettha yo so avijjādīnaṇ sabhāvo yena paṭividdhena avijjādayo sammā salakkhaṇato paṭividdhā honti, so duppariyogāhattā gambhīro, tasmā idaṇ bhavacakkaṇ paṭivedhagambhīraṇ. Tathā h'ettha¹, avijjāya aññāñādassana-saccāsappaṭivedhaṭṭho² gambhīro, saṅkhārāṇañ abhisaṅkharāṇāyūhana-sarāga-virāgaṭṭho, viññāṇassa suññata-abyāpāra-asaṅkantipaṭisandhipātubhāvaṭṭho, nāmarūpassa ekuppāda-vinibbhogāvinibbhoga-namana-ruppanaṭṭho, saḷāyatanassa adhipati-loka-dvāra-khetta-visayibhāvaṭṭho, phassassa phusana-saṅghaṭṭana-saṅgati-sannipātaṭṭho, vedanāya ārammaṇarasānubhavanasukhadukkhamañjhattabhāva-nijjīva-vedayitaṭṭho, taṇhāya abhinanditajjhosāna³-saritā-latā-nadī-taṇhāsamudda-duppūraṭṭho, upādānassa ādāna-gahaṇābhinivesa-parāmāsa-duratikkamaṭṭho, bhavassa āyūhanābhisaṅkharāṇa-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsesu-khipanaṭṭho, jātiyā jāti-sañjāti-okkanti-nibbatti-pātubhāvaṭṭho, jarāmarāṇassa khaya-vaya-bheda-vipariṇāmaṭṭho gambhīro ti ayam ettha paṭivedhagambhīratā.

309. Yasmā pan'ettha, ekattanayo nānattanayo abyāpāranayo evaṇ dhammatānayo ti cattāro atthanayā honti, tasmā *nayabhedato* p'etaṇ bhavacakkaṇ viññātabbaṇ yathārahaṇ.

310. Tattha, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti evaṇ bijassa añkurādibhāvena rukkhabhāvappatti viya santānānupacchedo *ekattanayo* nāma. Yaṇ sammā passanto hetuphalasam-

¹ B *add yasmā*.² C2 °sampaṭivedh°.³ B °nandi-ajjh°.

bandhena santānassa anupacchedāvabodhato ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchā passanto hetuphalasambandhena pavattamānassa santānānupacchedassa ekattagahaṇato sassatadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati.

311. Avijjādīnaṃ pana yathāsakaṃ lakkhaṇavavatthānaṃ nānattanayo nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto navanavānaṃ uppādadassanato sassatadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchā passanto ekasantānapatitassa bhinnasantānasseva nānattagahaṇato ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati.

312. Avijjāya, saṅkhārā mayā uppādetabbā, saṅkhārānaṃ vā, viññānaṃ amhehi ti evamādiyāpārābhāvo abyāpāranayo nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto kārakassa abhāvāvabodhato attadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchā passanto, yo asati pi¹ byāpāre avijjādīnaṃ sabhāvaniyamasiddho hetubhāvo, tassa agahaṇato akiriyadiṭṭhiṃ upādiyati.

313. Avijjādīhi pana kāraṇehi saṅkhārādīnaṃ yeva sambhavo, khirādīhi dadhi-ādīnaṃ viya, na aññesan ti ayaṃ evaydhammatānayo nāma. Yaṃ sammā passanto paccayānurūpato phalāvabodhā ahetukadiṭṭhiṃ² akiriyadiṭṭhiṃ ca pajahati; micchā passanto paccayānurūpaṃ phalappavattiṃ agahetvā yato kutoci yassa kassaci asambhava-gahaṇato ahetukadiṭṭhiṃ c'eva niyativādaṃ³ ca upādiyati ti. Evam idaṃ bhavacakkaṃ

Saccappabhavato kiccā vāraṇā upamāhi ca
gambhīra-nayabhedā ca viññātabbaṃ yathārahaṃ.

314. Idaṃ hi atigambhīrato⁴ agādhaṃ, nānāyagahaṇato⁵ duratiyānaṃ⁶ nāñāsinaṃ samādhipavarasilāyaṃ sunisitena bhavacakkaṃ apadāletvā asaniviccakkaṃ iva niccānimmathanaṃ saṃsārabhayam atīto na koci supinantare p'atthi. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Bhagavatā: “Gambhīro cāyaṃ, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa c'Ānanda, dhammassa aññāṇā ananubodhā evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulakajātā gulāguṇḍikajātā⁷ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati” ti [D. ii. 55].⁸ Tasmā attano vā paresaṃ vā hitāya ca⁹ sukhāya ca paṭipanno avasesakiccāni pahāya

Gambhīre paccayākkārappabhede idha paṇḍito,
yathā gādhaṃ labheth'evam anuyuñje sadā sato ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Paññābhūminiddeso nāma
sattarasamo paricchedo.*

¹ C omitt.

⁴ C gambhīrato. See Addenda (4).

⁷ B1 kulakuṇḍika°.

² B1 adds c'eva.

⁵ All °gahaṇato.

⁸ Also S. ii. 92.

³ B niyatavādaṃ.

⁶ B durabhiyānaṃ.

⁹ B2, C omitt.

ATṬHĀRASAMO PARICCHEDO

DIṬṬHIVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Idāni yā, imesu bhūmibhūtesu dhammesu uggahaparipucchāvasena ñāṇaparicayaṇ katvā silavisuddhi c'eva cittavisuddhi cā ti dve mūlabhūtā visuddhiyo sampādetabbā ti vuttā [XIV. 32], tattha *silavisuddhi* nāma suparisuddhaṇ pātimokkhasaṇ varādicatubbidhaṇ silaṇ, tañ ca¹ Silaniddese vitthāritam eva; *cittavisuddhi* nāma sa-upacārā atṭha samāpattiyo, tā pi cittasīsenā vutta-samādhiniddese sabbākārena vitthāritā eva.² Tasmā tā tattha vitthāritanayan'eva veditabbā.

2. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ: diṭṭhivisuddhi, kañkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi ti imā pañcavisuddhiyo sarīran ti [XIV. 32], tattha nāmarūpaṇ yaṭhāvadassanaṇ *diṭṭhivisuddhi* nāma.

3. Taṇ sampādetukāmena samathayānikena tāva, ṭhapetvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ avasesarūpārūpāvacarajjhānānaṇ aññatarato vuttāya vitakkādīni jhānaṅgāni taṇsampayuttā ca dhammā lakkhaṇarasādivasena pariggahetabbā;³ pariggahetvā, sabbam p'etaṇ āramaṇābhimukhanamanato namanatṭhena nāman ti vavatthapetabbāṇ.

4. Tato, yathā nāma puriso antogehe sappaṇ disvā taṇ anubandhamāno tassa āsayaṇ passati, evam eva ayam pi yogāvacaro taṇ nāmaṇ upaparikkhanto, idaṇ nāmaṇ kiṇ nissāya pavattati ti pariyesamāno tassa nissayaṇ hadayarūpaṇ passati; tato hadayarūpassa nissayabhūtāni bhūtanissitāni ca sesupādāyarūpāni ti rūpaṇ parigaṇhāti. So sabbam p'etaṇ ruppanato rūpan ti vavatthapeti; tato namanalakkhaṇaṇ nāmaṇ, ruppanalakkhaṇaṇ rūpan ti saṅkhepato nāmarūpaṇ vavatthapeti.

5. Suddhavipassanāyāniko pana, ayam eva vā samathayāniko catudhātuvavatthāne vuttānaṇ⁴ tesāṇ tesāṇ dhātupariggahamukhānaṇ aññataramukhavasena saṅkhepato vā vitthārato vā catasso dhātuyo parigaṇhāti. Ath'assa yaṭhāvasarasalakkhaṇato āvibhūtāsu dhātusu kammamuttānamhi tāva kese, catasso dhātuyo, vaṇṇo, gandho,

¹ B *add* silaṇ.

³ B °tabbāni.

² C *omit*.

⁴ See XI. 39-44, and 45-116.

raso, oja, jīvaṇ, kāyappasādo ti evaṇ kāyadasakavasena dasa rūpāni, tatth'eva bhāvassa atthitāya bhāvadasakavasena dasa, tatth'eva āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ, utusamuṭṭhānaṇ cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ ti aparāni pi catuvisati ti evaṇ catusamuṭṭhānesu catuvisati koṭṭhāsesu catucattālisa catucattālisa rūpāni; sedo, assu, kheḷo, siṅghāṇikā ti imesu pana catūsu utucittasamuṭṭhānesu dvinnaṇ ojaṭṭhamakānaṇ vasena soḷasa soḷasa rūpāni; udariyaṇ, karisaṇ, pubbo, muttan ti imesu catūsu utusamuṭṭhānesu utusamuṭṭhānass'eva ojaṭṭhamakassa vasena aṭṭha aṭṭha rūpāni pākaṭāni honti ti.¹ Esa tāva dvattiṇṣāsākāre nayo.

6. Ye pana imasmiṇ dvattiṇṣāsākāre āvibhūte apare dasa ākāra āvibhavanti, tattha asitādipariṇāpācāke tāva kammaje tejokoṭṭhāsamhi, ojaṭṭhamakaṇ c'eva jīvaṇ cā ti nava rūpāni, tathā cittaje assāsa-passāsakoṭṭhāse² pi,² ojaṭṭhamakaṇ c'eva saddo cā ti nava, sesesu catusamuṭṭhānesu aṭṭhasu, jīvitanavakaṇ c'eva tīṇi ca ojaṭṭhamakāni ti tettiṇsa tettiṇsa rūpāni pākaṭāni honti.

7. Tass'evaṇ vitthārato dvācattālīsākāravasena imesu bhūtūpādāya³-rūpesu pākaṭesu jātesu, vatthudvāravasena pañca cakkhudasakādayo hadayavatthudasakaṇ cā ti aparāni pi saṭṭhi rūpāni pākaṭāni honti. So sabbāni pi tāni rupanalakkhaṇena ekato katvā, etaṇ rūpan ti passati.

8. Tass'evaṇ pariggahitarūpassa dvāravasena arūpadhammā pākaṭā honti. Seyyathidaṇ: dve pañca-viññāṇāni, tisso manodhātuyo, aṭṭhasaṭṭhi manoviññāṇadhātuyo ti ekāsti lokiyacittāni, avisesena ca tehi cittehi saha jāto phasso, vedanā, saññā, cetanā, jīvaṇ, cittaṭṭhiti, manasikāro ti ime satta satta⁴ cetasikā ti. Lokuttaracittāni pana n'eva suddhavipassakassa na⁵ samathayānikassa pariggahaṇ gacchanti anadhiḡatattā ti. So sabbe pi te arūpadhamme namanalakkhaṇena ekato katvā, etaṇ nāman ti passati. Evam eko catudhātuvavatthānamukhena vitthārato nāmarūpaṇ vavatthapeti.

9. Aparo aṭṭhārasadhātuvasena. Kathaṇ?² Idha bhikkhu, atthi imasmiṇ attabhāve cakkhudhātu...pe...manoviññāṇadhātū ti dhātuyo āvajjivā, yaṇ loko setakaṇhamaṇḍalavicittaṇ āyatavittataṇ akkhikūpake nhārusuttakena ābandhaṇ⁶ maṇsapiṇḍaṇ cakkhū ti sañjānāti, taṇ agahetvā Khandhaniddese upādārūpesu vuttappakāraṇ⁷ cakkhuppasādaṇ cakkhudhātū ti vavatthapeti.

¹ C omī.² B2, C2 °koṭṭhasamhi.³ C bhūtōpā°.⁴ C omī.⁵ C add ca.⁶ C ābandhaṇ.⁷ See XIV. 47.

10. Yāni pan'assa, nissayabhūtā catasso dhātuyo, parivārakāni cattāri¹ vaṇṇa-gandha-rasa-ojā-²rūpāni, anupālakaṇ jīvitindriyaṇ ti nava saha-jātarūpāni, tatth'eva t̥hitāni kāyadasaka-bhāvadasakavasena vīsati kammajarūpāni, āhārasamuṭṭhānādīnaṇ tiṇṇaṇ ojaṭṭhamakānaṇ vasena catuvīsati anupādiṇṇarūpāni ti evaṇ sesāni tepaṇṇāsa rūpāni honti, na tāni³ cakkhudhātū ti vavathhapeti. Esa nayo sota-dhātu ādisu pi. Kāyadhātuyaṇ pana avasesāni tecattālīsa rūpāni honti. Keci utu-cittasamuṭṭhānāni saddena saha nava nava katvā pañca-cattālīsā ti vadanti.

11. Iti ime pañca pasādā tesaṇ ca⁴ visayā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā pañcā ti dasa rūpāni dasa dhātuyo honti. Avasesarūpāni dhammadhātu yeva honti. Cakkhuṇ pana nissāya rūpaṇ ārabba pavattaṇ cittaṇ cakkhuvīññādhātu nāmā ti evaṇ dve pañca-viññāṇāni pañca viññādhātuyo honti; t̥pi manodhātucittāni ekā manodhātu, aṭṭhasaṭṭhi manoviññādhātucittāni manoviññādhātū ti sabbāni pi ekāsīti lokiyacittāni satta viññādhātuyo, taṇsampayuttā phassādayo dhammadhātū ti evam ettha aḍḍhekādasa dhātuyo rūpaṇ, aḍḍhaṭṭhamā dhātuyo nāman ti evam eko aṭṭhārasa dhātuvasena nāmarūpaṇ vavathhapeti.

12. Aparo dvādasāyatanavasena. Kathaṇ? Cakkhudhātuyaṇ vuttanayen'eva,⁵ t̥hapetvā tepaṇṇāsa rūpāni cakkhuppasādamattaṇ cakkhāyatanan ti vavathhapeti; tattha vuttanayen'eva ca sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyadhātuyo sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyāyatanāni ti, tesaṇ visayabhūte pañca dhamme, rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni ti, lokiyā sattaviññādhātuyo manāyatanan ti, taṇsampayuttaphassādayo sesarūpaṇ ca dhammāyatanan ti evam ettha aḍḍhekādasa āyatanāni rūpaṇ, diyaḍḍhaṇ⁶ āyatanan⁶ nāman ti evam eko dvādasāyatanavasena nāmarūpaṇ vavathhapeti.

13. Aparo tato saṅkhittataṇ⁷ khandhavasena vavathhapeti. Kathaṇ? Idha bhikkhu, imasmiṇ sarīre catusamuṭṭhānā catasso dhātuyo, taṇnissito vaṇṇo, gandho, raso, ojā, cakkhuppasādādayo pañca pasādā,⁸ vatthurūpaṇ bhāvo jīvitindriyaṇ, dvisamuṭṭhāno saddo ti imāni sattarasa rūpāni sammasanūpagāni nipphannāni rūparūpāni, kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāsadhātu, rūpassa lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santati, jaratā, aniccataṇ ti imāni pana dasa rūpāni na sammasanūpagāni, ākāravikāra-antaraparicchadamattakāni, na

¹ C *repeal*.² B-oja-³ B *add ca*.⁴ C *omū*.⁵ Above §10.⁶ B1 *diyaḍḍha-āyatanāni*.⁷ C *°tara-*.⁸ C *pañcappa°*.

nipphannāni, na rūparūpāni, api ca kho rūpānaṃ ākāravikāra-antara-paricchedamattato rūpan ti saṅkhaṃ gatāni, — iti sabbāni p'etāni satta-vīsati rūpāni rūpakkhaṇḍho, ekāsitiyā lokiyacittehi saddhiṃ¹ uppannā vedanā vedanākkhandho, taṃsāmpayuttā saññā saññākkhandho, saṅkhārā saṅkhārakkhandho, viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho ti, — iti rūpakkhandho rūpaṃ, cattāro arūpino khandhā nāman ti evam eko pañcakkhandhavasena nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

14. Aparo, “Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbāṃ² rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan” ti [M. i. 222-23] evaṃ saṅkhittena³ eva imasmiṃ attabhāve rūpaṃ pariggahetvā, tathā manāyatanaṃ c'eva dhammāyatane kadesaṃ ca nāman ti pariggahetvā, iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nāmarūpan ti saṅkhepato nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapeti.

15. Saccāpan'assa tena tena mukhena rūpaṃ pariggahetvā arūpaṃ pariggaṇḥato sukhumattā arūpaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, tena dhuraṇikkhepaṃ akatvā rūpam eva punappunaṃ sammasitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ pariggahetabbaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ. Yathā yathā hi'ssa rūpaṃ suvikkhālitaṃ hoti, nijjaṭaṃ suparisuddhaṃ tathā tathā tadārammaṇā arūpa-dhammā sayam eva pākaṭā honti.

16. Yathā hi cakkhumato purisassa aparisuddhe ādāse mukha-nimittaṃ oloketassa nimittaṃ na paññāyati. So, nimittaṃ na paññāyati ti na ādāsaṃ chaḍḍeti; atha kho naṃ punappunaṃ parimajjati. Tassa parisuddhe³ ādāse nimittaṃ sayam eva pākaṭaṃ hoti. Yathā ca telatthiko tilapiṭṭhaṃ doṇiyaṃ ākiritvā udakena parippohetvā ekavāraṃ dhevāraṃ piḷanamattena tele anikkhamante na tilapiṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍeti; atha kho naṃ punappunaṃ uḥodakena parippohetvā madditvā madditvā⁴ piḷeti. Tass'evaṃ karoto vipprasannaṃ tilatelaṃ nikkhamati. Yathā vā pana udakaṃ pasādetukāmo katakaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā anto ghaṭe hatthaṃ otāretvā eka-dve vāre ghaṇṣanamattena uduke avippasāḍante na katakaṭṭhiṃ chaḍḍeti; atha kho naṃ punappunaṃ ghaṇṣati.⁵ Tass' evaṃ karontassa kalalakaddamaṃ sannisīdati, udakaṃ acchaṃ hoti vipprasannaṃ. Evam eva tena bhikkhunā dhuraṇikkhepaṃ akatvā rūpam eva punappunaṃ sammasitabbaṃ manasikātabbaṃ pariggahe-ttabbaṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ.

17. Yathā yathā hi'ssa rūpaṃ suvikkhālitaṃ hoti nijjaṭaṃ suparisuddhaṃ, tathā tathā tappaccanikakilesā sannisīdanti, kaddamupari-

¹ C omit.

² C add taṃ.

³ B2, C visuddhe.

⁴ C omit.

⁵ C ghaṇṣeti.

udakaṇ viya cittaṇ pasannaṇ hoti, tadārammaṇā arūpadhammā sayam eva pākaṭā honti. Evaṇ aññāhi pi ucchu-cora-goṇa-dadhi-macchādīhi upamāhi ayam attho pakāsetabbo.

18. Evaṇ suvisuddharūpapariggahassa pan'assa arūpadhammā tihi ākārcchi upaṭṭhahanti, phassavasena vā, vedanāvasena vā, viññāṇavasena vā.

19. Kathaṇ? Ekassa tāva, pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti¹ ādinā nayena dhātuyo parigaṇhantassa paṭhamābhiniṇipāto phasso, taṇsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, saddhiṇ phassena cetanā sañkhārakkhandho, cittaṇ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Tathā kese pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā...pe²... assāsapassāse pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti paṭhamābhiniṇipāto phasso, taṇsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho...pe...cittaṇ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Evaṇ arūpadhammā phassavasena upaṭṭhahanti.

20. Ekassa, pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti tadārammaṇarasānubhavanakavedanā vedanākkhandho, taṇsampaṇyuttā saññā saññākkhandho, taṇsampaṇyutto phasso ca cetanā ca sañkhārakkhandho, taṇsampaṇyuttaṇ cittaṇ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Tathā kese pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā...pe...assāsapassāse pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti tadārammaṇa-rasānubhavanakavedanā vedanākkhandho...pe...taṇsampaṇyuttaṇ cittaṇ viññāṇakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Evaṇ vedanāvasena arūpadhammā upaṭṭhahanti.

21. Aparassa, pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ārammaṇapaṭi-vijānaṇ viññāṇaṇ viññāṇakkhandho, taṇsampaṇyuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phasso ca cetanā ca sañkhārakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Tathā kese pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā...pe...assāsapassāse pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ārammaṇapaṭi-vijānaṇ³ viññāṇaṇ viññāṇakkhandho, taṇsampaṇyuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phasso ca cetanā ca sañkhārakkhandho ti upaṭṭhāti. Evaṇ viññāṇavasena arūpadhammā upaṭṭhahanti.

22. Eten'eva upāyena, kammaṇsamuttāhāne kese pathaviḍhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā ti ādinā nayena⁴ bācattālisāya⁵ dhātukoṭṭhāsesu catunnaṇ catunnaṇ dhātūnaṇ vasena sesesu ca cakkhudhātu-ādisu rūpapariggahamukhesu sabbāṇ nayabhedāṇ anugantvā yojanā kātabbā.

¹ See XI. 93.

² To fill in the -pe- see XI. 31.

³ B2 ārammaṇavijānaṇaṇ.

⁴ B add vā kesādayo.

⁵ C dvācat°.

23. Yasmā ca evaṇ suvisuddharūpapariggahass'eva tassa arūpadhammā tih'ākārehi pākātā honti, tasmā suvisuddharūpapariggahen'eva arūpapariggahāya yogo kātabbo, na itarena. Sace hi ekasmiṇ vā rūpadhamme upaṭṭhite, dvisu vā, rūpaṇ pahāya arūpapariggahaṇ ārabhati, kammaṭṭhānato parihāyati, pathavīkasiṇabhāvanāya vuttapakārā pabbateyyā gāvī viya¹. Suvisuddharūpapariggahavasena² pana arūpapariggahāya yogaṇ karoto kammaṭṭhānaṇ vuddhiṇ virūhiṇ vepullaṇ pāpuṇāti.

24. So, evaṇ phassādīnaṇ vasena upaṭṭhite cattāro arūpino khandhe nāman ti, tesāṇ ārammaṇabhūtāni cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṇ upādāya rūpaṇ rūpan ti vavatthapeti. Iti aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, dvādas'āyatanāni, pañcakkhandhā ti sabbe pi tebhūmake dhamme, khaggena samuggaṇ vivaramāno viya, yamakātālakandaṇ³ phālayamāno viya ca, nāmañ ca rūpañ cā ti dvedhā vavatthapeti; nāmarūpamattato uddhaṇ añño satto vā puggalo vā devo vā Brahmā vā n'atthi ti niṭṭhaṇ gacchati.

25. So evaṇ yāthāva-sarasato nāmarūpaṇ vavatthapetvā suṭṭhutarāṇ, satto puggalo ti imissā lokasamaññāya pahānatthāya, sattasammohassa samatikkamatthāya, asammohabhūmiyaṇ cittaṇ ṭhapanatthāya sambahulasuttantavasena, nāmarūpamattam ev'idaṇ, na satto, na puggalo atthi ti etam atthaṇ saṇsandetvā vavatthapeti. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ:

“Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti saddo ratho iti,
evaṇ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutī” ti [S. i. 135].

26. Aparam pi vuttaṇ: “Seyyathā pi, āvuso, kaṭṭhañ ca paṭicca valliñ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca tiṇaṇ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto agāran tveva sañkhaṇ gacchati; evam eva kho, āvuso, aṭṭhiñ ca paṭicca nhāruñ ca paṭicca maṇsañ ca paṭicca cammañ ca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto rūpan tveva sañkhaṇ gacchati” ti [M. i. 190].

27. Aparam pi vuttaṇ:

“Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṇ tiṭṭhati veti ca,
nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññaṇ dukkhā nirujjhati” ti
[S. i. 135].

28. Evaṇ anekasatehi suttantehi nāmarūpam⁴ eva dīpitaṇ, na satto, na puggalo. Tasmā, yathā akkha-cakka-pañjara-Isādisu aṅgasambhā-

¹ See IV. 130.

² C °tālakkhandhaṇ.

³ C °pariggahassa.

⁴ C °rūpamattam.

resu eken'ākārena saṅghitesu ratho ti vohāramattaṅ hoti, paramatthato ekekasmiṅ aṅge upaparikkhiyamāne ratho nāma n'atthi, — yathā ca kaṭṭhādisu gehasambhāresu eken'ākārena ākāsaṅ parivāretvā ṭhitesu gehan ti vohāramattaṅ hoti, paramatthato gehaṅ nāma n'atthi, — yathā ca aṅguli-aṅguṭṭhādisu eken'ākārena ṭhitesu muṭṭhī ti vohāramattaṅ hoti, doṇi-tanti-ādisu vīṇā ti, hatthi-assādisu senā ti, pākāra-geha-gopurādisu nagaran ti, khandha-sākhā-palāsādisu eken'ākārena ṭhitesu rukkho ti vohāramattaṅ hoti, paramatthato ekekasmiṅ avayave upaparikkhiyamāne rukkho nāma n'atthi, — evam eva, pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu sati, satto puggalo ti vohāramattaṅ hoti, paramatthato ekekasmiṅ dhamme upaparikkhiyamāne, asmī ti vā, ahan ti vā ti gāhassa vatthubhūto satto nāma n'atthi; paramatthato pana nāmarūpamattam eva atthī ti. Evaṅ passato hi dassanaṅ yathābhūtaḍassanaṅ nāma hoti.

29. Yo pan'etaṅ yathābhūtaḍassanaṅ pahāya, satto atthī ti gaṅhāti, so tassa vināsaṅ anujāneyya, avināsaṅ vā; avināsaṅ anujānanto sassate patati, vināsaṅ anujānanto ucchede patati. Kasmā?¹ Khīranvayassa dadhino viya tadanvayassa aññassa abhāvato. So, sassato satto ti gaṅhanto oliyati nāma; ucchijjati ti gaṅhanto atidhāvati nāma.

30. Ten'āha Bhagavā: “Dvīhi, bhikkhave, diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke, cakkhumanto va passanti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, oliyanti eke? Bhavārāmā, bhikkhave, devamanussā, bhavaratā, bhavasammuditā; tesāṅ bhavanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṅ na pakkhandati nappasīdati, na santiṭṭhati, nādhi-muccati. Evaṅ kho, bhikkhave, oliyanti eke. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, atidhāvanti eke? Bhaven'eva kho pan'eke aṭṭiyamānā, harāyamānā, jigucchamānā, vibhavaṅ abhinandanti, yato kira bho ayaṅ attā kāyassa bheda ucchijjati, vinassati, na hoti paraṅ maraṇā, etaṅ santaṅ, etaṅ paṇītaṅ, etaṅ yāthāvan ti. Evaṅ kho, bhikkhave, atidhāvanti eke. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, cakkhumanto va passanti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhūtaṅ bhūtato passati; bhūtaṅ bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Evaṅ kho, bhikkhave, cakkhumanto va passanti” ti [It. 43-44].²

31. Tasmā, yathā dāruyantaṅ suññaṅ nijjīvaṅ nirīhakaṅ, atha ca pana dāruvajjukasamāyogavasena gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi, sa-īhakaṅ³ sabyāpāraṅ viya khāyati, evam idaṅ nāmarūpam pi suññaṅ nijjīvaṅ nirīhakaṅ, atha ca pana aññamaññasamāyogavasena gacchati pi tiṭ-

¹ C Tasmā.² Quoted in Ps. i. 159.³ C -īhaṅ.

ṭhati pi sa-ihakaṇ sabyāpāraṇ viya khāyati ti daṭṭhabbaṇ. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca idh'atthi saccato
na h'ettha satto manujo ca vijjati,
suññaṇ idaṇ yantam ivābhisañkhatāṇ,
dukkhassa puñjo tiṇakaṭṭhasādiso” ti [].

32. Na kevalañ c'etaṇ dāruyantūpamāya, aññāhi pi naḷakalāpi-
ādihi upamāhi vibhāvetabbaṇ. Yathā hi dvīsu naḷakalāpīsu aññamañ-
ñaṇ nissāya ṭhapitāsū ekā ekissā upatthambho hoti, ekissā patamā-
nāya itarā pi patati; evam eva pañcavokārabhave nāmarūpaṇ añña-
maññaṇ nissāya pavattati, ekaṇ ekassa upatthambho hoti, maraṇa-
vasena ekasmiṇ patamāne itaram pi patati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Yamakaṇ nāmarūpañ ca ubho aññoññānissitā,
ekasmiṇ bhijjamānasmīṇ ubho bhijjanti paccayā” ti [].

33. Yathā ca daṇḍābhīhataṇ bheriṇ nissāya sadde¹ pavattamāne¹
aññā bheri añño saddo, bherisaddā asammissā, bheri saddena suññā,
saddo bheriyā suñño; evam eva vatthudvārārammaṇasañkhātāṇ rūpaṇ
nissāya nāme pavattamāne aññaṇ rūpaṇ, aññaṇ nāmaṇ, nāmarūpā
asammissā, nāmaṇ rūpena suññaṇ, rūpaṇ nāmena suññaṇ; api ca kho,
bheriṇ paṭicca saddo viya rūpaṇ paṭicca nāmaṇ pavattati. Ten'āhu
Porāṇā:

“Na cakkhuto jāyare phassapañcamā,
na rūpato no ca ubhinnam antarā,
hetuṇ paṭicca pabhavanti sañkhatā,
yathā pi saddo pahaṭāya bheriyā.
Na sotato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na saddato no ca ubhinnam antarā. . . pe. . .
Na ghānato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na gandhato no ca ubbinnam antarā. . . pe. . .
Na jivhato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na ca rasato no ca ubhinnam antarā. . . pe. . .
Na kāyato jāyare phassapañcamā,
na phassato no ca ubhinnam antarā. . . pe. . .
Na vatthurūpā pabhavanti sañkhatā,
na cāpi dhammāyatanehi niggatā,
hetuṇ paṭicca pabhavanti sañkhatā,
yathā pi saddo pahaṭāya bheriyā” ti [].

¹ C saddo pavattamāno.

34. Api c'ettha nāmaṃ nittejaṃ na sakena tejena pavattituṃ sakkoti, na khādati, na pivati, na byāharati, na iriyāpathaṃ kappeti. Rūpam pi nittejaṃ, na sakena tejena pavattituṃ sakkoti, n'atthi tassa khāditukāmatā, nāpi pivitukāmatā, na byāharitukāmatā, na iriyāpathaṃ kappetukāmatā. Atha kho nāmaṃ nissāya rūpaṃ pavattati; rūpaṃ nissāya nāmaṃ pavattati. Nāmassa khāditukāmatāya pivitukāmatāya byāharitukāmatāya iriyāpathaṃ kappetukāmatāya sati rūpaṃ khādati, pivati, byāharati, iriyāpathaṃ kappeti.

35. Imassa pan'atthassa vibhāvanatthāya imaṃ upamaṃ udāharanti. Yathā jaccandho ca piṭhasappi¹ ca disā pakkamitukāmā assu. Jaccandho piṭhasappiṃ evam āha: Ahaṃ kho bhaṇe sakkomi pādehi pādakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ, n'atthi ca me cakkhūni, yehi samavisamaṃ passeyyan ti. Piṭhasappi pi jaccandhaṃ evam āha: Ahaṃ kho bhaṇe sakkomi cakkhunā cakkhukaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ, n'atthi ca me pādāni, yehi abhikkameyyaṃ vā paṭikkameyyaṃ vā ti. So tuṭṭhahaṭṭho jaccandho piṭhasappiṃ aṃsakūṭaṃ āropesi. Piṭhasappi jaccandhassa aṃsakūṭe nisīditvā evam āha: Vāmaṃ muñca dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇha, dakkhiṇaṃ muñca vāmaṃ gaṇhā ti. Tattha jaccandho pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena² balena gacchati; piṭhasappi pi nittejo dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena balena gacchati; na ca tesāṃ aññamaññaṃ nissāya gamanaṃ nappavattati. Evam eva nāmam pi nittejaṃ, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tāsu tāsu kiriyāsu pavattati; rūpam pi nittejaṃ, na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tāsu tāsu kiriyāsu pavattati; na ca tesāṃ aññamaññaṃ nissāya uppatti vā pavatti vā na hoti.

36. Ten'etaṃ vuccati:

“Na sakena balena jāyare, no pi sakena balena tiṭṭhare, paradhamavasānuvattino jāyare sañkhatā attadubbalā. Parapaccayato ca jāyare, para-ārammaṇato samuṭṭhitā; ārammaṇapaccayehi ca paradhammehi c'ime pabhāvitā.

Yathā pi nāvaṃ nissāya manussā yanti aṇṇave,
 evam eva rūpaṃ nissāya nāmakāyo pavattati.
 Yathā manusse nissāya nāvā gacchati aṇṇave,
 evam eva nāmaṃ nissāya rūpakāyo pavattati.
 Ubho nissāya gacchanti manussā nāvā ca aṇṇave,
 evaṃ nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca ubho aññoññanissitā” ti [].

¹ B1 piṭṭhasappi (so always).

² C omit.

37. Evaṃ nānāyehi nāmarūpaṃ vavatthāpayato sattasaññaṃ abhibhavitvā asammohabhūmiyaṃ t̥hitaṃ nāmarūpānaṃ yāthāvadassanaṃ *diṭṭhivisuddhī* ti veditabbaṃ. Nāmarūpavavathānan ti pi saṅkhāraparicchedo ti pi etass'eva adhivacanaṃ.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Diṭṭhivisuddhiniddeso nāma
atthārasamo paricchedo.*

EKŪNAVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

KAŒKHĀVITARAŒAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Etass'eva pana nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṇena tisu ad-dhāsu kaṅkhaṇ vitaritvā ṭhitaṇ ṇāṇaṇ *kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi* nāma.

2. Taṇ sampādetukāmo bhikkhu, yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko rogaṇ disvā tassa samuṭṭhānaṇ pariyesati, yathā vā pana anukampako puriso maṇḍaṇ kumāraṇ daharaṇ uttānaseyyakaṇ rathikāya nipannaṇ disvā, kassa nu kho ayaṇ puttako ti tassa mātāpitaro āvajjati, evam eva tassa nāmarūpassa hetupaccayapariyesanaṇ āpajjati.¹

3. So ādito va iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Na tāv'idaṇ nāmarūpaṇ ahetu-kaṇ, sabbattha sabbadā sabbesaṅ ca ekasadisabhāvāpattito; na Issarādihetukaṇ, nāmarūpato uddhaṇ Issarādīnaṇ abhāvato; ye pi, nāmarūpamattam eva Issarādayo ti vadanti, tesāṇ Issarādisaṅkhātanāmarūpassa ahelukabhāvāpattito. Tasmā bhavitabbam assa hetupaccayehi; ke nu kho te ti?

4. So evaṇ nāmarūpassa hetupaccaye āvajjitvā imassa tāva rūpakāyassa evaṇ hetupaccaye parigaṇhāti: Ayaṇ kāyo nibbattamāno n'eva uppala-paduma-puṇḍarika-sogandhikādīnaṇ abbhantare² nibbattati, na maṇimuttāhārādīnaṇ; atha kho āmāsaya-pakkāsayaṇaṇ antare, udarapaṭalaṇ pacchato piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṇ purato katvā anta-antaṇaparivārito sayam pi duggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlo duggandhajegucchapaṭikkūle paramasambādhe okāse pūtimaccha-pūtikunāpa-³pūtikummāsa-oligallacandanikādisu kimi viya nibbattati. Tass' evaṇ nibbattamānassa, avijjā taṇhā upādānaṇ kamman ti ime cattāro dhammā nibbattakattā hetu, āhāro upatthambhakattā paccayo ti paṅca dhammā hetu-paccayā honti. Tesu pi avijjādayo tayo imassa kāyassa mātā viya dārakassa upanissayā honti; kammaṇ pitā viya puttassa janakaṇ; āhāro dhāti viya dārakassa sandhārako ti.

5. Evaṇ rūpakāyassa paccayapariggahaṇ katvā puna, “Cakkhuṅ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṇ” ti [S. ii. 72]⁴ ādinā na-yena nāmakāyassa paccayapariggahaṇ karoti. So evaṇ paccayato

¹ B, C1 avajjati; *but* Ṭikā: Āpajjati ti karoti.

² B *omī* -pūtikunāpa-.

³ C² tarehi.

⁴ See XV. 12.

nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ disvā, yathā idaṃ etarahi, evaṃ atite pi addhāne paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi paccayato pavattissatī ti samanupassati.

6. Tass'evaṃ samanupassato, yā sā pubbantaṃ ārabha, “Ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ” ti [M. i. 8] pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā; yā pi aparantaṃ ārabha, “Bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ” ti [M. i. 8] pañcavidhā vicikicchā vuttā; yā pi paccuppannaṃ ārabha, “Etarahi vā pana paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ¹ kathaṃkathī hoti: ahaṃ nu kho'smi no nu kho'smi, kiṃ nu kho'smi, kathaṃ nu kho'smi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissatī” ti [M. i. 8] chabbidhā vicikicchā vuttā, — sā sabbā pi pahiyati.

7. Aparo sādharmaṇāsādharaṇavasena duvidhaṃ nāmassa paccayaṃ passati, kammādivasena catubbidhaṃ rūpassa.

8. Duvidho hi nāmassa paccayo: sādharmaṇo asādharaṇo ca. Tattha cakkhādāni cha dvārāni, rūpādāni cha ārammaṇāni nāmassa sādharmaṇo paccayo, kusalādibhedato sabbappakārasāpi tato pavattito; manasikārādiko asādharaṇo. Yonisomanasikāra-saddhammasavanādiko hi kusalass'eva hoti, viparīto akusalassa, kammādiko vipākassa, bhavaṅgādiko kiriyassā ti.

9. Rūpassa pana, kammaṃ cittaṃ utu āhāro ti ayaṃ kammādiko catubbidho paccayo. Tattha kammaṃ atītam eva kammamuṭṭhānassa rūpassa paccayo hoti; cittaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānassa uppajjamānaṃ; utu-āhārā utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānassa ṭhitikkhaṇe paccayā honti.² Evam eko³ nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti.

10. So evaṃ paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ disvā, yathā idaṃ etarahi, evaṃ atite pi addhāne paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi paccayato pavattissatī ti samanupassati. Tass'evaṃ samanupassato vuttanayen'eva tīsu addhāsu vicikicchā pahiyati.

11. Aparo tesāṃ yeva nāmarūpasaṅkhātānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ jarāpatṭiṃ, jīṇānaṃ ca bhaṅgaṃ disvā, idaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ nāma

¹ B ārabha.

² C °ti ti.

³ B, C1 eva ko.

jātiyā sati hoti, jāti bhavē sati, bhavo upādāne sati, upādānaṃ taṇhāya sati, taṇhā vedanāya sati, vedanā phasse sati, phasso saḷāyatane sati, saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpe sati, nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇe sati, viññāṇaṃ sañkhāresu santesu,¹ sañkhārā avijjāya sati ti evaṃ paṭilomapaṭicca-samuppādavāsena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti. Ath'assa vuttanayen'eva vicikicchā pahiyati.

12. Aparo, "Iti kho...avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā" ti [M. i. 261]² pubbe vitthāretvā dassita-anulomapaṭicca-samuppādavāsen'eva nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti. Ath'assa vuttanayen'eva kañkhā pahiyati.

13. Aparo, "Purimakammabhavasmiṃ moho avijjā, āyūhanā sañkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamaṃ upādānaṃ, cetanā bhavo, iti ime pañca dhammā purimakammabhavasmiṃ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Idha paṭisandhi viññāṇaṃ, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuttho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā, iti³ ime pañca dhammā idhūpa-pattibhavasmīṃ pure katassa kammaṃ paccayā. Idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ moho avijjā...pe...cetanā bhavo, iti³ ime pañca dhammā idha kammabhavasmiṃ āyatiṃ paṭisandhiyā paccayā" ti [Ps. i. 52] evaṃ kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti.

14. Tattha catubbidhaṃ kammaṃ: diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, upapajjavedaniyaṃ, aparāpariyavedaniyaṃ,⁴ ahosikammaṃ ti. Tesu ekajavanavīthiyaṃ sattaṃ cittaṃ kusalā vā akusalā vā paṭhamajavanacetanā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyakammaṃ nāma. Taṃ imasmīṃ yeva attabhāve vipākaṃ deti. Tathā asakkantaṃ pana, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, na bhavissati kammavipāko, n'atthi kammavipāko ti⁵ imassa⁶ tikassa vasena ahosikammaṃ nāma hoti. Atthasādhikā pana sattamajavanacetanā upapajjavedaniyakammaṃ nāma. Taṃ anantare attabhāve vipākaṃ deti. Tathā asakkantaṃ vuttanayen'eva ahosikammaṃ nāma hoti. Ubhinnaṃ antare pañca javanacetanā aparāpariyavedaniyakammaṃ⁷ nāma. Taṃ anāgate yadā okāsaṃ labhati, tadā vipākaṃ deti; sati saṅsārappavattiyā ahosikammaṃ nāma na hoti.

15. Aparam pi catubbidhaṃ kammaṃ: yaṃ garukaṃ, yaṃ bahulaṃ, yad āsannaṃ, kaṭṭā vā pana kammaṃ ti. Tattha kusalaṃ vā hotu akusalaṃ vā, garukāgarukesu yaṃ garukaṃ mātuḡhātādi-kammaṃ vā

¹ B1 sati; C sañkhāre sati.

² See XVII. 29.

³ B ti; Ps. text omits.

⁴ B2 aparāpariyāya°.

⁵ Cf. Ps. ii. 78.

⁶ C evam assa.

⁷ B aparāpariyāya°.

mahaggatakammaṃ vā, tad eva paṭhamaṃ vipaccati. Tathā bahulābahulesu pi *yaṃ bahulaṃ* hoti susīlyaṃ¹ vā dussīlyaṃ² vā, tad eva paṭhamaṃ vipaccati. *Yad āsannaṃ* nāma maraṇakāle anussaritakammaṃ. Yaṃ hi āsannamaraṇo³ anussarituṃ sakkoti, ten'eva upapajjati. Etehi pana tīhi muttaṃ punappunaṃ laddhāsevanaṃ *kaṭattā vā pana kammaṃ* nāma hoti; tesaṃ abhāve taṃ paṭisandhiṃ ākaḍḍhati.

16. Aparam pi catubbidhaṃ kammaṃ: janakaṃ, upatthambhakaṃ, upapīlakaṃ, upaghātakaṃ ti. Tattha *janakaṃ* nāma kusalam pi hoti akusalam pi, taṃ paṭisandhiyam pi pavatte pi rūpārūpavipākakkhandhe janeti. *Upatthambhakaṃ* pana vipākaṃ janetuṃ na sakkoti; aññena kamma dinnāya paṭisandhiyā janite vipāke uppajjanakasukhadukhaṃ upatthambheti, addhānaṃ pavatteti. *Upapīlakaṃ* aññena kamma dinnāya paṭisandhiyā janite vipāke uppajjanakasukhadukhaṃ pīleti, bādhati, addhānaṃ pavattituṃ na deti. *Upaghātakaṃ* pana sayāṃ kusalam pi akusalam pi samānaṃ aññaṃ dubbalakammaṃ ghātetvā tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṃ karoti. Evaṃ pana kamma dinnāya kate okāse taṃ vipākaṃ uppannaṃ nāma vuccati.

17. Iti imesaṃ dvādasannaṃ kammānaṃ kammantaraṃ c'eva vipākantaraṃ ca Buddhānaṃ kammavipākañāṇassa'eva yāthāva-sarasato pākataṃ hoti, asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi. Vipassakena pana kammantaraṃ ca vipākantaraṃ ca ekadesato jānitabbaṃ. Tasmā ayaṃ mukhamattadassanena kammaviseso pakāsito ti. Iti imaṃ dvādasavidhaṃ kammaṃ kammavaṭṭe pakkhipitvā evam eko kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ karoti.

18. So evaṃ kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena paccayato nāmarūpassa pavattiṃ disvā, yathā idaṃ etarahi, evaṃ atīte pi addhāne kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena paccayato pavattittha, anāgate pi kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena'eva paccayato pavattissatī ti, iti kammaṃ c'eva kammavipāko ca kammavaṭṭaṃ ca vipākavaṭṭaṃ ca, kamma-pavattaṃ ca vipākavavattaṃ ca, kamma-santati ca vipākasantati ca, kiriyā ca kiriyāphalaṃ ca,

Kammā vipākā vattanti, vipāko kammasambhavo,
kammā punabbhavo hoti, evaṃ loko pavattatī ti

samanupassati.

19. Tass'evaṃ samanupassato yā sā pubbantādayo ārabha,
“Ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahan” ti [M. i. 8]⁴ ādinā nayena vuttā soḷasavidhā

¹ C susīlaṃ.

² C dussīlaṃ.

³ C °maraṇe.

⁴ See XIX. 6.

vicikicchā, sā sabbā pahiyati; sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsesu hetu-phalasambandhavasena pavattamānaṃ nāmarūpamattam eva khāyati. So n'eva kāraṇato uddhaṃ kāraṇaṃ passati, na vipākappavattito uddhaṃ vipākapaṭisaṃvedakaṃ. Kāraṇe pana sati kārako ti, vipākappavattiyā sati paṭisaṃvedako ti samaññāmattena paṇḍitā vohārant' iccev'assa sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti.

20. Ten'āhu Porānā:

“Kammassa kārako n'atthi, vipākassa ca vedako, suddhadhammā pavattanti, ev'etaṃ sammadassanaṃ. Evaṃ kamme vipāke ca vattamāne sahetuke, bījarukkhādikānaṃ va pubbā koṭi na nāyati,¹ anāgate pi saṃsāre appavattaṃ² na dissati. Etam atthaṃ anaññāya titthiyā asayaṃvasī sattasaññaṃ gahetvāna sassatucchadassino, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti aññamaññavirodhitā.³ Diṭṭhibandhanabandhā⁴ te taṇhāsotena vuyhare, taṇhāsotena vuyhantā na te dukkhā pamuccare. Evam etaṃ abhiññāya bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako, gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ suññaṃ paccayaṃ paṭivijjhati. Kammaṃ n'atthi vipākamhi, pāko kamme na vijjati, aññamaññaṃ ubho suññā, na ca kammaṃ vinā phalaṃ. Yathā na suriye aggi, na maṇimhi na gomaye, na tesā bahi so atthi, sambhārehi ca jāyati, Tathā na anto kammassa vipāko upalabbhati, bahiddhā pi na kammassa na kammaṃ tattha vijjati. Phalena suññaṃ taṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ kamme na vijjati, kammañ ca kho upādāya tato nibbattati phalaṃ. Na h'ettha devo Brahmā vā saṃsārass'atthi kārako, suddhadhammā pavattanti hetusambhārapaccayā” ti [].

21. Tass'evaṃ kammavaṭṭa-vipākavaṭṭavasena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṃ katvā tisū addhāsu pahīnavicikicchassa sabbe alitānā-gatapaccuppannā dhammā cutipaṭisaṃdhiyasena viditā honti. Sā'ssa hoti ñātapariññā.

22. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye atīte kammaṃpaccayā nibbattā khandhā, te tatth'eva niruddhā. Atītakammaṃpaccayā pana imasmiṃ bhava aññe khandhā⁵ nibbattā. Atītabhavato imaṃ bhavaṃ āgato ekadhammo pi

¹ Cf. nāyare VIII. 29.

² B2, C aññamaññaṃ vi.°

³ C appavatti.

⁴ C °baddhā.

⁵ B omī.

n'atthi. Imasmim pi¹ bhavē kammaṇṇapaccayena nibbattā khandhā nirujjhissanti; punabbhave aññe nibbattissanti; imamhā bhavā punabbhavaṇ ekadhammo pi na gamissati. Api ca kho yathā na ācariyamukhato sajjhāyo antevāsikassa mukhaṇ pavisaṭi, na ca tappaccayā tassa mukhe sajjhāyo na vattati; na dūtena mantodakaṇ pitaṇ rogino udaraṇ pavisaṭi, na ca tassa tappaccayā rogo na vūpasammati; na mukhe maṇḍana-vidhāṇaṇ ādāsatalādisu mukhanimittaṇ gacchati, na ca tattha tappaccayā maṇḍana-vidhāṇaṇ na paññāyati; na ekissā vaṭṭiyā dīpasikhā aññaṇ vaṭṭiṇ saṅkamati, na ca tattha tappaccayā dīpasikhā na nibbattati; evam eva na atītabhavato imaṇ bhavaṇ, ito vā punabbhavaṇ koci dhammo saṅkamati, na ca atītabhave khandhāyatanaadhātupaccayā idha, idha vā khandhāyatanaadhātupaccayā punabbhave khandhāyatanaadhātuyo na nibbattanti ti.

23. Yath'eva cakkhuvīññāṇaṇ manodhātu-anantaraṇ,
na c'eva āgataṇ nāpi na nibbattaṇ anantaraṇ,
Tath'eva paṭisandhimhi vattate cittasantati,
purimaṇ bhijjati cittaṇ, pacchimaṇ jāyati tato.
Tesaṇ antarikā n'atthi, vīci tesaṇ na vijjati,
na c'ito gacchati kiñci paṭisandhi ca jāyati ti.

24. Evaṇ cuti-paṭisandhivasena viditasabbadhammassa sabbākārena nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaññaṇ² thāmagataṇ hoti, soḷasa-vidhā kaṅkhā suṭṭhutaṇ pahiyati. Na kevalaṇ ca sā eva, “Satthari kaṅkhatī” ti [Dhs. 183] ādi-nayappavattā aṭṭhavidhā pi kaṅkhā pahiyati yeva, dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni³ vikkhambhanti.

25. Evaṇ nānāyehi nāmarūpassa paccayapariggahaṇena tisu addhāsu kaṅkhaṇ vitaritvā ṭhitaṇ ñāṇaṇ kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhī ti veditaṇ. Dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṇ ti pi yathābhūtañāṇaṇ ti pi sammādassanaṇ ti pi etass'evādhivaccanaṇ.⁴

26. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: “Avijjā paccayo,⁵ saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā ti paccayapariggahaṇe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṇ” ti [Ps. i. 50]. “Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati? Kathaṇ sammādassanaṇ hoti? Kathaṇ tadānvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyati? Dukkato... Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati... pe

¹ C omīti.

² C °gahaṇe ñāṇaṇ.

³ Explained in the Brahmajālasutta, D. i. 12-38.

⁴ B eva vevacanaṇ.

⁵ B2, C paccayā.

...Kattha kaṅkhā pahiyatī ti? Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṇ yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṇ. Evaṇ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahiyatī. Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṇ yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati...Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṇ. Evaṇ tadanvayena sabbe dhammā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahiyatī. Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇāṇaṇ yaṇ ca sammādassanaṇ, yā ca kaṅkhāvitarāṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā nānābyañjanā, udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇāṇaṇ, yaṇ ca sammādassanaṇ, yā ca kaṅkhāvitarāṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan” ti [Ps. ii. 62-63].

27. Iminā pana ñāṇena samannāgato vipassako Buddhasāsane laddhassāso laddhapatiṭṭho niyatagatiko cūlasotāpanno¹ nāma hoti.

Tasmā bhikkhu sadā sato nāmarūpassa sabbaso paccaye parigaṇheyya kaṅkhāvitarāṇatthiko ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmuḍḍajattāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Kaṅkhāvitarāṇavisuddhiniddeso nāma
ekūnavīsatiṃ paricchedo.*

¹ C culla°.

VISATIMO PARICCHEDO

MAGGĀMAGGAÑĀṆADASSANAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Ayaṇ maggo, ayaṇ na maggo ti evaṇ maggañ ca amaggañ ca ñatvā t̥hitaṇ ñāṇaṇ pana *Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi* nāma.

2. Taṇ sampādetukāmena kalāpasammasana-saṅkhātāya naya-vipassanāya¹ tāva yogo karaṇīyo. Kasmā? Āraddhavipassakassa obhāsādisambhave maggāmaggañāṇasambhavato. Āraddhavipassakassa hi obhāsādisu sambhūtesu maggāmaggañāṇaṇ hoti. Vipassanāya ca kalāpasammasanaṇ ādi. Tasmā etaṇ kaṅkhāvitaraṇānantaraṇ uddiṭṭhaṇ. Apī ca yasmā tīraṇapariññāya pavattamānāya² maggāmaggañāṇaṇ uppajjati, tīraṇapariññā ca ñātapariññānantarā, tasmā pi taṇ maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṇ sampādetukāmena kalāpasammasane tāva yogo kātabbo.

3. Tatrāyaṇ vinicchayo. Tisso hi lokiyapariññā: ñātapariññā, tīraṇapariññā, pahānapariññā ca, yā³ sandhāya vuttaṇ: “Abhiññāpaññā ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṇ, pariññāpaññā tīraṇaṭṭhena ñāṇaṇ, pahānapaññā pariccāgaṭṭhena ñāṇaṇ” ti [Ps. i. 87]. Tattha, ruppanalakkhaṇaṇ rūpaṇ, vedayitalakkhaṇā vedanā ti evaṇ tesā tesā dhammānaṇ paccattalakkhaṇa-sallakkhaṇavasena pavattā paññā *ñātapariññā* nāma. Rūpaṇ aniccaṇ, vedanā aniccā ti ādinā pana nayena tesā yeva dhammānaṇ sāmāññalakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā pavattā lakkhaṇārammaṇikavipassanāpaññā *tīraṇapariññā* nāma. Tesu yeva pana dhammesu niccasaññā dipajahanavasena pavattā lakkhaṇārammaṇikavipassanāpaññā⁴ *pahānapariññā* nāma.

4. Tattha saṅkhāraparicchedato paṭṭhāya yāva paccayapariggahā ñātapariññāya bhūmi. Etasmiṇ hi antare dhammānaṇ paccattalakkhaṇapaṭivedhass’eva ādhipaccaṇ hoti. Kalāpasammasanato pana paṭṭhāya yāva udayabbayānupassanā tīraṇapariññāya bhūmi. Etasmiṇ hi antare sāmāññalakkhaṇapaṭivedhass’eva ādhipaccaṇ hoti. Bhaṅgānupassanaṇ ādiṇ katvā upari pahānapariññāya bhūmi. Tato paṭṭhāya hi, “Aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṇ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṇ . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanto atta-

¹ C omīṭ naya°.

² C yaṇ.

³ All but Tīkā vattamānāya; below § 5 all pavattamānāya.

⁴ C °vipassanā ca.

saññaṃ, nibbindanto nandiṃ, virajjanto rāgaṃ, nirodhento samudayaṃ, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati” ti [Ps. i. 178] evaṃ niccasaññādi-pahānasādhikānaṃ sattannaṃ anupassanānaṃ ādhipaccaṃ.

5. Iti imāsu tīsu pariññāsu sañkhāraparicchedassa c’eva paccaya-pariggahassa ca sādhitattā iminā yoginā ñātapariññā va adhigatā hoti, itarā ca¹ adhigantabbā. Tena vuttaṃ : yasmā tīraṇapariññāya pavattamānāya maggāmaggaññaṃ uppajjati, tīraṇapariññā ca ñātapariññānantarā, tasmā pi taṃ maggāmaggaññadassanavisuddhiṃ sampādetukāmena kalāpasammasane tāva yogo kātabbo ti [XX. 2].

6. Tatrāyaṃ pāḷi: “Kathaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ dhammānaṃ sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ? Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā...pe...yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccatō vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā...pe...yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ...pe...anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Cakkhuṃ...pe...Jarāmarāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccatō vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato...anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ.

7. “Rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asāraakatṭhena ti sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Vedanaṃ...Viññāṇaṃ...Cakkhuṃ...pe...Jarāmarāṇaṃ...pe...sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ sañkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Vedanaṃ...Viññāṇaṃ...Cakkhuṃ...Jarāmarāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ...pe...nirodhadhammaṃ ti sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ.

8. “Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā n’atthi jarāmarāṇaṃ ti sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā n’atthi jarāmarāṇaṃ ti sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Bhavapaccayā jāti...pe...Avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā, asati avijjāyā n’atthi sañkhārā ti sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ, anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā, asati avijjāyā n’atthi sañkhārā ti sañkhipitvā vavatthāne

paññā sammasane ñāṇaṇ. Taṇ ñātattṥhena ñāṇaṇ, pajānanattṥhena paññā, tena vuccati atītānāgatapaccuppannāṇaṇ dhammāṇaṇ sañkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇan” ti [Ps. i. 53-54].

9. Ettha ca, Cakkhuṇ...pe...Jarāmarāṇan ti iminā peyyālena dvārārammaṇehi saddhiṇ dvārappavattā dhammā, pañcakkhandhā, cha dvārāni, cha ārammaṇāni, cha viññāṇāni, cha phassā, cha vedanā, cha saññā, cha cetanā, cha taṇhā, cha vitakkā, cha vicārā, cha dhātuyo, dasa kasiṇāni, dvattiṇsa koṭṥhāsā, dvādas’āyatanāni, aṭṥhārasa dhātuyo, bāvisati indriyāni, tisso dhātuyo, nava¹ bhavā,¹ cattāri jhānāni, catasso appamaññā, catasso samāpattiyo, dvādasa paṭiccasamuppādaṅgāni ti² ime dhammārāsayo sañkhittā ti veditabbā.

10. Vuttaṇ h’etaṇ Abhiñṇeyyaniddese: “Sabbāṇ, bhikkhave, abhiñṇeyyaṇ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbāṇ abhiñṇeyyaṇ? Cakkhuṇ, bhikkhave, abhiñṇeyyaṇ, rūpā...cakkhuvīññāṇaṇ...cakkhusamphasso...yamp’idaṇ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhaṇ vā dukkhaṇ vā adukkhamasukhaṇ vā, tam pi abhiñṇeyyaṇ. Sotaṇ,...pe...yam p’idaṇ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhaṇ vā dukkhaṇ vā adukkhamasukkhaṇ vā, tam pi abhiñṇeyyaṇ.”³

11. “Rūpaṇ...pe...viññāṇaṇ...Cakkhuṇ...pe...mano...Rūpā...pe...dhammā...Cakkhuvīññāṇaṇ...pe...manoviññāṇaṇ...Cakkhusamphasso...pe...manosamphasso...Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā...pe...manosamphassajā vedanā...Rūpasaññā...pe...dhammasaññā...Rūpasañcetanā...pe...dhammasañcetanā...Rūpataṇhā...pe...dhammataṇhā...Rūpavitakko...pe...dhammavitakko...Rūpavicāro...pe...dhammavicāro...Pathavīdhātu...pe...viññāṇadhātu...Pathavīkasiṇaṇ...pe...viññāṇakasiṇaṇ...Kesā...pe...matthaluṅgaṇ...Cakkhāyatanāṇ...pe...dhammāyatanāṇ...Cakkhudhātu...pe...manoviññāṇadhātu...Cakkhundriyaṇ...pe...aññātāvindriyaṇ. Kāmadhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu...Kāmbhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo; saññābhavo, asaññābhavo, nevasaññānāsaññābhavo; ekavokārabhavo, catuvokārabhavo, pañcavokārabhavo...Paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ...pe...catutthaṇ jhānaṇ...Mettā cetovimutti...pe...upekkhā cetovimutti...Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpatti...pe...nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti...Avijjā abhiñṇeyyā...pe...jarāmarāṇaṇ abhiñṇeyyan” ti [Ps. i. 5-8].

¹ B2, C1 read tayo bhavā, apare pi tayo bhavā, apare pi tayo bhavā.

² C °añgāni ime.

³ This passage is taken by Ps. from S. iv. 29 (sutta 46).

12. Taṃ tattha evaṃ vitthāretvā¹ vuttattā idha sabbaṃ peyyālena saṅkhittaṃ. Evaṃ saṅkhitte paṇ'ettha ye² lokuttarā dhammā āgatā te asaṃmasanaṃpagattā imasmiṃ adhikāre na gahetabbā. Ye pi ca sammasanaṃpagā, tesu ye yassa pākāṭā honti, sukhena pariggahaṃ gacchanti, tesu tena sammasanaṃ ārabhitabbaṃ.

13. Tatrāyaṃ khandhavasena ārabbha vidhānayojanā. Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ...pe...sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato, anattato vavatthapeti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ ti³ ettāvata⁴ ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhu, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ti evaṃ aniyamaniddiṭṭhaṃ sabbam pi rūpaṃ atitattikena c'eva catūhi ca ajjhattādi-dukhehi ti ekādasahi⁵ okāsehi paricchindivā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato vavatthapeti, aniccaṃ ti sammasati. Kathaṃ? Parato vuttanayena. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: Rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhenā ti [XX. 7].

14. Tasmā esa, yaṃ atitaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ yasmā atite yeva khīṇaṃ, nayimaṃ bhavaṃ sampattan ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ anāgataṃ anantarabhava nibbattissati, tam pi tatth'eva khīyissati, na⁶ tato paraṃ bhavaṃ⁶ gamissati ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ paccuppannaṃ rūpaṃ tam pi idh'eva khīyati, na ito⁷ gacchati ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ ajjhattaṃ, tam pi ajjhattam eva khīyati, na bahiddhābhāvaṃ gacchati ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, yaṃ bahiddhā...pe...oḷārikaṃ, sukhumaṃ, hīnaṃ, paṇītaṃ, dūre, santike, tam pi tatth'eva khīyati, na dūrabhāvaṃ gacchati ti aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhenā ti sammasati. Idaṃ sabbam pi, aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhenā ti etassa vasena ekaṃ sammasanaṃ, bhedato pana ekādasavidhaṃ hoti.

15. Sabbam eva ca⁸ taṃ dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena. Bhayaṭṭhenā ti sappaṭibhayatāya. Yaṃ hi⁸ aniccaṃ taṃ bhayāvahaṃ hoti. Sihopamasutte⁹ devānaṃ viya. Iti idam pi dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhenā ti etassa vasena ekaṃ sammasanaṃ, bhedato pana ekādasavidhaṃ hoti.

16. Yathā ca dukkhaṃ, evaṃ sabbam pi taṃ anattā asāraṃkaṭṭhena. Asāraṃkaṭṭhenā ti, attā nivāsī kāraṃko vedako sayavaṃsi ti evaṃ parikapitassa attasāraṃsa abhāvena. Yaṃ hi aniccaṃ taṃ¹⁰ dukkhaṃ¹¹ attano pi aniccatāṃ vā udayabbayaṃpiḷanaṃ vā vāretuṃ¹² na sakkoti, kuto tassa kāraṃkādhāvo? Ten'āha: “Rupaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave, attā abha-

¹ C vitthārena.

⁴ C ettha tāva ayam pi.

⁷ C add paraṃ.

¹⁰ B2, C omī.

² B omī.

⁵ C ekādasavidhehi.

⁸ C omī.

¹¹ Cf. S. iii. 82 etc.

³ See XX. 6.

⁶ C tato paraṃ na gami.

⁹ S. iii. 84-86; A. ii. 33-34.

¹² B dhāretuṃ.

vissa, nayidaṇ rūpaṇ ābādhāya saṅvatteyyā” ti [S. iii. 66]¹ ādi. Iti idam pi anattā asāraḱatṭhenā ti etassa vasena ekaṇ sammasanaṇ, bhedato pana ekādasavidhaṇ hoti.² Esa nayo vedanādisu.

17. Yaṇ pana aniccaṇ, taṇ yasmā niyamato saṅkhatātibhedāṇ hoti, ten’assa pariyāyadassanatthaṇ, nānākārehi vā manasikārappavattidassanatthaṇ, rūpaṇ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṇ aniccaṇ saṅkhatāṇ paṭiccasamuppannaṇ khayadhammaṇ vayadhammaṇ virāgadhammaṇ nirodhadhamman ti pūna pāli vuttā.³ Esa nayo vedanādisū ti.

18. So tass’eva pañcasu khandhesu anicca-dukkhānattasammasanassa thirabhāvattāya yaṇ taṇ Bhagavatā, “Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṇ khantiṇ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṇ okkamati” ti [Ps. ii. 238] etassa vibhaṅge, “Pañcakkhandhe aniccato, dukkhato, rogato, gaṇḍato, sallato, aghato, ābādhato, parato, palokato, itito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, calato, pabhaṅguto, addhuvato, atāṇato,⁴ aleṇato, asaraṇato, rittato, tuechato, suññato, anattato, ādinavato, vipariṇāmadhammato, asāraḱato, aghamūlato, vadhakato, vibhavato, sāsavato, saṅkhatato, mārāmisato, jātidhammato, jarādhammato, byādhidhammato, maraṇadhammato, sokadhammato, paridevadhammato, upāyāsadhammato, saṅkilesikadhammato.⁵ Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṇ khantiṇ paṭilabhati; pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ nirodho⁶ niccaṇ nibbānan ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṇ okkamati” ti [Ps. ii. 238] ādinā nayena anulomaññaṇ vibhajantena pabhedato aniccādisammasanaṇ vuttaṇ, tassāpi vasena ime pañcakkhandhe sammasati.

19. Kathaṇ? So hi ekekaṇ khandhaṇ, anaccantikātāya⁷ ādi-antavantatāya ca *aniccato*, uppādavaya-paṭipīḷanatāya dukkhavatthutāya ca *dukkhato*, paccayayāpaniyatāya rogamūlatāya ca *rogato*, dukkhatā-sūlayogitāya kilesāsucipaggharaṇatāya uppādajarābhaṅgehi uddhumātaparipakkapabhinnatāya⁸ ca *gaṇḍato*, piḷājanakatāya antotudanatāya dunniharaṇiyatāya ca *sallato*, vigarahaṇiyatāya avaḍḍhiavanatāya aghavatthutāya⁹ ca *aghato*, ascribhāvajanakatāya ābādhapadaṭṭhānatāya ca *ābādhato*, avasatāya¹⁰ avidheyyatāya ca *parato*,

¹ Also Vin. i. 13.

² See XX. 7.

³ B add ti cattālisāya.

⁴ All read aniccantikātāya; but Ṭikā: Anaccantikātāyā ti accantikātābhāvato; asassatātāyā ti attho. Sassaṭaṇ hi accantikaṇ, parāya koṭiyā abhāvato.

⁵ B1 uddhumātaka°.

² C hoti ti.

⁴ C attāṇato.

⁶ C nirodhe.

⁹ C appagha°.

¹⁰ C avassutāya.

byādhijarāmarañehi palujjanatāya *palokato*, anekabyasanāvahanatāya *ītito*, aviditānaṃ yeva vipulānaṃ anattānaṃ āvahanato sabbupaddava-
vatthutāya ca *upaddavato*, sabbabhayānaṃ ākaratāya dukkhavūpa-
samasāṅkhātassa paramassāsassa paṭipakkhabhūtātāya ca *bhayato*,
anekehi anatthehi anubandhatāya dosūpasatṭhatāya upasaggo viya an-
adhivāsanārahatāya ca *upasaggato*, byādhi-jarāmarañehi c'eva lābhā-
lābhādīhi¹ ca lokadhammehi pacalitātāya *calato*, upakkamena c'eva
sarasena ca pabhaṅgūpagamanasilatāya² *pabhaṅguto*, sabbāvattha-
nipātītāya thirabhāvassa ca abhāvatāya *addhuvato*, atāyanatāya c'eva
alabbhaneyyakkhematāya ca *atāṇato*³, allīyituṃ anarahatāya allīnānam
pi ca leṇakiccākāritāya *alenato*, nissitānaṃ bhayasārakattābhāvena
asaraṇato, yathāparikkappitehi dhuvasubhasukhattabhāvehi rittatāya
rittato, rittatāy'eva *tucchato*, appakattā vā, — appakam pi hi loka tuc-
chan ti vuccati, — sāmi-nivāsi-kāraka-vedakādhiṭṭhāyakavirahitatāya
suññato, sayaṅ ca assāmikabhāvādītāya *anattato*, pavattidukkhātāya
dukkhassa ca ādīnavatāya *ādīnavato*, — atha vā, ādīnaṃ vāti gacchati
pavattati ti ādīnavo; kapaṇamanussass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; khandhā pi
ca kapaṇā yevā ti ādīnavasadisatāya ādīnavato, — jarāya c'eva mara-
ṇena cā ti dvedhā pariṇāmapakatitāya *vipariṇāmadhammato*, dubba-
latāya, pheggu viya sukhabhaṅjanīyatāya ca *asārakato*, aghahetutāya
aghamūlato, mittamukhasapatto viya vissāsaghātītāya *vadhakato*, viga-
tabhavatāya vibhavasambhūtātāya ca *vibhavato*, āsavapadaṭṭhānatāya
sāsavato, hetupaccayehi abhisāṅkhatātāya *saṅkhatato*, maccumāra-
kilesamārānaṃ āmisabhūtātāya *mārāmisato*, jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇa-
pakatitāya *jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇadhammato*, soka-parideva-upāyāsa-
hetutāya *soka-parideva-upāyāsadhammato*, taṅhā-diṭṭhi-duccaritasā-
kilesānaṃ visayadhammatāya *saṅkilesikadhammato* ti evaṃ pabhedato
vuttassa aniccādisammasanassa vasena sammasati.

20. Ettha hi, aniccato, palokato, calato, pabhaṅguto, addhuvato
vipariṇāmadhammato, asārakato, vibhavato, saṅkhatato, maraṇa-
dhammato ti ekekasmīṃ khandhe dasa dasa katvā paññāsa aniccānu-
passanāni.⁴ Parato, rittato, tucchato, suññato, anattato ti ekekasmīṃ
khandhe pañca pañca katvā pañcavīsati anattānupassanāni. Sesāni,
dukkhato, rogato ti ādīni ekekasmīṃ khandhe pañcavīsati⁵ katvā pañ-
cavīsati-sataṃ dukkhānupassanāni ti. Iccassa iminā dvisatabhedena
aniccādisammasanena pañcakkhandhe sammasato taṃ nayavipassanā-
saṅkhātāṃ anicca-dukkhānattasammasanaṃ thiraṃ hoti. Idaṃ tāv'
ettha paḷinayānusāreṇa sammasanārambhavidhānaṃ.

¹ B lābhādīhi. See A iv. 156-59.

² C attāṇato.

³ C aniccātānu°.

⁴ C bhaṅgūpag.°

⁵ BI repeats.

21. Yassa pana evaṇ nayavipassanāya¹ yogaṇ¹ karoto pi nayavipas-
sanā na sampajjati, tena, “Navah’ākārehi indriyāni tikkhāni bhavanti:
uppannuppannānaṇ saṅkhārānaṇ khayam eva passati, tattha ca sak-
kaccakiriyāya sampādeti, sātaccakiriyāya sampādeti, sappāyakiriyāya
sampādeti, samādhissa ca nimittaggāhena, bojjaṅgānañ ca anupa-
vattanatāya, kāye ca jīvite ca anaṇṇakhatāṇ upaṭṭhapeti, tattha ca
abhībhuyya nekkhammena, antarā ca² abyosānenā²” ti [] evaṇ
vuttānaṇ³ navannaṇ ākārānaṇ vasena indriyāni tikkhāni katvā Pa-
thavikasiṇaniddese vuttanayena⁴ satta asappāyāni vajjetvā, satta sap-
pāyāni⁵ sevamānena kālena rūpaṇ sammasitabbaṇ, kālena arūpaṇ.

22. Rūpaṇ sammasantena rūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Seyyathidaṇ:
Idaṇ rūpaṇ nāma kammādivasena catūhi kāraṇehi nibbattati. Tattha
sabbesaṇ sattānaṇ rūpaṇ nibbattamānaṇ paṭhanaṇ kammato nibbat-
tati. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe yeva hi gabbhaseyyakānaṇ tāva tisantativasena
vatthu-kāya-bhāvadasakasaṅkhātāni tiṅsa rūpāni nibbattanti; tāni ca
kho paṭisandhicittassa uppādakkhaṇe yeva; yathā ca uppādakkhaṇe⁶,
tathā ṭhitikkhaṇe pi bhaṅgakkhaṇe pi.

23. Tattha rūpaṇ dandhanirodhaṇ garuparivatti, cittaṇ khippa-
nirodhaṇ lahuparivatti. Ten’āha: “Nāhaṇ, bhikkhave, aññaṇ ekadham-
mam pi samanupassāmi evaṇ lahuparivattaṇ yathayidaṇ, bhikkhave,
cittan” ti [A. i. 10].

24. Rūpe dharante yeva hi soḷasavāre bhavaṅgacittaṇ uppajjitvā
nirujjhati. Cittassa uppādakkhaṇo pi ṭhitikkhaṇo pi bhaṅgakkhaṇo pi
ekasadisā. Rūpassa pana uppādabhaṅgakkhaṇā yeva lahukā; tehi
sadisā; ṭhitikkhaṇo mahā, yāva soḷasacittāni uppajjitvā nirujjhanti
tāva vattati.

25. Paṭisandhicittassa⁷ uppādakkhaṇe uppannaṇ ṭhānappattaṇ
purejātaṇ vatthuṇ nissāya dutiyaṇ bhavaṅgaṇ uppajjati. Tena sad-
dhiṇ uppannaṇ ṭhānappattaṇ purejātaṇ vatthuṇ nissāya tatiyaṇ bha-
vaṅgaṇ uppajjati. Iminā nayena yāvatāyukaṇ cittappavatti vedi-
tabbā. Āsannamaraṇassa pana ekam eva ṭhānappattaṇ vatthuṇ nis-
sāya soḷasa cittāni uppajjanti.

26. Paṭisandhicittassa uppādakkhaṇe uppannaṇ rūpaṇ⁸ paṭisandhi-
cittato uddhaṇ soḷasamena cittena saddhiṇ nirujjhati; ṭhānakkhaṇe

¹ C °passanāyogaṇ. ² C va accosānenā; Ṭikā: Abbosānenā ti asaṅkocanena.

³ Ṭikā: Evaṇ vuttānan ti . . . Aṭṭhakathāyaṇ vuttānaṇ.

⁴ See IV. 35-41.

⁵ C sappāye.

⁶ B2 adds yeva.

⁷ B Paṭisandhiyaṇ cittassa.

⁸ C nāmarūpaṇ.

uppannaṃ sattarasamassa uppādakkhaṇena saddhiṃ nirujjhati; bhaṅgakkhaṇe uppannaṃ sattarasamassa ṭhānakkhaṇaṃ patvā nirujjhati. Yāva pavatti nāma atthi, evam eva pavattati. Opapātikānam pi satta-santativāsena sattati rūpāni evam eva pavattanti.

27. Tattha, kammaṃ, kammāsamuttāhānaṃ, kammaṃpaccayaṃ, kammaṃpaccaya-cittāsamuttāhānaṃ, kammaṃpaccaya-āhārasamuttāhānaṃ, kammaṃpaccaya-utusaṃuttāhānaṃ ti esa vibhāgo vedītabbo.

28. Tattha¹ kammaṃ nāma kusalākusalacetanā. Kammāsamuttāhānaṃ nāma vipākakkhandhā ca cakkhudasakādi-samasattati-rūpaṃ ca. Kammaṃpaccayaṃ nāma tad eva. Kammaṃ² hi² kammāsamuttāhānaṃ upatthambhakapaccayaṃ pi hoti.

29. Kammaṃpaccaya-cittāsamuttāhānaṃ nāma vipākacittāsamuttāhānaṃ rūpaṃ. Kammaṃpaccaya-āhārasamuttāhānaṃ nāma kammāsamuttāhāna-rūpesu ṭhānappattā oḷā aññaṃ oḷaṭṭhamakaṃ samuttāhāpeti, tatrāpi oḷā ṭhānaṃ³ patvā³ aññaṃ ti evaṃ catasso vā pañca vā pavattiyo ghaṭeti. Kammaṃpaccaya-utusaṃuttāhānaṃ nāma kammāja-tejodhātu ṭhānappattā utusaṃuttāhānaṃ oḷaṭṭhamakaṃ samuttāhāpeti, tatrāpi utu aññaṃ oḷaṭṭhamakaṃ ti evaṃ catasso vā pañca vā pavattiyo ghaṭeti. Evaṃ tāva kammājarūpassa⁴ nibbatti passitabbā.

30. Cittājesu pi, cittaṃ, cittaṃsamuttāhānaṃ, cittaṃpaccayaṃ, cittaṃpaccaya-āhārasamuttāhānaṃ, cittaṃpaccaya-utusaṃuttāhānaṃ ti esa vibhāgo vedītabbo.

31. Tattha cittaṃ nāma ekūnanavuti cittāni; tesu

Dvattiṃsa cittāni chabbīsa ūnavīsati soḷasa rūpiriyāpatha-viññatti-janakājanakā matā.

Kāmāvacarato hi aṭṭha kusalāni, dvādasākusalāni, manodhātuvajjā dasa kiriyā, kusala-kiriyato dve abhiññācittāni ti dvattiṃsa cittāni rūpiriyāpathaṃ viññattiṃ ca janenti. Vipākavajjāni sesa-dasa-rūpāvacarāni, aṭṭha arūpāvacarāni, aṭṭha pi⁵ lokuttaracittāni⁶ ti chabbīsati cittāni rūpaṃ iriyāpathaṃ ca janayanti, na viññattiṃ. Kāmāvacare dasa bhavaṅgacittāni, rūpāvacare pañca, tisso manodhātuyo, ekā vipākāhetukamanoviññādhātu somanassasahagatā ti ekūnavīsati cittāni rūpam eva janayanti, na iriyāpathaṃ, na viññattiṃ. Dve pañca-viññānāni, sabbasattānaṃ paṭisandhicittaṃ, khīṇāsavānaṃ cuticittaṃ, cattāri āruppavipākāni ti soḷasa cittāni n'eva rūpaṃ janayanti, na iri-

¹ C omī.

³ C ṭhānappattā.

⁵ B1 omī.

² B omī.

⁴ B kammājassa and omī rūpassa.

⁶ C lokuttarāni.

yāpathaṇ, na viññattiṇ. Yāni c'ettha rūpaṇ janenti, tāni na t̥hitik-khaṇe,¹ bhaṅgakkhaṇe vā. Tadā hi cittaṇ dubbalaṇ hoti, uppādak-khaṇe pana balavaṇ. Tasmā taṇ² tadā purejātaṇ vatthuṇ nissāya rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti.

32. *Cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma tayo arūpino khandhā, sadda-navakaṇ, kāyaviññatti, vacīviññatti, ākāsadhātu, lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī ti sattarasavidhaṇ rūpañ ca. *Cittapaccayaṇ* nāma, “Pacchājātā citta-cetasikā dhammā purejātassa imassa kāyassā” ti [Pṭn. 5] evaṇ vuttaṇ catusamuṭṭhānarūpaṇ.

33. *Cittapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma cittasamuṭṭhānarūpesu t̥hānapattā oajā aññaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti; evaṇ dve tisso pavattiyo ghaṭeti.

34. *Cittapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma cittasamuṭṭhāno utu t̥hānapatto aññaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti; evaṇ dve tisso pavattiyo ghaṭeti. Evaṇ cittajarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā.

35. Āhārajesu pi, āhāro, āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ, āhārapaccayaṇ, āhārapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ, āhārapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānan ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo.

36. Tattha *āhāro* nāma kabalīkāro āhāro. *Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma upādiṇṇa-kammajarūpaṇ paccayaṇ labhitvā tattha patit̥thāya, t̥hānapattāya oajāya samuṭṭhāpitaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ, ākāsadhātu, lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santatī ti cuddasavidhaṇ rūpaṇ. *Āhārapaccayaṇ* nāma, “Kabalīkāro āhāro imassa kāyassa āhārapaccayena paccayo” ti [Pṭn. 5] evaṇ vuttaṇ catusamuṭṭhānarūpaṇ.

37. *Āhārapaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma āhārasamuṭṭhānesu rūpesu t̥hānapattā oajā aññaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrāpi oajā aññān ti evaṇ dasa-dvādasa vāre pavattiṇ ghaṭeti. Ekadivasaṇ paribhuttāhāro sattāham pi upatthambheti. Dibbā pana oajā ekamāsaṇ dvemāsam pi upatthambheti. Mātaraṇ paribhuttāhāro³ pi dārakassa sarīraṇ pharitvā rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti. Sarīre makkhitāhāro pi rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti. Kammajāhāro upādiṇṇakāhāro nāma. So pi t̥hānapatto rūpaṇ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrāpi oajā aññaṇ² samuṭṭhāpeti ti evaṇ catasso vā pañca vā pavattiyo ghaṭeti.

38. *Āhārapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma āhārasamuṭṭhānā tejo-dhātu t̥hānapattā utusamuṭṭhānaṇ ojaṭṭhamakaṇ sammūṭṭhāpeti.

¹ B2 adds na; C vā.

² C omī.

³ B omī pari°.

Tatrāyaṃ āhāro āhārasamuṭṭhānānaṃ janako hutvā paccayo hoti; sesānaṃ nissayāhāra-atthi-avigatavasenā ti. Evaṃ āhārajarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā.

39. Utujesu pi, utu, utusamuṭṭhānaṃ, utupaccayaṃ, utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ, utupaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ ti esa vibhāgo veditabbo.

40. Tattha *utu* nāma catusamuṭṭhānā tejodhātu. Uṇha-utu sīta-utū ti evaṃ pan'esa duvidho hoti. *Utusamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma catusamuṭṭhāno utu upādinnaṃkaṃ paccayaṃ labhitvā ṭhānappatto sarīre rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Taṃ, saddanavakaṃ, ākāsadhātu, lahutā, mudutā, kammaññatā, upacayo, santati ti pannarasavidhaṃ hoti. *Utupaccayaṃ* nāma utu catusamuṭṭhānikarūpānaṃ pavattiyā ca vināsassa ca paccayo hoti.

41. *Utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma, utusamuṭṭhānā tejodhātu ṭhānappattā aññaṃ ojaṭṭhamakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrāpi utu aññaṃ ti evaṃ dīgham pi addhānaṃ anupādinnaṃpakke ṭhatvā pi utusamuṭṭhānaṃ pavattati yeva.

42. *Utupaccaya-āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ* nāma utusamuṭṭhānā ṭhānappattā oja aññaṃ ojaṭṭhamakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tatrāpi oja aññaṃ ti evaṃ dasa-dvādasavāre pavattiṃ¹ ghaṭeti. Tatrāyaṃ utu utusamuṭṭhānānaṃ janako hutvā paccayo hoti; sesānaṃ nissaya-atthi-avigatavasenā ti. Evaṃ utujarūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Evaṃ hi rūpassa nibbattiṃ passanto kālena rūpaṃ sammasati nāma.

43. Yathā ca rūpaṃ sammasantena rūpassa, evaṃ arūpaṃ sammasantenāpi arūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Sā ca kho ekāsīti-lokiyacittupādavasena'eva. Seyyathidaṃ: Idaṃ hi arūpaṃ nāma purimabhava āyūhitakammavasena paṭisandhiyaṃ tāva ekūnavīsati-cittupādappabhedaṃ nibbattati. Nibbattanākāro pan'assa Paṭiccasamuppādanidese² vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Tad eva paṭisandhicittassa anantarcittato paṭṭhāya bhavaṅgavasena, āyupariyosāne cutivasena. Yaṃ tattha kāmāvacaraṃ taṃ chasu dvāresu balavārammaṇe tadārammaṇavasena.

44. Pavatte pana asambhinnattā cakkhussa, āpāthagatattā rūpānaṃ ālokaṇissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ cakkhuvīññaṃ nibbattati sadhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Cakkhuppasādassa hi ṭhitikkhaṇe ṭhitipattam eva rūpaṃ cakkhuṃ ghaṭṭeti. Tasmिṃ ghaṭṭite dvikkhattuṃ bhavaṅgaṃ uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tato tasmिṃ yeva ārammaṇe kiriyā-

¹ B pavatti.

² See XVII. 134-45.

manodhātu āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā uppajjati. Tadanantaraṃ tad eva rūpaṃ passamānaṃ kusalavipākaṃ akusalavipākaṃ vā cakkhaviññānaṃ. Tato tad eva rūpaṃ sampaticchamānā vipākamanodhātu. Tato tad eva rūpaṃ santīrayamānā vipākāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu. Tato tad eva rūpaṃ vavattāpayamānā kiriyāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu upekkhāsahagatā. Tato paraṃ kāmāvacara-kusalākusala-kiriya-cittesu ekaṃ vā upekkhāsahagatāhetukaṃ cittaṃ, pañca satta vā javanāni. Tato kāmāvacarasattānaṃ ekādasasu tadārammaṇacittesu javanārammaṇānurūpaṃ yaṃ kiñci tadārammaṇan ti. Esa nayo sesadvāresu pi¹. Manodvāre pana mahaggaṭacittāni pi uppajjanti ti. Evaṃ chasu dvāresu arūpassa nibbatti passitabbā. Evaṃ hi arūpassa nibbattiṃ passanto kālena arūpaṃ sammasati nāma.

45. Evaṃ kālena rūpaṃ, kālena arūpaṃ sammasitvā pi tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā anukkamena paṭipajjamāno eko paññābhāvanaṃ sampādeti. Aparo rūpasattaka-arūpasattakavasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā sañkhāre sammasati.

46. Tattha, ādānanikkhepanato,² vayovuddhatthagamato,³ āhārayato, utumayato, kammajato, cittasamuṭṭhānato, dhammatārūpato ti imehi ākārehi āropetvā sammasanto rūpasattakavasena āropetvā sammasati nāma. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

“Ādānanikkhepanato vayovuddhatthagāmito
āhārato ca ututo kammato cāpi cittato
dhammatārūpato satta vitthārena vipassati” ti [].

47. Tattha ādānan ti paṭisandhi. Nikkhepanan ti cuti. Iti yogāvacaro imehi ādānanikkhepehi ekaṃ vassasataṃ paricchinditvā sañkhāresu tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti. Kathaṃ? Etth'antare sabbe sañkhārā aniccā. Kasmā? Uppādavayavattito,⁴ vipariṇāmato, tāvakālikato, niccapaṭikkhepato ca. Yasmā pana uppannā sañkhārā ṭhitiṃ pāpuṇanti, ṭhitiyaṃ jarāya kilamanti, jaraṃ patvā avasā⁵ bhijjanti, tasmā abhiṇhasanpaṭipīḷanato dukkhamato dukkhavattuto sukhapaṭikkhepato ca dukkhā. Yasmā ca, uppannā sañkhārā ṭhitiṃ mā pāpuṇantu, ṭhānappattā mā jirantu, jarappattā mā bhijjantū ti imesu⁶ tisu ṭhānesu kassaci vasavattibhāvo n'atthi, suññā tena⁷ vasavattanākārena, tasmā suññato, assāmikato, avasavattito, attapaṭikkhepato ca anattā.

¹ C omī.

⁴ B² °pavattito; C1 °vayappattito.

⁷ C add ca.

² B °nikkhepato.

⁵ B avassaṃ.

³ B °gamanato.

⁶ C1 adds pana.

48. Evaṃ ādānanikkhepanavasena vassasataparicchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā tato paraṃ *vayovuddhatthagamato* āropeti. Tattha vayovuddhatthagamo nāma vayavasena vuddhassa¹ vaḍḍhitassa¹ rūpassa atthagamo; tassa vasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti ti attho.

49. Kathaṃ? So tam eva vassasataṃ, paṭhamavayena majjhimavayena pacchimavayenā ti tīhi vayehi paricchindati. Tattha ādito tetṭiṣsa vassāni paṭhamavayo nāma; tato catuttṭiṣsa majjhimavayo nāma; tato tetṭiṣsa pacchimavayo nāmā² ti. Iti imehi tīhi vayehi paricchinditvā, — paṭhamavaye pavattaṃ rūpaṃ majjhimavayaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati; tasmā taṃ aniccaṃ; yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad anattā; majjhimavaye pavattarūpam pi pacchimavayaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati; tasmā tam pi aniccaṃ, dukkham anattā; pacchimavaye tetṭiṣsa vassāni pavattarūpam pi maraṇato paraṃ gamanasamatthaṃ nāma n'atthi; tasmā tam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti — tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

50. Evaṃ paṭhamavayādivasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna, mandadasakaṃ, khiḍḍādasakaṃ, vaṇṇadasakaṃ, baladasakaṃ, paññādasakaṃ, hānidasakaṃ, pabbhāradasakaṃ, pavaṅkadasakaṃ, momūhadasakaṃ, sayanadasakan ti imesaṃ dasannaṃ dasakānaṃ vasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

51. Tattha dasakesu tāva, vassasatajīvino puggalassa paṭhamāni dasa vassāni *mandadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi so mando hoti capalo kumārako.³ Tato parāni dasa *khiḍḍādasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi so khiḍḍāratibahulo hoti. Tato parāni dasa *vaṇṇadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa vaṇṇāyatanaṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tato parāni dasa *baladasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa balaṃ ca thāmo ca vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tato parāni dasa *paññādasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa paññā suppatiṭṭhitā hoti. Pakatiyā kira dubbalapaññassāpi⁴ tasmīṃ kāle appamattikā⁵ paññā uppajjati yeva. Tato parāni dasa *hānidasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa khiḍḍā-rati-vaṇṇa-bala-paññā parihāyanti.⁶ Tato parāni dasa *pabbhāradasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa attabhāvo purato pabbhāro hoti. Tato parāni dasa *pavaṅkadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi'ssa attabhāvo naṅgalakoṭi viya pavaṅko hoti. Tato parāni dasa *momūhadasakaṃ* nāma. Tadā hi so momūho hoti, kataṃ kataṃ sammussati.⁷ Tato parāni dasa *sayanadasakaṃ* nāma. Vassasatiko hi sayanabahulo va hoti.

¹ B vuḍḍhassa vuḍḍhitassa.

⁴ C duppaññassāpi.

⁷ C pammussati.

² C omīti.

⁵ B², C add pi.

³ C kumāro.

⁶ C parihiyati.

52. Tatrāyaṇ yogī etesaṇ dasakāṇaṇ vasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetuṇ iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamadasake pavattarūpaṇ dutiyadasakaṇ appatvā¹ tatth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā; dutiyadasake...pe...navamadasake pavattarūpaṇ dasamadasakaṇ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, dasamadasake pavattarūpaṇ punabbhavaṇ appatvā idh'eva nirujjhati; tasmā tam pi aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti.

53. Evaṇ dasa-dasakavasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā puna tad eva vassasataṇ pañcavassavasena vīsati koṭṭhāse katvā vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti.

54. Kathaṇ? So hi iti paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhame vassapañcake pavattarūpaṇ dutiyaṇ vassapañcakaṇ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti.² Dutiye vassapañcake pavattarūpaṇ tatiyaṇ...pe...Ekūnavīsatimevassapañcake pavattarūpaṇ vīsatiṇ vassapañcakaṇ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati...Vīsatime vassapañcake pavattarūpaṇ maraṇato paraṇ gamanasamatthaṇ nāma n'atthi, tasmā tam pi aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti.

55. Evaṇ vīsati-koṭṭhāsavasena vayovuddhatthagamato tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā puna pañcavīsati koṭṭhāse katvā catunnaṇ catunnaṇ vassānaṇ vasena āropeti; tato³ tettiṇsa koṭṭhāse katvā tinnaṇ tinnaṇ vassānaṇ vasena; paññāsa koṭṭhāse katvā dvinnaṇ dvinnaṇ vassānaṇ vasena; sataṇ koṭṭhāse katvā ekekavassavasena. Tato ekaṇ vassaṇ tayo koṭṭhāse katvā vassāna-hemanta-gimhesu tīsu utusu ekekatuvasena tasmīṇ vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti.

56. Kathaṇ? Vassāne catumāsāṇ pavattarūpaṇ hemantaṇ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṇ, hemante pavattarūpaṇ gimhaṇ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṇ, gimhe pavattarūpaṇ puna vassānaṇ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṇ, tasmā taṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti.

57. Evaṇ āropetvā puna ekaṇ vassaṇ cha koṭṭhāse katvā, vassāne dvemāsāṇ⁴ pavattarūpaṇ saradaṇ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṇ, sarade pavattarūpaṇ hemantaṇ...pe...hemante pavattarūpaṇ sisiraṇ, sisire pavattarūpaṇ vasantaṇ, vasante pavattarūpaṇ gimhaṇ, gimhe pavattarūpaṇ puna vassānaṇ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṇ, tasmā aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti evaṇ tasmīṇ vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti.

¹ B1 apatvā (*so always*).

² C tathā.

³ C omī.

⁴ C dve māse.

58. Evaṃ āropetvā tato kāḷajūṇhavasena, kāḷe pavattarūpaṃ jūṇhaṃ appatvā, jūṇhe pavattarūpaṃ kāḷaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

59. Tato rattidivavasena,¹ rattiyā pavattarūpaṃ divasaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, divasaṃ pavattarūpaṃ pi rattiyā appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

60. Tato tad eva rattindivaṃ pubbaṇhādivasena cha koṭṭhāse katvā, pubbaṇhe pavattarūpaṃ majjhaṇhaṃ,² majjhaṇhe pavattarūpaṃ sāyaṇhaṃ, sāyaṇhe pavattarūpaṃ paṭhamayāmaṃ, paṭhamayāme pavattarūpaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ, majjhimayāme pavattarūpaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, pacchimayāme pavattarūpaṃ puna pubbaṇhaṃ appatvā tatth'eva niruddhaṃ, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

61. Evaṃ āropetvā puna tasmīṃ yeva rūpe abhikkama-paṭikkama-ālokana-vilokana-samiṇjana-pasāraṇavasena, abhikkame pavattarūpaṃ paṭikkamaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, paṭikkame pavattarūpaṃ ālokanaṃ, ālokane pavattarūpaṃ vilokanaṃ, vilokane pavattarūpaṃ samiṇjanaṃ, samiṇjane pavattarūpaṃ pasāraṇaṃ appatvā tatth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

62. Tato ekapadavāraṃ uddharaṇātiharaṇa-vītiharaṇa-vossajjana-sannikkhepana-sannirujjhanavasena³ cha koṭṭhāse karoti.

63. Tattha *uddharaṇaṃ* nāma pādassa bhūmito ukkhipanaṃ. *Atiharaṇaṃ* nāma purato haraṇaṃ. *Vītiharaṇaṃ* nāma khāṇukaṇṭakadighajāti-ādisu kiñcid eva disvā ito c'ito ca pādasañcāraṇaṃ.⁴ *Vossajjanaṃ*⁵ nāma pādassa heṭṭhā oropanaṃ. *Sannikkhepanaṃ* nāma pathavitale ṭhapanāṃ. *Sannirujjhanaṃ* nāma puna pāduddharaṇakāle pādassa pathaviyā saddhiṃ abhinippīlanaṃ.

64. Tattha uddharaṇe, pathavīdhātu āpodhātū ti dvedhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo; tathā atiharaṇa-vītiharaṇesu. Vossajjane, tejodhātu vāyodhātū ti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo; tathā sannikkhepana-sannirujjhanesu. Evaṃ cha koṭṭhāse katvā, tesāṃ vasena tasmīṃ vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

¹ C rattindi°.

² B1 *adds* apatvā.

³ C -sannirumbhana° (*so always*).

⁴ C °cāraṇaṃ.

⁵ B1 Vossajjana° (*so always*).

65. Kathaṇ? So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā uddharaṇe pavattā dhātuyo, yāni ca tad upādāya rūpāni, sabbe te¹ dhammā atiharaṇaṇ appatvā etth²eva nirujjhanti, tasmā aniccā dukkhā anattā; tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vitiharaṇaṇ, vitiharaṇe pavattā vossajjanaṇ, vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṇ, sannikkhepane pavattā sannirujjhanaṇ appatvā tatth³eva nirujjhanti; iti tattha tattha uppannā itaraṇ itaraṇ koṭṭhāsaṇ appatvā tattha tatth⁴eva pabbaṇ⁴ pabbaṇ, sandhi sandhi, odhi odhi⁴ hutvā tattakapāle pakkhattatilā viya taṭataṭāyantaṇ sañkhārā bhijjanti; tasmā aniccā dukkhā anattā ti. Tass⁵evaṇ pabba-pabbagate sañkhāre vipassato, rūpasammasanaṇ sukhumaṇ hoti.

66. Sukhumatte ca pan'assa idaṇ opammaṇ⁶. Eko kira dārutiṇuk-kādisu kataparicayo aditṭhapubbapadīpo paccantavāsiko nagaram āgamma antarāpaṇe jalamānaṇ padīpaṇ disvā ekaṇ purisaṇ pucchi: ambho⁶ kiyaṇ nām'etaṇ evaṇ manāpan ti? Tam enaṇ so āha: Kim ettha manāpaṇ? Padīpo nām'esa; telakkhayena vaṭṭikkhayena ca gata-maggo pi'ssa na paññāyissati ti. Tam añño evam āha: Idaṇ⁷ oḷārikaṇ. Imissā hi vaṭṭiyā anupubbena dayhamānāya tatiyabhāge tatiyabhāge jālā itaritarāṇ padesaṇ appatvā va nirujjhissati ti. Tam añño evam āha: Idam pi oḷārikaṇ. Imissā hi aṅgulantare aṅgulantare, aḍḍhaṅgulantare aḍḍhaṅgulantare, tantumhi tantumhi, aṇsumhi aṇsumhi jālā itaritarāṇ aṇsuṇ appatvā va nirujjhissati ti.⁸ Aṇsuṇ pana muñcivā na sakkā jalaṇ paññāpetun ti.

67. Tattha, telakkhayena vaṭṭikkhayena ca dīpassa gatamaggo pi na paññāyissati ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino ādānanikkhepanato vassasatena paricchinnarūpe tilakkhaṇāropanaṇ. Vaṭṭiyā tatiyabhāge tatiyabhāge⁹ jālā itaritarāṇ padesaṇ appatvā va nirujjhissati ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ yiva yogino vassasatassa tatiyakotṭhāsaparicchinne¹⁰ vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇāropanaṇ. Aṅgulaṅgulaṇtare jālā itaritarāṇ appatvā va nirujjhissati ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino dasavassa-pañcavassa-catuvassa-tivassa-dvivassa-ekavassaparicchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇāropanaṇ. Aḍḍhaṅgulantare aḍḍhaṅgulantare jālā itaritarāṇ appatvā va nirujjhissati ti purissasa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino ekeka-utuvassena ekaṇ vassaṇ tidhā chadhā ca vibhajitvā catumāsa-dvimāsa-paricchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇāropanaṇ. Tantumhi tantumhi jālā itaritarāṇ appatvā va nirujjhissati ti purisassa ñāṇaṇ viya yogino kālajujjhasena rattidivavasena ca⁹ ekaṇ¹¹ rattindivaṇ cha koṭṭhāse katvā

¹ C p'ete.² C tatth'.³ C etth'.⁴ C pabbapabbaṇ sandhisandhiṇ odhi-odhiṇ.⁶ B opamaṇ.⁶ C hambho.⁷ C add pi.⁸ C omī.⁹ C omī.¹⁰ B2, C tatiyatatiya°.¹¹ B eka-.

pubbaṅhādivasena ca paricchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇāropanaṇ. Aṅsumhi aṅsumhi jālā itaritarāṇ appatvā va nirujjhissatī ti purisassa nāṇaṇ viya yogino abhikkamādivasena c'eva uddharaṇādisu ca ekekakoṭṭhāsa-vasena paricchinne rūpe tilakkhaṇāropanan ti.

68. So evaṇ nānākārehi vayovuddhatthagamarūpe tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā puna tad eva rūpaṇ visaṅkharitvā āhāramayādivasena cat-tāro koṭṭhāse katvā ekekakoṭṭhāse tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti. Tatr'assa āhāramayaṇ rūpaṇ chātasuhitavasena pākaṭaṇ hoti. Chātakāle samuṭ-ṭhitaṇ rūpaṇ hi jhattaṇ¹ hoti kilantaṇ, jhāmakhāṇuko viya, aṅgārapac-chiyaṇ nilīnakāko viya ca dubbaṇṇaṇ dussaṇṭhitaṇ; suhitakāle samu-ṭṭhitaṇ² dhātaṇ piṇitaṇ³ mudu siniddhaṇ phassavantaṇ hoti. So taṇ pariggahetvā, chātakāle pavattarūpaṇ suhitakālaṇ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, suhitakāle samuṭṭhitam pi chātakālaṇ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti evaṇ tattha tilakkha-ṇaṇ āropeti.

69. Utumayaṇ sītuṇhasasena pākaṭaṇ hoti. Uṇhakāle samuṭṭhitaṇ rūpaṇ hi jhattaṇ¹ hoti, kilantaṇ dubbaṇṇaṇ. Sīta-utunā samuṭṭhitaṇ rūpaṇ dhātaṇ piṇitaṇ³ mudu⁴ phassavantaṇ⁴ siniddhaṇ hoti. So taṇ pariggahetvā, uṇhakāle pavattarūpaṇ sītakālaṇ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, sītakāle pavattarūpaṇ uṇhakālaṇ appatvā etth'eva niruj-jhati, tasmā taṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti evaṇ tattha tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti.

70. Kamīmaṇ āyatanadvārasasena pākaṭaṇ hoti. Cakkhudvāras-miṇ hi cakkhu-kāya-bhāvadasakavasasena tiṇsa kammajarūpāni; upat-thambhakāni pana tesāṇ utu-cittāhārasamuṭṭhānāni catuvisatī ti catupaṇṇāsa honti; tathā sota-ghāna-jivhādvāresu. Kāyadvāre kāya-bhāvadasakavasasena c'eva utusamuṭṭhānādivasasena ca catucattālīsa. Manodvāre hadayavatthu-kāya-bhāvadasakavasasena c'eva utusamuṭ-ṭhānādivasasena ca catupaṇṇāsam eva. So sabbam pi taṇ rūpaṇ pariggahetvā, cakkhudvāre pavattarūpaṇ sotadvāraṇ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, sotadvāre pavattarūpaṇ ghānavāraṇ, ghānavāre pavattarūpaṇ jivhādvāraṇ, jivhādvāre pavattarūpaṇ kāyadvāraṇ, kāyadvāre pavattarūpaṇ manodvāraṇ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā taṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti evaṇ tattha tilakkhaṇaṇ āropeti.

¹ B1 ettaṇ; B2 asantaṇ; C vibhijjhattaṇ, and omīl hi; but Ṭikā: Jattan ti milātaṇ (Sīnghalese Ms. of Ṭikā reads jhattaṇ). ² B2 adds rūpaṇ.

³ B2, C paṇitaṇ; but Ṭikā: Piṇitan ti maṅsūpacayasampattiyā piṇitaṇ.

⁴ B omīl.

71. Cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ somanassita-domanassitavasena pākaṭaṃ hoti. Somanassitakāle uppannaṃ¹ hi rūpaṃ¹ siniddhaṃ mudu pīṇitaṃ phassavantaṃ hoti; domanassitakāle uppannaṃ jhattaṃ² kilantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ hoti. So taṃ pariggahetvā, somanassitakāle pavattarūpaṃ domanassitakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, domanassitakāle pavattarūpaṃ somanassitakālaṃ appatvā etth'eva nirujjhati, tasmā tam pi³ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti evaṃ tattha tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

72. Tass'evaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ pariggahetvā tattha⁴ tilakkhaṇaṃ āropayato ayam attho pākaṭo hoti:

“Jīvaṇaṃ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattatī khaṇo.
Cullāsīti sahasāni kappāṃ tiṭṭhanti ye marū,
na tveva te pi tiṭṭhanti dvīhi cittehi samohitā.
Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,
sabbe va sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭisandhikā.⁵
Anantarā ca ye bhaggā ye ca bhaggā anāgate,
tadantarā niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ n'atthi lakkhaṇe.
Anibbattena na jāto paccuppanna jīvati,
cittabhaṅgā mato loko paññatti paramatthiyā.
Anidhānagatā bhaggā, puñjo n'atthi anāgate,
nibbattā ye pi tiṭṭhanti ārage sāsapūpamā.
Nibbattānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesāṃ purakkhato,
palokadhammā tiṭṭhanti purāṇehi amissitā.
Adassanato āyanti bhaggā⁶ gacchant'adassanaṃ,
vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti⁷ cā” ti [Nd1. 42-43]⁸

73. Evaṃ āhāramayādisu tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā puna dhammatā-rūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropeti. *Dhammatārūpaṃ* nāma bahiddhā anindriya-baddhaṃ aya-loha-tīpu-sīsa-suvaṇṇa-rajata-muttā-maṇi-velūriya-saṅkha-silā-pavāḷa-lohitaṅga-⁹ masāragalla-bhūmi-pāsāṇa-pabbata-tiṇarukkha-latādibhedāṃ vivaṭṭakappato paṭṭhāya uppajjanakarūpaṃ. Tad assa asokaṅkurādivasena pākaṭaṃ hoti.

74. Asokaṅkurarūpaṃ hi ādito va tanurattaṃ hoti; tato dvīha-tīhaccayena ghanarattaṃ, puna dvīha-tīhaccayena mandarattaṃ; tato taruṇapallavavaṇṇaṃ; tato pariṇatapallavavaṇṇaṃ; tato haritapaṇṇa-

¹ B uppannarūpaṃ hi.

² C omīti.

³ B2 bhaṅgā.

⁴ C -lohitaṅka-.

⁵ See XX. 68; here B2 ajjhattaṃ; C vijjhattaṃ.

⁶ B2, C omīti.

⁷ C viyanti.

⁸ C °sandhiyā.

⁹ Also Nd1. 117-18.

vaṇṇaṇ; tato nilapaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ; tato¹ nilapaṇṇavaṇṇakālato² paṭṭhāya sabhāgarūpasantatim anuppabandhāpayamānaṇ saṇvaccharamattena paṇḍupalāsaṇ hutvā vaṇṭato chijjivā patati.

75. So taṇ pariggahetvā, tanurattakāle pavattarūpaṇ ghanarattakālaṇ appatvā³ nirujjhati, ghanarattakāle pavattarūpaṇ mandarattakālaṇ, mandarattakāle pavattarūpaṇ taruṇapallavavaṇṇakālaṇ, taruṇapallavavaṇṇakāle pavattaṇ pariṇatapallavavaṇṇakālaṇ, pariṇatapallavavaṇṇakāle pavattaṇ haritapaṇṇavaṇṇakālaṇ, haritapaṇṇavaṇṇakāle pavattaṇ nilapaṇṇavaṇṇakālaṇ, nilapaṇṇavaṇṇakāle pavattaṇ paṇḍupalāsakālaṇ, paṇḍupalāsakāle pavattaṇ vaṇṭato chijjivā patanakālaṇ appatvā va nirujjhati, tasmā taṇ¹ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṇ⁴ āropeti;⁴ evaṇ tattha tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā iminā nayena sabbam pi dhammatā-rūpaṇ sammasati. Evaṇ tāva rūpasattakavasena tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasati.

76. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, arūpasattakavasena ti [XX. 45], tattha ayaṇ mātikā: kalāpato, yamakato, khaṇikato, paṭipātito, diṭṭhi-ugghāṇato, mānasamugghāṇato, nikantipariyādāṇato ti.

77. Tattha *kalāpato* ti phassapaṇcamakā⁵ dhammā. Kathaṇ? Kalāpato sammasati ti idha bhikkhu iti⁴ paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye ime kesā aniccā dukkhā anattā ti sammasane uppannā phassapaṇcamakā⁵ dhammā, ye ca lomā...pe...matthaluṇgaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasane uppannā phassapaṇcamakā⁵ dhammā, sabbe te itaritaṇ appatvā pabbaṇ⁶ pabbaṇ, odhi odhi⁶ hutvā, tattakapāle pakkhittatilā viya taṭataṭayantā vinaṭṭhā, tasmā aniccā dukkhā anattā ti. Ayaṇ tāva visuddhikathāyaṇ nayo.

78. Ariyavaṇsakathāyaṇ pana, heṭṭhā rūpasattake sattasu ṭhānesu rūpaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti pavattaṇ cittaṇ aparena¹ cittena,¹ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasanto kalāpato sammasati ti vuttaṇ. Taṇ yuttataṇ. Tasmā sesāni pi ten'eva nayena vibhajissāma.

79. *Yamakato* ti, idha bhikkhu ādānanikkheparūpaṇ,⁷ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā⁸ tam pi cittaṇ aparena cittena, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Vayovuddhatthagamarūpaṇ...pe⁴...āhāramayaṇ, utumayaṇ, kammajaṇ, cittasamuṭṭhānaṇ,

¹ C *omit.*

³ C *add va.*

⁵ C °paṇcakā.

⁷ C °nikkhepato rūpaṇ.

² C *add pana.*

⁴ B *omit.*

⁶ C pabbapabbaṇ odhi-odhiṇ.

⁸ C *repeat.*

dhammatārūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā tam pi cittaṃ aparena cittena, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Evaṃ yamā-kato sammasati nāma.

80. *Khaṇikato* ti, idha bhikkhu ādānanikkheparūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṃ paṭhamacittaṃ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṃ tatiyena, tatiyaṃ catutthena, catutthaṃ pañcamena, etam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Vayovuddhatthagamarūpaṃ, āhāramayaṃ, utumayaṃ, kammajaṃ, cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, dhammatārūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṃ¹ paṭhamacittaṃ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṃ tatiyena, tatiyaṃ catutthena, catutthaṃ pañcamena, etam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Evaṃ rūpapariggahato² paṭṭhāya cattāri cittāni³ sammasanto khaṇikato sammasati nāma.

81. *Paṭipāṭito* ti, ādānanikkheparūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṃ paṭhamacittaṃ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṃ tatiyena, tatiyaṃ catutthena...pe...dasamaṃ ekādasamena, etam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasati. Vayovuddhatthagamarūpaṃ, āhāramayaṃ, utumayaṃ, kammajaṃ, cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ, dhammatārūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti sammasitvā taṃ paṭhamacittaṃ dutiyacittena, dutiyaṃ tatiyena...pe...dasamaṃ ekādasamena, etam pi aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti evaṃ vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā sakalam pi divasabhāgaṃ sammasituṃ vaṭṭeyya. Yāva dasamacittasammasanā pana rūpakammaṭṭhānam pi arūpakammaṭṭhānam pi paḡuṇaṃ hoti; tasmā dasame yeva ṭhapetabban ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ sammasanto paṭipāṭito sammasati nāma.

82. *Diṭṭhi-ugghāṭanato mānasamugghāṭanato*⁴ *nikantipariyādānato* ti imesu tisu viṣuṃ sammasananayo nāma n'atthi. Yaṃ pan'etaṃ heṭṭhā rūpaṃ, idha ca arūpaṃ pariggahitaṃ, taṃ passanto rūpārūpato uddhaṃ aññaṃ sattaṃ nāma na passati. Sattassa adassanato paṭṭhāya sattasaññā ugghāṭitā hoti. Sattasaññaṃ ugghāṭitacittena sañkhāre parigaṇhato diṭṭhi n'uppajjati. Diṭṭhiyā anuppajjamānāya diṭṭhi ugghāṭitā nāma hoti. Diṭṭhi-ugghāṭitacittena sañkhāre parigaṇhato māno n'uppajjati. Māne anuppajjante māno samugghāṭito nāma hoti. Mānasamugghāṭitacittena sañkhāre parigaṇhato taṇhā n'uppajjati. Taṇhāya anupajjantiyā nikanti pariyādiṇṇā nāma hoti ti. Idaṃ tāva visuddhikathāyaṃ vuttaṃ.

83. Ariyavaṇsakathāyaṃ pana, "Diṭṭhi-ugghāṭanato, mānasamugghāṭanato, nikantipariyādānato" ti mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā ayaṃ nayo das-

¹ C omī.

² B2, °pariggahakacittato; C °pariggāhakacittato.

³ B cattāri.

⁴ B māna-ugghā°.

sito: “Ahaṇ vipassāmi, mama vipassanā ti gaṇhato hi dit̥hi-samugghāṭanaṇ nāma na hoti. Saṅkhārā va saṅkhāre vipassanti sammāsanti vavattḥapenti parigaṇhanti paricchindanti ti gaṇhato pana dit̥hi-ugghāṭanaṇ nāma hoti. Suṭṭhu vipassāmi, manāpaṇ vipassāmi ti gaṇhato mānasamugghāṭo nāma na hoti. Saṅkhārā va saṅkhāre vipassanti sammāsanti vavattḥapenti parigaṇhanti paricchindati ti gaṇhato pana mānasamugghāṭo nāma hoti. Vipassituṇ sakkomī ti vipassanaṇ assādentassa nikantipariyādānaṇ nāma na hoti. Saṅkhārā va saṅkhāre vipassanti sammāsanti vavattḥapenti parigaṇhanti paricchindanti ti gaṇhato pana nikantipariyādānaṇ nāma hoti.

84. “Sace saṅkhārā attā bhavēyyuṇ, attā ti gahetuṇ vaṭṭēyyuṇ; anattā ca pana attā ti gahitā; tasmā te avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā, hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā, uppādavayapaṭipīlanaṭṭhena dukkhā ti passato dit̥hi-ugghāṭanaṇ nāma hoti.

85. “Sace saṅkhārā niccā bhavēyyuṇ, niccā ti gahetuṇ vaṭṭēyyuṇ; aniccā ca¹ pana niccā ti gahitā; tasmā te hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā, uppādavayapaṭipīlanaṭṭhena dukkhā, avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā ti passato mānasamugghāṭo nāma hoti.

86. “Sace saṅkhārā sukhā bhavēyyuṇ, sukhā ti gahetuṇ vaṭṭēyyuṇ; dukkhā ca pana sukhā ti gahitā; tasmā te uppādavayapaṭipīlanaṭṭhena dukkhā, hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā, avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā ti passato nikantipariyādānaṇ nāma hoti.

87. “Evaṇ saṅkhāre anattato passantassa dit̥thisamugghāṭanaṇ nāma¹ hoti; aniccato passantassa mānasamugghāṭanaṇ nāma¹ hoti; dukkhato passantassa nikantipariyādānaṇ nāma¹ hoti. Iti ayaṇ vipassanā attano attano ṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati” ti [].

88. Evaṇ arūpasattakavasena tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammāsati. Ettāvataṇ pan’assa rūpakammaṭṭhānam pi arūpakammaṭṭhānam pi paḡuṇaṇ hoti.

89. So evaṇ paḡuṇarūpārūpakammaṭṭhāno, yā upari-bhaṅgānupāsanaṇo paṭṭhāya pahānapariññāvasena sabbākārato pattabbā aṭṭhārasa mahāvipassanā, tāsaṇ idh’eva tāva ekadesaṇ paṭivijjhanto tapapaṭipakkhe dhamme pajahati.

90. Aṭṭhārasa mahāvipassanā nāma aniccānupassanādikā paññā; yāsu aniccānupassanaṇ bhāvento niccasaññaṇ pajahati, dukkhānupassanaṇ bhāvento sukhasaññaṇ pajahati, anattānupassanaṇ bhāvento

¹ C omī.

attasaññaṃ pajahati, nibbidânupassanaṃ bhāvento nandiṃ pajahati, virāgânupassanaṃ bhāvento rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhânupassanaṃ bhāvento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissaggânupassanaṃ bhāvento ādānaṃ pajahati, khayânupassanaṃ bhāvento ghanassaññaṃ pajahati, vayânupassanaṃ bhāvento āyūhanaṃ pajahati, vipariṇāmânupassanaṃ bhāvento dhuvasaññaṃ pajahati, animittânupassanaṃ bhāvento nimittaṃ pajahati, appaṇihitânupassanaṃ bhāvento paṇidhiṃ pajahati, suññatânupassanaṃ bhāvento abhinivesaṃ pajahati, adhipaññādhamma-vipassanaṃ bhāvento sārādānābhinivesaṃ pajahati, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ bhāvento sammohābhinivesaṃ pajahati, ādinavânupassanaṃ bhāvento ālayābhinivesaṃ pajahati, paṭisañkhânupassanaṃ bhāvento appaṭisañkhaṃ pajahati, vivaṭṭânupassanaṃ bhāvento saṃyogābhinivesaṃ pajahati [Cf. Ps. i.32-33].¹

91. Tāsu yasmā iminā aniccādilakkhaṇattayavasena sañkhārā diṭṭhā, tasmā anicca-dukkha-anattânupassanā paṭividdhā honti. Yasmā ca, “Yā ca aniccânupassanā yā ca animittânupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ” []; tathā “Yā ca dukkhânupassanā yā ca appaṇihitânupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nanaṃ” []; “Yā ca anattânupassanā, yā ca suññatânupassanā ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan” ti² [Ps. ii. 63] vuttaṃ, tasmā tā pi paṭividdhā honti. Adhipaññādhamma-vipassanā pana sabbā pi vipassanā. Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kañkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyā eva saṅgahitaṃ. Iti idam pi dvayaṃ paṭividdham eva hoti. Sesesu vipassanāññesu kiñci paṭividdhaṃ kiñci appaṭividdhaṃ. Tesāṃ vibhāgaṃ parato āvikarissāma [XXI].

92. Yad eva hi paṭividdhaṃ, taṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ: evaṃ paṇḍarūpārūpakammaṭṭhāno, yā³ upari-bhaṅgânupassanato paṭṭhāya pahānapariññāvasena sabbākārato pattabbā aṭṭhārasa mahāvipassanā, tāsāṃ idh’eva tāva ekadesaṃ paṭivijjhanto tappaṭipakkhe dhamme pajahati ti [XX. 89].

93. So evaṃ aniccânupassanādi-paṭipakkhānaṃ niccasaññādināṃ pahānena visuddhaññāno sammāsanaññāssa pāraṃ gantvā yaṃ taṃ sammāsanaññānantaraṃ, “Paccuppanānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmānupassane paññā udayabbayânupassane nāṇaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 1]⁴ udayabbayânupassanaṃ vuttaṃ, tassa adhigamāya yogaṃ ārabhati; ārabhamāno ca sañkhepato tāva ārabhati.

¹ See Ps. i. 20 for the 18 anupassanās.

² C yāva.

³ C add ca.

⁴ Explained Ps. i. 54-57.

94. Tatrāyaṃ Pāli: “Kathaṃ paccuppanānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmānupassane paññā udayabbayānupassane ñāṇaṃ? Jātaṃ rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo, vipariṇāmālakkaṇaṃ vayo, anupassanā ñāṇaṃ. Jātā vedanā...saññā...saṅkhārā...viññānaṃ...Jātaṃ cakkhuṃ...Jāto bhavo paccuppanno; tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo, vipariṇāmālakkaṇaṃ vayo, anupassanā ñāṇaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 54].

95. So iminā pālinayena, jātassa nāmarūpassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ jātiṃ uppādaṃ abhinavākāraṃ udayo ti, vipariṇāmālakkaṇaṃ khayaṃ bhaṅgaṃ vayo ti samanupassati.

96. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa nāmarūpassa uppattito pubbe anuppanassa rāsi vā nicayo vā n’atthi; uppajjamānassāpi rāsito vā nicayato vā āgamaṇaṃ nāma n’atthi; nirujjhamānassāpi disā-vidisāgamaṇaṃ nāma n’atthi; niruddhassāpi ekasmiṃ thāne rāsito nicayato nidhānato¹ avatthānaṃ nāma¹ n’atthi. Yathā pana viñaya vādiyamānāya uppanassa² saddassa n’eva uppattito pubbe sannicayo atthi, na uppajjamāno sannicayato āgato, na nirujjhamānassa disāvidisāgamaṇaṃ atthi, na niruddho katthaci sannicito tiṭṭhati, atha kho viñāṇa ca upaviñāṇa ca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca ahutvā sambhoti, hutvā paṭiveti, evaṃ sabbe pi rūpārūpino dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventī ti.

97. Evaṃ saṅkhepato udayabbayamanasikāraṃ katvā, puna yāni etass’eva udayabbayañāṇassa vibhaṅge, — “Avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; taṇhāsamudayā...kammāsamudayā...āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati. Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati...Avijjānirodhā rūpanirodho ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; taṇhānirodhā...kammanirodhā...āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; vipariṇāmālakkaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati. Rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto³ imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.” Tathā “Avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; taṇhāsamudayā...kammāsamudayā...phassāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati. Vedanāk-

¹ C omī.² B uppana-³ B add pi.

khandhassa udayaṇ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati... Avijjā-nirodhā... taṇhānirodhā... kammanirodhā... phassanirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti paccayanirodhatṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṇ passati; vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṇ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa vayaṇ passati. Vedanākkhandhassa vayaṇ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.” Vedanākkhandhassa viya ca saññā-sañkhāra-viññāṇakkhandhānaṇ. Ayaṇ pana viseso: Viññāṇakkhandhassa phassaṭṭhāne “Nāmarūpa-samudayā... nāmarūpanirodhā” ti [Ps. i. 55–57] —evaṇ ekekassa khandhassa udayabbayadassane¹ dasa dasa katvā paññāsa lakkhaṇāni vuttāni, tesāṇ vasena, evam pi rūpassa udayo, evam pi rūpassa vayo, evam pi rūpaṇ udeti, evam pi rūpaṇ veti ti paccayato c’eva khaṇato ca vitthārena manasikāraṇ karoti.

98. Tass’evaṇ manasikaroto,² iti kir’ime dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventi ti ñāṇaṇ visadatarāṇ hoti. Tass’evaṇ paccayato c’eva khaṇato ca dvedhā udayabbayaṇ passato sacca-paṭiccasamuppāda-naya-lakkhaṇabhedā pākāṭā honti.

99. Yaṇ hi so avijjādisamudayā khandhānaṇ samudayaṇ, avijjādi-nirodhā ca khandhānaṇ nirodhaṇ passati, idam assa *paccayato* udayabbayadassanaṇ. Yaṇ pana nibbattilakkhaṇa-vipariṇāmalakkhaṇāni passanto khandhānaṇ udayabbayaṇ³ passati, idam assa *khaṇato* udayabbayadassanaṇ. Uppattikkhaṇe yeva hi nibbattilakkhaṇaṇ, bhañ-gakkhaṇe ca vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṇ.

100. Iccass’evaṇ⁴ paccayato c’eva khaṇato ca dvedhā udayabbayaṇ passato paccayato udayadassanena⁵ samudayasaccaṇ pākāṭaṇ hoti, janakāvabodhato; khaṇato udayabbayadassanena⁶ dukkhasaccaṇ pākāṭaṇ hoti, jātidukkhāvabodhato; paccayato vayadassanena nirodhasaccaṇ pākāṭaṇ hoti, paccayānuppādena⁷ paccayavataṇ anuppādāvabodhato; khaṇato vayadassanena dukkhasaccam eva pākāṭaṇ hoti, maraṇadukkhāvabodhato; yaṇ c’assa udayabbayadassanaṇ, maggo vāyaṇ lokiko ti maggasaccaṇ pākāṭaṇ hoti, tatra⁸ sammohavighātato.

101. Paccayato c’assa udayadassanena⁵ anulomapaṭiccasamuppādo pākāṭo hoti, “Imasmiṇ sati idaṇ hoti” ti [M. ii. 32]⁹ avabodhato; paccayato vayadassanena paṭilomapaṭiccasamuppādo pākāṭo hoti, “Imassa nirodhā idaṇ nirujjhati” ti [M. ii. 32]⁹ avabodhato; khaṇato pana udayabbayadassanena paṭiccasamuppānā dhammā pākāṭā

¹ B1 °dassanena.

² C karoto.

³ C °baye.

⁴ C etaṇ.

⁵ C udayabbaya°.

⁶ C udayadassanena.

⁷ B2 °pādanena.

⁸ C tattha.

⁹ Also S. ii. 28, 70, 78 etc.

honti, sañkhatalakkhaṇāvabodhato. Udayabbayavanto hi sañkhatā; te ca paṭiccasamuppannā ti.

102. Paccayato c'assa udayadassanena ekattanayo pākaṭo hoti, hetuphalasambandhena santānassa anupacchedāvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutarāṃ ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati. Khaṇato udayadassanena nānatanayo pākaṭo hoti, navanavānaṃ uppādāvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutarāṃ sassatadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati. Paccayato c'assa udayabbayadassanena abyāpāranayo pākaṭo hoti, dhammānaṃ avasavattibhāvāvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutarāṃ attadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati. Paccayato pana udayadassanena evaṃdhammatānayo pākaṭo hoti, paccayānurūpena phalassa uppādāvabodhato. Atha suṭṭhutarāṃ akiriyadiṭṭhiṃ pajahati.

103. Paccayato c'assa udayadassanena anattalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, dhammānaṃ nirihakatta-paccayapaṭibaddhavuttitāvabodhato. Khaṇato udayabbayadassanena aniccalakkhaṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, hutvā abhāvāvabodhato, pubbantāparantavivekāvabodhato ca; dukkhalakkhaṇam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, udayabbayehi paṭipīlanāvabodhato; sabhāvalakkhaṇam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, udayabbayaparicchinnāvabodhato; sabhāvalakkhaṇe sañkhatalakkhaṇassa tāvakālikattam pi pākaṭaṃ hoti, udayakkhaṇe¹ vayassa, vayakkhaṇe¹ ca udayassa abhāvāvabodhato ti.

104. Tass'evaṃ pākaṭibhūtasaccapaṭiccasamuppādanayalakkhaṇabhedassa, evaṃ kira nām'ime dhammā anuppannapubbā uppajjanti, uppannā nirujjhanti ti niccanavā va hutvā sañkhārā upaṭṭhahanti²; na kevalaṃ ca niccanavā, suriyuggamane³ ussāvabindu viya, udakabubbuḷo viya, udake daṇḍarāji viya, āragge sāsapo viya, vijjuppādo viya ca parittaṭṭhāyino, māyā-marīci-supinanta-alātacakka-gandhabbanagara-phenā-kadali-ādayo viya asārā nissārā ti cāpi upaṭṭhahanti. Ettāvātā'neṇa, vayadhammam eva uppajjati, uppannaṃ ca vayaṃ upeti ti iminā ākāreṇa samapaññāsa lakkhaṇāni paṭivijjhivā ṭhitaṃ udayabbayānupassanaṃ nāma paṭhamataruṇavipassanāññaṃ⁴ adhi-gataṃ hoti; yassādhigamā, āraddhavipassako ti sañkhaṃ gacchati.

105. Ath'assa imāya taruṇavipassanāya āraddhavipassakassa dasa vipassanūpakkilesā uppajjanti. Vipassanūpakkilesā hi paṭivedhappattassa ariyasāvakaṃ c'eva vipaṭṭhānaṃ ca nikkhattakammaṭṭhānassa kusītapuggalassa n'uppajjanti. Sammāpaṭṭhānaṃ pana uttapaṭṭhānaṃ āraddhavipassakassa kulaputtassa uppajjanti yeva.

¹ B °lakkhaṇe.

³ C °game.

² C1 uṭṭhahanti.

⁴ C paṭhamāṃ ta°.

Katame pana te dasa upakkilesā ti? Obhāso, ñāṇaṇ, pīti, passaddhi, sukhaṇ, adhimokkho, paggaho, upaṭṭhāṇaṇ, upekkhā, nikanti ti.

106. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: “Kathaṇ dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaṇ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati; obhāso dhammo ti obhāsaṇ āvajjati; tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṇ; tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhāṇaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti; dukkhato . . . anattato upaṭṭhāṇaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti.” Tathā, “Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṇ uppajjati . . . pīti . . . passaddhi . . . sukhaṇ . . . adhimokkho . . . paggaho . . . upaṭṭhāṇaṇ . . . upekkhā . . . nikanti uppajjati; nikanti dhammo ti nikantiṇ āvajjati; tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṇ; tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhāṇaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti; dukkhato . . . anattato upaṭṭhāṇaṇ yathābhūtaṇ nappajānāti” ti [Ps. ii. 100–1].

107. Tattha *obhāso* ti vipassanobhāso. Tasmaṇ uppanne yogāvacaro, na vata me ito pubbe evarūpo obhāso uppannapubbo, addhā maggapatto'smi, phalappatto'smī ti, amaggam eva maggo ti, aphalam eva ca¹ phalan ti gaṇhāti. Tassa, amaggaṇ maggo ti, aphalaṇ phalan ti gaṇhato vipassanāvithi ukkantā² nāma hoti. So attano mūlakammaṭṭhāṇaṇ vissajjetvā obhāsam eva assādentō nisīdati.

108. So kho panāyaṇ obhāso kassaci bhikkhuno pallaṅkaṭṭhānamattam eva obhāsento uppajjati, kassaci antogabbhaṇ, kassaci bahigabbham pi, kassaci sakalavihāraṇ, gāvutaṇ, aḍḍhayajanaṇ, yojanaṇ, dviyojanaṇ, tiyojanaṇ . . . pe . . . kassaci pathavitalato yāva Akaniṭṭhabrahmalokā³ ekālokaṇ kurumāno; Bhagavato pana dasasahassilokadhātuṇ obhāsento udapādi.

109. Evaṇ vemattatāya c'assa idaṇ vatthūṇ. Cittalapabbate kira dvikuḍḍagehassa⁴ anto dve therā nisīdiṇsu. Taṇ divasaṇ ca kālapakkhuposatho hoti, meghapaṭalacchannā disā, rattibhāge caturaṅgasaman-nāgataṇ tamaṇ pavattati.⁵ Ath'eko thero āha: Bhante, mayhaṇ idāni cetiyaṅgaṇamhi sihāsane pañcavaṇṇāni kusumāni paññāyanti ti. Taṇ itaro āha: Na acchariyaṇ, āvuso, kathesi. Mayhaṇ pan'etarahi mahāsamuddamhi yojanaṭṭhāne macchakacchapā paññāyanti ti.

110. Ayaṇ pana¹ vipassanūpakkilesō yebhuyyena samathavipassanālābhino uppajjati. So samāpattivikkhambhitāṇaṇ kilesāṇaṇ a-samudācārato, arahā ahan ti cittaṇ uppādeti. Uccavālikavāsī⁶ Mahā-

¹ C omī.

² C okkantā.

³ C omī Akaniṭṭha.

⁴ B2, C1 dvikuṭṭa°; B1 °kuṭa°.

⁵ C vattati.

⁶ B Uccavālikavāsī.

Nāgatthero viya, Hañkanavāsī¹ Mahā-Dattatthero viya, Cittalapabbate Nikapennakapadhānagharavāsī² Culla-Sumanatthero viya ca.

111. Tatr'idaṇ ekavatthu-paridīpanaṇ. Talaṅgaravāsī³ Dhammadinnatthero kira nāma eko pabhinnapaṭisambhido mahākhīṅāsavo mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa ovādadāyako ahoṣi. So ekadivasaṇ attano divātṭhāne nisīditvā, kiṇ nu kho amhākaṇ ācariyassa Uccavālikavāsī-Mahā-Nāgattherassa samaṇabhāvavakiccaṇ matthakaṇ pattaṇ, no⁴ ti āvajjanto, puthujjanabhāvam ev'assa disvā, mayi agacchante puthujjanakālakiriyam eva karissatī ti ca ñatvā iddhiyā vehāsaṇ uppatitvā divātṭhāne nisinnassa therassa samīpe orohitvā vanditvā vattaṇ dassetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Kiṇ, āvuso Dhammadinna, akāle āgato'sī ti ca vutte⁵, pañhaṇ, bhante, pucchituṇ āgato'mhī ti āha. Tato pucch'āvuso, jānamānā kathayissāmā ti vutte pañhasahassaṇ pucchi.

112. Thero pucchitapucchitaṇ asajjamāno va kathesi. Tato, atitikhaṇ vo, bhante, ñāṇaṇ, kadā tumhehi ayaṇ dhammo adhigato ti vutte, ito saṭṭhivassakāle, āvuso ti āha. Samādhiṇ hi, bhante, valañjethā ti? Na idaṇ, āvuso, bhāriyan ti. Tena hi, bhante, ekaṇ hatthiṇ māpethā ti. Thero sabbasetāṇ hatthiṇ māpesi. Idāni, bhante, yathā ayaṇ hatthī añcītakappaṇo pasāritanaṅguṭṭho soṇḍaṇ mukhe pakkhipitvā bheravaṇ koñcanādaṇ karonto tumhākaṇ abhimukho āgacchati, tathā naṇ karothā ti. Thero tathā katvā vegena āgacchato hatthissa bheravaṇ ākāraṇ disvā uṭṭhāya palāyituṇ āraddho. Tam enaṇ khīṅāsavatthero hatthaṇ pasāretvā cīvarakaṇṇe gahetvā, bhante, khīṅāsavassa sārājjaṇ nāma hotī ti āha.

113. So tamhi kāle attano puthujjanabhāvaṇ ñatvā, avassayo me, āvuso Dhammadinna, hohī ti vatvā pādamaṇṇe ukkuṭikaṇ nisīdi. Bhante, tumhākaṇ avassayo bhavissām'icevāhaṇ āgato, mā cinta-yitthā ti kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathesi. Thero⁶ kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā caṅkamaṇ āruya⁷ tatiye padavāre aggaphalaṇ arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Thero kira dosacarito ahoṣi. Evarūpā bhikkhū obhāse kampanti.

114. Nāṇan ti vipassanāñāṇaṇ. Tassa kira rūpārūpadhamme tulyantassa tīrayantassa viśaṭṭha-indavajiram iva avihatavegaṇ tikhiṇaṇ sūraṇ ativisaḍaṇ ñāṇaṇ uppajjati.

115. Pīṭi ti vipassanāpīti. Tassa kira tasmiṇ samaye, khuddikā pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharaṇā pīti ti ayaṇ pañcavidhā pīti sakalasarīraṇ pūrayamānā uppajjati.⁸

¹ B Hañkanaka°.

² B1 Niñkaravaṇṇaka°; B2 Niñkāra°.

³ B Vālañkara°.

⁴ C omī.

⁵ C vutto.

⁶ C So thero.

⁷ C oruya.

⁸ See IV. 94-98.

116. *Passaddhī* ti vipassanāpassaddhi. Tassa kira tasmiṃ samaye rattitṭhāne vā divātṭhāne vā nisinnassa kāyacittānaṃ n'eva daratho, na gāraṇaṃ, na kakkhaḷatā, na akammaññatā, na gelaññaṃ, na vaṅkatā hoti; atha kho paṇ'assa kāyacittāni passaddhāni, lahūni, mudūni, kammaññāni, suvisadāni, ujukāni yeva honti. So imehi passaddhādīhi anuggahitakāyacitto tasmiṃ samaye amānusiṃ nāma ratiṃ anubhavati, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

“Suññāgāraṃ pavitṭhassa santacittassa bhikkhuno,
amānusiṃ ratiṃ hoti sammā dhammaṃ vipassato;
Yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ,
labhati pīti-pamojjaṃ amataṃ taṃ vijānatan” ti [Dh. 373-74].

Evam assa imaṃ amānusiṃ ratiṃ sādhayamānā lahutādisampayuttā passaddhi uppajjati.

117. *Sukhan* ti vipassanāsukhaṃ. Tassa kira tasmiṃ samaye sakala-sarīraṃ abhisandayamānaṃ atipaṇītaṃ sukhaṃ uppajjati.

118. *Adhimokkho* ti saddhā. Vipassanāsampayuttā yeva¹ hi'ssa cittacetāsikānaṃ atisayapasādabhūtā balavatī saddhā uppajjati.

119. *Paggaho* ti viriyaṃ. Vipassanāsampayuttam eva hi'ssa asithilam anaccāradhaṃ supaggahitaṃ viriyaṃ uppajjati.

120. *Upaṭṭhānan* ti sati. Vipassanāsampayuttā yeva hi'ssa su-
paṭṭhitā suppatitṭhitā¹ nikhātā acalā pabbatarājasadisā sati uppajjati. So yaṃ yaṃ ṭhānaṃ āvajjati samannāharati manasikaroti paccavekkhati, taṃ taṃ ṭhānam assa okkhanditvā pakkhanditvā dibbacakkhuno paraloko viya satiyā upaṭṭhāti.

121. *Upekkhā* ti vipassanūpekkhā c'eva āvajjanūpekkhā ca. Tasmiṃ hi'ssa samaye sabbasañkhāresu majjhattabhūtā vipassanūpekkhā pi² balavatī uppajjati, manodvāre āvajjanūpekkhā pi. Sā hi'ssa taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ āvajjantassa, vissatṭha-īndavajiram iva, pattapute pakkhandatattanārāco³ viya ca,⁴ sūrā tikhiṇā hutvā vahati.

122. *Nikantī* ti vipassanānikanti. Evaṃ obhāsādipaṭimaṇḍitāya hi'ssa vipassanāya ālayaṃ kurumānā sukhumā santākārā nikanti uppajjati, yā nikantikilesa⁵ ti pariggahetum pi na sakkā hoti.

123. Yathā ca¹ obhāse, evaṃ etesu pi aññatarasmiṃ⁶ uppanne yogāvacaro, na vata me ito pubbe evarūpaṃ ñānaṃ uppannapubbaṃ...

¹ B2, C omīl.

³ B pakkhanda°.

⁵ C kilesa.

² C omīl.

⁴ B omīl.

⁶ C aññataraññatarasmiṃ.

evarûpā pīti . . . passaddhi, sukhaṅ, adhimokkho, paggaḥo, upaṭṭhānaṅ, upekkhā, nikanti uppannapubbā, addhā maggappatto'smi, phalappatto'smī ti amaggam eva maggo ti, aphalam eva ca phalan ti gaṇhāti. Tassa, amaggaṅ maggo ti, aphalaṅ phalan ti gaṇhato vipassanāvīthi ukkantā nāma hoti. So attano mûlakammaṭṭhānaṅ vissajjetvā nikan-tim eva assādento nisīdatī ti.

124. Ettha ca obhāsādayo upakkilesavatthutāya upakkilesā ti vuttā, na akusalattā. Nikanti pana upakkilesa c'eva upakkilesavatthu ca. Vatthuvasen'eva c'ete dasa; gāhavasena pana samatiṅsa honti.

125. Kathaṅ? Mama obhāso uppanno ti gaṇhato hi ditṭhigāho hoti;¹ manāpo vata obhāso uppanno ti gaṇhato mānagāho; obhāsaṅ assādayato taṇhāgāho. Iti obhāse ditthimānataṇhāvasena tayo gāhā; tathā sesesu pī ti evaṅ gāhavasena samatiṅsa upakkilesā honti. Tesāṅ va-sena akusalo abyatto yogāvacarō obhāsādisu kampati, vikkhipati, obhāsādisu ekekaṅ, "Ētaṅ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā" ti [M. i. 135] samanupassati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Obhāse c'eva nāṇe ca pītiyā ca vikampati,
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva yehi cittaṅ pavedhati,
Adhimokkhe ca paggāhe upaṭṭhāne ca kampati,
upekkhāvajjanāyaṅ ca upekkhāya ca² nikantiyā" ti [Ps. ii. 102].

126. Kusalo pana paṇḍito byatto buddhisampanno yogāvacarō obhāsādisu uppannesu, ayaṅ kho me obhāso uppanno, so kho panāyaṅ anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo vi-rāgadhammo nirodhadhammo ti,³ iti vā taṅ paññāya paricchindati upaparikkhati; atha vā pan'assa evaṅ hoti: sace obhāso attā bhaveyya, attā ti gahetuṅ vaṭṭeyya, anattā ca panāyaṅ attā ti gahito, tasmā so avasavattanaṭṭhena anattā, hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena anicco, uppādavaya-paṭipīlanatṭhena dukkho ti — sabbaṅ arūpasattake vuttanayena⁴ vit-thāretabbaṅ. Yathā ca obhāse, evaṅ sesesu pi.

127. So evaṅ upaparikkhitvā obhāsaṅ, "N'etaṅ mama, n'eso'ham asmi, na m'eso attā" ti [M. i. 136] samanupassati . . . nāṇaṅ . . . pe . . . nikanti, "N'etaṅ mama, n'eso'ham asmi, na m'eso attā" ti samanupas-sati. Evaṅ samanupassanto obhāsādisu na kampati na vedhati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

"Imāni dasa ṭhānāni paññā yassa paricitā,
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti na ca vikkhepaṅ gacchati" ti
[Ps. ii. 102].

¹ B, C1 ti for hoti.

² C omit.

³ B omit.

⁴ See XX. 84-86.

128. So evaṇ vikkhepaṇ agacchanta taṇ samatiṇsavidhaṇ upakkilesa-
jaṭaṇ vijaṭetvā, obhāsādayo dhammā na maggo, upakkilesavimuttaṇ
pana vithiṇpaṭiṇannaṇ vipassanāñāṇaṇ maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ ca
vavatthapeti.

129. Tass'evaṇ, ayaṇ maggo, ayaṇ na maggo ti maggañ ca amaggañ
ca ñatvā ṭhitaṇ ñāṇaṇ *maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhī* ti veditabbaṇ.
Ettāvata ca pana tena tiṇṇaṇ saccānaṇ vavatthānaṇ kataṇ hoti.

130. Kathaṇ? Diṭṭhivisuddhiyaṇ tāva nāmarūpassa vavatthāpa-
nena dukkhasaccassa vavatthānaṇ kataṇ; kañkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi-
yaṇ paccayapariggahaṇena samudayasaccassa vavatthānaṇ, imissā¹
maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiyaṇ sammāmaggassa avadhāraṇena
maggasaccassa vavatthānaṇ katan ti. Evaṇ lokiyaṇ'eva tāva ñāṇena
tiṇṇaṇ saccānaṇ vavatthānaṇ kataṇ hoti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjathāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Maggâmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiniddeso nāma
vīsatiṇo pariccheto.*

¹ B2, C2 imissaṇ.

EKAṬṬASATIMO PARICCHEDO

PAṬIPADĀÑĀṆADASSANAṬṬASATIMODASSANAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Aṭṭhannaṇaṇa pana ñāṇāṇaṇa vasena sikhāppattā vipassanā navamaṇi ca saccānulomikaṇa ñāṇaṇa ti ayaṇa *paṭipadāñāṇadassanaviuddhi* nāma. Aṭṭhannaṇaṇa ti ca¹ ettha upakkilesavimuttaṇa vithipaṭipannaṇa vipassanāsaṅkhātaṇa udayabbayaṇupassanāñāṇaṇa, bhaṅgāṇupassanāñāṇaṇa, bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇa, ādīnavāṇupassanāñāṇaṇa, nibbidāṇupassanāñāṇaṇa, muṇcitukamyatāñāṇaṇa,² paṭisaṅkhāṇupassanāñāṇaṇa, saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇa ti imāni aṭṭha ñāṇāni veditabbāni. Navamaṇaṇa saccānulomikaṇa ñāṇaṇa ti anulomassa³ etaṇa adhivacanaṇa. Tasmā taṇa sampādetukāmena upakkilesavimuttaṇa udayabbayañāṇaṇa ādiṇa katvā etesu ñāṇesu yogo karaṇiyo.

2. Puna udayabbayañāṇe yogo kimatthiyo ti ce, — lakkhaṇasallakkhaṇattho. Udayabbayañāṇaṇa hi heṭṭhā dasahi upakkilesehi³ upakkiliṭṭhaṇa hutvā yāthāvasarasato tilakkhaṇaṇa sallakkhetuṇa nāsakkhi, upakkilesavimuttaṇa pana sakkoti; tasmā lakkhaṇasallakkhaṇattham ettha puna yogo karaṇiyo.

3. Lakkhaṇāni pana kissa amanasikārā, kena paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhahanti? Aniccalakkhaṇaṇa tāva udayabbayaṇaṇa amanasikārā, santatiyā paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhāti. Dukkhalakkhaṇaṇa abhiṇhasamapaṭipīlanassa amanasikārā, iriyāpathehi paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhāti. Anattalakkhaṇaṇa nānādhātuvinibbhogassa amanasikārā, ghaṇena paṭicchannattā na upaṭṭhāti.

4. Udayabbayaṇa pana pariggahetvā santatiyā vikopitāya aniccalakkhaṇaṇa yāthāvasarasato upaṭṭhāti. Abhiṇhasamapaṭipīlanaṇa manasikatvā iriyāpathe ugghāṭite dukkhalakkhaṇaṇa yāthāvasarasato upaṭṭhāti. Nānādhātuyo vinibbhujitvā⁴ ghaṇavinibbhoge kate anattalakkhaṇaṇa yāthāvasarasato upaṭṭhāti.

5. Ettha ca, aniccaṇaṇa aniccalakkhaṇaṇa, dukkhaṇaṇa dukkhalakkhaṇaṇa, anattā anattalakkhaṇaṇa ti ayaṇa vibhāgo veditabbo.

6. Tattha⁵ *anicca* ti khandhapaṇicakaṇa. Kasmā? Uppādavayaññathattabhāvā, hutvā abhāvato vā. Uppādavayaññathattaṇa *aniccalakkhaṇaṇa*, hutvā abhāvasaṅkhāto vā ākāravikāro.

¹ C *omit.*

⁴ C °bhujitvā.

² B1 *muccitu°.*

⁵ C *Ettha.*

³ See XX. 105–122.

7. “Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ” ti [S. iii. 22 etc.] vacanato pana tad eva khandhapañcakaṃ *dukkhaṃ*. Kasmā? Abhiṇhapaṭipīḷanā.¹ Abhiṇhapaṭipīḷanākāro *dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ*.

8. “Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā” ti [S. iii. 22 etc.] pana vacanato tad eva khandhapañcakaṃ *anattā*. Kasmā? Avasavattanato. Avasavattanākāro *anattalakkhaṇaṃ*.

9. Tayidaṃ sabbam pi ayaṃ yogāvacaro upakkilesāvimuttenā vīthipaṭipannavipassanāsāṅkhātena udayabbayānupassanāññānena yāthāvasarasato sallakkheti.

10. Tass’evaṃ sallakkhetvā punappunaṃ, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti rūpārūpadhamme tulayato tīrayato taṃ ñāṇaṃ tikkhaṃ hutvā vahati, saṅkhārā lahuṃ upatṭhahanti; ñāṇe tikkhe vahante saṅkhāresu lahuṃ upatṭhahantesu, uppādaṃ vā ṭhitiṃ vā pavattaṃ vā nimittaṃ vā na sampāpunāti; khayavayabhedanīrodhe yeva sati santiṭṭhati.

11. Tassa, evaṃ uppajjitvā evaṃ nāma saṅkhāragataṃ nirujjhati ti passato ekasmiṃ ṭhāne *bhaṅgānupassanaṃ* nāma vipassanāññāṇaṃ uppajjati; yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: “Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṃ² paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ? Rūpārammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati; taṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā tassa cittassa bhaṅgaṃ anupassati. Anupassati ti kathaṃ anupassati? Aniccato anupassati, no niccato; dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato; anattato anupassati, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati. Aniccato anupassanto nicca-saññaṃ pajahati; dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ...anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ...nibbindanto nandiṃ...virajjanto rāgaṃ...nirodhento samudayaṃ...paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Vedanārammaṇatā...Saññārammaṇatā...Saṅkhārārammaṇatā...Viññāṇārammaṇatā...Cakkhā...pe...Jarāmaraṇārammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati...pe...paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

Vatthusaṅkamanā c’eva paññāya ca vivaṭṭanā,
āvajjanābalañ c’eva paṭisaṅkhāvīpassanā.

Ārammaṇa-anvayena³ ubho ekavavatthānā
nirodhe adhimuttatā vayalakkhaṇavīpassanā.

Ārammaṇañ ca paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgañ ca anupassati,
suññato ca upatṭhānaṃ, adhipaññāvīpassanā.

¹ C °pīḷanato.

² B, Ṭikā ārammaṇa-.

³ C2 ārammaṇādvayenāpi.

Kusalo tīsu anupassanāsu catasso ca¹ vipassanāsu,
tayo upaṭṭhāne kusalatā nānādiṭṭhisu na kampaṭi ti.

Ṭaṇ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṇ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā, tena vuccati ārammaṇaṇ
paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇan” ti [Ps. i. 57–58].

12. Tattha ārammaṇaṇ² paṭisaṅkhā ti yaṇ kiñci ārammaṇaṇ paṭi-
saṅkhāya; jānitvā, khayato vayo disvā ti attho. *Bhaṅgānupassane
paññā* ti tassa ārammaṇaṇ khayato vayo paṭisaṅkhāya uppanna
ñāṇassa bhaṅgaṇ³ anupassane³ yā paññā, idaṇ vipassane ñāṇan ti
vuttaṇ; taṇ *kathaṇ* hoti ti? Ayaṇ tāva kathetukamyatā-pucchāya
attho.

13. Tato yathā taṇ hoti, taṇ dassetuṇ rūpārammaṇatā ti ādi vuttaṇ.
Tattha rūpārammaṇatā cittaṇ uppajjivā bhijjati ti rūpārammaṇaṇ cit-
taṇ uppajjivā bhijjati. Atha vā, rūpārammaṇabhāve cittaṇ uppajjivā
bhijjati ti attho. *Ṭaṇ ārammaṇaṇ paṭisaṅkhā* ti taṇ rūpārammaṇaṇ
paṭisaṅkhāya; jānitvā, khayato vayo disvā ti attho. *Ṭassa cittaṇ
bhaṅgaṇ anupassati* ti yena cittaṇ taṇ rūpārammaṇaṇ khayato vayo
diṭṭhaṇ, tassa cittaṇ aparena cittaṇ bhaṅgaṇ anupassati ti attho.
Ten’āhu Porāṇā: “Nātaṇ ca ñāṇaṇ ca ubho pi¹ vipassati” ti [].

14. Ettha ca *anupassati* ti anu anu passati; anekehi ākārehi puna-
punaṇ passati ti attho. Ten’āha: “*Anupassati ti kathaṇ anupassati?*
Aniccato anupassati” ti ādi.

15. Tattha yasmā bhaṅgo nāma aniccātāya paramā koṭi, tasmā so
bhaṅgānupassako yogāvacarō sabbāṇ saṅkhāragataṇ *aniccato anupas-
sati, no niccato*.⁴ Tato aniccassa dukkhattā, dukkhassa anattattā, tad
eva *dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato, anattato anupassati, no attato*.

16. Yasmā pana yaṇ aniccaṇ dukkham anattā, na taṇ abhinandi-
tabbaṇ, yañ ca anabhinanditabbaṇ, na tattha rajjitabbaṇ, tasmā
etasmīṇ bhaṅgānupassanānusārena, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti diṭṭhe
saṅkhāragate *nibbindati, no nandati, virajjati no rajjati*. So evaṇ araj-
janto lokiken’eva tāva ñāṇena rāgaṇ *nirodheti, no samudeti*; samuda-
yaṇ na karoti ti attho.

17. Atha vā, so evaṇ viratto yathā diṭṭhaṇ saṅkhāragataṇ, tathā
adiṭṭham pi anvayañāṇavasena⁵ nirodheti, no samudeti; nirodhato va
manasikaroti; nirodham eva⁶ passati, no samudayan ti attho.

¹ B 2, C omī.

² B ārammaṇa-.

³ C bhaṅgānu°.

⁴ C add passati.

⁵ C anvaye ñāṇa°.

⁶ B ev’ assa.

18. So evaṇ paṭipanno paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati. Kiṇ vuttaṇ hoti? Ayam pi aniccādi-anupassanā tadaṅgavasena saddhiṇ khandhābhisaṅkhārehi kilesānaṇ pariccajanato, saṅkhatadosadassanena ca tabbiparite nibbāne¹ tanninnatāya pakkhandanato pariccāgapaṭinissaggo c'eva pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo cā ti vuccati. Tasmā tāya samannāgato bhikkhu yathāvuttana nayena kilese² pariccajati, nibbāne ca pakkhandhati, nāpi nibbattanavasena kilese ādiyati, na adosadassitāvasena saṅkhatārammaṇaṇ; tena vuccati, paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati ti.

19. Idāni'ssa tehi nāṇehi yesaṇ dhammānaṇ pahānaṇ hoti, taṇ dassetuṇ, aniccato anupassanto nīccasaññaṇ pajahati ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha nandin ti sappītikaṇ taṇhaṇ. Sesāṇ vuttanayam eva.

20. Gāthāsu pana, vatthusaṅkamanā ti rūpassa bhaṅgaṇ disvā, puna yena cittena bhaṅgo diṭṭho, tassāpi bhaṅgadassanavasena purimavathuto aññavattusaṅkamanā. Paññāya ca vivattaṇā ti udayaṇ pahāya vaye santiṭṭhanā. Āvajjanābalañ c'evā ti rūpassa bhaṅgaṇ disvā puna bhaṅgārammaṇassa cittassa bhaṅgadassanattaṇ anantaram eva āvajjanasamatthata. Paṭisaṅkhāvīpassanā ti esā ārammaṇapaṭisaṅkhā-bhaṅgānupassanā nāma.

21. Ārammaṇa-anvayena ubho ekavavattānā ti paccakkhato diṭṭhassa ārammaṇassa anvayena anugamanena, yathā idaṇ, tathā atīte pi saṅkhāragataṇ bhijjitha,³ anāgate pi bhijjissati ti evaṇ ubhinnaṇ ekasabhāven'eva vavattāpanan ti attho. Vuttam pi c'etaṇ Porāṇehi:

“Saṇvijjamānamhi visuddhadassano
tadanvayaṇ neti atītanāgate,
sabbe pi saṅkhāragatā palokino,⁴
ussāvabindū suriye va uggate” ti [].

22. Nirodhe adhimuttatā ti evaṇ ubhinnaṇ bhaṅgavasena ekavavattānaṇ⁵ katvā tasmīṇ yeva bhaṅgasaṅkhāte nirodhe adhimuttatā; taggarutā tanninnatā tapponatā tappabbhāratā ti attho. Vayalakkhaṇavīpassanā ti, esā vayalakkhaṇavīpassanā nāmā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

23. Ārammaṇañ ca paṭisaṅkhā ti purimañ ca rūpādi-ārammaṇaṇ jānitvā. Bhaṅgañ ca anupassati ti tass'ārammaṇassa bhaṅgaṇ disvā tadārammaṇassa cittassa bhaṅgaṇ anupassati.

24. Suññato ca upaṭṭhānan ti tass'evaṇ bhaṅgaṇ anupassato, saṅkhārā va bhijjanti, tesāṇ bhedo maraṇaṇ, na añño koci atthi ti suññato upaṭṭhānaṇ ijhati. Ten'āhu Porāṇā:

¹ B add ca.

² C add ca.

³ C bhijjati.

⁴ B2, C1 palokito.

⁵ C °vavattāpanaṇ.

“Khandhā nirujjhanti na c’atthi añño,
khandhāṇaṇ bhedo maraṇaṇ ti vuccati;
tesaṇ khayaṇ passati appamatto,
maṇiṇ va vijjhaṇ vajirena yoniso” ti [].

25. *Adhipaññāvīpassanā* ti, yā ca ārammaṇapaṭisaṅkhā, yā ca bhaṅgānupassanā, yañi ca suññato upaṭṭhāṇaṇ, ayaṇ adhipaññāvīpassanā nāmā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

26. *Kusalō tīsu anupassanāsū* ti aniccānupassanādisu tīsu cheko bhikkhu. *Catasso ca¹ vipassanāsū* ti nibbidādisu ca catūsu vipassanāsū. *Tayo upaṭṭhāṇe kusalatā* ti, khayato vayato suññato ti imasmiṇ ca tividhe upaṭṭhāṇe kusalatāya. *Nānādiṭṭhisu na kampaṭi* ti sassata-diṭṭhi-ādisu nānappakārāsu diṭṭhisu na vedhati.

27. So evaṇ avedhamāno, aniruddham eva nirujjhati, abhinnaṇ eva bhijjati ti pavattamanasikāro, dubbalabhājanassa viya bhijjamānassa, sukhumarajasseva vippakiriyamānassa, tilāṇaṇ viya bhijjamānāṇaṇ² sabbasaṅkhārāṇaṇ uppādaṭṭhitipavattanimittaṇ vijjajjivā³ bhedaṇ eva passati. So, yathā nāma cakkhumā puriso pokkharāṇitīre vā naditīre vā ṭhito thūlaphusitake deve vassante udakapiṭṭhe mahanta-mahantāni⁴ udakabubbulakāni uppajjivā uppajjivā siṅhaṇ siṅhaṇ bhijjamānāni passeyya, evaṇ eva sabbe saṅkhārā bhijjanti bhijjanti ti passati. Evarūpaṇ hi yogāvacaṇaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ Bhagavatā:

“Yathā bubbulakaṇ passe yathā passe marīcikaṇ,
evaṇ lokaṇ avekkhantaṇ maccurājā na passati” ti [Dh. 170].

28. Tass’evaṇ, sabbe saṅkhārā bhijjanti bhijjanti ti abhinnaṇ passato aṭṭhānisaṇsapaṇivāraṇ bhaṅgānupassanāñāṇaṇ balappattaṇ hoti. Tatr’ime aṭṭhānisaṇsā: bhavadiṭṭhippahāṇaṇ, jīvitānisaṇsā, sadā yuttapayuttatā, visuddhājīvitā, ussukkappahāṇaṇ, vigatabhayaṭā, khantisoraccapaṭilābho, aratiratisahanatā ti. Ten’āhu Porāṇā:

“Imāni aṭṭha guṇamuttamāni
divā tahiṇ sammāsati punappunaṇ,
āditṭhacelasirasūpamo muni
bhaṅgānupassī amatassa pattiyā” ti [].

Bhaṅgānupassanāñāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

¹ B2, C omī.

² C bhijjijamā°; Ṭkā bhajjijya°.

³ C vijjajjivā.

⁴ C mahantāni mah°.

29. Tass'evaṇ sabbasaṅkhārāṇaṇ khayavayabhedanirodhāram-
maṇaṇ bhaṅgānupassanaṇ āsevantaṇ bhāventassa bahulikarontassa
sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-sattāvāsesu pabhedakā saṅkhārā, sukkena
jīvitukāmassa bhīrukapurisassa sīha-byaggha-dīpi-accha-taraccha-
yakkha-rakkhasa-caṇḍagoṇa-caṇḍakukkura-pabhinnamadacaṇḍahat-
thi-ghora-āsīvisa-asanivicakka-susāna-raṇabhūmi-jalita-aṅgārakāsu-
ādayo viya mahābhayaṇ hutvā upaṭṭhahanti. Tassa, atitā saṅkhārā
niruddhā, paccuppannā nirujjhanti, anāgate nibbattanakasaṅkhārā
pi evam eva nirujjhissanti ti passato etasmiṇ¹ ṭhāne bhayatupaṭṭhāna-
ñāṇaṇ nāma uppajjati.

30. Tatrāyaṇ upamā: Ekissā kira itthiyā tayo puttā rājāparādhikā.
Tesaṇ rājā sīsacchedaṇ āṇāpesi. Sā puttehi saddhiṇ aghātaṇaṇ aga-
māsi. Ath'assā jeṭṭhaputtassa sīsaṇ chinditvā majjhimassa chindituṇ
ārabhiṇsu. Sā jeṭṭhassa sīsaṇ chinnaṇ majjhimassa ca chijjamānaṇ
disvā kaniṭṭhamhi ālayaṇ vissajji, ayam pi etesaṇ yeva sadiso bhavis-
satī ti. Tassā itthiyā jeṭṭhaputtassa chinnaśisadassanaṇ viya yogino
atītasāṅkhārāṇaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ; majjhimassa chijjamānisadas-
sanaṇ viya paccuppannāṇaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ; ayam pi etesaṇ yeva
sadiso bhavissatī ti kaniṭṭhaputtamhi ālayavissajjanaṇ viya, anāgate
pi nibbattanakasaṅkhārā bhijjissanti ti anāgatāṇaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ.
Tass'evaṇ passato etasmiṇ ṭhāne uppajjati bhayatupaṭṭhānaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

31. Aparā pi upamā: Ekā kira pūtipajā itthi dasa dārake vijāyi.
Tesu nava matā, eko hatthagato marati, aparo kucchiyaṇ. Sā nava
dārake mate dasamañ ca miyyamānaṇ disvā kucchigate ālayaṇ vis-
sajji, ayam pi etesaṇ yeva sadiso bhavissatī ti. Tattha tassā itthiyā
navannaṇ dārakāṇaṇ maraṇānussaraṇaṇ viya yogino atītasāṅkhārāṇaṇ
nirodhadassanaṇ; hatthagatassa miyyamānabhāvadassanaṇ viya yo-
gino paccuppannāṇaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ; kucchigate ālayavissajjanaṇ
viya anāgatāṇaṇ nirodhadassanaṇ. Tass'evaṇ passato etasmiṇ khaṇe
uppajjati bhayatupaṭṭhānaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

32. Bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇ pana bhāyati, na bhāyati ti? Na
bhāyati. Taṇ hi, atitā saṅkhārā niruddhā, paccuppannā nirujjhanti,
anāgatā nirujjhissanti ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti. Tasmā yathā nāma
cakkhumā puriso nagaradvāre tisso aṅgārakāsuyo olokayamāno sayāṇ
na bhāyati; kevalaṇ hi 'ssa, ye ye ettha nipatissanti,² sabbe anappakaṇ
dukkham anubhavissanti ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti; yathā vā pana
cakkhumā puriso, khadirasūlaṇ ayosūlaṇ suvaṇṇasūlan ti paṭipātiyā
ṭhapitaṇ sūlattayaṇ olokayamāno sayāṇ na bhāyati; kevalaṇ hi'ssa,

¹ C ekasmiṇ.

² C patissanti.

ye ye imesu sūlesu nipatissanti, sabbe anappakaṇ dukkham anubhavisanti ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti; evam eva bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇ sayāṇ na bhāyati; kevalaṇ hi'ssa, aṅgārakāsuttayasadisesu sūlattaya-sadisesu ca¹ tisu bhavesu atitā saṅkhārā niruddhā, paccuppanā nirujjahanti, anāgatā nirujjhissanti ti tīraṇamattam eva hoti.

33. Yasmā pan'assa kevalaṇ sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsagatā saṅkhārā byasanāpannā sappatibhaya hutvā bhayato upaṭṭhahanti, tasmā bhayatupaṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Evaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāne pan'assa ayaṇ Pāli: "Aniccato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti? Dukkhatō... Anattato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti ti? Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca bhayato upaṭṭhāti" ti [Ps. ii. 63].

34. Tattha *nimittan* ti saṅkhāranimittaṇ. Atitānāgatapaccuppanānaṇ saṅkhārānam ev'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Aniccato manasikaronto hi saṅkhārānaṇ maraṇam eva passati. Ten'assa nimittaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. *Pavattan* ti rūpārūpabhavapavatti. Dukkhatō manasikaronto hi sukhasammatāya pi pavattiyā abhiṇhapaṭipīlanabhāvam eva passati. Ten'assa pavattaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Anattato manasikaronto pana ubhayaṇ p'etaṇ suññaṇ gāmaṇ viya, marīci-gandhabbanagarādīni viya ca rittaṇ tucchaṇ suññaṇ assāmikaṇ aparīṇāyakaṇ passati. Ten'assa nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca ubhayaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti ti.

Bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

35. Tassa taṇ bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṇ āsevantaṇ bhāventassa bahulīkarontassa sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-sattāvāsesu n'eva tāṇaṇ, na leṇaṇ, na gati, na paṭisaraṇaṇ paññāyati; sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsagatesu saṅkhāresu ekasaṅkhāre pi patthanā vā parāmāso vā na hoti; tayo bhavā vītaccikaṅgārapuṇṇa-aṅgārakāsuyo viya, cattāro mahābhūtā ghoravisā āsivisā viya, pañcakkhandhā ukkhittāsikā vadhakā viya, cha ajjhattikāyatanāni suñño gāmo viya, cha bāhirāyatanāni gāmaghātakacorā viya, satta viññaṇaṭṭhitiyo nava ca² sattāvāsā ekādasahi aggīhi ādittā³ sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā viya ca, sabbe saṅkhārā gaṇḍabhūtā rogabhūtā sallabhūtā aghabhūtā ābādhabhūtā viya ca nirassādā nirasā mahā-ādinavarāsibhūtā hutvā upaṭṭhahanti.

36. Kathaṇ? Sukhena jīvitukāmassa bhīrukapurisassa ramaṇiyākārasaṇṭhitam pi savālakam iva vanagahaṇaṇ, sasaddulā viya guhā,

¹ B2, C1 omit.

² C omit.

³ See S. iv. 19; Vin. i. 34, 'Kena adittaṇ' etc.

sagāharakkhasaṇ viya udakaṇ, samussitakhaggā viya paccatthikā, savisaṇ viya bhojanaṇ, sacoro viya maggo, ādittam iva agāraṇ,¹ uyyutta-senā viya raṇabhūmi. Yathā hi so puriso etāni savālakavanagahanā-dīni āgamma bhīto saṇviggo, lomahaṭṭhajāto samantato ādīnavam eva passati; evam evāyaṇ yogāvacarō bhaṅgānupassanāvasena sabba-saṅkhāresu bhayato upaṭṭhitesu samantato nīrasaṇ nirassādaṇ ādīnavam eva passati.

37. Tass'evaṇ passato *ādīnavañāṇaṇ* nāma uppannaṇ hoti; yaṇ sandhāya idaṇ vuttaṇ: “Kathaṇ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ? Uppādo bhayan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ bhayan ti...nimittaṇ bhayan ti...āyūhanā bhayan ti...paṭisandhi bhayan ti...gati bhayan ti...nibbatti bhayan ti...upapatti bhayan ti...jāti bhayan ti...jarā bhayan ti...byādhi bhayan ti...maraṇaṇ bhayan ti...soko bhayan ti...paridevo bhayan ti...upāyāso bhayan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ. Anuppādo kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; appavattaṇ...pe...anupāyāso kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo bhayaṇ, anuppādo kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāso bhayaṇ, anupāyāso kheman ti santipade ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo dukkham ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāso dukkhan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ. Anuppādo sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; appavattaṇ...pe...anupāyāso sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo dukkhaṇ anuppādo sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāso dukkhaṇ anupāyāso sukhan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo sāmisan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāso sāmisan ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ. Anuppādo nirāmisān ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; appavattaṇ...pe...anupāyāso nirāmisān ti santipade ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo sāmisaṇ anuppādo nirāmisān ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāso sāmisaṇ anupāyāso nirāmisān ti santipade ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo saṅkhārā ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāso saṅkhārā ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṇ. Anuppādo nibbānan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; appavattaṇ...pe...anupāyāso nibbānan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo saṅkhārā anuppādo nibbānan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāso saṅkhārā anupāyāso nibbānan ti santipade ñāṇaṇ.

¹ B2, C aṅgāraṇ.

Uppādañ ca pavattañ ca nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ ti passati,
 āyūhanaṃ paṭisaṃdhiñ ānāṇaṃ ādīnave idaṃ.
 Anuppādaṃ appavattaṃ animittaṃ sukhaṃ ti ca,
 anāyūhanaṃ appaṭisaṃdhiñ ānāṇaṃ santipade idaṃ.
 Ādīnave¹ ānāṇaṃ pañca ṭhānesu jāyati,
 pañca ṭhāne santipade dasa ṭhāṇe pajānāti,
 dvinnāṃ ṇāṇānaṃ kusalatā nānādiṭṭhisu na kampatī ti.

Taṃ nātattḥena ānāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati bhayat-
 upaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ānāṇaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 59–60].

38. Tattha uppādo ti purimakammaṃ paccayā idha uppatti. Pavat-
 tan ti tathā uppannaṃ pavatti. Nimittan ti sabbam pi sañkhāra-
 nimittaṃ. Āyūhanā ti āyatiṃ paṭisaṃdhihetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ.² Paṭi-
 sandhī ti āyatiṃ uppatti. Gatī ti yāya gatiyā sā paṭisaṃdhi hoti. Nib-
 battī ti khandhānaṃ nibbattaṃ. Upapattī ti, “Samāpannaṃ vā
 upapannaṃ vā” ti [Dhs. 224] evaṃ vuttā vipākappavatti. Jātī ti
 jarādīnaṃ paccayabhūtā bhavapaccayā jāti. Jarābyādhimaraṇādayo³
 pākātā eva.

39. Ettha ca uppādādayo pañc’eva ādīnavañāṇassa vatthavasena
 vuttā. Sesā tesāṃ vevacanaṃ. Nibbatti jāti ti idaṃ hi dvayaṃ
 uppādassa c’eva paṭisaṃdhiyā ca vevacanaṃ; gati upapattī ti idaṃ
 dvayaṃ pavattassa; jarādayo nimittassā ti. Ten’āha:

“Uppādañ ca pavattañ ca nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ ti passati,
 āyūhanaṃ paṭisaṃdhiñ ānāṇaṃ ādīnave idaṃ” ti ca,
 “Ādīnave ānāṇaṃ pañca ṭhānesu jāyati” ti [XXI. 37] ca.

40. Anuppādo khemaṃ ti santipade ānāṇaṃ ti ādi pana ādīnava-
 ñāṇassa⁴ paṭipakkhañāṇadassanattaṃ vuttaṃ. Bhayatupaṭṭhānena vā
 ādīnavaṃ disvā ubbiggahadayaṇaṃ, abhayaṃ pi atthi khemaṃ nirādī-
 navan ti assāsajananattham pi etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yasmā vā⁵ pañ’assa
 uppādādayo bhayato supatṭhitā⁶ honti, tassa tappaṭipakkhaninnaṃ
 cittaṃ hoti, tasmā bhayatupaṭṭhānavasena siddhassa ādīnavañāṇassa
 ānisaṃsadassanattham p’etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

41. Ettha ca yaṃ bhayaṃ taṃ yasmā niyamato dukkhaṃ, yañ ca
 dukkhaṃ, taṃ vaṭṭāmisā-lokāmisā-kilesāmisehi avippamuttattā sāmī-
 sam eva, yañ ca sāmisaṃ, taṃ sañkhāramattam eva, tasmā, uppādo
 dukkhaṃ ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ānāṇaṃ ti ādi vuttaṃ. Evaṃ

¹ Ps. text Idaṃ ādīnave.

² C omit.

³ B jarāmaraṇādayo.

⁴ C ādīnave ñāṇassa.

⁵ C ca.

⁶ B suppatṭhitā.

sante pi, bhayākārena dukkhākārena sāmisa-kārenā ti evaṇ ākāra-nānattato pavattivasen'ettha nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

42. *Dasa ñāṇe pajānāti* ti, ādīnavañāṇaṇ pajānanto, uppādādivatthukāni pañca, anuppādādivatthukāni pañcā ti dasa ñāṇāni pajānāti paṭivijjhati sacchikaroti. *Dvinnāṇ ñāṇāṇaṇ kusalatā* ti, ādīnavañāṇassa c'eva santipadañāṇassa cā ti imesaṇ dvinnāṇ kusalatāya. *Nānādiṭṭhisu na kampaṭi* ti paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānādivasena¹ pavattāsu diṭṭhisu na vedhati. Sesam ettha uttānam evā ti.

Ādīnavānupassanāñāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

43. So evaṇ sabbasañkhāre ādīnavato passanto sabbabhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattāvāsagate sabhedake sañkhāragate nibbindati ukkaṇṭhāti nābhiramati. Seyyathā pi nāma Cittakūṭapabbatapādābhirato suvaṇṇarājahaṇso asucimhi caṇḍālagāmadvāra-āvāṭe nābhiramati, sattasu mahāsaṇesu² yeva abhiramati; evam eva ayam pi yogirājahaṇso superidiṭṭhādīnave sabhedake sañkhāragate nābhiramati, bhāvanārāmatāya pana bhāvanāratiyā samannāgatattā sattasu anupassanāsu yeva ramati. Yathā ca suvaṇṇapañjare³ pakkhitto siho migarājā nābhiramati, tiyojanasahassavitthate pana Himavante yeva ramati, evam ayaṇ yogisiho tividhe sugatibhave pi nābhiramati, tīsu pana anupassanāsu yeva ramati. Yathā ca sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃ vechāsaṅgamo chaddanto nāgarājā nagaramajjhe nābhiramati, Himavati Chaddantadahagahane⁴ yeva⁴ abhiramati, evam ayaṇ yogivaravāraṇo sabbasmim pi sañkhāragate nābhiramati, anuppādo kheman ti ādīnā nayena diṭṭhe santipade yeva abhiramati, tanninna-tappaṇa-tappaṇabbhāramānaso hoti ti.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

44. Taṇ pan'etaṇ purimena ñāṇadvayena atthato ekaṇ. Ten'āhu Porāṇā: "Bhayatupaṭṭhāṇaṇ ekam eva tiṇi nāmāni labhati: sabbasañkhāre bhayato addasā ti bhayatupaṭṭhāṇaṇ nāma jātaṇ; tesu yeva sañkhāresu ādīnavaṇ uppādesi ti ādīnavānupassanā nāma jātaṇ; tesu yeva sañkhāresu nibbindamāṇaṇ uppannaṇ ti nibbidānupassanā nāma jātan" ti []. Pāliyam pi vuttaṇ: "Yā ca bhayatupaṭṭhāṇe paññā, yaṇ ca ādīnave ñāṇaṇ, yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan" ti [Ps. ii. 63.]

45. Iminā pana nibbidāñāṇena imassa kulaputtassa nibbindantassa ukkaṇṭhantassa anabhiramantassa sabbabhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭ-

¹ See D. i. 36.

² See A. iv. 101.

³ C add pi.

⁴ C °dahe va.

ṭhiti-sattāvāsagatesu sabhedakesu sañkhāresu ekasañkhāre pi cittaṇ na sajjati, na laggati, na bajjhati, sabbasmā sañkhāragatā muñcitukāmaṇ nissaritukāmaṇ hoti.

46. Yathā kiṇ? Yathā nāma jālabbhantaragato maccho, sappamukhagato maṇḍūko, pañjarapakkhitto vanakukkuṭo, dalhapāsavasa-gato¹ migo, ahituṇḍikahatthagato sappo, mahāpañkapakkhanto² kuñjaro, supaṇṇamukhagato nāgarājā, Rāhumukhapaviṭṭho cando, sapattaparivārito puriso ti evamādayo tato tato muñcitukāmā nissaritukāmā va³ honti, evaṇ tassa yogino cittaṇ sabbasmā⁴ sañkhāragatā muñcitukāmaṇ nissaritukāmaṇ hoti. Ath'assa evaṇ sabbasañkhāresu vigatālayassa sabbasmā sañkhāragatā muñcitukāmassa uppajjati *muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṇ* ti.

Muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṇ niṭṭhitāṇ.

47. So evaṇ sabbabhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsagatchi sabhedakehi sañkhārehi muñcitukāmo sabbasmā sañkhāragatā muñcituṇ puna te yeva sañkhāre paṭisañkhānupassanāñāṇena tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā parigaṇhāti.

48. So sabbasañkhāre anaccantikato,⁵ tāvakālikato, uppādavaya-paricchinnato, palokato, calato, pabhaṅguto, addhuvato, vipariṇāmadhammato, asārakato, vibhavato, sañkhatato, maraṇadhammato ti ādihi kāraṇehi aniccā ti passati; abhiṇhapaṭipīlanato, dukkhamato, dukkhavattthuto, rogato, gaṇḍato, sallato, aghato, ābādhatto, itito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, atāṇato,⁶ aleṇato, asaraṇato, ādīnavato, aghamūlato, vadhakato, sāsavato, mārāmisato, jātidhammato, jarādhammato, byādhidhammato, sokadhammato, paridevadhammato, upāyāsadhammato, sañkilesikadhammato ti ādihi kāraṇehi dukkhā ti passati; ajaññato, duggandhato, jeguechato, paṭikkūlato, amaṇḍana-hatato,⁷ virūpato, bibhacchato⁸ ti ādihi kāraṇehi dukkhalakkhaṇassa parivārabhūtato asubhato passati; parato, rittato, tucchato, suññato, assāmikato, anissarato, avasavattito ti ādihi kāraṇehi anattato passati. Evaṇ hi passatā'na tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā sañkhārā pariggahitā nāma honti.

49. Kasmā panāyam ete evaṇ parigaṇhātī ti? Muñcanassa upāya-sampādanatthaṇ. Tatrāyaṇ upamā: Eko kira puriso, macche gahes-sāmī ti macchakhipaṇ⁹ gahetvā udake osāpesi.¹⁰ So khipamukhena¹¹

¹ C dalhapāsagato.

² B °khando.

³ C omit.

⁴ C sabba-.

⁵ *All read* aniccantikato; Ṭikā anaccantikato; *and see* note 7, XX. 19.

⁶ C attāṇato.

⁷ B2 amaṇḍanato.

⁸ B vigacchato.

⁹ B °khippaṇ.

¹⁰ C oḍḍāpesi.

¹¹ B khippa° (*so always*).

hatthaṃ otāretvā¹ anto-udake sappaṃ gīvāya gahetvā, maccho me gahito ti attamano ahosi. So, mahā vata mayā maccho laddho ti, ukkhipitvā passanto, sovattthikattayadassanena sappo ti sañjānitvā bhīto ādīnavāṃ disvā gahaṇe nibbindo² muñcitukāmo hutvā muñcanassa upāyaṃ karonto agganaṅguṭṭhato paṭṭhāya hatthaṃ nibbēhetvā³ bāhaṃ ukkhipitvā uparisīse dve tayo vāre āvijjhivā sappaṃ dubbalaṃ katvā, gaccha duṭṭhasappā ti nissajjitvā vegena taḷākapaḷiṃ āruya, mahantassa vata bho sappassa mukhato mutto⁴ mhi ti āgatamaggaṃ olokayamāno aṭṭhāsi.

50. Tattha tassa purisassa, maccho ti sappaṃ gīvāya gahetvā tuṭṭhākālo viya imassāpi yogino ādīto va attabhāvaṃ paṭilabbhitvā tuṭṭhakālo. Tassa khipamukhato sīsaṃ nīharitvā sovattthikattayadassanaṃ viya imassa ghanavinibbhogaṃ katvā saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇadassanaṃ. Tassa bhītakālo viya imassa bhayatupaṭṭhānañāṇaṃ; tato ādīnavadassanaṃ viya ādīnavānupassanāñāṇaṃ; gahaṇe nibbindanaṃ viya nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ; sappaṃ muñcitukāmatā viya muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṃ; muñcanassa upāyakaṇaṃ viya paṭisaṅkhānupassanāñāṇena saṅkhāresu tilakkhaṇāropanaṃ. Yathā hi so puriso sappaṃ āvijjhivā dubbalaṃ katvā nivattetvā ḍasitvaṃ asamatthabhāvaṃ pāpetvā sumuttaṃ muñcati, evam ayaṃ yogāvācāro tilakkhaṇāropanena saṅkhāre āvijjhivā dubbale katvā puna nicca-sukha-subha-attākārena upaṭṭhātvaṃ asamatthataṃ pāpetvā sumuttaṃ muñcati. Tena vuttaṃ: muñcanassa upāyasampādanatthaṃ evaṃ parigaṇhāti ti.

51. Ettāvatā'ssa uppannaṃ hoti *paṭisaṅkhāñāṇaṃ*, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: “Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Dukkato... Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Dukkato manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati” ti [Ps. ii. 63–64].

52. Ettha ca⁴ *nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā* ti, saṅkhāranimittaṃ addhavaṃ tāvakālikan ti aniccalakkhaṇavasena jānitvā. Kāmaṃ ca pana⁴ paṭhamāṃ jānitvā pacchā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, vohārasena pana, “Maṇaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ” ti [S. ii. 72 etc.] ādīni viya evaṃ vuccati. Ekattanayena vā purimaṃ ca pacchimaṃ ca ekaṃ katvā evaṃ vuttan ti vedītabbaṃ. Iminā nayena itarasmim pi pada-dvaye attho vedītabbo ti.

Paṭisaṅkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

¹ B2, C1 osāretvā.

² C nibbinno.

³ B nibbedhento.

⁴ C omī.

53. So evaṇ paṭisañkhānupassanāññāṇena, sabbe sañkhārā suññā ti pariggahetvā puna, “Suññam idaṇ attena vā attaniyena vā” ti [M. ii. 263]¹ dvikoṭikaṇ suññataṇ parigaṇhāti. So evaṇ n’eva attānaṇ na paraṇ kiñci² attano parikkhārabhāve ṭhitaṇ disvā, puna,³ “Nāhaṇ kvacani kassaci kiñcanat’asmiṇ, na ca mama kvacani kismiñci kiñcanat’atthī” ti [M. ii. 263–64] yā ettha catukoṭikā suññatā kathitā, taṇ pari- gaṇhāti.

54. Kathaṇ? Ayaṇ hi, *nāhaṇ kvacanī* ti kvaci attānaṇ na passati. *Kassaci kiñcanat’asmin* ti attano attānaṇ kassaci parassa kiñcana- bhāve upanetabbaṇ na passati; bhātiṭṭhāne bhātaṇ, sahāyaṭṭhāne sahāyaṇ, parikkhāraṭṭhāne vā⁴ parikkhāraṇ maññitvā upanetabbaṇ na passati ti attho. *Na ca mama kvacanī* ti ettha, mama-saddaṇ tāva ṭhapetvā, na ca kvacani parassa ca attānaṇ kvaci⁵ passati ti ayam attho. Idāni mama-saddaṇ āharitvā, *mama kismiñci kiñcanat’atthī* ti, so parassa attā mama kasmīñci kiñcanabhāve atthī ti na passati ti; attano bhātiṭṭhāne bhātaṇ, sahāyaṭṭhāne sahāyaṇ, parikkhāraṭ- ṭhāne vā parikkhāraṇ ti kasmīñci ṭhāne parassa attānaṇ iminā kiñ- canabhāvena upanetabbaṇ na passati ti attho. Evam ayaṇ, yasmā n’eva katthaci attānaṇ passati, na taṇ parassa kiñcanabhāve upaneta- bbaṇ passati, na parassa attānaṇ attano kiñcanabhāve upanetabbaṇ passati, tasmā ’nena catukoṭikā suññatā pariggahitā hoti ti.

55. Evaṇ catukoṭikaṇ suññataṇ pariggahetvā puna chah’ākārehi suññataṇ parigaṇhāti. Kathaṇ? “Cakkhu suññaṇ attena vā attani- yena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā... Mano suñño... Rūpā suññā... Dhammā suññā... Cakkhuviññā- ṇaṇ... Manoviññāṇaṇ... cakkhusamphasso” ti [Nd2. 187]⁶ evaṇ yāva jarāmarāṇā nayo netabbo.

56. Evaṇ chah’ākārehi suññataṇ pariggahetvā, puna aṭṭhah’ākā- rehi parigaṇhāti. Seyyathidaṇ: “Rūpaṇ asāraṇ nissāraṇ sārāpagataṇ nicasārasārena vā dhuvasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasāra- sārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadham- mena vā; vedanā... saññā... sañkhārā... viññāṇaṇ... cakkhuṇ... jarāmarāṇaṇ asāraṇ nissāraṇ, sārāpagataṇ, nicasārasārena vā, dhuvasārasārena vā, sukhasārasārena vā, attasārasārena vā, niccena vā, dhuvena vā, sassatena vā, avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā naḷo asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā eraṇḍo, yathā udumbaro, yathā seta-

¹ Quoted in Ps. ii. 36.² C kañci.³ C omī.⁴ B, C1 omī.⁵ B2 adds na.⁶ P. T. S. 279; quoted from S.iv. 54.

vaccho, yathā pālībhaddako, yathā phenapiṇḍo, yathā udakabubbu-
ḷaṇ, yathā marīci, yathā kadalikkhandho, yathā māyā asārā nissārā
sārāpagatā; evam eva rūpaṇ...pe...jarāmaraṇaṇ asāraṇ nissāraṇ
sārāpagataṇ niccasārasārena vā...pe...avipariṇāmadhammena vā”
ti [Nd2. 184–85].¹

57. So evaṇ aṭṭhah’ākārehi suññataṇ pariggahetvā puna dasah’
ākārehi parigaṇhāti. “Rūpaṇ rittato passati, tucchato, suññato,
anattato, anissariyato, akāmakāriyato, alabbhanīyato, avasavattakato,
parato, vivittato passati; vedanaṇ...pe...viññāṇaṇ rittato...pe...
vivittato passati” ti [Nd2. 279].²

58. Evaṇ dasah’ākārehi suññataṇ pariggahetvā puna dvādasah’
ākārehi parigaṇhāti. Seyyathidaṇ: “Rūpaṇ na satto, na jīvo, na
naro, na mānavo, na itthi, na puriso, na attā, na attaniyaṇ, nāhaṇ, na
mama, na aññassa, na kassaci; vedanā...pe...viññāṇaṇ...na kassaci”
ti [Nd2. 186].³

59. Evaṇ dvādasah’ākārehi suññataṇ pariggahetvā puna tīraṇa-
pariññāvasena dvācattālīsāya ākārehi suññataṇ parigaṇhāti; rūpaṇ
aniccato, dukkhato, rogato, gaṇḍato, sallato, aghato, ābādhato, parato,
palokato, itito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, calato, pabhaṅguto,
addhuvato, atāṇato,⁴ aleṇato, asaraṇato, asaraṇībhūtato, rittato, tuc-
chato, suññato, anattato, anassādato,⁵ ādīnavato, vipariṇāmadham-
mato, asārakato, aghamūlato, vadhakato, vibhavato, sāsavato, saṅkha-
tato, mārāmisato, jātidhammato, jarādhammato, byādhidhammato,
maraṇadhammato, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassa-upāyāsadhamma-
to, samudayato, atthaṅgamato,⁶ ādīnavato,⁷ nissaraṇato passati;⁸ veda-
naṇ...pe...viññāṇaṇ aniccato...pe...nissaraṇato passati.

60. Vuttam pi c’etaṇ⁹: “Rūpaṇ aniccato...pe...nissaraṇato
passanto suññato lokaṇ avekkhati. Vedanaṇ...pe...viññāṇaṇ
aniccato...pe...nissaraṇato passanto suññato lokaṇ avekkhati”
[]].

¹ P. T. S. 278–79; many sentences are omitted in the P. T. S. edition.

² This reference is to the P. T. S. edition; the Siamese edition differs very much.

³ P. T. S. 280.

⁴ C attāṇato.

⁵ C °sādanato; Ṭikā: Anassādato ti idaṇ pāliyaṇ n’atthi; sati ca tecattālīsa ākāra
siyuṇ.

⁶ B2, adds anassādato.

⁷ C omī; but Ṭikā: Yaṇ pana ādīnavato dassanaṇ pubbe vatvā pi punavacanaṇ,
assādapaṭikkhepato dassanaṇ sandhāya vuttan it veditabbaṇ.

⁸ Cf. Ps. ii. 238.

⁹ Ṭikā: Vuttam pi ca Niddese; but this passage is not found in Nd2.

lañghitvā sabbā disā ca vidisā ca anugantvā, sace tīraṇ passati tad-abhimukho va gacchati; no ce passati, punappunaṇ āgantvā kûpakayaṭṭhiṇ yeva alliyati. Evam eva sace¹ sañkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ santipadaṇ nibbānaṇ santato passati, sabbaṇ sañkhārapavattaṇ vissajjetvā nibbānam eva pakkhandati; no ce passati punappunaṇ sañkhārāmmaṇam eva hutvā pavattati.

66. Tayidaṇ suppage piṭṭhaṇ vaṭṭayamānaṇ viya, nibbaṭṭitakap-pāsaṇ vihatamānaṇ² viya, nānappakārato sañkhāre pariggahetvā bhayañ ca nandiñ ca pahāya sañkhāravicinane³ majjhattaṇ hutvā tividhānupassanāvasena tiṭṭhati. Evaṇ tiṭṭhamānaṇ tividhavamokkhamukhabhāvaṇ āpajjitvā satta-ariyapuggalavibhāgāya paccayo hoti. Tatr'idaṇ tividhānupassanāvasena pavattanato tinṇaṇ indriyānaṇ adhipateyyavasena tividhavamokkhamukhabhāvaṇ āpajjati nāma.

67. Tisso hi anupassanā tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni ti vuccanti. Yath'āha: "Tīṇi kho paṇ'imāni⁴ vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṇvattanti; sabbasañkhāre paricchedaparivaṭumato samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbasañkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya. Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṇvattanti" ti [Ps. ii. 48].

68. Tattha *paricchedaparivaṭumato* ti udayabbayavasena paricchedato c'eva parivaṭumato ca. Aniccānupassanaṇ hi, udayato pubbe sañkhārā n'atthi ti paricchinditvā tesāṇ gatiṇ samannesamānaṇ, vayato paraṇ na gacchanti, etth'eva antaradhāyanti ti parivaṭumato samanupassati. *Manosamuttejanatāyā* ti cittaṇvejanatāya. Dukkhānupassanena hi sañkhāresu cittaṇ saṇvijjati. *Parato samanupassanatāyā* ti, nāhaṇ, na mamā ti evaṇ anattato samanupassanatāya.

69. Iti imāni tīṇi padāni aniccānupassanādīnaṇ vasena vuttāni ti veditabbāni. Ten'eva tadanantare pañhāvissajjane vuttaṇ: "Aniccato manasikaroto khayato sañkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatto manasikaroto bhayato sañkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato sañkhārā upaṭṭhahanti" ti [Ps. ii. 48].

70. Katame pana te vimokkhā yesaṇ imāni anupassanāni mukhāni ti? Animitto, appaṇihito, suññato ti ete tayo. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: "Anic-

¹ C add imaṇ.

² C add pi.

³ B1 vihaṭa°; C2 vihanamānaṇ.

⁴ C pana, and omit imāni.

cato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṇ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appaṇihitavimokkhaṇ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṇ¹ paṭilabhati” ti [Ps. ii. 58].

71. Ettha ca, *animittavimokkho* ti animittākārena nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā pavatto ariyamaggo. So hi animittāya dhātuyā uppannattā animitto, kilesehi ca vimuttattā vimokkho. Eten’eva nayena appaṇihitākārena nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā pavatto *appaṇihito*, suññatākārena nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā pavatto *suññato* ti vedittabbo.

72. Yaṇ pana Abhidhamme, “Yasmiṇ samaye lokuttaraṇ jhānaṇ bhāveti niyyānikaṇ apacayagāmiṇ diṭṭhigatānaṇ pahānāya paṭhamāya bhūmiyā pattiyā, vivicc’eva kāmehi paṭhamaṇ jhānaṇ upasampajja viharati appaṇihitaṇ...pe...suññatan” ti [Dhs. 71 and 70] evaṇ vimokkhadvayam eva vuttaṇ, taṇ nippariyāyato vipassanāgamaṇaṇ sandhāya.

73. Vipassanāñāṇaṇ hi,² kiñcāpi Paṭisambhidāmagge, “Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṇ niccato abhinivesaṇ muñcatī ti suññato vimokkho; dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṇ sukhato abhinivesaṇ...anattānupassanāñāṇaṇ attato abhinivesaṇ muñcatī ti suññato vimokkho” ti [Ps. ii. 67] evaṇ abhinivesamuñcanavasena suññato vimokkho ti ca, “Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṇ niccato nimittaṇ muñcatī ti animitto vimokkho; dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṇ sukhato nimittaṇ...anattānupassanāñāṇaṇ attato nimittaṇ muñcatī ti animitto vimokkho” ti [Ps. ii. 68] evaṇ nimittamuñcanavasena animitto vimokkho ti ca, “Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṇ niccato paṇidhiṇ muñcatī ti appaṇihito vimokkho, dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṇ sukhato paṇidhiṇ...anattānupassanāñāṇaṇ attato paṇidhiṇ muñcatī ti appaṇihito vimokkho” ti [Ps. ii. 68] evaṇ paṇidhimuñcanavasena appaṇihito vimokkho ti ca vuttaṇ, tathā pi taṇ saṅkhāranimittassa avijahanato na nippariyāyena animittaṇ; nippariyāyena pana suññatañ c’eva appaṇihitañ ca. Tassa ca āgamana vasena ariyamaggakkhaṇe vimokkho uddhaṭo. Tasmā, appaṇihitaṇ suññatan ti vimokkhadvayam eva vuttan ti vedittabbaṇ. Ayaṇ tāv’ ettha vimokkhakathā.

74. Yaṇ pana vuttaṇ, satta-ariyapuggalavibhāgāya paccayo hotī ti [XXI. 66], tattha, saddhānusārī, saddhāvimutto, kāyasakkhī, ubhato bhāgavimutto, dhammānusārī, diṭṭhippatto, paññāvimutto ti³ ime tāva

¹ C suññatā°.

² C omī.

³ Cf. M. i. 477 f.

satta ariyapuggalā. Tesañ vibhāgāya idaṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ paccayo hoti.

75. Yo hi aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṇ paṭilabhati, so sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe *saddhānusārī* hoti; sesesu sattu satta ṭhānesu *saddhāvimutto*. Yo pana dukkhato manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṇ paṭilabhati, so sabbattha *kāyasakkhī* nāma hoti. Arūpajjhānaṇ pana patvā aggaphalappatto *ubhatobhāgavimutto* nāma hoti. Yo pana anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṇ paṭilabhati, so sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe *dhammānusārī* hoti; chasu ṭhānesu *diṭṭhippato*; aggaphale *paññāvimutto* ti.

76. Vuttaṇ h'etaṇ: “Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṇ adhimattaṇ hoti; saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggāṇ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati *saddhānusārī*” ti [Ps. ii. 53]. Tathā, “Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṇ adhimattaṇ hoti; saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṇ sacchikataṇ hoti; tena vuccati *saddhāvimutto*” ti [Ps. ii. 53] ādi.

77. Aparam pi vuttaṇ: “Saddahanto vimutto ti *saddhāvimutto*. Phuṭṭhantaṇ sacchikato ti *kāyasakkhī*. Diṭṭhantaṇ patto ti *diṭṭhippato*. Saddahanto vimuccati ti *saddhāvimutto*. Jhānaphassaṇ paṭhamaṇ phusati pacchā nirodhaṇ nibbānaṇ sacchikaroti ti *kāyasakkhī*. Dukkā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti nātaṇ¹ hoti, diṭṭhaṇ vidiṭṭhaṇ, sacchikataṇ, phusitaṇ² paññāyā ti *diṭṭhippato*” ti [Ps. ii. 52].

78. Itaresu pana catūsu saddhaṇ anusarati, *saddhāya* vā anusarati gacchatī ti *saddhānusārī*; tathā paññāsaṅkhātaṇ dhammaṇ anusarati, dhammena vā anusarati ti *dhammānusārī*; arūpajjhānena c'eva ariyamaggena cā ti ubhato bhāgena vimutto ti *ubhatobhāgavimutto*; pajānanto vimutto ti *paññāvimutto* ti³ evaṇ vacanatto veditabbo ti.⁴ Saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ.⁴

79. Taṇ pan'etaṇ purimena nānadavayena atthato ekaṇ. Ten'āhu Porāṇā: “Idaṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ ekam eva tīṇi nāmāni labhati: heṭṭhā muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṇ nāma jātaṇ; majjhe paṭisaṅkhānupassanāñāṇaṇ nāma; ante ca¹ sikhāppattaṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ nāma” [].

80. Pāliyam pi vuttaṇ: “Kathaṇ muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhā-santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu nāṇaṇ? Uppādaṇ muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhā-santiṭṭhanā-paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu nāṇaṇ...

¹ B nāṇaṇ.

³ C *add* ca.

² C phassitaṇ.

⁴ C *omit*.

pavattaṇ...nimittaṇ...pe...upāyāsaṇ muñcitukamyatāpaṭisaṅkhā-santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṇ. Uppādo dukkhaṇ ti...pe...bhayaṇ ti...sāmisāṇ ti...pe...uppādo saṅkhārā ti...pe...upāyāso saṅkhārā ti muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṇ” ti [Ps. i. 60-61].

81. Tattha muñcitukamyatā ca sā paṭisaṅkhā ca santiṭṭhanā cā ti *muñcitukamyatā-paṭisaṅkhāsantiṭṭhanā*. Iti pubbabhāge nibbidā-ñāṇena nibbindantassa¹ uppādādīni pariccajitukāmatā muñcitukāmatā; muñcanassa upāyakaṇaṇatthaṇ majjhe paṭisaṅkhānaṇ paṭisaṅkhā; muñcitvā avasāne ajjupekkhaṇaṇ santiṭṭhanā; yaṇ sandhāya, “Uppādo saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjupekkhātī ti saṅkhārupekkhā” ti [Ps. i. 61] ādi vuttaṇ. Evaṇ ekam ev’idaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

82. Apī ca imāya pī pāliya idaṇ ekam evā ti veditabbaṇ. Vuttaṇ h’etaṇ: “Yā ca muñcitukamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārupekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva ñāṇaṇ” ti [Ps. ii. 64].

83. Evaṇ adhigatasāṅkhārupekkhassa pana imassa kulaputtassa vipassanā² sikhāppattā vuṭṭhānagāminī hoti. Sikhāppattā vipassanā ti vā, vuṭṭhānagāminī ti vā saṅkhārupekkhādino ñāṇattayass’eva etaṇ nāmaṇ. Sā hi sikhāṇ uttamabhāvaṇ pattattā *sikhāppattā*; vuṭṭhānaṇ gacchatī ti *vuṭṭhānagāminī*. Vuṭṭhānaṇ vuccati bahiddhā-nimittabhūta³ abhinivīṭṭhavatthuto c’eva ajjhattapavattato ca vuṭṭhahānato maggo; taṇ gacchatī ti vuṭṭhānagāminī; maggena saddhiṇ ghaṭiyatī ti attho.

84. Tatrāyaṇ abhinivesa-vuṭṭhānānaṇ āvibhāvatthāya mātikā: Ajjhattaṇ abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhātī; ajjhattaṇ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhātī; bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhātī; bahiddhā abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhātī; rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhātī; rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhātī; arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhātī; arūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhātī; ekappahāreṇa pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhātī; aniccato abhinivisitvā aniccato vuṭṭhātī; aniccato abhinivisitvā dukkhato anattato vuṭṭhātī, dukkhato abhinivisitvā dukkhato...aniccato anattato vuṭṭhātī, anattato abhinivisitvā anattato...aniccato dukkhato vuṭṭhātī.

85. Kathaṇ? Idh’ekacco ādito va ajjhattasaṅkhāresu abhinivisati; abhinivisitvā te passati. Yasmā pana na suddha-ajjhattadassana-

¹ C nibbiṇṇassa.² C add pi.³ C °bhūtā.

matten'eva maggavutṭhānaṃ hoti, bahiddhā pi daṭṭhabbam eva, tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādiṇṇasaṅkhāre pi, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti passati. So kālena ajjhattaṃ sammasati, kālena bahiddhā ti. Tass'evaṃ sammasato ajjhattaṃ sammasanakāle vipassanā maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭiyati. Ayaṃ ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhattā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan'assa bahiddhā sammasanakāle vipassanā maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭiyati, ayaṃ¹ ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā ca ajjhattā ca vuṭṭhāne pi.

86. Aparo ādito va rūpe abhinivisati, abhinivisitvā bhūtarūpaṃ ca upādārūpaṃ ca rāsiṃ katvā passati. Yasmā pana na suddharūpadassanamatten'eva vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, arūpam pi daṭṭhabbam eva, tasmā taṃ rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannaṃ vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ ca, idaṃ¹ arūpan ti arūpaṃ passati.² So kālena rūpaṃ sammasati, kālena arūpaṃ. Tass'evaṃ sammasato rūpasammasanakāle³ vipassanā maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭiyati. Ayaṃ rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan'assa arūpasammasanakāle vipassanā maggena saddhiṃ ghaṭiyati, ayaṃ¹ rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā ca⁴ rūpā ca vuṭṭhāne pi.

87. “Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman” ti [M. i. 380]⁵ evaṃ abhinivisitvā evam eva vuṭṭhānakāle pana ekapahārena pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti nāma.

88. Eko ādito va aniccato saṅkhāre sammasati. Yasmā pana na aniccato sammasanamatten'eva vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasitabbam eva, tasmā dukkhato pi anattato pi sammasati. Tass'evaṃ paṭipannassa aniccato sammasanakāle vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ aniccato abhinivisitvā aniccato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan'assa dukkhato anattato sammasanakāle vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, ayaṃ aniccato abhinivisitvā dukkhato anattato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo dukkhato anattato abhinivisitvā sesavuṭṭhānesu pi.

89. Ettha ca yo pi aniccato abhinivittṭho, yo pi dukkhato, yo pi anattato, vuṭṭhānakāle ca⁴ aniccato vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, tayo pi janā adhi-mokkhabahulā honti, saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhanti, animittavimokkhena vimuccanti, paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe saddhānusārino honti, sattaṣu ṭhānesu saddhāvimuttā. Sace pana dukkhato vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti, tayo pi janā passaddhibahulā honti, samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhanti, appaṇi-

¹ C omit.² C sammasati.³ C add pi.⁴ B omit.⁵ Also Vin. i. 11 etc.

hitavimokkhena vimuccanti, sabbattha kāyasakkhino honti. Yassa pan'ettha arūpajjhānaṇ pādakaṇ, so aggaphale ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti. Atha nesaṇ anattato vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, tayo pi janā vedabahulā honti, paññindriyaṇ paṭilabhanti, suññatavimokkhena¹ vimuccanti, paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe dhammānusārino honti, chasu ṭhānesu diṭṭhipattā, aggaphale paññāvimuttā ti.

90. Idāni saddhiṇ purima-pacchimañāṇehi imissā vuṭṭhānagāminiyā vipassanāya āvibhāvattaṇ dvādasa upamā veditabbā. Tāsaṇ idaṇ uddānaṇ²:

Vaggulī kaṇhasappo ca ghara-gona³ yakkhi dārako,
khudaṇ⁴ pipāsaṇ sītuṇhaṇ andhakāraṇ visena cā ti.

Imā ca⁵ upamā bhayatupaṭṭhānato pabhuti yattha katthaci ñāṇe ṭhatvā āharitūṇ vaṭṭeyyūṇ; imasmiṇ pana ṭhāṇe āhariyamānāsu bhayatupaṭṭhānato yāva phalañāṇā sabbaṇ pākataṇ hoti; tasmā idh'eva āharitabbā ti vuttā.

91. *Vaggulī* ti, ekā kira vaggulī, ettha pupphaṇ vā phalaṇ vā labhis-sāmī ti pañcasākhe madhukarukkhe niliyitvā ekaṇ sākhaṇ parāmasitvā na tattha kiñci pupphaṇ vā phalaṇ vā gayhūpagaṇ addasa. Yathā ca ekaṇ evaṇ dutiyaṇ, tatiyaṇ, catutthaṇ, pañcamam pi sākhaṇ parāmasitvā nāddasa. Sā, aphalo vatāyaṇ rukkho, n'atth'ettha kiñci gayhūpagan ti tasmīṇ rukkhe ālayaṇ vissajjetvā ujukāya sākāya āruya viṭapantarena sīsaṇ niharitvā uddhaṇ ulloketvā⁶ ākāse uppatitvā aññasmiṇ phalarukkhe nilīyi.⁷

92. Tattha vaggulī viya yogāvacaro datṭhabbo; pañcasākho madhukarukkho viya pañcupādānakkhandhā; tattha vagguliyā niliyanaṇ viya yogino khandhapañcake abhiniveso; tassā ekekaṇ sākhaṇ parāmasitvā kiñci gayhūpagaṇ adisvā avasesasākāparāmasanaṇ viya yogino rūpakkhandhaṇ sammasitvā tattha kiñci gayhūpagaṇ adisvā avasesakkhandhasammasanaṇ; tassā aphalo vatāyaṇ rukkho ti rukkhe ālayavissajjanaṇ viya yogino pañcasu pi khandhesu aniccalakkaṇāḍidissanavasena nibbindantassa⁸ muñcitukamyatādināṇat-tayaṇ; tassā ujukāya sākāya upari ārohanaṇ viya yogino anulomaṇ; sīsaṇ niharitvā uddhaṇ ullokanāṇ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṇ; ākāse uppataṇ viya maggañāṇaṇ; aññasmiṇ phalarukkhe niliyanaṇ viya phalañāṇaṇ.

¹ B suññatā°.

⁴ B khuddaṇ.

⁷ B1 niliyati.

² B udānaṇ.

⁵ B1 omits.

⁸ C nibbiṇṇassa.

³ B2 gharaṇ go.

⁶ C oloketvā.

93. *Kaṇhasappūpamā* paṭisaṅkhāñāṇe vuttā va [XXI. 49-50]. Upamāsaṅsandane pan'ettha, sappavissajjanaṅ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṅ, muñcivā āgatamaggaṅ olokontassa ṭhānaṅ viya maggañāṇaṅ, gantvā abhayaṭṭhāne ṭhānaṅ viya phalañāṇan ti ayaṅ viseso.

94. *Gharan* ti, gharasāmike kira sāyaṅ bhuñjitvā sayanaṅ āruyha niddaṅ okkante gharāṅ ādittaṅ. So pabujjhivā aggiṅ disvā bhīto, sādhu vat'assa sace aḍayhamāno nikkhameyyan ti olokayamāno maggaṅ disvā nikkhamivā vegena khemaṭṭhānaṅ gantvā ṭhito.

95. Tattha gharassāmikassa¹ bhuñjitvā sayanaṅ āruyha niddokkamaṅ viya bālaputhujjanassa khandhapaṅcake, ahaṅ mamā² ti gahaṅaṅ; pabujjhivā aggiṅ disvā bhītakālo viya sammāpaṭipadaṅ paṭipajjitvā tilakkhaṅaṅ disvā bhayaṭṭhānañāṇaṅ;³ nikkhamana-maggaṅ olokaṅ viya muñciturakamyatāñāṇaṅ; maggadassanaṅ viya anulomaṅ; nikkhamaṅ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṅ; vegena gamaṅ viya maggañāṇaṅ; khemaṭṭhāne ṭhānaṅ viya phalañāṇaṅ.

96. *Goṇo* ti, ekassa kira kassakassa rattibhāge niddaṅ okkantassa vajaṅ bhindivā goṇā palātā. So paccūsasamaye tattha gantvā olokonto tesāṅ palātabhāvaṅ ñatvā anupadaṅ gantvā rañño goṇe addasa. Te, mayhaṅ goṇā ti sallakkhetvā āharanto pabhātakāle, na ime mayhaṅ goṇā, rañño⁴ goṇā ti sañjānitvā, yāva maṅ coro ayan ti gahetvā rājapurisā na anayabyasanaṅ pāpenti, tāvad eva palāyissāmī ti bhīto goṇe pahāya vegena palāyivā nibbhayaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi.

97. Tattha, mayhaṅ goṇā ti rājagoṇānaṅ gahaṅaṅ viya bālaputhujjanassa, ahaṅ mamā² ti khandhānaṅ gahaṅaṅ; pabhāte rājagoṇā ti sañjānanaṅ viya yogino tilakkhaṅavasena khandhānaṅ, aniccā dukkhā anattā ti sañjānanaṅ; bhītakālo viya bhayaṭṭhānañāṇaṅ; vissajjetvā gantukāmatā viya muñciturakamyatā; vissajjanaṅ viya gotrabhū; palāyanaṅ viya maggo; palāyivā abhayaḍese ṭhānaṅ viya phalaṅ.

98. *Yakkhī* ti, eko kira puriso yakkhiniyā saddhiṅ saṅvāsaṅ kappesi. Sā rattibhāge, sutto ayan ti mantvā āmakasusānaṅ gantvā manussa-maṅsaṅ khādati. So, kuhiṅ esā gacchatī ti anubandhitvā manussa-maṅsaṅ khādamānaṅ disvā tassā amanussabhāvaṅ⁵ ñatvā, yāva maṅ na khādati, tāva palāyissāmī ti bhīto vegena palāyivā khemaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi.

99. Tattha yakkhiniyā saddhiṅ saṅvāso viya khandhānaṅ, ahaṅ mamā ti gahaṅaṅ; susāne manussamaṅsaṅ khādamānaṅ disvā, yak-

¹ C °sāmiko.

² C maman.

³ C °ṭhāne ñāṇaṅ.

⁴ B2, C rāja-.

⁵ B1 amanussi°; B2 amanussi°.

khinī ayan ti jānanaṇ viya khandhānaṇ tilakkhaṇaṇ disvā aniccādi-bhāvajānanaṇ; bhītakālo viya bhayatupaṭṭhānaṇ; palāyitukāmatā viya muñcitukamyatā; susānavijahanaṇ viya gotrabhū; vegena palāyanaṇ viya maggo; abhayadese ṭhānaṇ viya phalaṇ.

100. *Dārako* ti, ekā kira puttagiddhinī itthi; sā uparipāsāde nisinnā va antaravīthiyaṇ dāraśasaddaṇ sutvā, putto nu kho me kenaci viheṭṭhiyati ti vegasā gantvā, attano putto ti saññāya paraputtaṇ aggahesi. Sā, paraputto ayan ti sañjānitvā ottappamānā ito c'ito ca oloketvā, mā h'evaṇ¹ maṇ koci dāraśacorī ayan ti vadeyyā ti dāraśaṇ tatth'eva oropetvā puna vegasā pāsādaṇ āruya nisīdi.

101. Tattha attano puttasaññāya paraputtassa gahaṇaṇ viya, ahaṇ mamā² ti pañcakkhandhagahaṇaṇ; paraputto ayan ti sañjānanaṇ viya tilakkhaṇavasena, nāhaṇ na mamā² ti sañjānanaṇ; ottappanaṇ viya bhayatupaṭṭhānaṇ; ito c'ito ca olokanaṇ viya muñcitukamyatāñāṇaṇ; tatth'eva dāraśassa oropanaṇ viya anulomaṇ; oropetvā antaravīthiyaṇ ṭhitakālo viya gotrabhū; pāsādārohanaṇ viya maggo; āruya nisīdanaṇ viya phalaṇ.

102. *Khudaṇ³pipāsanaṇ sītuṇhaṇ andhakāraṇ visena cā* ti imā pana cha upamā vuṭṭhānaṇāminiyā vipassanāya ṭhitassa lokuttaradhammābhimukha-ninna-poṇa-pabbhārabhāva-dassanattaṇ vuttā.

103. Yathā hi khudāya⁴ abhibhūto sujighacchito⁵ puriso sādurasanaṇ bhojanaṇ pattheti, evam evāyaṇ saṇsāravattaṇjighacchāya phuṭṭho yogāvacarō amatarasanaṇ kāyagatāsatiḥojanaṇ pattheti.

104. Yathā ca pipāsito puriso parisussamānakaṇṭhamukho anekāṅgasambhāraṇ pānakaṇ pattheti, evam evāyaṇ saṇsāravattaṇpipāsāya⁶ phuṭṭho⁶ yogāvacarō ariyaṇ aṭṭhaṅgikamaggapānakaṇ⁷ pattheti.

105. Yathā pana sītasamphuṭṭho puriso uṇhaṇ pattheti, evam evāyaṇ saṇsāravatte tanhāsinehasītena phuṭṭho yogāvacarō kilesa-santāpakaṇ maggatejaṇ pattheti.

106. Yathā ca uṇhasamphuṭṭho puriso sītaṇ pattheti, evam evāyaṇ saṇsāravatte ekādasaggisantaḥpasantatto yogāvacarō ekādasaggivūpasamaṇ nibbānaṇ pattheti.

107. Yathā pana andhakārapareto puriso ālokaṇ pattheti, evam evāyaṇ avijjandhakārena onaddhāpariyonaddho yogāvacarō ñāṇālokaṇ maggabhāvanaṇ pattheti.

¹ B2, C2 eva.

² C maman.

³ B Khuddaṇ.

⁴ B khuddāya.

⁵ C omī su°.

⁶ C °pipāsāsamphuṭṭho.

⁷ C °pānaṇ.

108. Yaṭhā ca visasamphuṭṭho puriso visaghātanaṃ¹ bhesajjaṃ pattheti, evam evāyaṃ kilesavisasamphuṭṭho yogāvacarō kilesavisanimmathanaṃ amatosadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pattheti.

109. Tena vuttaṃ: Tass'evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato tisu bhavesu ...pe...navasu sattāvāsesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭāli paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati; upekkhā vā paṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi nāma padumapālāse īsakapone ti [XXI. 63] sabbaṃ pubbe vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ.

110. Ettāvataṃ ca paṇ'esa patilīnacaro nāma hoti; yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

“Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno
bhajamānassa vivittamānasaṃ,²
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ
yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye” ti [Sn. 810].

111. Evam idaṃ saṅkhārupekkhāñānaṃ yogino patilīnacarabhāvaṃ niyametvā uttariṃ³ ariyamaggassāpi bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-jhānaṅga-paṭipadā-vimokkhavisesaṃ niyameti. Keci hi therā, bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-jhānaṅgānaṃ visesaṃ pādakajjhānaṃ niyameṭi ti vadanti; keci, vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā khandhā niyameṭi ti vadanti; keci, puggalajjhāsayo niyameṭi ti vadanti. Tesam pi vādesu ayaṃ pubba-bhāgavutṭhānagāminī vipassanā niyameṭi yevā ti veditabbā.

112. Tatrāyaṃ anupubbakathā. Vipassanāniyamena hi sukkhavi-passakassa uppannamaggo pi samāpattilābhino jhānaṃ pādakaṃ akatvā uppannamaggo pi pathamajjhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā pakiṇṇaka-saṅkhāre sammasitvā uppāditamaggo pi paṭhamajjhānikā va honti. Sabbesu satta bojjhaṅgāni aṭṭha maggaṅgāni pañca jhānaṅgāni honti. Tesam hi pubba-bhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hutvā vuṭṭhānakāle saṅkhārupekkhābhāvaṃ paṭvā somanassasahagatā hoti.

113. Pañcakanaye dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānāni pādakāni katvā uppāditamaggese yathākkamen'eva jhānaṃ caturaṅgikaṃ, tivaṅgikaṃ, duvaṅgikaṃ ca hoti. Sabbesu pana satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhaṅgāni. Ayaṃ viseso pādakajjhānaniyamena c'eva vipassanāniyamena ca hoti. Tesam pi hi pubba-bhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī somanassasahagatā va.

¹ C visanighā°.

² According to the Niddesa 1. 130–131, and the Ṭikā, the reading ought to be vivittam āsanaṃ.

³ B uttari.

114. Pañcamajjhāṇaṇ pādakaṇ katvā nibbattitamagge pana upekkhā-cittekaggatāvāsena dve jhānaṅgāni, bojjaṅga-maggaṅgāni cha, satta c'eva. Ayam pi viseso ubhayaniyamavasena hoti. Imasmiṇ hi naye pubbhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā vā upekkhāsahagatā vā hoti, vuṭṭhānagāminī upekkhāsahagatā va. Arūpajjhānāni pādakāni¹ katvā uppāditamagge pi es'eva nayo. Evaṇ pādakajjhānato vuṭṭhāya ye keci saṅkhāre sammāsivā nibbattitamaggassa āsanna-padese vuṭṭhitasamāpatti attano sadisabhāvaṇ karoti, bhūmivaṇṇo viya godhāvaṇṇassa.

115. Dutiyattheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vuṭṭhāya ye ye samāpattidhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattito hoti, taṇṭaṇsamāpattisadisō va² hoti. Tatrāpi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

116. Tatiyattheravāde attano attano³ ajjhāsayaṇurūpena yaṇ yaṇ jhānaṇ pādakaṇ katvā ye ye jhānadhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattito, taṇṭaṇjhānasadisō va hoti. Pādakajjhānaṇ pana sammāsitaṇṭajjhānaṇ³ vā³ vinā, ajjhāsayaṇmatten'eva taṇ na ijjhati.⁴ Svāyam attho Nandakovādasuttēna⁵ dīpetabbo. Etthāpi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Evaṇ tāva saṅkhārupekkhā bojjaṅga-maggaṅga-jhānaṅgāni niyameti ti veditabbā.

117. Sace panāyaṇ ādito kilese vikkhambhayamānā dukkhena sapaṇyogena sasaṅkhāreṇa vikkhambhetuṇ asakkhi, dukkhāpaṭipadā nāma hoti; vipariyāyena sukhāpaṭipadā. Kilese pana vikkhambhetvā vipassanāparivāsaṇ maggaṇpātubhāvaṇ saṇikaṇ kurumānā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti; vipariyāyena khippābhiññā. Iti ayaṇ saṅkhārupekkhā āgamaṇiyatthāne tthatvā attano attano maggassa nāmaṇ deti; tena maggo cattāri nāmāni labhati.⁶

118. Sā⁷ panāyaṇ⁷ paṭipadā kassaci bhikkhuno nānā hoti, kassaci catūsu pi maggesu ekā va. Buddhānaṇ pana cattāro pi maggā, sukhāpaṭipadā khippābhiññā va ahesuṇ; tathā Dhammasenāpatissa. Mahā-Moggallānattherassa pana paṭhamamaggo sukhāpaṭipado khippābhiñño ahoṇi; upari tayo dukkhāpaṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

119. Yathā ca paṭipadā evaṇ adhipatayo pi kassaci bhikkhuno catūsu maggesu nānā honti, kassaci catūsu pi eko va. Evaṇ saṅkhār-

¹ B pādakaṇ.² C add so.³ C omit.⁴ C sijjhati.⁵ M. iii. 277 — Seyyathā pi bhikkhave...pe...niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. According to the Tīkā this passage is particularly meant here.⁶ B2, C labhi.⁷ B Sā'yaṇ.

upekkhā paṭipadāvisesaṃ niyameti. Yathā pana vimokkhavisesaṃ niyameti, taṃ pubbe vutt: m eva [XXI. 66-70].

120. Api ca maggo nāma pañcahi kāraṇehi nāmaṃ labhati: sarasena vā, paccanikena vā, saḡuṇena vā, ārammaṇena vā, āgamanena vā.

121. Sace hi saṅkhārupekkhā aniccato saṅkhāre sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti, animittavimokkhena vimuccati; sace dukkhato sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti, appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati; sace anattato sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti, suññatavimokkhena vimuccati. Idaṃ *sarasato* nāmaṃ nāma.

122. Yasmā pan'esa aniccānupassanāya saṅkhārānaṃ ghanavinibbhogaṃ katvā niccanimitta-dhuvanimitta-sassatanimittāni pajahanto āgato, tasmā animitto; dukkhānupassanāya pana sukhasaññaṃ pahāya paṇidhiṃ patthanaṃ sukkhāpetvā āgatattā appaṇihito; anattānupassanāya atta-satta-puggalasaññaṃ pahāya saṅkhārānaṃ suññato diṭṭhattā suññato ti. Idaṃ *paccanīkato* nāmaṃ nāma.

123. Rāgādīhi pan'esa suññattā suññato; rūpanimittādīnaṃ rāganimittādīnaṃ yeva vā abhāvena animitto; rāgapaṇidhi-ādīnaṃ abhāvato appaṇihito ti. Idam assa *saḡuṇato* nāmaṃ.

124. Svāyaṃ suññataṃ animittaṃ appaṇihitaṃ ca nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karotī ti pi suññato animitto appaṇihito ti vuccati. Idam assa *ārammaṇato* nāmaṃ.

125. *Āgamaṇaṃ* pana duvidhaṃ: vipassanāgamaṇaṃ, maggāgamaṇaṃ ca. Tattha magge vipassanāgamaṇaṃ labbhati, phale maggāgamaṇaṃ. Anattānupassanā hi suññatā nāma; suññatavipassanāya¹ maggo suññato. Aniccānupassanā animittā nāma; animittavipassanāya maggo animitto.

126. Idaṃ pana nāmaṃ² Abhidhammapariyāye na labbhati, Suttantapariyāye³ labbhati.³ Tatra hi gotrabhūññaṃ animittaṃ nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā animittanāmakaṃ hutvā sayāṃ āgamaṇiyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā maggassa nāmaṃ detī ti vadanti. Tena, maggo animitto ti vutto. Maggāgamaṇena pana,³ phalaṃ animittan ti yujjati yeva.

127. Dukkhānupassanā saṅkhāresu paṇidhiṃ sukkhāpetvā āgatattā appaṇihitā nāma. Appaṇihitavipassanāya maggo appaṇihito. Appaṇihitamaggassa phalaṃ appaṇihitaṃ. Evaṃ vipassanā attano nāmaṃ maggassa deti, maggo phalassā ti idaṃ *āgamaṇato* nāmaṃ. Evam ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā vimokkhavisesaṃ niyameti ti.

Saṅkhārupekkhāññaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

¹ C suññatā°.

² B *add* na.

³ C *omit*.

128. Tassa taṇ saṅkhārupekkhāñāṇaṇ āsevantassa bhāventassa bahulīkarontassa adhimokkhasaddhā balavatarā nibbattati, viriyaṇ supaggahitaṇ hoti, sati supatṭhitā, cittaṇ susamāhitaṇ, tikkhatarā saṅkhārupekkhā uppajjati.

129. Tassa, idāni maggo uppajjissati ti saṅkhārupekkhā, saṅkhāre aniccā ti vā, dukkhā ti vā, anattā ti vā sammāsivā bhavaṅgaṇ otarati. Bhavaṅgānantaraṇ saṅkhārupekkhāya katanayen'eva, saṅkhāre aniccā ti vā, dukkhā ti vā, anattā ti vā ārammaṇaṇ kurumānaṇ uppajjati manodvārāvajjanaṇ. Tato bhavaṅgaṇ āvaṭṭetvā¹ uppanassa tassa kiriyacittassānantaraṇ avīcikaṇ² cittasantatiṇ³ anuppabandhamānaṇ tath'eva saṅkhāre ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati paṭhamajavanacittaṇ yaṇ *parīkamman* ti vuccati. Tadanantaraṇ tath'eva saṅkhāre ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati dutiyajavanacittaṇ, yaṇ *upacāran* ti vuccati. Tadanantaram pi tath'eva saṅkhāre ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati tatiyajavanacittaṇ, yaṇ *anuloman* ti vuccati. Idaṇ nesaṇ pāṭiyekkaṇ nāmaṇ.

130. Avisesena pana tividham p'etaṇ āsevanan ti pi *parīkamman* ti pi *upacāran* ti pi *anuloman* ti pi vattuṇ vaṭṭati. Kissa anulomaṇ? Purimabhāga-pacchimabhāgānaṇ. Taṇ hi purimānaṇ aṭṭhannaṇ vipassanāñāṇaṇ tathakiccatāya ca⁴ anulometi, upari ca sattatiṇsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṇ.

131. Taṇ hi aniccalakkhaṇādivasena saṅkhāre ārabba pavattattā, udayabbayavantānaṇ yeva vata dhammānaṇ udayabbayañāṇaṇ uppādavaye addasā ti ca, bhaṅgavantānaṇ yeva vata bhaṅgānupassanaṇ bhaṅgaṇ addasā ti ca, sabhayaṇ yeva vata bhayatupaṭṭhānassa bhayato upaṭṭhitan ti ca, sādīnave yeva vata ādīnavānupassanaṇ ādīnavaṇ addasā ti ca, nibbinditabbe yeva vata nibbidāñāṇaṇ⁵ nibbindan⁶ ti ca, muñcītābhamhi yeva vata muñcītukamyatāñāṇaṇ muñcītukāmaṇ jātan ti ca, paṭisaṅkhātābbaṇ yeva vata paṭisaṅkhāñāṇena paṭisaṅkhātānaṇ ti ca, upekkhitābbaṇ yeva vata saṅkhārupekkhāya upekkhitānaṇ ti ca atthato vadamānaṇ viya imesaṇ ca aṭṭhannaṇ ñāṇaṇ tathakiccatāya⁷ anulometi, upari ca sattatiṇsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṇ, tāya paṭipattiyā pattaṇṇā.

132. Yathā hi dhammiko rājā vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisinnō vohārikamahāmattānaṇ vinicchayaṇ sutvā agatigamaṇaṇ pahāya majjhatto hutvā, evaṇ hotū ti anumodamāno tesaṇ ca vinicchayassa anulometi, porāṇassa ca rājadharmassa, evaṇsāmpadam idaṇ veditābbaṇ.

¹ B āvaṭṭivā.

² B² avicitaṇ.

³ C omitt citta°.

⁴ C omitt.

⁵ B nibbinditā°.

⁶ C nibbiṇṇan.

⁷ C kata° (so always).

133. Rājā viya hi anulomañāṇaṇ. Aṭṭha vohārikamahāmattā viya aṭṭha ñāṇāni. Porāṇo rājadhammo viya sattatiṅsa bodhipakkhiyā. Tattha yathā rājā, evaṇ hotū ti vadamāno vohārikānañ ca viniccha-yassa, rājadhammassa ca anulometi, evam idaṇ aniccādivasena sañkhāre ārabba uppajjamāṇaṇ aṭṭhannañ ca ñāṇāṇaṇ tathakiccatāya anulometi, upari ca sattatiṅsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammāṇaṇ; ten'eva saccānulomikaṇ ñāṇan ti vuccatī ti.

Anulomañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

134. Idañ ca pana anulomañāṇaṇ sañkhārārammaṇāya vuṭṭhāna-gāminivipassanāya pariyosāṇaṇ hoti. Sabbena sabbaṇ pana gotrabhū-ñāṇaṇ vuṭṭhāna-gāminiyā vipassanāya pariyosāṇaṇ.

135. Idāni tassā yeva vuṭṭhāna-gāminiyā vipassanāya asam-mohatthaṇ ayaṇ suttasaṅsandanā veditabbā. Seyyathidaṇ: Ayaṇ hi vuṭṭhāna-gāminī vipassanā Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasutte, “Atammayataṇ, bhikkhave, nissāya, atammayataṇ āgamma, yā'yaṇ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṇ pajahatha, taṇ samatikkamathā” ti [M. iii. 220] evaṇ atammayatā ti vuttā. Alagaddasuttante, “Nibbindaṇ virajjati, virāgā vimuccatī” ti [M. i. 139] evaṇ nibbidā ti vuttā. Susima-suttante, “Pubbe kho, Susīma, dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṇ, pacchā nibbāne ñāṇan” ti [S. ii. 124] evaṇ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇan ti vuttā. Poṭṭhapāda-suttante, “Saññā¹ kho, Poṭṭhapāda, paṭhamaṇ uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇan” ti [D. i. 185] evaṇ saññaggaṇ ti vuttā. Dasuttarasuttante, “Paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgan” ti [D. iii. 288] evaṇ pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgan ti vuttā. Paṭisambhidāmagge, “Yā ca muñcītukamyatā, yā ca paṭisañkhānupassanā, yā ca sañkhār-upekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan” ti [Ps. ii. 64] evaṇ tīhi nāmehi vuttā. Paṭṭhāne, “Anulomaṇ gotrabhussa, anulomaṇ vodānassā” ti [Pṭn. 159] evaṇ tīhi nāmehi vuttā. Rathavinīta-suttante,² “Kiṇ pan'āvuso, paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhatthaṇ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṇ vussatī” ti [M. i. 147] evaṇ paṭipadāñāna-dassanavisuddhī ti vuttā.

136. Iti nekehi nāmehi kittitā yā mahesinā
vuṭṭhāna-gāminī santā parisuddhā vipassanā,
Vuṭṭhātukāmo saṅsāra-dukkhapañkā mahabbhayā
kareyya satataṇ tattha yogaṇ paṇḍitajātiko ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhiniddeso³ nāma
ekavīsatiṃ paricchedo.*

¹ B2 saññaggaṇ.

² C °sutte.

³ B Paṭipadāñānavisuddhi°.

BĀVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

ÑĀNADASSANAVISUDDHINIDDESO

1. Ito paraṇ gotrabhūñāṇaṇ hoti. Taṇ maggassa āvajjanaṭṭhāniyattā n'eva paṭipadāñānadassanavisuddhiṇ, na ñānadassanavisuddhiṇ bhajati, antarā abbohārikam eva hoti; vipassanāsote patitattā pana vipassanā ti saṅkhaṇ gacchati.

2. Sotāpattimaggo, sakadāgāmimaggo, anāgāmimaggo, arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṇ *ñānadassanavisuddhi* nāma.

3. Tattha paṭhamamaggañāṇaṇ¹ tāva sampādetukāmena aññaṇ kiñci kātabbaṇ nāma n'atthi. Yaṇ hi nena kātabbaṇ siyā, taṇ anulomāvasānaṇ vipassanaṇ uppādentena katam eva.

4. Evaṇ uppanna-anulomañāṇassa² pan'assa tehi tīhi pi anulomañāṇehi attano balānurūpena thūla³-thūle saccapaṭicchādake tamamhi antaradhāpīte sabbasaṅkhāragatesu⁴ cittaṇ na pakkhandati, na santiṭṭhati, nādhimuccati, na sajjati, na laggati, na bajjhati, padumaṇalāsato udakaṇ viya paṭīliyati, paṭikuṭṭati, paṭivaṭṭati, sabbhaṇ nimittārammaṇam pi sabbhaṇ pavattārammaṇam pi palibodhato upaṭṭhāti.

5. Ath'assa sabbasmiṇ nimittapavattārammaṇe palibodhato upaṭṭhite anulomañāṇassa āsevanante animittaṇ appavattaṇ visaṅkhāraṇ nirodhaṇ nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ kurumānaṇ, puthujjanagottaṇ puthujjanasaṅkhaṇ puthujjanabhūmiṇ atikkamamānaṇ, ariyagottaṇ ariyasaṅkhaṇ ariyabhūmiṇ okkamamānaṇ nibbānārammaṇe paṭhamāvaṭṭana-⁵paṭhamābhoga-paṭhamasamannāhārabhūtaṇ maggassa anantarasamanantarāsevana-upanissaya-natthi-vigatavasena chahi ākārehi paccayabhāvaṇ sādhayamānaṇ sikhāppattaṇ vipassanāya muddhabhūtaṇ apunarāvaṭṭakaṇ⁶ uppajjati gotrabhūñāṇaṇ; yaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ: “Kathaṇ bahiddhā vuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhūñāṇaṇ? Uppādaṇ abhibhuyyati ti gotrabhū; pavattaṇ...pe...upāyāsaṇ abhibhuyyati ti gotrabhū...Bahiddhā saṅkhāranimittaṇ abhibhuyyati ti gotrabhū; anuppādaṇ pakkhandati ti gotrabhū, appavat-

¹ C °magge ñāṇaṇ.

² C uppannaṇ anu°.

³ C thūle.

⁴ C °gate.

⁵ C paṭhamāvajjana-.

⁶ C °vattakaṇ.

taṃ . . . pe . . . anupāyāsaṃ nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ pakkhandatī ti gotrabhū; uppādaṃ abhibhuyyivā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatī ti gotrabhū” ti [Ps. i. 66] sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

6. Tatrāyaṃ ekāvajjanena ekavīthiyaṃ pavattamānānaṃ pi anulomagotrabhūnaṃ nānārammaṇe pavattanākāradīpikā upamā: Yathā hi mahāmātikaṃ laṅghitvā paratīre patiṭṭhātukāmo puriso vegena dhāvitvā mātikāya orimatīre rukkhasākhāya bandhitvā olambitaṃ rajjuṃ¹ vā yaṭṭhiṃ vā¹ gahetvā ullaṅghitvā paratīraninna-poṇa-pabbhārakāyo hutvā paratīrassa uparibhāgaṃ patto taṃ muñcivā vedhamāno paratīre pativā saṅikaṃ patiṭṭhātī; evaṃ evāyaṃ yogāvacaṃ pi bhava-yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsānaṃ paratīrabhūte nibbāne patiṭṭhātukāmo udayabbayānupassanādinā vegena dhāvitvā attabhāvarukkhasākhāya bandhitvā² olambitaṃ rūparaṃ juṃ vā vedanādisu aññatara-daṇḍaṃ vā, aniccaṃ ti vā dukkhaṃ ti vā anattā ti vā anulomāvajjanena gahetvā taṃ amuñcamāno va paṭhamena anulomacittena ullaṅghitvā dutiyena paratīraninna-poṇapabbhārakāyo viya nibbānaninna-poṇapabbhāramānaso hutvā tatiyena paratīrassa uparibhāgaṃ patto viya idāni pattabbassa nibbānassa āsanno hutvā tassa cittassa nirodhena taṃ saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ muñcivā gotrabhūcittena visaṅkhāre paratīrabhūte nibbāne patati; ekārammaṇe pana aladdhāsevanatāya vedhamāno so puriso viya na tāva suppatiṭṭhito hoti; tato maggañāṇena patiṭṭhātī ti.³

7. Tattha anulomaṃ saccapaṭicchādakaṃ kilesatamaṃ vinodetuṃ sakkoti, na nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ. Gotrabhū nibbānaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti, na saccapaṭicchādakaṃ tamaṃ vinodetuṃ.

8. Tatrāyaṃ upamā: Eko kira cakkhumā puriso, nakkhattayogaṃ jānissamī ti rattibhāge nikkhamitvā candaṃ passituṃ uddhaṃ ullokesi. Tassa valāhakehi paṭicchannattā cando na paññāyittha. Ath’eko vāto utṭhahitvā thūla⁴-thūle valāhake viddhaṃsesi; aparo majjhime; aparo sukhume pi. Tato so puriso vigatavalāhake nabhe candaṃ disvā nakkhattayogaṃ aññāsi.

9. Tattha tayo valāhakā viya saccapaṭicchādakaṃ thūla-majjhima-sukhumaṃ kilesandhakāraṃ. Tayo vātā viya tīṇi anulomacittāni. Cakkhumā puriso viya gotrabhūñāṇaṃ. Cando viya nibbānaṃ. Ek-ekassa vātassa yathākkamena valāhakaviddhaṃsanaṃ viya ekekassa anulomacittassa saccapaṭicchādakatamavinodanaṃ. Vigatavalāhake

¹ C rajjuyā vā laṭṭhiyā vā.

² C patiṭṭhā hoti.

³ C omīti.

⁴ C thūle.

nabhe tassa purisassa visuddhacandadassanaṇ¹ viya vigate sacca-
paṭicchādade tame gotrabhūñāṇassa visuddha-nibbānadassanaṇ.

10. Yath'eva hi tayo vātā candapaṭicchādade valāhake yeva vid-
dhaṇsetuṇ sakkonti, na candaṇ daṭṭhuṇ, evam anulomāni saccapaṭic-
chādekaṇ tamaṇ yeva vinodetuṇ sakkonti, na nibbānaṇ daṭṭhuṇ.
Yathā so puriso candam eva daṭṭhuṇ sakkoti, na valāhake viddhaṇ-
setuṇ, evaṇ gotrabhūñāṇaṇ nibbānam eva daṭṭhuṇ sakkoti, na kilesa-
tamaṇ vinodetuṇ. Ten'eva ca taṇ² maggassa āvajjanan ti vuccati.

11. Taṇ hi anāvajjanam pi samānaṇ āvajjanatṭhāne ṭhatvā, evaṇ
nibbattāhi ti maggassa saññaṇ datvā viya nirujjhati. Maggo pi tena
dinnasaññaṇ amuñcitvā va³ avīcisantativasena taṇ ñāṇaṇ anuban-
dhamāno⁴ anibbidhappubbaṇ apadālitapubbaṇ lobhakkhandhaṇ dosak-
khandhaṇ mohakkhandhaṇ nibbijjhamāno va padālayamāno va nib-
battati.

12. Tatrāyaṇ upamā: Eko kira issāso aṭṭha-usabhamatte padese
phalakasataṇ ṭhapāpetvā vatthena mukhaṇ veṭhetvā saraṇ sanna-
hitvā⁵ cakkayante aṭṭhāsi. Añño puriso cakkayantaṇ āvijjhitvā, yadā
issāsassa phalakaṇ abhimukhaṇ hoti tadā tattha daṇḍakena saññaṇ
deti. Issāso daṇḍakasaññaṇ amuñcitvā va saraṇ khipitvā phalaka-
sataṇ nibbijjhati.⁶

13. Tattha daṇḍakasaññaṇ viya gotrabhūñāṇaṇ. Issāso viya mag-
gañāṇaṇ. Issāsassa daṇḍakasaññaṇ amuñcitvā va phalakasatanib-
bijjhanaṇ viya maggañāṇassa gotrabhūñāṇena dinnasaññaṇ amuñcitvā
va nibbānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā anibbidhappubbānaṇ apadālitapub-
bānaṇ lobha-dosa-mohakkhandhānaṇ nibbijjhana-padālaṇaṇ.

14. Na kevalaṇ c'esa maggo lobhakkhandhādīnaṇ nibbijjhanam
eva karoti, api ca kho anamataggasaṇsāravatṭadukkkhasamuddaṇ
soseti, sabba-apāyadvārāni pidahati, sattannaṇ ariyadhanānaṇ⁷ sam-
mukhībhāvaṇ karoti, aṭṭhaṅgikaṇ micchāmaggaṇ pajahati, sabbavera-
bhayāni vūpasameti, Sammāsambuddhassa orasaputtabhāvaṇ upaneti,
aññesaṇ ca anekasatānaṇ āniṇsaṇsānaṇ paṭilābhāya saṇvattati ti. Evaṇ
anekāniṇsadāyakena sotāpattimaggena sampayuttaṇ ñāṇaṇ sotā-
pattimagge ñāṇan ti.

Paṭhamañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitaṇ.

¹ C °candassa dassanaṇ.

² B2 c'etaṇ; C omit ca.

³ B2 pi; C omit.

⁴ B2 anuppabandha°; C anuppabajjhamāno.

⁵ C °nayhitvā.

⁶ C vijjhati.

⁷ See A. iv. 4-6.

15. Imassa pana ñāṇassa anantaraṃ tass'eva pākabhūṭāni¹ dve tīṇi vā phalacittāni uppajjanti. Anantaravipākattā yeva hi lokuttarakusalānaṃ “Samādhim ānatarikaṃ ñam āhū” ti [Sn. 226] ca, “Dandhaṃ ānatarikaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khāyāyā” ti [A. ii. 149] ca ādi vuttaṃ.

16. Keci pana, ekaṃ dve tīṇi cattāri vā phalacittāni ti vadanti. Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ. Anulomassa hi āsevanante gotrabhūñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tasmā sabbantimena paricchena dvīhi anulomacittehi bhavitabbaṃ. Na hi ekaṃ āsevanapaccayaṃ labhati. Sattacittaparamā ca ekā javana-vīthi. Tasmā yassa dve anulomāni, tassa tatiyaṃ gotrabhū, catutthaṃ maggacittaṃ, tīṇi phalacittāni honti. Yassa tīṇi anulomāni, tassa catutthaṃ gotrabhū, pañcamaṃ maggacittaṃ, dve phalacittāni honti. Tena vuttaṃ: dve tīṇi vā phalacittāni uppajjanti ti.

17. Keci pana, yassa cattāri anulomāni, tassa pañcamaṃ gotrabhū, chatthaṃ maggacittaṃ, ekaṃ phalacittan ti vadanti. Taṃ pana yasmā, catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ vā appeti, na tato paraṃ, āsannabhavaṅgattā ti [Cf. IV. 76-77] paṭikkhittaṃ, tasmā na sārato paccetabbaṃ.

18. Ettāvatā ca pan'esa sotāpanno nāma dutiyo ariyapuggalo hoti, bhusam² pamatto² pi hutvā sattakkhattuṃ devesu ca manussesu ca sandhāvītā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'antakaraṇasamattho hoti.

19. Phalapariyosāne pan'assa cittaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otarati. Tato bhavaṅgaṃ upacchinditvā maggapaccavekkhaṇatthāya uppajjati manodvārāvajjanaṃ. Tasmīṃ niruddhe paṭipāṭiyā satta maggapaccavekkhaṇajavanāni ti. Puna bhavaṅgaṃ otaritvā ten'eva nayena phalādīnaṃ paccavekkhaṇatthāya āvajjanādīni uppajjanti, yesaṃ uppattiyā esa maggaṃ paccavekkhati, phalaṃ paccavekkhati, pahīnakilese paccavekkhati, avasiṭṭhakilese paccavekkhati, nibbānaṃ paccavekkhati.

20. So hi, iminā vatāhaṃ maggena āgato ti maggaṃ paccavekkhati; tato, ayaṃ me ānisaṃso laddho ti phalaṃ paccavekkhati; tato, ime nāma me kilesā pahīnā ti pahīnakilese paccavekkhati; tato, ime nāma³ kilesā avasiṭṭhā ti uparimaggattayavajjhe kilese paccavekkhati; avasāne ca,⁴ ayaṃ me dhammo ārammaṇato paṭividdho ti amataṃ nibbānaṃ paccavekkhati. Iti sotāpannassa ariyasāvakaṃ pañca paccavekkhaṇāni honti.

¹ C2 vipāka°.

² C2 bhusappa°.

³ B2 adds me.

⁴ C om it.

21. Yathā ca sotāpannassa, evaṇ sakadāgāmi-anāgāminam pi. Arahato pana avasiṭṭhakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṇ nāma n'atthī ti. Evaṇ sabbāni pi ekūnavisati paccavekkhaṇāni nāma. Ukkaṭṭhaparicchedo yeva c'eso. Pahīnavasiṭṭhakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṇ hi sekhānam pi hoti vā, na vā. Tassa hi paccavekkhaṇassa abhāven'eva Mahānāmo Bhagavantaṇ pucchi: "Ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṇ appahīno, yena me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṇ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti" ti [M. i. 91] sabbaṇ vitthārato veditabbaṇ.

22. Evaṇ paccavekkhitvā pana so sotāpanno ariyasāvako tasmiṇ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena kāmarāga-byāpādānaṇ tanubhāvāya dutiyāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogaṇ karoti. So indriya-bala-bojjaṅgāni samodhānetvā, tad eva rūpa-vedanā-saññā-sañkhāra-viññānabhedāṇ sañkhāragataṇ, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti ñāṇena parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanāvīthiṇ ogāhati.

23. Tass'evaṇ paṭipannassa vuttanayen'eva sañkhārupekkhāvāsāne ekāvajjanena anuloma-gotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṇ sakadāgāmimaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṇ ñāṇaṇ sakadāgāmimagge ñāṇan ti.

Dutiyañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitāṇ.

24. Imassāpi ñāṇassa anantaraṇ vuttanayen'eva phalacittāni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā c'esa sakadāgāmi nāma catuttho ariyapuggalo hoti sakid eva imaṇ lokaṇ āgantvā dukkhass'antakaraṇasamattho. Tato paraṇ paccavekkhaṇaṇ vuttanayam eva.

25. Evaṇ paccavekkhitvā ca so sakadāgāmi ariyasāvako tasmiṇ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena kāmarāga-byāpādānaṇ anavasesappahānāya tatīyāya bhūmiyā pattiyā yogaṇ karoti. So indriya-bala-bojjaṅgāni samodhānetvā tad eva sañkhāragataṇ, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti ñāṇena parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanāvīthiṇ ogāhati.

26. Tass'evaṇ paṭipannassa vuttanayen'eva sañkhārupekkhāvāsāne ekāvajjanena anuloma-gotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṇ anāgāmimaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṇ ñāṇaṇ anāgāmimagge ñāṇan ti.

Tatīyañāṇaṇ niṭṭhitāṇ.

27. Imassāpi ñāṇassa anantaraṇ vuttanayen'eva phalacittāni veditabbāni. Ettāvatā c'esa anāgāmi nāma chaṭṭho ariyapuggalo hoti,

opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo, paṭisandhivasena¹ imaṃ lokaṃ puna² anāgantā.² Tato paraṃ paccavekkhaṇaṃ vuttanayam eva.

28. Evaṃ paccavekkhitvā ca³ so anāgāmi ariyasāvako tasmīṃ yeva vā āsane nisinno, aparena vā samayena, rūpārūparāga-māna-uddhacca-avijjānaṃ anavasesappahānāya catutthāya bhūmiyā pattiyaṃ yogaṃ karoti. So indriya-bala-bojjhaṅgāni samodhānetvā tad eva saṅkhāragataṃ, aniccaṃ dukkham anattā ti ñāṇena parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanāvṛthiṃ ogāhati.

29. Tass'evaṃ paṭipannassa vuttanayen'eva saṅkhārupekkhāvasāne ckāvajjanena anuloma-gotrabhūñāṇesu uppannesu gotrabhū-anantaraṃ arahattamaggo uppajjati. Tena sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ *arahattamagge ñāṇan* ti.

Catutthañāṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

30. Imassāpi ñāṇassa anantaraṃ vuttanayen'eva phalacittāni vedittabbāni. Ettāvata c'esa arahā nāma aṭṭhamo ariyapuggalo hoti, mahākhīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikhīṇabhavasajjojano sammadaññāvimutto sadevakassa lokassa agga-dakkhiṇeyyo ti.

31. Iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, sotāpattimaggo, sakadāgānimaggo, anāgānimaggo, arahattamaggo ti imesu pana catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ *ñāṇadassanavisuddhi* nāmā ti [XXII. 2] taṃ imāni evaṃ⁴ iminā anukkamena pattabbāni cattāri ñāṇāni sandhāya vuttaṃ.

32. Idāni imissā yeva catuñāṇāya ñāṇadassanavisuddhiyā ānubhāvavijjānanatthaṃ,

Paripuṇṇabodhipakkhiyabhāvo vuṭṭhānabalasamāyogo,
ye yena pahātabbā dhammā tesāṃ pahānaṃ ca,
Kiccāni pariññādīni yāni vuttāni abhisamayakāle,
tāni ca yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni sabbāni⁵ ti.

33. Tattha *paripuṇṇabodhipakkhiyabhāvo* ti bodhipakkhiyānaṃ paripuṇṇabhāvo. Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti hi ime sattatiṇsa dhammā bujjhanaṭṭhena⁶ bodho ti laddhanāmassa ariyamaggassa pakkhe bhavattā bodhipakkhiyā⁷ nāma. Pakkhe bhavattā ti upakārabhāve ṭhitattā.

¹ C add na.

² C punarāgantā.

³ B, C1 va.

⁴ C omit; B1 omits imāni also.

⁵ C saccāni; B omit; but see below §92.

⁶ B bojjhana°.

⁷ C bodha°.

34. Tesu tesu¹ ārammaṇesu okkhanditvā² pakkhanditvā upaṭṭhānato upaṭṭhānaṇ. Sati yeva upaṭṭhānaṇ satipaṭṭhānaṇ.³ Kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu pan'assā asubha-dukkha-aniccānattākāragahana-vasena subha-sukha-nicca-attasaññā-pahānakicca-sādhana-vasena ca⁴ pavattito catudhā bhedo hoti; tasmā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti vuccanti.⁵

35. Padahanti etenā ti padhānaṇ. Sobhaṇaṇ padhānaṇ sammappadhānaṇ; sammā vā⁶ padahanti etenā ti sammappadhānaṇ; sobhaṇaṇ vā taṇ kilesavirūpattavijahanato,⁷ padhānañ ca hitasukhanipphādakattena⁸ seṭṭhabhāvāvahanato padhānabhāvākāraṇato cā ti sammappadhānaṇ. Viriyass'etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Tayidaṇ uppannā-nuppannānaṇ akusalānaṇ pahānānupattikiccaṇ, anuppannuppannānañ ca kusalānaṇ uppatti-ṭhitikiccaṇ sādheyatī ti catubbidhaṇ hoti; tasmā cattāro sammappadhānā ti vuccanti.

36. Pubbe vuttena [XII. 44] ijjanaṭṭhena iddhi. Tassā sampayut-tāya pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena, phalabhūtāya pubbabhāgakaranaṭṭhena ca iddhiyā pādo ti iddhipādo. So⁹ chandādivasena catubbidho hoti; tasmā cattāro iddhipādā ti vuccanti. Yath'āha: “Cattāro iddhipādā: chandiddhipādo, viriyiddhipādo, cittiddhipādo, vīmaṇsiddhipādo” ti [Vbh. 223]. Ime lokuttarā va. Lokiyā pana, “Chandañ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṇ karitvā labhati samādhiṇ, labhati cittass'ekaggataṇ, ayaṇ vuccati chandasamādhi” ti [Vbh. 216] ādivacanaṇato chandādi-adhipati-vasena paṭiladdhadhammā pi honti.

37. Assaddhiya-kosajja-pamāda-vikkhepa-sammohānaṇ abhibhavanato abhibhavanasañkhātena adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṇ. Assaddhiyādihi ca anabhibhavanīyato akampiyaṭṭhena balaṇ. Tad ubhayam pi saddhādivasena pañcavidhaṇ hoti; tasmā pañc'indriyāni, pañca balāni ti vuccanti.

38. Bujjhanakasattassa pana aṅgabhāvena sati-ādayo satta boj-
jhaṅgā; niyyānikaṭṭhena ca sammādiṭṭhi-ādayo aṭṭha maggaṅgā honti;
tena vuttaṇ: satta boj-
jhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti.

39. Iti ime sattatiṇsa bodhipakkhiyā¹⁰ dhammā, — pubbabhāge lokiyavipassanāya vattamānāya cuddasavidhena kāyaṇ parigaṇhato ca⁹ kāyānupassanāsati-
paṭṭhānaṇ, navavidhena vedanaṇ parigaṇhato ca vedanānupassanāsati-
paṭṭhānaṇ, soḷasavidhena cittaṇ parigaṇhato ca⁹ cittānupassanāsati-
paṭṭhānaṇ, pañcavidhena dhamme parigaṇhato

¹ B omit.

² B2, C1 okkanditvā.

³ C satiupaṭṭhānaṇ.

⁴ B2, C omit.

⁵ C vuccati.

⁶ C add samaṇ vā.

⁷ C °virahato.

⁸ B °katthena.

⁹ C omit.

¹⁰ C °pakkhiya-

ca¹ dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ; imasmiṃ attabhāve anuppanna-pubbaṃ parassa uppannaṃ akusalaṃ disvā, yathā paṭipannass'etaṃ uppannaṃ, na tathā paṭipajjissāmi, evaṃ me etaṃ n'upajjissatī ti tassa anuppādāya vāyamanakāle paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, attano samudācārapattaṃ akusalaṃ disvā tassa pahānāya vāyamanakāle dutiyaṃ, imasmiṃ attabhāve anuppannapubbaṃ jhānaṃ vā vipassanaṃ vā uppādetuṃ vāyamanantassa tatiyaṃ, uppannaṃ yathā na parihāyati evaṃ punappunaṃ uppādentassa catutthaṃ sammappadhānaṃ; chandaṃ dhuraṃ katvā kusaluppādanakāle chandiddhipādo...micchāvācāya viramaṇakāle sammāvācā ti — evaṃ nānācittesu labbhanti; imesaṃ pana catunnaṃ nānānaṃ uppattikāle ekacitte labbhanti. Phalakkhaṇe ṭhapetvā cattāro sammappadhāne avasesā tettiṃsa labbhanti.

40. Evaṃ ekacitte labbhamānesu c'etesu ekā va nibbānārammaṇā sati kāyādisu subhasaññādi-pahānakiccāsādhanavasena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti vuccati; ekam eva ca viriyaṃ anuppannānaṃ anuppādādikiccāsādhanavasena cattāro sammappadhānā ti vuccati. Sesesu pana² hāpana-vaḍḍhanaṃ n'atthi.

41. Api ca tesu,

Nava ekavidhā eko dvedhā'tha catu-pañcadhā,
aṭṭhadhā navadhā c'eva iti chadhā³ bhavanti te.

42. *Nava ekavidhā* ti chando, cittaṃ, pīti, passaddhi, upekkhā, saṅkappo, vācā, kammanto ājīvo ti ime nava chandiddhipādādivasena ekavidhā va¹ hontī, na aññaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ bhajanti. *Eko dvedhā* ti saddhā indriya-balavasena dvedhā ṭhitā. *Atha catu-pañcadhā* ti, atha añño eko catudhā, añño pañcadhā ṭhito ti attho. Tattha samādhi eko indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅgavasena catudhā ṭhito. Paññā tesaṃ ca catunnaṃ iddhipādakoṭṭhāsassa ca vasena pañcadhā. *Aṭṭhadhā navadhā c'evā* ti, aparo eko aṭṭhadhā, eko navadhā ṭhito ti attho. *Catusatipaṭṭhāna-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅgavasena sati aṭṭhadhā ṭhitā.*⁴ *Catusammappadhāna-iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅgavasena viriyaṃ navadhā* ti.

43. Evaṃ

Cuddas'eva asambhinnā hont'ete bodhipakkhiyā,
koṭṭhāsato sattavidhā sattatiṃsa pabhedato.

¹ C omī.

² B2, C omī.

³ C chaddhā.

⁴ C add ti.

Sakiccanipphādanato,¹ sarūpena ca vuttito,
sabbe va ariyamaggassa sambhave sambhavanti te ti.

Evaṃ tāv'ettha paripuṇṇabodhipakkhiyabhāvo jānitabbo.

44. *Vutṭhānabalasamāyogo* ti vutṭhānañ c'eva balasamāyogo ca. Lokiyavipassanā hi nimittārammaṇattā c'eva pavattakāraṇassa ca samudayassa asamucchindanato n'eva nimittā, na pavattā vutṭhāti. Gotrabhūñāṇaṃ samudayassa asamucchindanato pavattā na vutṭhāti; nibbānārammaṇato pana nimittā vutṭhāti ti ekato vutṭhānaṃ hoti. Ten'āha: “Bahiddhā vutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhūñāṇaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 1]; tathā “Uppādā vivaṭṭitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandati ti gotrabhū, pavattā vivaṭṭitvā” ti [Ps. i. 67] sabbaṃ veditaḃḃaṃ. Imāni² cattāri pi³ ñāṇāni animittārammaṇattā nimittato vutṭhahanti, samudayassa samucchindanato pavattā vutṭhahanti ti dubhatovutṭhānāni honti.

45. Tena vuttap: “Kathaṃ dubhato-vutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ? Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vutṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutṭhāti, tena vuccati, dubhato-vutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ. Abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā . . . pe . . . Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya . . . Samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto . . . Vodānaṭṭhena sammā-āṭṭivo . . . Paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo . . . Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati . . . Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhitto vutṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutṭhāti, tena vuccati, dubhato-vutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasañjyojanā paṭighasaṅjyojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vutṭhāti . . . Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā⁴ kāmarāgasañjyojanā paṭighasaṅjyojanā, aṇusahagatā⁴ kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vutṭhāti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi, rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā ud-dhaccā avijjāya, mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vutṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vutṭhāti, tena vuccati, dubhato-vutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 69-70].

¹ B2, C °nippādanato.

² C add pana.

³ C omit.

⁴ C anusah°.

46. Lokiyānañ ca aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattinaṃ bhāvanākāle samatha-balaṃ adhikaṃ hoti; aniccānupassanādīnaṃ bhāvanākāle vipassanā-balaṃ. Ariyamaggakhaṇe pana yuganandhā te dhammā pavattanti¹ aññamaññaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena. Tasmā imesu catūsu pi² ñāṇesu ubhayabalasamāyogo hoti. Yath'āha: "Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggaṭṭā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō; avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā³ honti,³ aññamaññaṃ nātivattanti ti, tena vuccati, vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti" ti [Ps. ii. 98]. Evam ettha vuṭṭhānabala-samāyogo veditabbo.

47. *Ye yena pahātabbā dhammā tesāṃ pahānañ cā* ti imesu⁵ pana catūsu ñāṇesu ye dhammā yena ñāṇena pahātabbā, tesāṃ pahānañ ca jānitabbaṃ. Etāni hi yathāyogaṃ saṃyojana-kilesa-micchatta-loka-dhamma-macchariya-vipallāsa-ganthāgati-āsava-ogha-yoga-nīvaraṇa-parāmāsa-upādānānusaya-mala-akusalakamma-patha-cittuppāda-saṅkhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānakarāni.

48. Tattha *saṃyojanāni* ti khandhehi khandhānaṃ, phalena kam-massa, dukkhena vā sattānaṃ saṃyojakattā⁶ rūparāgādayo dasa dhammā vuccanti. Yāvaṃ hi te, tāva etesaṃ anuparamo ti. Tatrāpi, rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā ti ime pañca uddhaṃ-nibbattanakkhandhādisaṃyojakattā uddhaṃbhāgiyasāṃyojanāni nāma. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmarāgo, paṭigho ti ime pañca adhonibbattanakkhandhādisaṃyojakattā adhobhāgiyasāṃyojanāni nāma.

49. *Kilesā* ti sayāṃ saṅkiliṭṭhattā sampayuttadhammānañ ca saṅkilesikattā, lobho, doso, moho, māno, ditṭhi, vicikicchā, thīnaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ ti ime dasa dhammā.

50. *Micchattā* ti micchāpavattanato, micchāditṭhi, micchāsāṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhī ti ime aṭṭha dhammā; micchāvimutti-micchāñāṇehi vā saddhiṃ dasa.

51. *Lokadhammā* ti lokappavattiyā sati anuparamadhammakattā⁷, lābho, alābho, yaso, ayaso, sukhaṃ, dukkhaṃ, nindā, pasaṃsā ti ime aṭṭha. Idha pana kāraṇopacārena lābhādivatthukassa anunayassa

¹ C vattanti.² C omī.³ B omī.⁴ C °naddhaṃ.⁵ C add ca.⁶ C saṃyojanakattā.⁷ C °dhammattā.

alābhādivatthukassa paṭighassa c'etaṃ lokadhammagahaṇena gahaṇaṃ katan ti veditabbāṃ.

52. *Macchariyānī* ti, āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ ti imāni¹ āvāsādisu aññesaṃ sādharmaṇabhāvaṃ asahanākārena pavattāni pañca macchariyāni.

53. *Vipallāsā* ti, anicca-dukkha-anatta-asubhesu yeva vatthusu niccaṃ sukhaṃ attā subhan ti evaṃ pavattā, saññāvipallāso, cittavipallāso, diṭṭhivipallāso ti ime tayo.

54. *Ganthā* ti nāmakāyassa c'eva rūpakāyassa ca ganthanato abhijjhādayo cattāro. Tathā hi te, “Abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho” icceva [Vbh. 374] vuttā.

55. *Agatī* ti chanda-dosa-moha-bhayehi akattabbakaraṇassa kattabbākaraṇassa ca adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ hi ariyehi agantabbattā agatī ti vuccati.

56. *Āsavā* ti ārammaṇavasena ā gotrabhūto, ā bhavaggato ca savanā, asaṃvutehi vā dvārehi ghaṭachiddehi udakaṃ viya savanato, niccapaggharaṇaṭṭhena saṃsāradukkhassa vā savanato kāmarāga-bhavarāgamicchādiṭṭhi-avijjānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Bhavasāgare ākaḍḍhanaṭṭhena duruttaraṇaṭṭhena ca² *oghā* ti pi,² ārammaṇaviyogassa c'eva dukkhaviyogassa ca appadānato *yogā* ti pi tesāṃ yeva adhivacanaṃ.

57. *Nīvaraṇānī* ti cittassa āvaraṇa-nīvaraṇa-paṭicchādanatṭhena kāmacchandādayo pañca.

58. *Parāmāso* ti tassa tassa dhammassa sabhāvaṃ atikkamma parato abhūtasabhāvaṃ āmasanākārena pavattanato micchādiṭṭhiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

59. *Upādānānī* ti sabbākārena Paṭiccasamuppādaniddese vuttāni [XVII. 240-41] kāmupādānādīni cattāri.

60. *Anusayā* ti thāmagataṭṭhena, kāmarāgānusayo, paṭigha-mānadiṭṭhi-vicikicchā-bhavarāga-avijjānusayo ti evaṃ vuttā kāmarāgādayo satta. Te hi, thāmagatattā punappunaṃ kāmarāgādīnaṃ uppatti-hetubhāvena anusenti yevā ti anusayā.

61. *Malā* ti telañjanakalalaṃ viya sayaṃ ca asuddhattā aññesaṃ ca asuddhabhāvakaraṇato lobha-dosa-mohā tayo.²

¹ B imāsu.

² C omīti.

62. *Akusalakammāpathā* ti akusalakammabhāvena c'eva dugga-
tīnañ ca pathabhāvena, pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṅ, kāmesu micchācāro,
musāvādo, pisuṇavācā,¹ pharusavācā,² samphappalāpo, abhijjhā,
byāpādo, micchādītthī ti ime dasa.

63. *Akusalacittuppādā* ti, lobhamūlā aṭṭha, dosamūlā dve, mohamūlā dve ti ime dvādasa.

64. Iti etesaṅ saṅyojanādīnaṅ dhammānaṅ etāni yathāyogaṅ pa-
hānakaṛāni. Kathaṅ? Saṅyojanesu tāva,³ sakkāyadītthi, vicikicchā,
silabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyā ca kāmarāga-paṭighā ti ete pañca⁴
dhammā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; sesā kāmarāga-paṭighā olārikā dutiya-
ñāṇavajjhā; sukhumā tatiyañāṇavajjhā; rūparāgādayo pañca pi catut-
thañāṇavajjhā eva. Parato pi ca yattha yattha⁵ eva-saddena niyamaṅ
na karissāma, tattha⁵ tattha yaṅ yaṅ upariñāṇavajjho ti vakkhāma, so
so purimañāṇehi hatāpāyagamaniyādibhāvo va hutvā upariñāṇavajjho
hotī ti veditabbo.

65. Kilesesu dītthi-vicikicchā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; doso tatiya-
ñāṇavajjho; lobha-moha-māna-thīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappāni ca-
tutthañāṇavajjhāni.

66. Micchattesu, micchādītthi musāvādo micchākammanto micchā-
ājīvo ti ime paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; micchāsaṅkappo pisuṇavācā¹ pha-
rusavācā² ti ime tatiyañāṇavajjhā. Cetanā yeva c'ettha vācā ti vedi-
tabbā. Samphappalāpa-micchāvāyāma-sati-samādhi-vimutti-ñāṇāni
catutthañāṇavajjhāni.

67. Lokadhammesu paṭigho tatiyañāṇavajjho; anunayo catuttha-
ñāṇavajjho. Yase ca pasaṅsāya ca anunayo catutthañāṇavajjho ti eke.
Macchariyāni paṭhamañāṇavajjhān'eva.

68. Vipallāsesu, anicce niccaṅ anattani attā ti ca saññā-citta-dītthi-
vipallāsā, dukkhe sukhaṅ asubhe subhan ti dītthivipallāso cā ti ime
paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; asubhe subhan ti saññā-cittavipallāsā tatiya-
ñāṇavajjhā; dukkhe sukhan ti saññā-cittavipallāsā catutthañāṇa-
vajjhā.

69. Ganthesu silabbataparāmāsa-idāṅsaccābhinivesakāyaganthā pa-
ṭhamañāṇavajjhā; byāpādakāyagantho tatiyañāṇavajjho; itaro
catutthañāṇavajjho. Agati paṭhamañāṇavajjhā va.

70. Āsavesu dītthāsavo paṭhamañāṇavajjho; kāmāsavo tatiyañāṇa-
vajjho; itare dve catutthañāṇavajjhā. Ogha-yogesu pi es'eva nayo.

¹ C pisuṇā vācā.

² C pharusā vācā.

³ C1 ca; C2 va.

⁴ C omīti.

⁵ B omīti.

71. Nivaraṇesu vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ paṭhamañāṇavajjhaṃ; kāmacchando byāpādo kukkuccan ti tīṇi tatiyañāṇavajjhāni; thīnamiddha-uddhaccāni catutthañāṇavajjhāni. Parāmāso paṭhamañāṇavajjho va.¹

72. Upādānesu sabbesam pi lokiyadhammānaṃ vatthukāmasena kāmā ti āgatattā² rūpārūparāgo pi kāmupādāne patati, tasmā taṃ catutthañāṇavajjhaṃ; sesāni paṭhamañāṇavajjhāni.

73. Anusayesu diṭṭhi-vicikicchānusayā paṭhamañāṇavajjhā va;³ kāmarāga-paṭighānusayā tatiyañāṇavajjhā; māna-bhavarāgāvijjānusayā catutthañāṇavajjhā.

74. Malesu dosamalaṃ tatiyañāṇavajjhaṃ; itarāni catutthañāṇavajjhāni.

75. Akusalakammāpathesu, pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ micchācāro musāvādo micchādiṭṭhī ti ime paṭhamañāṇavajjhā; piṣuṇavācā⁴ pharusavācā⁵ byāpādo ti tayo tatiyañāṇavajjhā; samphappalāpābhijjhā catutthañāṇavajjhā.

76. Akusalacittuppādesu, cattāro diṭṭhisampayuttā vicikicchāsampayutto cā ti pañca paṭhamañāṇavajjhā va;¹ dve paṭighasampayuttā tatiyañāṇavajjhā; sesā catutthañāṇavajjhā ti.

77. Yaṃ ca yena vajjhaṃ, taṃ tena pahātabbaṃ nāma. Tena vuttaṃ: Iti etesaṃ saṃyojanādīnaṃ dhammānaṃ etāni yathāyogaṃ pahānākarāni ti [XXII. 64].

78. Kiṃ pan'etāni ete dhamme atitānāgate pajahanti, udāhu paccuppanne ti? Kiṃ pan'ettha? Yadi tāva atitānāgate, aphalo vāyāmo āpajjati. Kasmā? Pahātabbānaṃ natthitāya. Atha paccuppanne, tathā pi aphalo, vāyāmena saddhiṃ pahātabbānaṃ atthitāya; saṅkilesikā ca⁶ maggabhāvanā āpajjati, vippayuttatā vā kilesānaṃ; na ca paccuppannakilesa cittavippayutto nāma atthī ti.

79. Nāyaṃ āveṇikā codanā. Pāḷiyaṃ yeva hi, “Svāyaṃ kilese pajahati, atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppanne kilese pajahati” ti vatvā puna, “Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇaṃ khepeti, niruddhaṃ nirodheti, vigataṃ vigameti, atthaṅgataṃ atthaṅgameti, atītaṃ yaṃ n'atthi, taṃ pajahati” ti ca vatvā, “na atīte kilese

¹ B2, C omit.

² See Nd1. 1-2; especially the following passage: Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, etc.

³ C omit.

⁴ C piṣuṇā vācā.

⁵ C pharusā vācā.

⁶ C va.

pajahati” ti [Ps. ii. 217] paṭikkhittaṇ. Tathā, “Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṇ pajahati, anibbattaṇ pajahati, anuppannaṇ pajahati, apātubhūtaṇ pajahati, anāgataṇ yaṇ n’atthi, taṇ pajahati” ti ca vatvā, “Na anāgate kilese pajahati” ti paṭikkhittaṇ. Tathā “Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṇ pajahati, dutṭho dosaṇ...mūlho mohaṇ...vinibaddho mānaṇ...parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhiṇ vikkhepagato uddhaccaṇ...aniṭṭhāgato¹ vicikicchaṇ...thāmagato anusayaṇ pajahati, kaṇhasukkā dhammā yuganandhā² vat-tanti, saṅkilesikā maggabhāvanā hoti” ti [Ps. ii. 217-18] ca vatvā, “Na atite kilese pajahati, na anāgate, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati” ti sabbaṇ paṭikkhipitvā, “Tena hi n’atthi maggabhāvanā, n’atthi phalasaṅkharīyā, n’atthi kilesappahānaṇ, n’atthi dhammābhisamayo” ti pañhāpariyosāne, “Na hi n’atthi maggabhāvanā...pe...atthi dhammābhisamayo” ti paṭijānitvā, “Yathā kathaṇ viyā” ti vutte, idaṇ vuttaṇ: “Seyyathā pi taruṇo rukkho ajātaṇphalo; tam enaṇ puriso mūlaṇ³ chindeyya; ye tassa rukkhassa ajātaṇphalā, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti; evam eva uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṇ nibbattiyā; uppāde ādīnaṇ disvā anuppāde cittaṇ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittaṇ pakkhandattā ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṇ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti...pe...apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṇ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Pavattaṇ hetu...Nimittaṇ hetu...Āyūhanā hetu...pe...anāyūhane cittaṇ pakkhandattā ye āyūhanapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṇ, te ajātā...pe...apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṇ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho.⁴ Evaṇ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasaṅkharīyā, atthi kilesappahānaṇ atthi dhammābhisamayo” ti [Ps. ii. 218].

80. Etena kiṇ dīpitaṇ hoti? Bhūmiladdhānaṇ kilesānaṇ pahānaṇ dīpitaṇ hoti. Bhūmiladdhā pana kiṇ atītānāgatā, udāhu paccuppannā ti? Bhūmiladdhuppannā yeva nāma te.

81. Uppannaṇ hi vattamāna-bhūtāpagatokāsakata-bhūmiladdhavasena anekappabhedāṇ. Tattha sabbam pi⁵ uppāda-jarābhaṅga-samaṅgisaṅkhātaṇ vattamānuppannaṇ nāma. Ārammaṇarasam anubhavitvā niruddhaṇ anubhūtāpagatasaṅkhātaṇ kusalākusalaṇ, uppādādītayam anuppatvā niruddhaṇ hutvā’pagatasaṅkhātaṇ sesasaṅkhātaṇ ca bhūtāpagatuppannaṇ nāma. “Yāni’ssa tāni pubbe katāni kammāni”

¹ Ps. text aniṭṭhaṅgato.

² C °naddhā.

³ C mūle.

⁴ B phalanirodho.

⁵ B omī.

ti [Cf. M. iii. 164, 171]¹ evamādinā nayena vuttaṃ kammaṃ atītaṃ pi samānaṃ aññaṃ vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass'okāsaṃ katvā ṭhitattā, tathākatokāsaṃ ca vipākaṃ anuppannaṃ pi samānaṃ evaṃ kate okāse ekantena uppajjanato *okāsakatuppannaṃ* nāma. Tāsu tāsu bhūmisu asamūhataṃ akusalaṃ *bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ* nāma.

82. Ettha ca bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattaṃ veditabbaṃ. *Bhūmī* ti hi vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañcakkhandhā. *Bhūmiladdhaṃ* nāma tesu khandhesu uppattirahaṃ kilesajātaṃ. Tena hi sā bhūmi laddhā nāma hotī ti; tasmā bhūmiladdhan ti vuccati; sā ca kho na² ārammaṇavasena.

83. Ārammaṇavasena hi sabbe pi atītānāgate pariññāte pi ca khīṇā-savānaṃ khandhe ārabba kilesā uppajjanti. Mahā-Kaccāna-Uppala-vaṇṇādīnaṃ khandhe ārabba Soreyyasetṭhi³-Nandamāṇavakādīnaṃ⁴ viya. Yadi ca taṃ bhūmiladdhaṃ nāma siyā, tassa appaheyyato na koci bhavamūlaṃ pajaheyya. Vatthuvasena pana bhūmiladdhaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yattha yattha hi vipassanāya aparīññātā khandhā uppajjanti, tattha tattha uppādato pabhuti tesu⁵ vaṭṭamūlaṃ kilesajātaṃ anuseti, taṃ appahīnaṭṭhena bhūmiladdhan ti veditabbaṃ.

84. Tattha ca yassa yesu khandhesu appahīnaṭṭhena anusayitā kilesā, tassa⁶ te eva khandhā tesāṃ kilesānaṃ vatthu, na aññesaṃ santakā khandhā. Atītakkhandhesu ca appahīnānusayitānaṃ kilesānaṃ atītakkhandhā va vatthu, na itare. Esa nayo anāgatādisu. Tathā kāmāvacarakkhandhesu appahīnānusayitānaṃ kilesānaṃ kāmāvacarakkhandhā va vatthu, na itare. Esa nayo rūpārūpāvacaresu.

85. Sotāpannādisu pana yassa yassa⁷ ariyapuggalassa khandhesu taṃ taṃ vaṭṭamūlaṃ kilesajātaṃ tena tena maggena pahīnaṃ, tassa tassa te khandhā pahīnānaṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ avatthuto bhūmī ti sañkhaṃ na labhanti. Puthujjanassa sabbaso vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṃ appahīnattā yaṃ kiñci kayiramānaṃ kammaṃ⁶ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ vā hoti. Iccassa kammakilesapaccayā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

86. Tass'etaṃ vaṭṭamūlaṃ rūpakkhandhe yeva, na vedanākkhandhādisu...viññāṇakkhandhe yeva vā, na rūpakkhandhādisu ti na vattabbaṃ. Kasmā? Avisesena pañcasu pi khandhesu anusayitattā. Kathaṃ? Pathavīrasādi yeva rukkhe.

¹ Cf. XVII. 136, 140.

² B1, C omit.

³ See Dh. Aṭṭh. i. 325-26.

⁴ See Dh. Aṭṭh. ii. 49.

⁵ C repeat.

⁶ B omit.

⁷ C kassaci; B2 omits.

87. Yathā hi mahārukkhe pathavītaṇaṇ adhiṭṭhāya pathavīrasaṇ ca āporasaṇ ca nissāya tappaccayā mūla-khandha-sākhā-pasākhā-pallava-palāsa-puppha-phalehi vadḍhitvā nabhaṇ pūretvā yāva kappāvasānā bījaparamparāya rukkhapaveṇiṇ sandhāyamāne¹ ṭhite taṇ pathavīrasādi mūle yeva, na khandhādisu...pe...phale yeva vā na mūlādisū ti na vattabbaṇ. Kasmā? Avisesena sabbesu mūlādisu anugattā ti.

88. Yathā pana tass'eva rukkhassa pupphaphalādisu nibbiṇṇo koci puriso catūsu disūsu maṇḍūkakaṇṭakaṇ² nāma visakaṇṭakaṇ ākoṭeyya; atha so rukkho tena visasamphassena phuṭṭho pathavīrasa-āporasānaṇ pariyaḍiṇṇattā appasavanadhammataṇ āgamma puna santānaṇ nibbattetuṇ na sakkuṇeyya. Evam eva khandhappavattiyaṇ nibbiṇṇo kulaputto tassa purisassa catūsu disūsu rukkhe visayojanaṇ viya attano santāne catumaggabhāvanaṇ ārabhati. Ath'assa so khandhasantāno tena catumaggavisasamphassena sabbaso vaṭṭamūlakilesānaṇ pariyaḍiṇṇattā kiriyabhāvamattaṇ upagatakāyakammādisabbakammapphaddo hutvā āyatiṇ punabbhavābhiniḍḍattānaḍḍammatāṇ³ āgamma bhavantarasantānaṇ nibbattetuṇ na sakkoti; kevalaṇ carimaviññāṇanīrodhena, nirindhano viya jātavedo, anupādāno parinibbāyati. Evaṇ bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ.

89. Api ca aparam pi samudācāra-ārammaṇādhiggahita-avikkhambhita-asamūhatavasena catubbidhaṇ uppannaṇ. Tattha vattamānuppannam eva *samudācāruppannaṇ*. Cakkhādīnaṇ pana āpāthagate ārammaṇe pubbhāge anuppajjamānam pi kilesajātaṇ ārammaṇassa adhiggahitattā eva aparabhāge ekantena uppattito *ārammaṇādhiggahituppannaṇ* ti vuccati. Kalyāṇagāme piṇḍāya carato Mahā-Tissattherassa visabhāgarūpadassanena uppannakilesajātaṇ viya. Samathavipassanānaṇ aññātaravasena avikkhambhitaṇ kilesajātaṇ cittasattatim anārūḷham pi uppattinivāraḷassa hetuno abhāvā *avikkhambhituppannaṇ* nāma. Samathavipassanāvasena pana⁴ vikkhambhitam pi ariyamaggena asamūhatattā uppattidhammataṇ anatītatāya *asamūhatuppannaṇ* ti vuccati. Ākāseṇa gacchantassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino therassa kusumitarukkhe upavane pupphāni uccinantassa madhureṇa sareṇa gāyato mātugāmassa gītasavanena uppannakilesajātaṇ viya.

90. Tividham pi c'etaṇ ārammaṇādhiggahitāvikkhambhita-asamūhatuppannaṇ bhūmiladdhen'eva saṅgahaṇ gacchatī ti veditabbaṇ.

¹ C santāyamāne.

² C maṇḍukaṇṭakaṇ.

³ C punabbhavānanibb°.

⁴ C omī.

91. Iccetasmiṃ vuttappabhede uppanne yad etaṃ vattamāna-bhūtāpagatokāsakata-samudācārasaṅkhātaṃ catubbidhaṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ amaggavajjhataṃ kenaci pi nāṇena pahātabbaṃ na hoti. Yaṃ paṇ' etaṃ bhūmiladdhārammaṇādhiggaḥita-avikkhambhita-asamūhata-saṅkhātaṃ uppannaṃ, tassa taṃ uppannabhāvaṃ vināsayamānaṃ yasmā taṃ taṃ lokiya-lokuttarañāṇaṃ uppajjati, tasmā taṃ sabbam pi pahātabbaṃ hoti ti. Evam ettha ye yena pahātabbā dhammā, tesāṃ pahānaṃ ca jānitabbaṃ.

92. *Kiccāni pariññādāni yāni vuttāni abhisamayakāle tāni ca yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni sabbāni* ti [XXII. 32],

saccābhisamayakālasmiṃ hi etesu catūsu nāṇesu ekekassa ekakkaṇe, pariññā pahānaṃ sacchikiriyā bhāvanā ti etāni¹ pariññādāni cattāri² kiccāni vuttāni, tāni yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Porāṇehi: “Yathā padīpo apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkaṇeṇa³ cattāri kiccāni karoti, vaṭṭiṃ jhāpeti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pavidaṇseti, sinehaṃ pariyādiyati, evam eva maggañāṇaṃ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkaṇeṇa³ cattāri saccāni abhisameti, dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena abhisameti, samudayaṃ pahānābhisamayena abhisameti, maggaṃ bhāvanābhisamayena abhisameti, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayena abhisameti. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karitvā cattāri pi saccāni pāpuṇāti passati paṭivijjhatī” ti [].

93. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: “Yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ passati, dukkhasamudayam pi so passati, dukkhanirodham pi passati, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati” ti [S. v. 437] sabbāṃ veditabbaṃ. Aparam pi vuttaṃ: “Maggasamaṅgissa nāṇaṃ, dukkhe p'etaṃ nāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye p'etaṃ nāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe p'etaṃ nāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p'etaṃ nāṇaṃ” ti [Ps. i. 119].

94. Tattha, yathā padīpo vaṭṭiṃ jhāpeti, evaṃ maggañāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ parijānāti; yathā andhakāraṃ vidhamati, evaṃ samudayaṃ pajahati; yathā ālokaṃ pavidaṇseti,⁴ evaṃ saha-jātādipaccayatāya sammāsaṅkappādīdhammasaṅkhātaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti; yathā sinehaṃ pariyādiyati, evaṃ kilesapariyādānaṃ nirodhaṃ sacchikarotī ti evaṃ upamāsaṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

95. Aparo nayo. Yathā suriyo udayanto apubbaṃ acarimaṃ saha⁵ pātubhāvā cattāri kiccāni karoti: rūpagatāni obhāseti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ dasseti, sītaṃ paṭippassambhethi; evam eva magga-

¹ C omīti.

² C repeat.

³ C °khaṇe.

⁴ B parividaṇseti.

⁵ B sayāṇ.

ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayena abhisameti. Idhāpi, yathā suriyo rūpagatāni obhāseti, evaṃ maggañāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ pariṇānāti; yathā andhakāraṃ vidhamati, evaṃ samudayaṃ pajahati; yathā ālokaṃ dasseti, evaṃ sahaṃjātādipaccayatāya maggaṃ bhāveti; yathā sītaṃ paṭippassambheti, evaṃ kilesapaṭippassaddhiṃ nirodhaṃ sacchikaroti ti evaṃ upamāsaṃsandanaṃ veditaḃbaṃ.

96. Aparo nayo. Yathā nāvā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekakkhaṇe¹ cattāri kiccāni karoti: orimaṃ tiraṃ pajahati, soṭaṃ chindati, bhaṇḍaṃ vahati, pārimaṃ tiraṃ appeti; evaṃ eva maggañāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayena abhisameti. Etthāpi, yathā nāvā orimaṃ tiraṃ pajahati, evaṃ maggañāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ pariṇānāti; yathā soṭaṃ chindati, evaṃ samudayaṃ pajahati; yathā bhaṇḍaṃ vahati, evaṃ sahaṃjātādipaccayatāya maggaṃ bhāveti; yathā pārimaṃ tiraṃ appeti, evaṃ pārimatrabhūtaṃ nirodhaṃ sacchikaroti ti evaṃ upamāsaṃsandanaṃ veditaḃbaṃ.

97. Evaṃ saccābhisamayakālasmiṃ ekakkhaṇe catunnaṃ kiccānaṃ vasena pavattañāṇassa c'assa² soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni³ ekapaṭivedhāni honti. Yath'āha: "Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni³ ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni³ ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa pīlanaṭṭho, saṅkhataṭṭho, santāpaṭṭho, vipariṇāmaṭṭho, tathaṭṭho; samudayassa āyūhanaṭṭho, nidānaṭṭho, saṃyogaṭṭho, palibodhaṭṭho, tathaṭṭho; nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho, vivekaṭṭho, asaṅkhataṭṭho, amataṭṭho, tathaṭṭho; maggassa niyyānaṭṭho, hetuṭṭho, dassanaṭṭho, adhipateyyaṭṭho, tathaṭṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ⁴ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī ti cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni" ti [Ps. ii. 107].

98. Tattha siyā: yadā dukkhādīnaṃ añṇe pi roga-gaṇḍādayo atthā atthi, atha kasmā cattāro yeva vuttā ti? Ettha vadāma: Añṇasaccadassanavasena āvibhāvato. "Tattha katamaṃ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ? Dukkhaṃ ārabba yā uppajjati paññā pajānanaṃ" ti [Ps. i. 119] ādinā hi nayena ekeka-saccārammaṇavasenaṃpi saccañāṇaṃ vuttaṃ; "Yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ passati samudayaṃ pi so passati" ti [S. v. 437] ādinā nayena ekaṃ saccāṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā sesesu⁵ kiccanipphattivasenaṃpi vuttaṃ.

99. Tattha, yadā ekekaṃ saccam ārammaṇaṃ karoti, tadā samudaya-dassanena tāva sabhāvato pīlanaḷakkhaṇassaṃpi dukkhassa yasmā

¹ C °khaṇena.

² B1 pana for c'assa.

³ B kiccāni.

⁴ B add yaṃ ekattaṃ taṃ.

⁵ B add pi.

taṃ āyūhanalakkhaṇena samudayena āyūhitaṃ saṅkhataṃ rāsikataṃ, tasmā'ssa so saṅkhataṭṭho āvibhavati. Yasmā pana maggo kilesa-santāpaharo¹ susitalo, tasmā'ssa maggadassanena² santāpaṭṭho āvibhavati. Āyasmato Nandassa accharādassanena Sundariyā anabhirūpabhāvo viya.³ Avipariñāmadhammassa pana nirodhassa⁴ dassanen'assa vipariñāmaṭṭho āvibhavati ti vattabbam ev'ettha n'atthi.

100. Tathā sabhāvato āyūhanalakkhaṇassāpi samudayassa dukkhadassanena nidānaṭṭho āvibhavati, asappāyabhojanato uppanna-byādhidassanena bhojanassa byādhinidānabhāvo viya; visaṃyogabhūtassa nirodhassa dassanena saṃyogaṭṭho; niyyānabhūtassa ca maggassa dassanena palibodhaṭṭho ti.

101. Tathā nissaraṇalakkhaṇassāpi nirodhassa avivekabhūtassa samudayassa dassanena vivekaṭṭho āvibhavati; maggadassanena asaṅkhataṭṭho. Iminā hi⁵ anamataggasaṃsāre⁶ maggo na diṭṭhapubbo, so pi ca sappaccayattā saṅkhato yevā ti appaccayadhammassa asaṅkhatabhāvo ativiya pākaṭo hoti. Dukkhadassanena pan'assa amataṭṭho āvibhavati. Dukkhaṃ hi visaṃ, amataṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

102. Tathā niyyānalakkhaṇassāpi maggassa samudayadassanena, nāyaṃ hetu nibbānassa pattiyā, ayaṃ hetū ti hetuṭṭho⁷ āvibhavati; nirodhadassanena dassanaṭṭho, paramasukhumāni rūpāni passato, vippasannaṃ vata me cakkhun ti cakkhussa vippasannabhāvo viya; dukkhadassanena adhipateyyaṭṭho, anekarogātura-kapaṇajanadassanena issarajanassa ulārabhāvo viyā ti.

103. Evam ettha salakkhaṇavasena ekassa, aññasaccadassanavasena ca itaresaṃ tiṇṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ āvibhāvato ckekassa cattāro cattāro⁸ atthā vuttā. Maggakkhaṇe pana sabbe c'ete atthā eken'eva dukkhādisu catukiccena ṇāṇena paṭivedhaṃ gacchanti ti. Ye pana nānābhisamayaṃ icchanti, tesāṃ uttaraṃ Abhidhamme Kathāvatthusmiṃ⁹ vuttam eva.

104. Idāni yāni tāni pariññādāni cattāri kiccāni vuttāni, tesu,

Tividhā hoti pariññā, tathā pahānam pi sacchikiriyā pi,
dve bhāvanā abhimatā, vinicchayo tattha ṇātabbo.

105. *Tividhā hoti pariññā* ti ṇātapariññā, tīraṇapariññā, pahāna-pariññā ti evaṃ pariññā tividhā hoti.

¹ C °santāpagate.

⁴ C nirodhadhamma-.

⁷ B2 hetvaṭṭho; C hetatṭho.

² B1 maggassa dassa°.

⁵ C omit.

⁸ B2, C omit.

³ See Ud. 23.

⁶ C anamatagge saṃ°.

⁹ Ktv. i. 212-20.

106. Tattha, “abhiññāpaññā nātaṭṭhena ñāṇan” ti¹ evaṇ uddisitvā, “Ye ye dhammā abhiññātā honti, te te dhammā nātā honti” ti [Ps. i. 87] evaṇ saṅkhepato; “Sabbāṇ, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyaṇ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbāṇ abhiññeyyaṇ? Cakkhuṇ, bhikkhave, abhiññeyyan” ti [Ps. i. 5] ādinā nayena vitthārato vuttā *ñātapariññā* nāma. Tassā sappaccayanāmarūpābhijānanā² āveṇikā bhūmi.

107. “Pariññāpaññā tīraṇaṭṭhena ñāṇan” ti¹ evaṇ uddisitvā pana, “Ye ye dhammā pariññātā honti, te te dhammā tīritā honti” ti [Ps. i. 87] evaṇ saṅkhepato; “Sabbāṇ, bhikkhave, pariññeyyaṇ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbāṇ pariññeyyaṇ? Cakkhuṇ, bhikkhave, pariññeyyan” ti [Ps. i. 22] ādinā nayena vitthārato vuttā *tīraṇapariññā* nāma. Tassā kalāpasammasanato³ paṭṭhāya, aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti tīraṇavasena pavattamānāya yāva anulomā āveṇikā bhūmi.

108. “Pahānapariññā pariccāgaṭṭhena ñāṇan” ti¹ evaṇ pana uddisitvā, “Ye ye dhammā pahīnā honti, te te dhammā pariccattā honti” ti [Ps. i. 87] evaṇ vitthārato⁴ vuttā, “Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññaṇ pajahati” ti []⁵ ādinayappavattā *pahānapariññā*. Tassā bhaṅgānupassanato paṭṭhāya yāva maggañāṇā bhūmi; ayaṇ idha adhipetā.

109. Yasmā vā nāta-tīraṇapariññāyo pi tadatthā yeva, yasmā ca ye dhamme pajahati, te niyamato nātā c’eva tīritā ca honti, tasmā pariññāttayam pi iminā pariyāyena maggañāṇassa kiccan ti veditabbāṇ.

110. *Tathā pahānam pi* ti, pahānam pi hi⁶ vikkhambhanappahānaṇ, tadaṅgappahānaṇ, samucchadappahānan ti pariññā viya tividham eva hoti.

111. Tattha, yaṇ sasevāle udake pakkhittena ghaṭena sevālassa viya tena tena lokiyasamādhinā nīvaraṇādīnaṇ paccanikadhammānaṇ vikkhambhanaṇ, idaṇ *vikkhambhanappahānaṇ* nāma. Pāliyaṇ pana, “Vikkhambhanappahānañ ca nīvaraṇānaṇ paṭhamajjhānaṇ bhāva-yato” ti [Ps. i. 27] nīvaraṇānaṇ yeva vikkhambhanaṇ vuttaṇ; taṇ pākataṭṭā vuttan ti veditabbāṇ. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānassa pubbhāge pi pacchābhāge pi na sahasā cittaṇ ajjhottharanti; vitakkādayo appitakkhaṇe yeva; tasmā nīvaraṇānaṇ vikkhambhanaṇ pākataṇ.

112. Yaṇ pana rattibhāge samujjalitena padīpena andhakārassa viya tena tena vipassanāya avayavabhūtena ñāṇaṅgena paṭipakkha-

¹ Ps. i. 1.

² C °nanaṇ.

³ C kalāpānaṇ sam°.

⁴ Here this word looks superfluous.

⁵ Cf. Ps. i. 58.

⁶ C omī.

vasen'eva tassa tassa pahātabbadhammassa pahānaṃ idaṃ *tadaṅgapahānaṃ* nāma. Seyyathidaṃ: Nāmarūpaparicchena tāva sakkāya-diṭṭhiyā, paccayapariggahena ahetu-visamahetudiṭṭhiyā c'eva kañkhāmalassa ca, kalāpasammasanena, ahaṃ mamā ti samūhagāhassa, maggāmaggavavattāhānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyā, bhayatupaṭṭhānena sabhaye abhayasaññāya, ādīnavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidānupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muñcitukamyatāya amuñcitukāmbhāvassa, paṭisañkhānena appaṭisañkhānassa, upekkhāya anupekkhanassa, anulomena saccapaṭilomagāhassa pahānaṃ.

113. Yaṃ vā pana aṭṭhārasasu mahāvīpassanāsu¹ aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa, khayānupassanāya ghanasaññāya, vayānupassanāya āyūhanassa, vipariñāmānupassanāya dhuvasaññāya, animittānupassanāya nimittassa, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhiyā, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhipaññādharmavīpassanāya sārādānābhīnivesassa, yathābhūtaññāpādasanena sammohābhīnivesassa, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhīnivesassa, paṭisañkhānupassanāya appaṭisañkhāya, vivattānupassanāya saṃyogābhīnivessasa pahānaṃ [Cf. Ps. i. 47],¹ idam pi tadaṅgapahānam eva.

114. Tattha yathā aniccānupassanādīhi sattahi niccasaññādīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, taṃ bhaṅgānupassane vuttam eva [XXI. 15–18]. *Khayānupassanā* ti pana ghanavinibbhogaṃ katvā, aniccaṃ khayatṭhenā ti evaṃ khayāṃ passato ñāṇaṃ. Tena ghanasaññāya pahānaṃ hoti.

115. *Vayānupassanā* ti,

“Ārammaṇa-anvayena ubho ekavavattānā

nirodhe adhimuttatā vyalakkhaṇavīpassanā” ti [Ps. i. 58]²

evaṃ vuttā paccakkhato c'eva anvayato ca sañkhārānaṃ bhaṅgaṃ disvā tasmīṃ yeva bhaṅgasañkhāte nirodhe adhimuttatā. Tāya āyūhanassa pahānaṃ hoti. Yesaṃ hi atthāya āyūheyya te evaṃ vāyadhammā ti vipassato³ āyūhane cittaṃ na namati.

116. *Vipariñāmānupassanā* ti rūpasattakādivasena taṃ taṃ paricchadaṃ atikkamma aññathāpavattidassanaṃ; uppannassa vā jarāya c'eva maraṇena ca dvīh'ākārehi vipariñāmadassanaṃ. Tāya dhuvasaññāya pahānaṃ hoti.

¹ See XX. 90.

² See XXI. 11, 21, 22.

³ C 'ssa passato.

117. *Animittānupassanā* ti aniccānupassanā va. Tāya niccanimit-tassa pahānaṅ hoti. *Appaṇihitānupassanā* ti dukkhānupassanā va. Tāya sukhapaṇidhi-sukhapatthanāpahānaṅ hoti. *Suññatānupassanā* ti anattānupassanā va. Tāya, atthi attā ti abhinivesappahānaṅ hoti.

118. *Adhipaññādhammavipassanā* ti,

“Ārammaṇaṅ ca paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgaṅ ca anupassati,
suññato ca upaṭṭhānaṅ, adhipaññāvipassanā” ti [Ps. i. 58]¹

evaṅ vuttā rūpādi-ārammaṇaṅ jānitvā tassa ca ārammaṇassa tadā-rammaṇassa ca cittassa bhaṅgaṅ disvā, saṅkhārā va bhijjanti, saṅkhārānaṅ maraṇaṅ, na añño koci atthi ti bhaṅgavasena suññataṅ gahetvā pavattā vipassanā; sā, adhipaññā ca dhammesu ca vipassanā ti katvā adhipaññādhammavipassanā ti vuccati. Tāya niccasārābhāvassa ca attasārābhāvassa ca suṭṭhu diṭṭhattā sārādānābhinivesassa pahānaṅ hoti.

119. *Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṅ* ti sappaccaya-nāmarūpapariggaho. Tena, “Ahoṣiṅ nu kho ahaṅ atītam addhānaṅ” ti [M. i. 8] ādivasena c’eva, Issarato loko sambhoti ti ādivasena ca pavattassa sammohābhinivesassa pahānaṅ hoti.

120. *Ādīnavānupassanā* ti bhayatupaṭṭhānavasena uppannaṅ sabba-bhavādisu ādīnavadassanañāṅ. Tena, kiñci alliyitabbaṅ na dissati ti ālayābhinivesassa pahānaṅ hoti. *Paṭisaṅkhānupassanā* ti muñcanassa upāyakaṇaṅ paṭisaṅkhāñāṅ. Tena appaṭisaṅkhāya pahānaṅ hoti.

121. *Vivattānupassanā* ti saṅkhārupekkhā c’eva anulomaṅ ca. Tadā hi’ssa cittaṅ, Isakapoṇe padumapalāse udakabindu² viya sabbasmā saṅkhāragatā paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati ti vuttaṅ [XXI. 63]. Tasmā tāya saṅyogābhinivesassa pahānaṅ hoti; kāmasaṅyogādikassa kilesābhinivesassa kilesappavattiyā pahānaṅ hoti ti attho. Evaṅ vitthārato tadaṅgappahānaṅ veditabbaṅ. Pāliyaṅ pana, “Tadaṅgappahānaṅ ca diṭṭhigatānaṅ nibbedhabhāgiyaṅ samādhīṅ bhāvayato” ti [Ps. i. 27] saṅkhepen’eva vuttaṅ.

122. Yaṅ pana, asanivicakkābhihatassa³ rukkhassa viya ariyamaggañāṅena samyojanādīnaṅ dhammaṅ yathā na puna pavattanti evaṅ pahānaṅ, idaṅ *samucchedappahānaṅ* nāma; yaṅ sandhāya vuttaṅ: “Samucchedappahānaṅ ca lokuttaraṅ khayagāmimaggaṅ bhāvayato” ti [Ps. i. 27].

¹ See XXI. 11, 23–25.

² C udabindu.

³ B °kā vihatassa.

123. Iti imesu tisu pahānesu samucchedappahānam eva idha adhippetañ. Yasmā¹ vā'ssa¹ yogino pubbabhāge vikkhambhana-tadaṅgapahānāni pi tadatthān'eva, tasmā pahānattayam pi iminā pariyāyena maggañāṇassa kiccan ti veditabbañ. Paṭirājānañ vadhitvā rajjañ pattena hi yam pi tato pubbe katañ, sabbañ idaṅ c'idaṅ ca raññā katan ti yeva vuccati.

124. *Sacchikiriyā pī* ti, lokiyasacchikiriyā lokuttarasacchikiriyā ti dvedhā bhinnā pi lokuttarāya dassanabhāvanāvasena bhedato tividhā va hoti.

125. Tattha, "Paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi'mhi, vasi'mhi, paṭhamañ jhānañ sacchikatañ mayā" ti [Vin. iii. 93-94] ādinā nayena āgatā paṭhamajjhānādīnañ phassanā lokiyasacchikiriyā nāma. Phassanā ti, adhigantvā idañ mayā adhigatan ti paccakkhato ñāṇaphassena phusanā. Imam eva hi atthañ sandhāya, "Sacchikiriyāpaññā phassanattḥena ñāṇan" ti² uddisitvā, "Ye ye dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā honti" ti [Ps. i. 87] sacchikiriyāniddeho vutto.

126. Api ca attano santāne anuppādetvā pi ye dhammā kevelañ aparapaccayena ñāṇena ñātā, te sacchikatā³ honti. Ten'eva hi, "Sabbañ, bhikkhave sacchikātabbañ. Kiñ ca, bhikkhave, sabbañ sacchikātabbañ? Cakkhuñ, bhikkhave, sacchikātabban" ti [Ps. i. 35] ādi vuttañ. Aparam pi vuttañ: "Rūpañ passanto sacchikaroti, vedanañ...pe...viññāṇañ passanto sacchikaroti. Cakkhuñ...jarāmaraṇañ...amatogadhañ nibbānañ passanto sacchikaroti. Ye ye dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā honti" ti [Ps. i. 35].

127. Paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe pana nibbānadassanañ dassanasacchikiriyā; sesamaggakkhaṇesu bhāvanāsacchikiriyā ti. Sā duvidhā pi idha adhippetā. Tasmā dassana-bhāvanāvasena nibbānassa sacchikiriyā imassa ñāṇassa kiccan ti veditabbañ.

128. *Dve bhāvanā abhimatā* ti, bhāvanā pana, lokiyabhāvanā, lokuttarabhāvanā ti dve yeva abhimatā. Tattha lokiyānañ sila-samādhipaññānañ uppādanañ, tāhi ca santānavāsanañ lokiyabhāvanā; lokuttarānañ uppādanañ, tāhi ca santānavāsanañ lokuttarabhāvanā. Tāsu idha lokuttarā adhippetā. Lokuttarāni hi silādīni catubbidham p'etañ ñāṇañ uppādeti, tesañ saha-jātapaccayādītāya tehi ca santānañ vāseti ti lokuttarabhāvanā v'assa kiccan ti. Evañ

¹ B Yasmā tassa.² Ps. i. 1.³ C add va.

Kiccāni pariññādinī yāni vuttāni abhisamayakāle,
tāni ca yathāsabhāvena jānitabbāni sabbāni ti.

129. Ettāvatā ca,

Sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño,
cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan ti [I. 1]

evaṃ sarūpen'eva āgatāya¹ paññābhāvanāya vidhānadassanattaṃ yaṃ
vuttaṃ: mūlabhūtā dve visuddhiyo sampādetvā sarīrabhūtā pañca
visuddhiyo sampādentena bhāvetabbā ti [XIV. 32], taṃ vitthāritaṃ
hoti. *Kathaṃ bhāvetabbā* ti ayañ ca pañho vissajjito ti.

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
paññābhāvanādhikāre Ñānadassanavisuddhiniddeso nāma
bāvisatimo paricchedo.*

¹ B2 ābhatāya.

TEVISATIMO PARICCHEDO

PAÑÑĀBHĀVANĀNISAṄSANIDDESO

1. Yaṅ pana vuttaṅ, *paññābhāvanāya ko ānisaṅso* ti [XIV. 1], tattha vadāma: Ayaṅ hi paññābhāvanā nāma anekasatānisaṅsā. Tassā dīghenāpi addhunā na sukaraṅ vitthārato ānisaṅsaṅ pakāsetuṅ. Sañkhepato pan'assā, nānākilesaviddhaṅsaṅ, ariyaphalarasānubhavanaṅ, nirodhasamāpatti-samāpajjanasamatthata, āhuneyyabhāvādisiddhī ti ayam ānisaṅso veditabbo.

2. Tattha, yaṅ nāmarūpapericchedato paṭṭhāya¹ sakkāyadiṭṭhādivasena² *nānākilesaviddhaṅsaṅ* vuttaṅ,³ ayaṅ lokikāya paññābhāvanāya ānisaṅso; yaṅ ariyamaggakkhaṅ saṅyojanādīnaṅ vasena *nānākilesaviddhaṅsaṅ* vuttaṅ⁴, ayaṅ lokuttarāya paññābhāvanāya ānisaṅso ti⁵ veditabbo.

Bhīmavegānupatitā asanīva siluccaye,
vāyuvegasamutṭhito⁶ araññaṃ iva pāvako,
Andhakāraṅ viya ravi satejujjalamaṅḍalo,
dīgharattānupatitaṅ sabbānatthavidhāyakaṅ
Kilesajālaṅ paññā hi viddhaṅsayati bhāvita,
sanditṭhikam ato jaññā ānisaṅsam imaṅ idha.

3. *Ariyaphalarasānubhavanam* ti na kevalaṅ ca kilesaviddhaṅsaṅ yeva ariyaphalarasānubhavanam pi paññābhāvanāya ānisaṅso. Ariyaphalan ti hi sotāpattiphalādi-sāmaññaphalaṅ vuccati. Tassa dvīh' ākārehi rasānubhavanaṅ hoti: maggavithiyaṅ ca, phalasamāpattivasena ca pavattiyaṅ. Tatr'assa maggavithiyaṅ pavatti dassitā yeva [XXII. 15-17].

4. Api ca, ye saṅyojanappahānamattam eva phalaṅ⁷ nāma, na koci añño dhammo atthī ti vadanti, tesāṅ anunayatthaṅ idaṅ suttam pi dassetabbaṅ: “Kathaṅ payogapaṭippassaddhipaññā phale ñāṇaṅ? Sotāpattimaggakkhaṅ dassanattṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṅpayogapaṭippassaddhattā uppajjati

¹ C paṭhama-.

⁴ See XXII. 47-77.

⁷ B2, C repeat.

³ C °diṭṭhiyādīnaṅ vasena.

⁵ C omī.

⁶ See XVI. 85.

⁶ C °samuddhuto.

9. *Kathaṇ c'assā samāpajjanāṇaṇ hoti, kathaṇ ṭhānaṇ, kathaṇ vuṭṭhānaṇ ti?* Dvīhi tāva ākārehi assā samāpajjanāṇaṇ hoti: nibbānato aññassa ārammaṇassa amanasikārā, nibbānassa ca manasikārā. Yath'āha: "Dve kho, āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā: sabbanimittānaṇ ca amanasikāro animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro" ti [M. i. 296].

10. Ayaṇ pan'ettha samāpajjanakkamo. Phalasangāpattatthikena hi ariyasāvakena rahogatena paṭisallīnena udayabbayādivasena saṅkhārā vipassitabbā.¹ Tassa pavattānupubbavipassanassa saṅkhārārammaṇa-gotrabhūñānāntaraṇ² phalasangāpattivasena nirodhe cittaṇ appeti. Phalasangāpattininnatāya c'ettha sekhassāpi phalam eva uppajjati, na maggo.

11. Ye pana vadanti: sotāpanno, phalasangāpattiṇ samāpajjissāmī ti vipassanaṇ paṭṭhapetvā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakadāgāmī ca anāgāmī ti, te vattabbā: Evaṇ sati anāgāmī arahā bhavissati, arahā paccekabuddho, paccekabuddho ca Buddho. Tasmā na kiñci etaṇ, pāḷivasen' eva ca paṭikkhittan ti pi na gahetabbāṇ. Idam eva pana gahetabbāṇ: Sekhassāpi phalam eva uppajjati, na maggo; phalaṇ c'assa sace nena pathamajjhāniko maggo adhigato hoti, pathamajjhānikam eva uppajjati; sace dutiyādisu aññatarajjhāniko, dutiyādisu aññatarajjhānikam evā ti. Evaṇ tāv'assā samāpajjanāṇaṇ hoti.

12. "Tayo kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭṭhitiyā: sabbanimittānaṇ ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca³ abhisāṅkhāro" ti [M. i. 296-97] vacanato pan'assā tih' ākārehi ṭhānaṇ hoti. Tattha *pubbe*⁴ *abhisāṅkhāro* ti samāpattito pubbe kālaparicchedo. Asukasmīṇ nāma⁵ kāle vuṭṭhahissāmī ti paricchinattā hi'ssā yāva so kālo n'āgacchati, tāva ṭhānaṇ hoti. Evam assā ṭhānaṇ hoti ti.⁶

13. "Dve kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya: sabbanimittānaṇ ca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro" ti [M. i. 297] vacanato pan'assā dvīh'ākārehi vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti. Tattha *sabbanimittānaṇ* ti rūpanimitta-vedanā-saññā-saṅkhāravīññāṇanimittānaṇ. Kāmaṇ ca na sabbān'ev'etāni ekato manasikaroti, sabbasaṅgāhikavasena pan'etaṇ vuttaṇ. Tasmā yaṇ bhavaṇgassa ārammaṇaṇ hoti, taṇ manasikaroto phalasangāpattivuṭṭhānaṇ⁷ hoti ti. Evam assā vuṭṭhānaṇ veditabbāṇ.

¹ B passitabbā.

² B °nantarā.

³ C va.

⁴ C add va.

⁵ B2, C omitt.

⁶ C omitt.

⁷ C °samāpattito vuṭṭ°.

14. *Kiṇ phalassa anantaraṇ, kassa ca phalaṇ anantaran ti?* Phalassa tāva phalam eva vā anantaraṇ hoti, bhavaṅgaṇ vā. Phalaṇ pana atthi maggānantaraṇ, atthi phalānantaraṇ, atthi gotrabhū-anantaraṇ, atthi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānantaraṇ. Tattha maggavīthiyaṇ maggānantaraṇ; purimassa purimassa pacchimaṇ pacchimaṇ¹ phalānantaraṇ; phalasamāpattisu purimaṇ purimaṇ gotrabhū-anantaraṇ. Gotrabhū ti c'ettha anulomaṇ veditabbaṇ; vuttaṇ h'etaṇ Paṭṭhāne: "Arahato anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo." "Sekhānaṇ anulomaṇ phalasamāpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 159]. Yena phalena nirodhā vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti, taṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanānantaran ti.

15. Tattha, ṭhapetvā maggavīthiyaṇ uppannaṇ phalaṇ, avasesaṇ sabbaṇ phalasamāpattivaseṇa pavattaṇ nāma. Evam etaṇ magga-vīthiyaṇ phalasamāpattiyaṇ vā uppajjanavasena

Paṭippassaddhadarathaṇ amatārammaṇaṇ subhaṇ
vantalokāmiṇaṇ santaṇ sāmaññaphalam uttamaṇ,²
Ojavantena sucinā sukkena abhisanditaṇ,
yena sātātisātena amatena madhuṇ viya,
Taṇ sukhaṇ tassa ariyassa rasabhūtam anuttaraṇ,
phalassa paññaṇ bhāvetvā yasmā vindati paṇḍito,
Tasmā ariyaphalass'etaṇ rasānubhavanaṇ idha,
vipassanābhāvanāya ānisaṇso ti vuccati.³

16. *Nirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanasamatthā* ti, na kevalaṇ ca ariyaphalarasānubhavanaṇ yeva, ayaṇ pana nirodhasamāpattiyā samāpajjanasamatthā pi imissā paññābhāvanāya ānisaṇso ti veditabbo.

17. Tatr'idaṇ nirodhasamāpattiyā vibhāvanatthaṇ pañhākammaṇ: Kā nirodhasamāpatti? Ke taṇ samāpajjanti, ke na samāpajjanti? Kattha samāpajjanti? Kasmā samāpajjanti? Kathaṇ c'assā samāpajjanaṇ hoti? Kathaṇ ṭhānaṇ? Kathaṇ vuṭṭhānaṇ? Vuṭṭhitassa kinninnaṇ cittaṇ hoti? Matassa ca samāpannassa ca ko vireso? Nirodhasamāpatti kiṇ saṅkhatā asaṅkhatā, lokiyā lokuttarā, nipphannā anipphannā ti?

18. Tatthā, *kā nirodhasamāpattī* ti? Yā anupubbanirodhavasena cittacetasiṇaṇ dhammaṇaṇ appavatti. *Ke taṇ samāpajjanti, ke na samāpajjanti* ti? Sabbe pi puthujjanā, sotāpannā, sakadāgāmino, sukkhavipassakā ca anāgāmi-arahanto na samāpajjanti. Aṭṭhasamā-

¹ C omī.² C uttaraṇ.³ C °ti ti.

pattilābhino pana anāgāmino¹ khīṇāsavā ca samāpajjanti. “Dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṅ paṭippassaddhiyā soḷasahi ñānacariyāhi, navahi samādhicariyāhi vasībhāvata² paññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṅ” ti [Ps. i.2] hi vuttaṅ. Ayañ ca sampadā ṭhapetvā aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino anāgāmi-khīṇāsave aññesaṅ n’atthi; tasmā te yeva samāpajjanti, na aññe.

19. Katamāni pan’ettha dve balāni?...pe...katamā vasībhāvata² ti?³ Na ettha kiñci amhehi vattabbaṅ atthi³; sabbam³ idaṅ etassa uddesassa niddese vuttam eva.

20. Yath’āha: “Dvīhi balehī ti dve balāni: samathabalaṅ, vipassanābalaṅ. Katamaṅ samathabalaṅ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṅ; abyāpādavasena...ālokasaññāvasena...avikkhepavasena...pe...paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena...paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṅ.

21. “Samathabalan ti ken’aṭṭhena samathabalaṅ? Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampatī ti samathabalaṅ; dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāre...pe...nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya na kampatī ti samathabalaṅ; uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatī, na calatī, na vedhatī ti samathabalaṅ; idaṅ samathabalaṅ.

22. “Katamaṅ vipassanābalaṅ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṅ; dukkhānupassanā...anattānupassanā...nibbidānupassanā...virāgānupassanā...nirodhānupassanā...paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṅ. Rūpe aniccānupassanā...rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṅ. Vedanāya...saññāya...saṅkhāresu...viññāṇe...pe...cakkhusmiṅ...jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā...jarāmarāṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṅ.

23. “Vipassanābalan ti ken’aṭṭhena vipassanābalaṅ? Aniccānupassanāya nīcchasaññāya na kampatī ti vipassanābalaṅ; dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatī ti...anattānupassanāya attasaññāya na kampatī ti...nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatī ti...virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatī ti...nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatī ti...paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na

¹ C add ca.

² All read vasībhāvanā; but Ps. Aṭṭh. — Vasībhāvo eva vasībhāvata...vasībhāvātāya paññā ti vā attho.

³ C omit.

kampatī ti vipassanābalaṃ; avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati, na calati, na vedhatī ti vipassanābalaṃ; idaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

24. “Tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā ti katamesaṃ tiṇṇanaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā? Dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti; catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāpapassāsā kāyasaṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti; saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca citta-saṅkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti; imesaṃ tiṇṇanaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā.

25. “Soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi ti katamāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi? Aniccānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, dukkhā . . . anattā . . . nibbidā . . . virāgā . . . nirodhā . . . paṭinissaggā . . . vivaṭṭānupassanā¹ ñāṇacariyā; sotāpattimaggo ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattiphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmi-maggo . . . pe . . . arahattaphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā; imāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi.

26. “Navahi samādhicariyāhi ti katamāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samādhicariyā; dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti samādhicariyā; paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca; imāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi.

27. “Vasī ti pañca vasiyo: āvajjanāvasī, samāpajjanāvasī, adhiṭṭhānavasī, vuṭṭhānavasī, paccavekkhānavasī. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ yatthicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyittattaṃ n’atthī ti āvajjanāvasī. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ yatthicchakaṃ, yadicchakaṃ, yāvaticchakaṃ samāpajjati, samāpajjanāya dandhāyittattaṃ n’atthī ti samāpajjanāvasī . . . adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhāne . . . vuṭṭhāti, vuṭṭhāne . . . paccavekkhati, paccavekkhāyāya dandhāyittattaṃ n’atthī ti paccavekkhānavasī. Dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ yatthicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati . . . pe . . . paccavekkhati, paccavekkhāyāya dandhāyittattaṃ n’atthī ti paccavekkhānavasī. Imā pañca vasiyo” ti [Ps. i. 97–100].

28. Ettha ca soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi ti ukkaṭṭhaniddeso esa. Anāgāmino pana cuddasahi ñāṇacariyāhi hoti. Yadi evaṃ sakadāgāmino dvādasahi, sotāpannassa ca dasahi kiṃ na hoti ti? Na hoti, samādhicariyāhi.

¹ B vivaṭṭanupa°.

pāripanthikassa¹ pañcakāmaguṇikarāgassa appahīnattā. Tesañ hi so² appahīno,² tasmā samathabalaṇ na pari-pūraṇ³ hoti; tasmīṇ aparipūre⁴ dvīhi balehi samāpajjitabbaṇ nirodhasamāpattiṇ balavekallena samāpajjitūṇ na sakkonti. Anāgāmissa pana so pahīno. Tasmā esa pari-puṇṇabalo hoti; pari-puṇṇabalattā sakkoti. Ten'āha Bhagavā: "Nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanakusalaṇ phalasa-māpattiyā anantarapaccayena paccayo" ti [Pṭn. 159]. Idaṇ hi Paṭṭhāne mahāpakaraṇe anāgāmino va nirodhā vuṭṭhānaṇ sandhāya vuttan ti.⁵

29. *Kattha samāpajjantī ti?* Pañcavokārabhave. Kasmā? Anupubbasa-māpattisabbhāvato. Catuvokārabhave pana paṭhamajjhānādīnaṇ uppatti n'atthi; tasmā na sakkā tattha samāpajjitun ti. Keci pana vatthussa abhāvā ti vadanti.

30. *Kasmā samāpajjantī ti?* Sañkhārānaṇ pavattibhede ukkaṇṭhitvā diṭṭhe va dhamme acittakā hutvā nirodhaṇ nibbānaṇ patvā sukhaṇ viharissāmā ti samāpajjanti.

31. *Katthañ c'assā samāpajjanay hotī ti?* Samathavipassanānaṇ⁶ vasena ussakkitvā katapubbakiccassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ nirodhayato; evam assā samāpajjanay hoti. Yo hi samathavasena⁶ eva ussakkati, so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṇ patvā tiṭṭhati. Yo pana vipassanāvasena⁶ eva ussakkati, so phalasa-māpattiṇ patvā tiṭṭhati. Yo pana ubhayavasena⁶ eva⁶ ussakkitvā pubbakiccaṇ katvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ nirodheti, so taṇ samāpajjati ti. Ayam ettha sañkhepo.

32. Ayaṇ pana vitthāro. Idha bhikkhu nirodhaṇ samāpajjitukāmo katabhattakicco sudhotahatthapādo vivitte okāse supaññattamhi āsane nisīdati, pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā ujuṇ kāyaṇ paṇidhāya parimukhaṇ satīṇ upaṭṭhapetvā. So paṭhamāṇ jhānaṇ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya tattha sañkhāre aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati.

33. Vipassanā pan'esā tividhā hoti: sañkhārapari-gaṇhanaka-vipassanā, phalasa-māpattivipassanā, nirodhasamāpattivipassanā ti. Tattha sañkhārapari-gaṇhanakavipassanā mandā vā hotu, tikkhā vā, maggassa padaṭṭhānaṇ hoti yeva. Phalasa-māpattivipassanā tikkhā va vaṭṭati, maggabhāvanāsadisā. Nirodhasamāpattivipassanā pana nāti-mandā nātitikkhā vaṭṭati. Tasmā esa nātimandāya nātitikkhāya vipassanāya te sañkhāre vipassati.

¹ B pāri-bandhikassa.

² C te appahīnā.

³ B² parisuddhaṇ.

⁴ B aparipūretvā.

⁵ C omī.

⁶ B °vipassanā-

34. Tato dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya tattha saṅkhāre tath'eva vipassati. Tato tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tato viññāṇaṅcāyatanāṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya tattha saṅkhāre tath'eva vipassati. Atha¹ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya catubbidhaṃ pubbakiccaṃ karoti: nānābaddha-avikopanaṃ, saṅghapaṭimānaṃ, Sattthupakkosanaṃ, addhānaparicchedaṃ ti.

35. Tattha *nānābaddha-avikopanaṃ* ti, yaṃ iminā bhikkhunā sadhiyaṃ ekābaddhaṃ na hoti, nānābaddhaṃ hutvā ṭhitaṃ pattacivarāṃ vā mañcapīṭhaṃ vā nivāsagehaṃ vā aññaṃ vā pana kiñci parikkhārajātaṃ, taṃ yathā na vikuppati, aggi-udaka-vāta-cora-undurādīnaṃ vasena na vinassati, evaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ adhiṭṭhānavidhanaṃ: Idañ c'idañ ca imasmiṃ sattāhabbhantare mā agginā jhāyatu, mā udakena vuyhatu, mā vātena viddhaṃsatu, mā corehi hariyatu, mā undurādīhi khajjatū ti. Evaṃ adhiṭṭhite taṃ sattāhaṃ na tassa koci parissayo hoti.

36. Anadhiṭṭhahato pana aggi-ādihi vinassati. Mahā-Nāgathe-rassa viya. Thero kira mātu-upāsikāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Upāsikā yāguṃ datvā āsanasālāya nisīdāpesi. Thero nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Tasmīṃ nisinne āsanasālāya agginā gahitāya sesabhikkhū attano attano nisinnāsanāṃ gahetvā palāyīṃsu. Gāma-vāsikā sannipatitvā therāṃ disvā, alasa-samaṇo alasa-samaṇo ti āhaṃsu. Aggi ṭiṇa-veṇukatṭhāni² jhāpetvā therāṃ parikkhipitvā aṭṭhāsi. Manussaḃ ghaṭehi udakaṃ āharitvā nibbāpetvā chārikaṃ apanetvā paribhaṇḍaṃ katvā pupphāni vikiritvā namassamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero paricchinnakālavasena³ vuṭṭhāya te disvā, pākato'mhi jāto ti vehāsaṃ uppatitvā Piyaṅgudīpaṃ agamāsi. Idaṃ nānābaddha-avikopanaṃ nāma.

37. Yaṃ⁴ ekābaddhaṃ hoti nivāsanapāvuraṇaṃ⁵ vā nisinnāsanāṃ vā, tattha visuṃ adhiṭṭhānakiccaṃ n'atthi; samāpattivāsen'eva naṃ rak-khati. Āyasmato Sañjīvaṃsa viya. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: "Āyasmato Sañjīvaṃsa samādhivipphārā iddhi; āyasmato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi" ti [Ps. ii. 212].⁶

38. *Saṅghapaṭimānaṃ* ti saṅghassa paṭimānaṃ udikkhanaṃ; yāva eso bhikkhu na⁷ āgacchati, tāva saṅghakammassa akaraṇaṃ ti attho. Ettha ca na paṭimānaṃ etassa pubbakiccaṃ; paṭimānaṃāvajjanaṃ pana pubbakiccaṃ; tasmā evaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ: Sace mayi sattāhaṃ nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisinne saṅgho ñattikammādisu kiñcid eva

¹ C omitt.

⁴ C add pana.

⁶ See XII. 32 and 31.

² C °kaṭṭhādiyaṃ.

⁵ C nivāsanāṃ vā pārupanaṃ.

⁷ B1 omits.

³ C °vasen'eva.

kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, yāva maṃ koci bhikkhu āgantvā na pakko-sati, tāvad eva vuṭṭhahissāmī ti. Evaṃ katvā samāpanno hi tasmiṃ samaye vuṭṭhāti yeva.

39. Yo pana evaṃ na karoti, saṅgho ca sannipatitvā taṃ apassanto, asuko bhikkhu kuhin ti¹, nirodhasamāpanno ti vutte, saṅgho kañci bhikkhuṃ peseti, gaccha naṃ saṅghassa vacanena pakkosāhī ti. Ath'assa tena bhikkhunā savanūpacāre ṭhatvā, saṅgho taṃ āvuso paṭimāneti ti vuttamate va vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ garukā hi saṅghassa āṇā nāma. Tasmā taṃ āvajjitvā yathā sayam eva vuṭṭhāti, evaṃ samāpaj-jitabbaṃ.

40. *Satthupakkosanan* ti idhāpi Satthupakkosanāvajjanam eva imassa kiccaṃ. Tasmā tam pi evaṃ āvajjitabbaṃ: Sacc mayi sattāhaṃ nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisinne Satthā otiṇṇe vatthusmiṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vā paññāpeti, tathārūpāya vā atthuppattiyā² dhammaṃ deseti, yāva maṃ koci āgantvā na pakkosati, tāvad eva vuṭṭhahissāmī ti. Evaṃ katvā nisinnō hi tasmiṃ samaye so vuṭṭhāti yeva.³

41. Yo pana evaṃ na karoti, Satthā ca saṅghe sannipatite taṃ apas-santo, asuko bhikkhu kuhin ti,¹ nirodhasamāpanno ti vutte, kañci bhik-khuṃ peseti, gaccha naṃ mama vacanena pakkosā ti. Ath'assa tena bhikkhunā savanūpacāre ṭhatvā, Satthā āyasmantaṃ āmanteti ti vut-tamate va vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Evaṃ garukaṃ hi Satthupakkosanaṃ. Tasmā taṃ āvajjitvā, yathā sayam eva vuṭṭhāti evaṃ samāpajjitabbaṃ.

42. *Addhānaparicchedo* ti jīvitaddhānassa paricchedo. Iminā hi³ bhikkhunā addhānaparicchede sukusalena bhavitabbaṃ; attano āyu-saṅkhārā sattāhaṃ pavattissanti, na pavattissanti ti āvajjitvā va samā-pajjitabbaṃ. Sacc hi sattāhabbhantare nirujjhanake āyusaṅkhāre anāvajjitvā va samāpajjati, nāssa nirodhasamāpatti maraṇaṃ paṭi-bāhituṃ sakkoti; antonirodhe maraṇassa natthitāya antarā va samā-pattito vuṭṭhāti. Tasmā etaṃ āvajjitvā va samāpajjitabbaṃ. Avasesaṃ hi anāvajjitum pi vaṭṭati; idaṃ pana āvajjitabbam evā ti vuttaṃ.

43. So evaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya idaṃ pubba-kiccaṃ katvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati. Ath'ekaṃ vā dve vā cittavāre atikkamitvā acittako hoti, nirodhaṃ phusati. Kasmā pan'assa dvinnaṃ cittānaṃ upari cittāni na pavattanti ti? Nirodhassa payogattā. Idaṃ hi imassa bhikkhuno dve samathavipassanādhamme

¹ C omī.² C atthup°.³ B omī.

51. *Matassa ca samāpannassa ca ko viseso ti?* Ayam pi attho sutte vutto yeva. Yath'āha: "Yvāyaṇ, āvuso, mato kālaṅkato,¹ tassa kāya-saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā...cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā,² indriyāni paribhinnāni; yvāyaṇ³ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṇ samāpanno, tassa pi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā...cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu aparikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā,² indriyāni aparibhinnāni" ti [M. i. 296].

52. *Nirodhasamāpatti saṅkhatā asaṅkhatā* ti ādi pucchāyaṇ pana, saṅkhatā ti pi asaṅkhatā ti pi lokiyā ti pi lokuttarā ti pi na vattabbā. Kasmā? Sabhāvato natthitāya. Yasmā pana sā samāpajjantassa vasena samāpannā nāma hoti, tasmā nipphannā ti vattuṇ vaṭṭati, no anipphannā.

Iti santaṇ samāpattiṇ imaṇ ariyanisevitaṇ,⁴
 ditṭhe va dhamme nibbānam iti saṅkhaṇ upāgataṇ
 Bhāvetvā ariyapaññaṇ samāpajjanti paṇḍitā
 yasmā, tasmā imissā pi samāpattisamatthatā
 ariyamaggesu paññāya ānisaṇso ti vuccati ti.

53. *Āhuneyyabhāvādisiddhi* ti [XXIII. 1], na kevalaṅ ca nirodhasamāpattiyā samāpajjanasamatthatā va; ayaṇ pana āhuneyyabhāvādisiddhi pi imissā lokuttarapaññābhāvanāya ānisaṇso ti veditabbo.

54. Avisesena hi catubbidhāya pi etissā bhāvitattā bhāvitapañño puggalo sadevakassa lokassa āhuneyyo hoti, pāhuneyyo, dakkhiṇeyyo, añjalikaraṇiyo, anuttaraṇ puññakkhettaṇ lokassa.

55. Visesato pan'ettha paṭhamamaggapaññaṇ tāva bhāvetvā mandāya vipassanāya āgato mudindriyo pi⁵ sattakkhattuparamo nāma hoti, satta sugatibhave saṅsaritvā dukkhass'antaṇ karoti; majjhimāya vipassanāya āgato majjhimindriyo kolaṅkolo nāma hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṅsaritvā dukkhass'antaṇ karoti; tikkhāya vipassanāya āgato tikkhindriyo ekabijī nāma hoti, ekaṇ yeva mānusaṇaṇ bhavaṇ nibbattetvā dukkhass'antaṇ karoti. Dutiyamaggapaññaṇ bhāvetvā sakadāgāmī nāma hoti, sakid eva imaṇ lokaṇ āgantvā dukkhass'antaṇ karoti. Tatiyamaggapaññaṇ bhāvetvā anāgāmī nāma hoti.

56. So indriyavemattatāvasena, antarāparinibbāyī, upahaccaparinibbāyī, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, uddhaṇsoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī ti pañcadhā-idha-vihāya-niṭṭho hoti.

¹ C kālakato.² C °santo.³ M. text yo cāyaṇ.⁴ C ariyasevitaṇ.⁵ B2, ti; C1 ti pi.

57. Tattha antarāparinibbāyī ti yattha katthaci Suddhāvāsabhava upapajjitvā āyuvemajjhaṇ appatvā va parinibbāyati. *Upahaccaparinibbāyī* ti¹ āyuvemajjhaṇ atikkamitvā parinibbāyati. *Asañkhāraparinibbāyī* ti¹ asaṅkhārena appayogena uparimaggāṇ nibbatteti. *Sasañkhāraparinibbāyī* ti¹ sasaṅkhārena sappayogena uparimaggāṇ nibbatteti. *Uddhaṇṣoto Akanitthagāmī* ti¹ yatth'upapanno, tato uddhaṇ yāva Akanitṭhabhavā āruya tattha parinibbāyati.

58. Catutthamaggapaññaṇ bhāvetvā koci saddhāvimutto hoti, koci paññāvimutto hoti,² koci ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti,² koci tevijjo, koci chaḷabhiñño, koci paṭisambhidāppabhedappatto mahākhināsavo; yaṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ: Maggakkhaṇe paṇ'esa taṇ jaṭaṇ vijaṭeti nāma; phalakkhaṇe vijaṭitajaṭo sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hoti ti [I. 7].

59. Evaṇ anekānisāṣṣā ariyapaññāya bhāvanā
yasmā, tasmā kareyyātha ratiṇ tattha vicakkaṇo.

60. Ettāvatā ca,

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṇ paññaṇ ca bhāvayaṇ,
Ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṇ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti [I. 1]

missā gāthāya sīla-samādhi-paññāmukhena desite Visuddhimagge
ānisāṣṣā paññābhāvanā paridīpitā hoti ti:

*Iti sādhujanapāmujjhatthāya kate Visuddhimagge
Paññābhāvanānisāṣṣaniddeso nāma
tevisatimo paricchedo.*

[NIGAMANAN]

Ettāvatā ca,

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṇ paññaṇ ca bhāvayaṇ,
Ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṇ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti [I, 1]

imaṇ gāthaṇ nikkhipitvā yad avocumha,

Imissā dāni gāthāya kathitāya mahesinā
vaṇṇayanto yathābhūtaṇ atthaṇ sīlādibhedanaṇ,
Sudullabhaṇ labhitvāna pabbajjaṇ Jinasāsane
sīlādisaṅghaṇ khemaṇ ujuṇ maggaṇ visuddhiyā

¹ B2, C omit.

² C omit.

Yathābhūtaṃ ajānantā¹ suddhikāmā pi ye idha
visuddhiṃ nādhigacchanti vāyamantā pi yogino,

Tesaṃ pāmujjakaraṇaṃ suvisuddhavinicchayaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ desanānayanissitaṃ²

Visuddhimaggaṃ bhāsissaṃ, taṃ me sakkacca bhāsato
visuddhikāma sabbe pi nisāmayatha sādhave ti [I. 4] —

svāyaṃ bhāsito hoti. Tattha ca,

Tesaṃ silādibhedānaṃ atthānaṃ yo vinicchayo
pañcannam pi Nikāyānaṃ vutto Aṭṭhakathānaye,

Samāharitvā taṃ sabbaṃ yebhuyyena sanicchayo
sabbasañkaradosehi mutto yasmā pakāsito,

Tasmā visuddhikāmehi suddhapaññehi yogihi
Visuddhimagge etasmiṃ karaṇīyo va ādaro ti.

Vibhajjavādisetṭhānaṃ theriyānaṃ yasassinaṃ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vaṇsajassa vibhāvino

Bhadanta-Saṅghapālassa sucisallekhavuttino
Vinayācārayuttassa yuttassa paṭipattiyaṃ

Khantisoraccamettādiguṇabhūsitacetaso
ajjhessaṃ gahetvāna³ karontena imaṃ mayā

Saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena yo patto puññasāñcayo,
tassa tejena sabbe pi sukham edhantu⁴ paṇino.

Visuddhimaggo eso ca⁵ antarāyaṃ vinā idha
niṭṭhito aṭṭhapaññāsa-bhāṇavārāya pāṇiyā

Yathā, tath'eva lokassa sabbe kalyāṇanissitā
anantarāyā ijjhantu sīghaṃ⁶ sīghaṃ manorathā ti.

¹ C ajānanto.

³ B1, C gahetvā va.

⁵ B va.

² C vācanāmaggaṃ^o

⁴ B1 edhentu.

⁶ C sīgha-.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyapaṭimaṇḍitena silācārajjava-
maddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena sakasamayasamayantaragahan-
ajjhogāhanasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasamannāgatena Tipiṭakapari-
yattibhede¹ sātthakathe Satthusāsane appaṭihatañānappabhāvena
mahāveyyākaraṇena karaṇasampattijanita-sukhaviniggata-madhur-
odāra²-vacanalāvannaṇayuttana yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahā-
kavinā, chaḷabhiññā-paṭisambhidādibheda-guṇapaṭimaṇḍite uttarima-
nussadhamme appaṭihatabuddhīṇaṇ theravaṇsappadīpānaṇ therānaṇ
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṇ vaṇsālañkārahūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhīṇā
Buddhaghoso ti garūhi gahita-nāmadheyyena therena Moraṇḍa-
khetakavattabba³ kato Visuddhimaggo nāma.

Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṇ lokanittaraṇesinaṇ
dassento kulaputtānaṇ nayaṇ silādisuddhiyā,⁴

Yāva Buddhō ti nāmam pi suddhacittassa tādino
lokamhi lokajeṭṭhassa pavattati Mahesino ti.

C have these verses: —

Yaṇ siddhaṇ iminā puññaṇ, yañ c'aññaṇ pasutaṇ mayā,
etena puññaakammena dutiye attasambhava

Tāvatiṇse pamodento silācāraguṇe rato
alaggo pañcakāmesu patvāna paṭhamaṇ phalaṇ

Antime attabhāvamhi Metteyyaṇ munipuṅgavaṇ
lokaggapuggalaṇ nāthaṇ sabbasattahite rataṇ

Divvāna tassa dhīrassa sutvā saddhammadesanaṇ
adhigantvā phalaṇ aggaṇ sobheyyaṇ Jinasāsanaṇ.

But B conclude thus: —

Iti sādhujanapāmujjhatthāya katā Visuddhimaggakathā.
Pāliḡaṇanāya pana sā aṭṭhapaññāsabhāṇavārā hoti ti.

Visuddhimaggapakaraṇaṇ⁵ niṭṭhitaṇ.

¹ Bṡ °pabhede; C °ppabhede.

² B-odāta-.

³ B1 Mudantakhedaka°; Bṡ Muraṇḍakhetaka°; C Moraṇḍacetaka°.

⁴ B, C1 silavisuddhiyā.

⁵ Bṡ °magga-aṭṭhakathāpakaraṇaṇ.

WORDS DIFFERENTLY SPELLED

Burmese

anantariya
 ambho
 āraññiko
 upapattibhava
 opaneyyika
 kabaḷkāra
 kammunā
 kaḷvara
 kālañkata
 khuddā
 gadhita
 °gahita
 ghaṭiyati
 catūsu
 chadhā
 jīvitaṇ
 dhammakaraṇa
 dhūta
 nāsa°
 nāsika°
 nibandha
 nhāna
 nhāpita
 nhāru
 pakkhanda
 paccusa
 pañhā°
 paṭirūpa
 pathavī
 pabhūti
 parikkhitta
 parigaṇhāti
 paribandha
 paribandhaka
 pariyodāpana

Singhalese

ānantariya
 hambho
 āraññako
 uppattibhava
 opanayika
 kabaḷkāra
 kammanā
 kalebara
 kālakata
 khudā
 gathita
 °gahita (*sañgahita, etc.*)
 ghaṭiyati
 catusu
 chaddhā
 jīvikaṇ
 dhammakaraka
 dhuta (*So C1; C2 sometimes*)
 nāsā° (*nāsāpuṭa, etc.*)
 nāsikā° (*nāsikāvata, etc.*)
 nibaddha
 nahāna
 nahāpita
 nahāru
 pakkhanta
 paccūsa (*sometimes*)
 pañha°
 patirūpa
 paṭhavi
 pabhuti
 parikkhata
 parigaṇhāti
 paripantha
 pārīpanthika
 pariyodapana

Burmese

pahiyati (B2)
 pāmuḥja (*often*)
 pāsuka (*a rib*)
 pidhiyare
 punappunaḥ
 purakkhitvā
 puḥavaka
 pūre°
 bījanī
 bya° (*byaggha, etc.*)
 byā° (*byāpāda, etc.*)
 mānussaka
 mahiṇsa (*often*)
 Māgaṇḍiya
 mālāgaccha
 Moggallāna
 yathāruḥi
 yugaḷa
 laṇkāra
 vammika
 vaṇijjā
 vikuppanā
 vigaccha
 vinibbhujjitvā
 voṭṭhabbana
 samādiṇṇa
 sarisapa
 sassirika
 sāṭheyya
 siṅgāla
 siṅghaḥ
 simā
 sivathikā
 Subhakiṇṇa
 sekkha
 seyyathidaḥ
 haliddhi

Singhalese

pahiyati
 pāmojja (*often*)
 phāsuka
 pithiyare
 punappuna
 purakkhatvā
 puḥavaka
 pure°
 vījanī
 vya° (*vyaggha, etc.*)
 vyā° (*vyāpāda, etc.*)
 mānussaka
 mahisa
 Māgandiya
 mālāvaccha
 Moggallāna
 yathāruḥiḥ
 yugaḷa
 lakāra
 vammika (*sometimes*)
 vaṇijjā
 vikubbanā
 bībhaccha (*Siamese vibhaccha*)
 vinibbhujjitvā
 votthapana
 samādinna (*C1 only*)
 siriṇsapa
 sassirika
 sāṭheyya
 sigāla (*sometimes*)
 siṅghaḥ
 simā
 sivathikā
 Subhakiṇṇa
 sekha
 seyyathidaḥ
 haliddhi

ADDENDA

(1) The number and the title of each chapter has been taken from the colophon at the end and placed at the beginning of each chapter.

(2) When two words are joined and the elision of a vowel is indicated by an apostrophe, then the number referring to a footnote indicates that word only to which it is attached. So if the second word is omitted, the elided vowel of the first word is to be restored.

(3) In xiii. 4, on the second line, after the words *parikammasamādhicittena*, some printed texts (Burmese, Singhalese, Siamese, and P. T. S.) insert *paṭhamataraya pakatisotapathe dūre oḷāriko*. In xiii, 7, on the second line, after the word *sadde*, the same texts, excepting the Siamese, insert *puna pādakajjhānaṃ asamāpajjivā pi abhiññāñāṇena*. But these readings are not found in any of our manuscripts. There is also no trace of these insertions in the Tikā.

(4) An attempt is made by B₂ and C to put the first sentence of xvii. 314 into verse-form. This would require that *atigambhīrato* be changed, as given in C, to *gambhīrato*, and that *apadāletvā* be changed to *adāletvā*. The text would then be as follows:

Idaṃ hi

Gambhīrato agādhaṃ,
nānāyagahanato duratīyānaṃ,
ñāṇāsīnā samadhi-
pavarasilāyaṃ sunisitena
Bhavacakkam adāletvā
asanivicakkam iva niccanimmathanaṃ
saṃsārabhayaṃ atīto
na koci supinantare p'atthi.

Visuddhimaggasetṭhassa yogīnaṃ sammatassa yaṃ
saṃsodhanaṃ samāradhaṃ Vāranena yasassinā,
Kosambikulājātena Dhammānandena taṃ idha
yathāmati vicāretvā sodhetvā pariniṭṭhitaṃ.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā agantvā agatīṃ narā
mettādibhāvanāyuttā pappontu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.

294.3

Bud

LIBRARY 13486

LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI

National Academy of Administration

MUSSOORIE

Accession No. _____

1. Books are issued for 15 days only but may have to be recalled earlier if urgently required.
2. An over-due charge of 25 Paise per day per volume will be charged.
3. Books may be renewed on request, at the discretion of the Librarian.
4. Periodicals, Rare and Reference books may not be issued and may be consulted only in the Library.
5. Books lost, defaced or injured in any way shall have to be replaced or its double price shall be paid by the borrower.